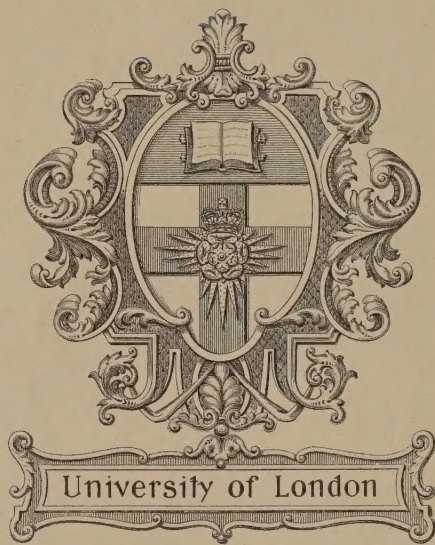






PARL. PAPERS  
FOR REFERENCE ONLY.







605645















ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

*THIRTY-SIX VOLUMES.*

---

—(33.)—

STATE PAPERS.

---

CHINA; JAPAN.

---

---

Session

*5 February — 6 August 1861.*

---

---

VOL. LXVI.

1861.

---







# ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

1861.

## THIRTY-SIX VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE

### THIRTY-THIRD VOLUME.

---

N. B.—*THE* Figures at the beginning of the line, correspond with the N° at the foot of each Paper; and the Figures at the end of the line, refer to the MS. Paging of the Volumes arranged for *The House of Commons*.

---

#### STATE PAPERS:

##### China :

- ✓ [2754.] Correspondence respecting Affairs in *China*, 1859-60 - - p. 1
- ✓ [2755.] Treaties between Her Majesty and the Emperor of *China*, with Rules for Trade and Tariff of Duties - - - - - 285
- ✓ [2777.] Further Correspondence respecting Affairs in *China* (Expedition up the *Yang-tze-Kiang*) - - - - - 311
- ✓ [2832.] Memorial respecting the Claims of *British* Merchants at *Canton*, 3d May 1861 - - - - - 319
- ✓ [2840.] Correspondence respecting the Opening of the *Yang-tze-Kiang* River to Foreign Trade - - - - - 325

##### Japan :

- ✓ [2829.] Correspondence respecting the Affairs in *Japan*, March and April 1861 - - - - - 361
  - ✓ 364. Copy of Mr. *Hammond's* Letter, dated Foreign Office, the 31st day of May 1861, communicating the Decision of Her Majesty's Government on the Sentence passed on Mr. *Moss* at *Japan* - 451
-







# CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

# AFFAIRS IN CHINA.

**1859—60.**

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1861.

---

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

2754





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| No.                      | Date.         | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | Page |
|--------------------------|---------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1. To Mr. Bruce .. ..    | Oct. 29, 1859 | Instructions with reference to attack on ships at Takoo .. ..                                                                                                                                                                      | 1    |
| 2. " " " " .. ..         | Nov. 10,      | Further instructions on account of attack on Her Majesty's ships at Takoo .. ..                                                                                                                                                    | 2    |
| 3. Admiralty . . . .     | 11,           | Inclosing copy of instructions to Rear-Admiral Hope, relative to proposed bases for combined operations by allied naval forces .. ..                                                                                               | 3    |
| 4. To Earl Cowley .. ..  | Dec. 31,      | As to date of commencement of operations by allied forces in China .. ..                                                                                                                                                           | 4    |
| 5. To Mr. Bruce .. ..    | Jan. 3, 1860  | Public notification to be issued, informing the Chinese of the causes of the impending hostilities. Instructions as to his proceedings in concert with the Chinese Plenipotentiary .. ..                                           | 4    |
| 6. To Admiralty . . . .  | 5, .          | Instructions for guidance of Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's naval forces in China .. ..                                                                                                                                       | 5    |
| 7. To Mr. Grey .. ..     | 7,            | Communication received through Count Jaucourt from Count Walewski, as to proposed operations of allied troops. Reasons for proposing to French Government the 25th of April as date of commencement of combined operations .. ..   | 8    |
| 8. To Admiralty .. ..    | 7,            | Sending copies of despatches of 31st ultimo and 7th instant to Earl Cowley and Mr. Grey. As to date of commencement of combined operations .. ..                                                                                   | 9    |
| 9. War Office .. ..      | 10,           | Instructions addressed to Sir Hope Grant .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                     | 9    |
| 10. To Mr. Bruce .. ..   | Feb. 8,       | Amount of indemnity money to be demanded of Chinese Government .. ..                                                                                                                                                               | 12   |
| 11. " " " " .. ..        | 27,           | Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros proceed to China as Ambassadors of England and France .. ..                                                                                                                                           | 12   |
| 12. Mr. Bruce .. ..      | Jan. 6,       | Reports not having addressed the Chinese Government, the Chinese Plenipotentiary not having received his instructions. Incloses copy of letter addressed to Admiral Hope, containing documents on the grain supply of Peking .. .. | 12   |
| 13. To Mr. Bruce .. ..   | Feb. 28,      | Approval of delay in addressing Chinese Government .. ..                                                                                                                                                                           | 26   |
| 14. Mr. Bruce . . . .    | Jan. 21,      | Expediency of ascertaining disposition of Treasurer Sieh, before presenting ultimatum. Admiral Hope not yet ready to commence active operations .. ..                                                                              | 27   |
| 15. " " " " .. ..        | Feb. 6,       | Proposed steps for conveyance of ultimatum to mouth of Peiho. Difficulty arising out of terms of French ultimatum .. ..                                                                                                            | 27   |
| 16. To Earl of Elgin . . | Apr. 17,      | General instructions on proceeding to China. As to relative authority of the diplomatic, naval, and military officers of the allied expedition .. ..                                                                               | 29   |
| 17. " " " " .. ..        | 17,           | As to relative authority of the diplomatic, naval, and military officers of the allied expedition .. ..                                                                                                                            | 30   |
| 18. Mr. Bruce . . . .    | Mar. 6,       | Arrangements for transmission of demands of Allied Governments to Peking. Inclosing copy of British ultimatum .. ..                                                                                                                | 30   |
| 19. " " " " .. ..        | 7,            | Transmitting additional clause to be inserted in ultimatum, as to payment, by the Chinese Government, of expenses of expedition .. ..                                                                                              | 34   |
| 20. " " " " .. ..        | 8,            | Copy of ultimatum about to be sent to Chinese Government .. ..                                                                                                                                                                     | 34   |
| 21. " " " " .. ..        | Apr. 6,       | Title of Provincial Governor conferred upon Sieh, who has been associated with Ho in administering trade of the Five Ports .. ..                                                                                                   | 36   |



| No.                        | Date.        | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Page |
|----------------------------|--------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 22. Mr. Bruce . . .        | Apr. 7, 1860 | As to state of relations with Chinese authorities. Extract from Russian newspaper . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 37   |
| 23. " " . . .              | 7,           | As to expediency of seizing junks conveying rice, &c., to the North of China . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 39   |
| 24. " " . . .              | 9,           | Inclosing translation of reply to ultimatum . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 40   |
| 25. " " . . .              | 17,          | Observations on measures consequent on rejection of ultimatum. Copies of communications to Commissioner Ho, and to Naval and Military Commanders-in-chief, with Memorandum as to operations. Letter from Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, and report of conference of Allied Plenipotentiaries and Commanding Officers . . | 44   |
| 26. " " . . .              | 17,          | Translation of reply of Council of State to ultimatum . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 51   |
| 27. To Mr. Bruce . . .     | June 8,      | Approval of reasons for not blockading Gulf of Pecheli . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 54   |
| 28. To Earl of Elgin . . . | 26,          | Sending copy of circular addressed to Her Majesty's Ministers abroad, respecting operations in China . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 54   |
| 29. Mr. Bruce . . .        | Apr. 19,     | Receipt of announcement of approaching arrival of Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 57   |
| 30. " " . . .              | 28,          | Copy of Convention for occupation of Island of Chusan . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 57   |
| 31. " " . . .              | 28,          | Translation of Ho's acknowledgment of reply to letter of the Great Council . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 58   |
| 32. To Mr. Bruce . . .     | June 27,     | Approval of proceedings and of occupation of Chusan . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 59   |
| 33. Mr. Bruce . . .        | May 30,      | Inclosing copy of letter from Consul Meadows, with two reports by Mr. Wade, respecting movements of rebels, and question of defending Shanghai . . .                                                                                                                                                                    | 60   |
| 34. " " . . .              | June 10,     | Request of Chinese authorities for despatch of allied force to defend Soo-chow against the rebels. Arrangements for defence of Shanghai . . .                                                                                                                                                                           | 65   |
| 35. " " . . .              | 12,          | Inclosing memorandum of Conference with Commissioner Ho . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 68   |
| 36. To Mr. Bruce . . .     | Aug. 23,     | Approval of arrangements for defence of Shanghai against the rebels, and of his refusal to accede to proposition for transmission of allied troops to Soo-chow . .                                                                                                                                                      | 70   |
| 37. Mr. Bruce . . .        | June 29,     | Translation of memorial from Ho to the Emperor with Memorandum by Mr. Wade on Ho's position . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 71   |
| 38. " " . . .              | 30,          | Arrival of Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros at Shanghai . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 75   |
| 39. Colonel Foley . . .    | 30,          | Reporting Conference of allied Naval and Military Commanders . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 75   |
| 40. " " . . .              | July 11,     | Arrival of General Montauban at French head-quarters, Che-foo. Proceedings of allied forces . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 76   |
| 41. Mr. Bruce . . .        | 16,          | Position of insurgents. Reported reply of Emperor to Ho's Memorial . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 77   |
| 42. Earl of Elgin . . .    | 2,           | Mr. Wade attached to Special Embassy as Chinese Secretary. Copy of letter to Mr. Parkes, requesting his services . .                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 77   |
| 43. " " . . .              | 5,           | Copy of Address presented to Lord Elgin by mercantile community of Shanghai, and of his reply thereto . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 78   |
| 44. " " . . .              | 11,          | Returns of ships of war, transports, and troops, in North of China. No operation to be commenced before 15th July. Has not communicated with the Chinese Government . . .                                                                                                                                               | 80   |
| 45. " " . . .              | 12,          | Copy of letter from Vice-Admiral Hope to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, and of Memorandum respecting arrangements for attack on the Takoo forts . .                                                                                                                                                                 | 84   |
| 46. Admiralty . . .        | Sept. 13,    | Inclosing extract of a letter from Vice-Admiral Hope, reporting on arrangements for conduct of operations . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 85   |
| 47. To Earl of Elgin . . . | 19,          | Approval of his proceedings . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 87   |

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

v

| No.                        | Date.         | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page |
|----------------------------|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 48. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | July 24, 1860 | Inclosing copy of Memorandum submitted to Baron Gros, and of his reply thereto, containing agreement for joint action of the Ambassadors .. ..                                                                                      | 87   |
| 49. " " .. ..              | 25,           | Inclosing copy of a letter from Sir Hope Grant respecting intention of Ambassadors not to communicate with Chinese Government until after the arrival of the allied forces at Tien-tsin. . . . .                                    | 90   |
| 50. " " .. ..              | 25,           | As to question of Mr. Bruce receiving title of Ambassador .. ..                                                                                                                                                                     | 90   |
| 51. Mr. Bruce .. ..        | Aug. 1,       | Inclosing copy of letter to Rev. Mr. Edkins, and of letters from and to Consul Meadows respecting Heung-jin, a rebel leader. Consul Meadows instructed not to communicate with rebels .. ..                                         | 91   |
| 52. Colonel Foley .. ..    | July 23,      | Reporting proceedings of allied forces ..                                                                                                                                                                                           | 93   |
| 53. To Earl of Elgin . . . | Oct. 9,       | Approval of Memorandum addressed to Baron Gros, as to the line of action to be adopted by the Allies .. ..                                                                                                                          | 94   |
| 54. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | Aug. 7,       | Report of conversation with the United States' Minister, as to his communications with the Governor-General of Chi-li ..                                                                                                            | 95   |
| 55. " " .. ..              | 8,            | Transmitting copy of letter from Sir Hope Grant, respecting the occupation of Peh-tang, and other movements of the forces, and of reply thereto .. ..                                                                               | 95   |
| 56. Colonel Foley .. ..    | 8,            | Reporting proceedings of allied forces ..                                                                                                                                                                                           | 96   |
| 57. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | 8,            | Correspondence with Governor-General Hang, on Consul Morrison's proceeding to the Tartar camp with a flag of truce ..                                                                                                               | 97   |
| 58. Mr. Bruce . . . .      | 17,           | As to danger of Shanghai being attacked by the rebels .. ..                                                                                                                                                                         | 101  |
| 59. To Mr. Bruce .. ..     | Oct. 31,      | Forwarding credentials appointing him Her Majesty's Ambassador in China. To present them only on his proceeding to reside permanently at Peking, and after Lord Elgin's departure .. ..                                             | 101  |
| 60. To Earl of Elgin . . . | 31,           | Announcing the transmission of credentials to Mr. Bruce as Her Majesty's Ambassador in China .. ..                                                                                                                                  | 102  |
| 61. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | Aug. 20,      | Inclosing the copy of a Report by Mr. Parkes of his visit to the Chinese camp .. ..                                                                                                                                                 | 102  |
| 62. " " .. ..              | 20,           | Correspondence with Governor-General Hang respecting the appointment of Imperial Commissioners to treat with the Allies .. ..                                                                                                       | 104  |
| 63. " " .. ..              | 20,           | Transmitting translations of two further despatches from the Governor-General respecting the approach of two Imperial Commissioners, and the communication to the Emperor of a letter from Lord Elgin to the Governor-General .. .. | 106  |
| 64. " " .. ..              | 20,           | Inclosing translations of papers found in the room occupied by the Chinese General at Sin-ho .. ..                                                                                                                                  | 107  |
| 65. " " .. ..              | 22,           | Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners and translation of a letter from the Governor-General .. ..                                                                                                                          | 112  |
| 66. " " .. ..              | 23,           | Inclosing copy of a despatch from Sir Hope Grant, with letter from the Governor-General, surrendering the Takoo forts ..                                                                                                            | 114  |
| 67. " " .. ..              | 25,           | Inclosing translations of further papers found in the house of the Chinese General at Sin-ho .. ..                                                                                                                                  | 115  |
| 68. " " .. ..              | 26,           | Inclosing translations of letters from Governor-General Hang and Commissioner Wan, announcing the appointment of Kweiliang and Hang-fuh as Imperial Commissioners to treat with Lord Elgin at Tien-tsin. . . . .                    | 124  |
| 69. " " .. ..              | 26,           | Reporting his arrival, and that of British troops, at Tien-tsin. . . . .                                                                                                                                                            | 125  |
| 70. " " .. ..              | 26,           | Inclosing copy of a report from Mr. Parkes on his accompanying Vice-Admiral Hope to Tien-tsin. . . . .                                                                                                                              | 126  |
| 71. Colonel Foley .. ..    | 25,           | Reporting the capture of the Takoo forts, and march of the troops to Tien-tsin ..                                                                                                                                                   | 128  |



| No.                        | Date.        | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Page |
|----------------------------|--------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 22. Mr. Bruce . . .        | Apr. 7, 1860 | As to state of relations with Chinese authorities. Extract from Russian newspaper . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 37   |
| 23. " " . . .              | 7,           | As to expediency of seizing junks conveying rice, &c., to the North of China . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 39   |
| 24. " " . . .              | 9,           | Inclosing translation of reply to ultimatum . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 40   |
| 25. " " . . .              | 17,          | Observations on measures consequent on rejection of ultimatum. Copies of communications to Commissioner Ho, and to Naval and Military Commanders-in-chief, with Memorandum as to operations. Letter from Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, and report of conference of Allied Plenipotentiaries and Commanding Officers . . | 44   |
| 26. " " . . .              | 17,          | Translation of reply of Council of State to ultimatum . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 51   |
| 27. To Mr. Bruce . . .     | June 8,      | Approval of reasons for not blockading Gulf of Pecheli . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 54   |
| 28. To Earl of Elgin . . . | 26,          | Sending copy of circular addressed to Her Majesty's Ministers abroad, respecting operations in China . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 54   |
| 29. Mr. Bruce . . .        | Apr. 19,     | Receipt of announcement of approaching arrival of Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 57   |
| 30. " " . . .              | 28,          | Copy of Convention for occupation of Island of Chusan . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 57   |
| 31. " " . . .              | 28,          | Translation of Ho's acknowledgment of reply to letter of the Great Council . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 58   |
| 32. To Mr. Bruce . . .     | June 27,     | Approval of proceedings and of occupation of Chusan . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 59   |
| 33. Mr. Bruce . . .        | May 30,      | Inclosing copy of letter from Consul Meadows, with two reports by Mr. Wade, respecting movements of rebels, and question of defending Shanghai . . .                                                                                                                                                                    | 60   |
| 34. " " . . .              | June 10,     | Request of Chinese authorities for despatch of allied force to defend Soo-chow against the rebels. Arrangements for defence of Shanghai . . .                                                                                                                                                                           | 65   |
| 35. " " . . .              | 12,          | Inclosing memorandum of Conference with Commissioner Ho . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 68   |
| 36. To Mr. Bruce . . .     | Aug. 23,     | Approval of arrangements for defence of Shanghai against the rebels, and of his refusal to accede to proposition for transmission of allied troops to Soo-chow . .                                                                                                                                                      | 70   |
| 37. Mr. Bruce . . .        | June 29,     | Translation of memorial from Ho to the Emperor with Memorandum by Mr. Wade on Ho's position . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 71   |
| 38. " " . . .              | 30,          | Arrival of Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros at Shanghai . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 75   |
| 39. Colonel Foley . . .    | 30,          | Reporting Conference of allied Naval and Military Commanders . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 75   |
| 40. " " . . .              | July 11,     | Arrival of General Montauban at French head-quarters, Che-foo. Proceedings of allied forces . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 76   |
| 41. Mr. Bruce . . .        | 16,          | Position of insurgents. Reported reply of Emperor to Ho's Memorial . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 77   |
| 42. Earl of Elgin . . .    | 2,           | Mr. Wade attached to Special Embassy as Chinese Secretary. Copy of letter to Mr. Parkes, requesting his services . .                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 77   |
| 43. " " . . .              | 5,           | Copy of Address presented to Lord Elgin by mercantile community of Shanghai, and of his reply thereto . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 78   |
| 44. " " . . .              | 11,          | Returns of ships of war, transports, and troops, in North of China. No operation to be commenced before 15th July. Has not communicated with the Chinese Government . . .                                                                                                                                               | 80   |
| 45. " " . . .              | 12,          | Copy of letter from Vice-Admiral Hope to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, and of Memorandum respecting arrangements for attack on the Takoo forts . .                                                                                                                                                                 | 84   |
| 46. Admiralty . . .        | Sept. 13,    | Inclosing extract of a letter from Vice-Admiral Hope, reporting on arrangements for conduct of operations . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 85   |
| 47. To Earl of Elgin . . . | 19,          | Approval of his proceedings . . .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 87   |

| No.                        | Date.         | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page |
|----------------------------|---------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 48. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | July 24, 1860 | Inclosing copy of Memorandum submitted to Baron Gros, and of his reply thereto, containing agreement for joint action of the Ambassadors .. ..                                                                                      | 87   |
| 49. " " .. ..              | 25,           | Inclosing copy of a letter from Sir Hope Grant respecting intention of Ambassadors not to communicate with Chinese Government until after the arrival of the allied forces at Tien-tsin. . . . .                                    | 90   |
| 50. " " .. ..              | 25,           | As to question of Mr. Bruce receiving title of Ambassador .. ..                                                                                                                                                                     | 90   |
| 51. Mr. Bruce .. ..        | Aug. 1,       | Inclosing copy of letter to Rev. Mr. Edkins, and of letters from and to Consul Meadows respecting Heung-jin, a rebel leader. Consul Meadows instructed not to communicate with rebels .. ..                                         | 91   |
| 52. Colonel Foley .. ..    | July 23,      | Reporting proceedings of allied forces ..                                                                                                                                                                                           | 93   |
| 53. To Earl of Elgin . . . | Oct. 9,       | Approval of Memorandum addressed to Baron Gros, as to the line of action to be adopted by the Allies .. ..                                                                                                                          | 94   |
| 54. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | Aug. 7,       | Report of conversation with the United States' Minister, as to his communications with the Governor-General of Chi-li ..                                                                                                            | 95   |
| 55. " " .. ..              | 8,            | Transmitting copy of letter from Sir Hope Grant, respecting the occupation of Peh-tang, and other movements of the forces, and of reply thereto .. ..                                                                               | 95   |
| 56. Colonel Foley .. ..    | 8,            | Reporting proceedings of allied forces ..                                                                                                                                                                                           | 96   |
| 57. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | 8,            | Correspondence with Governor-General Hang, on Consul Morrison's proceeding to the Tartar camp with a flag of truce ..                                                                                                               | 97   |
| 58. Mr. Bruce . . . .      | 17,           | As to danger of Shanghai being attacked by the rebels .. ..                                                                                                                                                                         | 101  |
| 59. To Mr. Bruce .. ..     | Oct. 31,      | Forwarding credentials appointing him Her Majesty's Ambassador in China. To present them only on his proceeding to reside permanently at Peking, and after Lord Elgin's departure .. ..                                             | 101  |
| 60. To Earl of Elgin . . . | 31,           | Announcing the transmission of credentials to Mr. Bruce as Her Majesty's Ambassador in China .. ..                                                                                                                                  | 102  |
| 61. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | Aug. 20,      | Inclosing the copy of a Report by Mr. Parkes of his visit to the Chinese camp .. ..                                                                                                                                                 | 102  |
| 62. " " .. ..              | 20,           | Correspondence with Governor-General Hang respecting the appointment of Imperial Commissioners to treat with the Allies .. ..                                                                                                       | 104  |
| 63. " " .. ..              | 20,           | Transmitting translations of two further despatches from the Governor-General respecting the approach of two Imperial Commissioners, and the communication to the Emperor of a letter from Lord Elgin to the Governor-General .. .. | 106  |
| 64. " " .. ..              | 20,           | Inclosing translations of papers found in the room occupied by the Chinese General at Sin-ho .. ..                                                                                                                                  | 107  |
| 65. " " .. ..              | 22,           | Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners and translation of a letter from the Governor-General .. ..                                                                                                                          | 112  |
| 66. " " .. ..              | 23,           | Inclosing copy of a despatch from Sir Hope Grant, with letter from the Governor-General, surrendering the Takoo forts ..                                                                                                            | 114  |
| 67. " " .. ..              | 25,           | Inclosing translations of further papers found in the house of the Chinese General at Sin-ho .. ..                                                                                                                                  | 115  |
| 68. " " .. ..              | 26,           | Inclosing translations of letters from Governor-General Hang and Commissioner Wan, announcing the appointment of Kweiliang and Hang-fuh as Imperial Commissioners to treat with Lord Elgin at Tien-tsin. . . . .                    | 124  |
| 69. " " .. ..              | 26,           | Reporting his arrival, and that of British troops, at Tien-tsin. . . . .                                                                                                                                                            | 125  |
| 70. " " .. ..              | 26,           | Inclosing copy of a report from Mr. Parkes on his accompanying Vice-Admiral Hope to Tien-tsin. . . . .                                                                                                                              | 126  |
| 71. Colonel Foley .. ..    | 25,           | Reporting the capture of the Takoo forts, and march of the troops to Tien-tsin ..                                                                                                                                                   | 128  |



| No.                        | Date.         | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Page |
|----------------------------|---------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 72. Mr. Bruce .. ..        | Sept. 4, 1860 | Attack of the rebels on Shanghai. Remarks on their organization. Inclosing translation of a letter from the insurgent leader, also a copy of a notification published at Shanghai, and of a report by Lieutenant Pritchett, with extracts from the "North China Herald" respecting the proceedings of missionaries amongst the rebels. . . | 129  |
| 73. To Mr. Bruce .. ..     | Nov. 7,       | Concurring in his views with regard to the rebels .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 149  |
| 74. To Earl of Elgin . . . | 10,           | Approval of his refusing to negotiate with the Chinese previously to the capture of the Takoo forts. Not to suspend operations before obtaining a Treaty giving security for payment of the indemnity ..                                                                                                                                   | 149  |
| 75. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | Aug. 30,      | Correspondence with Governor-General Hang respecting the appointment of Hang-ki as Assistant Imperial Commissioner, and the approaching arrival of Kweiliang .. ..                                                                                                                                                                         | 149  |
| 76. " " .. ..              | Sept. 5,      | Correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hang .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 151  |
| 77. " " .. ..              | 8,            | Transmitting copy of the Draft Convention submitted to the Chinese Commissioners on the 6th of September .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 153  |
| 78. " " .. ..              | 8,            | Report of interview between the Imperial Commissioners and Messrs. Wade and Parkes, with subsequent correspondence ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 155  |
| 79. " " .. ..              | 9,            | Transmitting translation of a note from the Imperial Commissioners, urging Lord Elgin to delay his departure for Tung-chow; with copy of his reply .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                   | 159  |
| 80. Mr. Bruce .. ..        | 20,           | As to proceedings of the insurgents; with extract of a letter from Mr. Forrest ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 160  |
| 81. Colonel Foley .. ..    | 11,           | Reporting arrival of French force at Tientsin, and advance of allied forces upon Tung-chow .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 161  |
| 82. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | 11,           | Transmitting translation of communication from the Prince of I and President Muh, with copy of his reply .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 161  |
| 83. " " .. ..              | 16,           | Inclosing copies of correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners and with Sir Hope Grant, on the subject of the advance of the forces towards Tung-chow, with Report by Mr. Wade of an interview with the Commissioners .. ..                                                                                                            | 163  |
| 84. " " .. ..              | 23,           | Departure of Mr. Parkes and party to the Chinese camp. Subsequent engagement and reported capture of Mr. Parkes and his party. Correspondence with Prince Kung on his arrival as Imperial Commissioner, with copy of notification recalling British subjects to head-quarters .. ..                                                        | 172  |
| 85. Colonel Foley .. ..    | 20,           | Report of proceedings subsequent to Mr. Parkes' departure .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 176  |
| 86. " " .. ..              | 22,           | Attack upon and capture of Tartar camps ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 177  |
| 87. To Earl of Elgin . . . | Nov. 27,      | Approval of proceedings consequent on detention of Mr. Parkes and others ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 177  |
| 88. Earl of Elgin .. ..    | Oct. 8,       | Correspondence with Prince Kung, and with Baron Gros and Sir Hope Grant, relative to the detention of the party from the Allied camp .. ..                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 178  |
| 89. " " .. ..              | 9,            | Return of Messrs. Parkes and Loch, a trooper, and M. l'Escayrac de Lanture. Uncertainty as to fate of the rest of the party. Copy of Mr. Loch's account of his imprisonment. Seizure of the Emperor's Summer Palace by the French ..                                                                                                       | 188  |
| 90. " " .. ..              | 13,           | Inclosing translation of a despatch from Prince Kung, respecting the seizure of the Summer Palace and surrender of the Anting Gate, and also as to position of the English prisoners. Copy of letter to Sir Hope Grant, and of reply, announcing the possession of the Anting Gate ..                                                      | 195  |
| 91. " " .. ..              | 13,           | Reporting deaths of Mr. de Norman and Lieutenant Anderson, and inclosing copies of the evidence of the Indian troopers ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | 197  |

| No.  |                        | Date.         | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Page |
|------|------------------------|---------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 92.  | Mr. Bruce .. ..        | Oct. 17, 1860 | Transmitting copies of a despatch and its inclosures addressed to Lord Elgin, respecting the proceedings of the rebels ..                                                                                           | 199  |
| 93.  | " " .. ..              | 21,           | Relative to death of Mr. de Norman ..                                                                                                                                                                               | 203  |
| 94.  | To Earl of Elgin .. .. | Dec. 23,      | As to the treacherous murder of the English prisoners. Necessity for proper protection to Mr. Bruce. . . . .                                                                                                        | 204  |
| 95.  | " " .. ..              | 23,           | Congratulations on the taking of Peking, and the signing of the Treaty of Peace ..                                                                                                                                  | 205  |
| 96.  | Earl of Elgin .. ..    | Oct. 21,      | Translation of an autograph note of the Emperor, found in the Summer Palace, respecting the question of the presentation of Mr. Ward ..                                                                             | 205  |
| 97.  | " " .. ..              | 22,           | Translation of an Imperial Decree respecting the prosecution of the war, and offering rewards for the heads or for prisoners of the enemy ..                                                                        | 206  |
| 98.  | " " .. ..              | 22,           | Transmitting copy of a despatch from the Prince of Kung, relative to arrangements for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty ..                                                                            | 208  |
| 99.  | " " .. ..              | 23,           | Correspondence with the Prince of Kung, relative to the date for the signing of the Convention, and exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty ..                                                                  | 209  |
| 100. | " " .. ..              | 25,           | Correspondence with General Ignatieff relative to the interment of the remains of the British prisoners in the Russian cemetery at Peking ..                                                                        | 210  |
| 101. | " " .. ..              | 25,           | Transmitting copy of a letter to Admiral Hope, and inclosing copy of one from Lord Elgin to Prince Kung, with copy of Admiral Hope's reply ..                                                                       | 212  |
| 102. | " " .. ..              | 25,           | Correspondence with Sir Hope Grant, respecting escort to accompany Lord Elgin into Peking ..                                                                                                                        | 212  |
| 103. | " " .. ..              | 25,           | Reasons for destruction of Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen; with copies of correspondence with Prince Kung and Sir Hope Grant, measures to be adopted in consequence of the murder of the prisoners ..                     | 213  |
| 104. | " " .. ..              | 26,           | Forwarding the Convention signed on the 24th of October ..                                                                                                                                                          | 219  |
| 105. | " " .. ..              | 26,           | Transmitting translation of the full powers of Prince Kung, and of certificate appended to the Treaty ..                                                                                                            | 220  |
| 106. | " " .. ..              | 26,           | As to the fate of the several English prisoners ..                                                                                                                                                                  | 221  |
| 107. | " " .. ..              | 30,           | Transmitting copy of a despatch from the French Ambassador, inclosing copy of the French Treaty; with copy of reply to Baron Gros, inclosing copy of the English Treaty ..                                          | 221  |
| 108. | " " .. ..              | 30,           | Inclosing Mr. Parkes' account of his capture and imprisonment ..                                                                                                                                                    | 226  |
| 109. | " " .. ..              | 31,           | Correspondence with Sir Hope Grant relative to the period for the departure of the army from Peking. . . . .                                                                                                        | 244  |
| 110. | Colonel Foley .. ..    | 26,           | Reporting the steps for taking possession of the North Gate; the interment of the bodies of the prisoners; destruction of Yuen-ming-yuen; entrance of the Ambassadors into Peking, and signature of the Treaties .. | 246  |
| 111. | Mr. Bruce .. ..        | 25,           | Proceedings of an American Missionary among the rebels. Character of their religious rites ..                                                                                                                       | 248  |
| 112. | " " .. ..              | 26,           | As to Chinese Custom-house establishment, and advantage of employing foreigners in it ..                                                                                                                            | 248  |
| 113. | " " .. ..              | 23,           | Transmitting copy of letter to Brigadier-General Jephson, relative to the payment by the Chinese of the expenses of defending Shanghai. Movements of Chinese troops and of rebels. . . . .                          | 250  |
| 114. | To Earl of Elgin .. .. | Jan. 2, 1861  | Thanks of Her Majesty's Government to General Ignatieff for allowing the interment of the bodies of British prisoners in the Russian cemetery at Peking ..                                                          | 251  |



| No.  |                     | Date.         | SUBJECT.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Page |
|------|---------------------|---------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 115. | To Earl of Elgin .. | Jan. 9, 1861  | Conveying the approval of Her Majesty's Government of his proceedings ..                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 252  |
| 116. | To Mr. Bruce ..     | 9,            | On taking up his residence at Peking, need not insist upon an audience with the Emperor ..                                                                                                                                                                                        | 253  |
| 117. | To Earl of Elgin .. | 10,           | Inclosing copy of the above instruction to Mr. Bruce ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 253  |
| 118. | Earl of Elgin ..    | Nov. 4, 1860  | Reporting having received a visit from Prince Kung ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 253  |
| 119. | " " ..              | 13,           | Correspondence with Prince Kung relative to publication of the Treaty of Tien-tsin and Convention of Peking, and also on the occasion of introducing Mr. Bruce to the Prince. Report of interview with the Prince. Mr. Bruce to return to Tien-tsin. Mr. Adkins left at Peking .. | 253  |
| 120. | " " ..              | 14,           | Inclosing translation of an Edict degrading Sang-ko-lin-sin and Jui-lin, with explanatory notes by Mr. Wade ..                                                                                                                                                                    | 258  |
| 121. | " " ..              | 15,           | Inclosing copy of a letter from Mr. Adkins to Mr. Bruce, describing state of affairs at Peking ..                                                                                                                                                                                 | 259  |
| 122. | " " ..              | 15,           | Inclosing translations of papers found at Yuen-ming-yuen ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 259  |
| 123. | " " ..              | 16,           | Correspondence with Vice-Admiral Hope and Baron Gros, relative to the establishment of a force at the Mia-tau Islands and at Che-foo ..                                                                                                                                           | 268  |
| 124. | " " ..              | 16,           | Inclosing translation of a fragment of an Imperial Decree found at Yuen-ming-yuen ..                                                                                                                                                                                              | 270  |
| 125. | Mr. Bruce ..        | 16,           | Reporting having proceeded to Peking, and, after presentation to Prince Kung, having returned with Lord Elgin to Tien-tsin, leaving Mr. Adkins at Peking ..                                                                                                                       | 273  |
| 126. | Colonel Foley ..    | 17,           | Reporting proceedings of the allied expedition ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 274  |
| 127. | To Earl of Elgin .. | Jan. 16, 1861 | Conveying the approval of Her Majesty's Government of his proceedings since the restoration of peace, as also of the services of his Staff ..                                                                                                                                     | 274  |
| 128. | To Mr. Bruce ..     | 16,           | Approval of his having left Peking for Tien-tsin, leaving Mr. Adkins at the capital ..                                                                                                                                                                                            | 275  |

Correspondence respecting Affairs in China:  
1859—60.

---

No. 1.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 29, 1859.*

FROM the terms of your despatch of the 10th August,\* I infer that, at the time when you wrote it, you thought it not improbable that the Chinese Government might shortly address to you some communication with the view of inviting you to proceed to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

If any such proposal has been made to you, and if it be still unanswered when you receive this despatch, you will state, in reply, that you are not authorized to entertain it until the Chinese Government shall have made a formal apology for the act of the troops who fired on Her Britannic Majesty's ships of war from the Takoo forts in June last.

You will add, that Her Majesty's Government require that, when you go to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty, you shall proceed up the Peiho river to Tien-tsin in a British vessel, and that provision be made by the Chinese authorities for the conveyance of yourself and your suite with due honour from Tien-tsin to Peking.

Should the assurances given to you by the Chinese Government on these heads be satisfactory, you will make arrangements for proceeding to Peking at the earliest period at which it may be safe and convenient for you to undertake the voyage. It will be proper that a naval force should accompany you to the mouth of the Peiho, and directions to this effect will be forwarded to Admiral Hope.

Should you experience any unbecoming treatment, either at Peking, or on your journey to or from the capital, you will return to the Gulf, and place the matter in the hands of the Naval Commander-in-chief, who will, however, be instructed to adopt no hostile measures, except those hereinafter directed, until he shall have received sufficient reinforcements.

You will take an early opportunity of apprizing the Ministers of the Emperor of China that, in consequence of the attempt made to obstruct your passage to Peking in June last, when you were proceeding thither to exchange the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, Her Majesty's Government consider that the understanding entered into between the Earl of Elgin and the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, with respect to the residence of the British Minister in China, is at an end, and that it rests henceforward exclusively with Her Majesty, by the terms of Article II of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, to decide whether or not she shall instruct her Minister to take up his abode permanently at Peking.

If, however, no pacific overtures shall have been addressed to you by the Chinese Government before the time when this despatch reaches you, you will, immediately on its receipt, communicate to the Prime Minister of the Emperor the demands of Her Majesty's Government, as stated above, and inform him that, unless, within a period of thirty days from the date of your communication, you receive from him a reply conveying to you the Emperor's unqualified assent to these demands, the British naval and military authorities will proceed to adopt

\* See "Correspondence with Mr. Bruce, Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in China," presented to Parliament, January 24, 1860, No. 15.



such measures as they may deem advisable for the purpose of compelling the Emperor of China to observe the engagements contracted for him by his Plenipotentiaries at Tien-tsin, and approved by his Imperial Edict of July 1858.

With a view to this contingency, instructions will be forwarded to Admiral Hope by this mail, directing him, when he shall have received from you the necessary communication authorizing him to act, to take steps to arrest the grain-junks destined for Peking, either at the ports of departure, at the entrance of the Gulf of Pecheli, or at the mouth of the Peiho, and of any other channels leading from the Gulf towards the capital which may be used for transport. It is hoped that the whole, or the greater part, of the supplies sent to Peking by the sea-route during the months of February, March, and April, may by this means be cut off. A considerable effect would probably be produced on the Court of Peking if, in connection with these operations, one of the Miatow Islands were to be occupied by a British force as a basis of operation, and a receptacle for stores.

On grounds of humanity, Her Majesty's Government would be desirous, if possible, to avoid the necessity of having to undertake military operations on a great scale against the capital of the Chinese Empire. They will learn, therefore, with satisfaction, that the measures which I have indicated, and others of a similar character which may be adopted on the spot, have had the desired effect, and induced the Chinese Emperor to accede to the moderate terms which by this despatch you are instructed to offer for his acceptance.

It is necessary, however, to be prepared for a different result, and it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government to make such arrangements as will enable a considerable military force to be dispatched from the South with the change of the monsoon, if it should be then requisite to undertake operations on land.

I have only to add that it is not the intention of Her Majesty's Government that you should consider yourself to be bound by your instructions to insist on a personal interview with the Emperor. It is essential that you should correspond on terms of equality with the chief officers of the Empire, and that you should refuse to submit to any degrading ceremonial, either on the occasion of an audience of the Emperor, or on any other; but you will be guided by your own discretion, and in some degree by the practice of the Representatives of other Great Western Powers, in determining whether or not you will press the demand that the Emperor of China shall receive you, in the only manner in which you could consent to be received, namely, with the forms which on such occasions are customary in the West.

Her Majesty's Government are in communication with the Government of the Emperor of the French in reference to the subject of this despatch.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 2.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, November 10, 1859.*

SINCE my preceding despatch of the 29th ultimo was written, I have received and laid before the Queen your despatch of the 3rd September.\*

It appears by this despatch and its inclosures, that the Emperor of China now fully sanctions the resistance made by the forts at Takoo to the passage of Her Majesty's ships up the River Peiho.

He states that Takoo was fortified by his command, and that the Envoys of the different nations were told by Kweiliang and Hwashana at Shanghae, that Taku was so fortified, and that they must go round by Peh-tang.

Now, although the denial of a passage to the capital by the usual and most convenient route would have been evidence of an unfriendly disposition, yet it was a matter upon which you might have remonstrated and negotiated, without having recourse to force to clear the passage.

\* See "Correspondence with Mr. Bruce, Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in China," presented to Parliament, January 24, 1860, No. 18.

You say, however, with regard to these alleged warnings :—" These assertions are directly contrary to the truth, though I think it not improbable the Commissioners may have represented the matter in this light to the Emperor. Neither in the letters that passed between the Commissioners and the Envoys, nor during the interviews Mr. Ward had with them, was a word said of defences at Takoo, nor was any allusion made to Peh-tang."

Thus it appears that neither you nor M. Bourboulon received any warning ; nay, when the Admiral arrived at the mouth of the Peiho, so far from having an intimation, from authority, that the passage of the Envoys up the Peiho was to be resisted, he was assured that the fortifications were made by the militia of the country as a defence against pirates, and that a passage should be opened to allow of vessels proceeding by the river.

The soldiers at the forts had no doubt ascertained the correct range of the palisades and stakes where the French and British vessels were certain to be stopped, and thus they had all the benefit of a prepared ambushade.

Whether the Emperor was cognizant of this act, or whether it was directed by his officers, it is an outrage for which the Chinese Government must be accounted responsible.

Unless, therefore, the most ample apology should be promptly made, and the other demands specified in my previous despatch shall be complied with, you are instructed to state that a large pecuniary indemnity will be demanded by Her Majesty's Government from that of China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 3.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.*—(Received November 11.)

Sir,

*Admiralty, November 11, 1859.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you herewith, for the information of Lord John Russell, a copy of a letter, dated the 10th instant, addressed to Rear-Admiral Hope by desire of their Lordships, together with a copy of its inclosure, relative to the proposed bases for combined operations of the British and French naval forces on the coast of China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Rear-Admiral Hope.*

(Extract.)

*Admiralty, November 10, 1859.*

THE British and French Governments have agreed that Chusan, and some point or points in the Gulf of Pecheli, shall be the bases for combined operations on the coasts of China.

The French have fixed on Hong Kong as the general rendezvous for their ships, and Her Majesty's Government have made the following arrangements with that of France :—

After the first portion of the French ships have arrived at Hong Kong, and a sufficient force is assembled there, the combined force is to proceed, if the season will permit, to Chusan, to take possession of that island, without waiting for the arrival of all the French ships.

When the joint expedition is established at Chusan, and the forces have been organized, they should proceed to the Gulf of Pecheli, to take possession of such point or points as you and the senior French naval officer may determine to occupy during the operations, which should be directed, as soon as possible, against the forts at the mouth of the Peiho.

The command in chief, in what concerns the naval forces, is to be exercised in concert between the two Admirals, or senior naval officers, as in 1858, when the understanding was complete between Sir M. Seymour and M. Rigault de Genouilly.



It is probable that the *personnel* of the French expedition will be assembled at Hong Kong towards the beginning of April at the latest, so that operations at Chusan can take place at the commencement of the south-west monsoon.

If one of the expeditions of the two Governments should precede the other in the China Seas, that one should await the other for a period of at least fifteen days at some place to be designated beforehand; and if you should quit Hong Kong before any French Admiral who may be appointed should arrive there, it would be desirable that the French Admiral should find at Hong Kong a letter from you to inform him at what anchorage you will wait for him.

## No. 4.

*Lord J. Russell to Earl Cowley.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, December 31, 1859.*

I HAVE to instruct your Excellency to state to Count Walewski that Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that, if sufficient forces belonging to either or both nations are ready to proceed from the rendezvous which may have been agreed upon, to the attack of the forts on the Peiho in the middle of April, those forces ought not to wait beyond the 25th of that month for expected reinforcements, of whatever nation those reinforcements may be.

I have to add, that Her Majesty's Government in speaking of the 25th of April, mean that date to apply to Chusan. But it will, probably, be convenient that the first rendezvous should be at Hong Kong.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 5.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, January 3, 1860.*

THE time has arrived when it is necessary to give you further instructions, to provide for the case of an absolute refusal of the Chinese Government to make any apology for the attack on Her Majesty's vessels and forces at the mouth of the Peiho, or to allow you and the Plenipotentiary of France to proceed up the Peiho to Tien-tsin, on your way to Peking to ratify the Treaty.

The instructions given to the commanders of Her Majesty's forces, by sea and land, will put you in possession of the nature of the operations in contemplation. But there are certain proceedings to be taken on your part, which cannot on any account be neglected.

You will, in the first place, by a public notification, inform the Chinese of the causes of the hostilities to be undertaken.

You will state in this notification nearly as follows:—

"The Emperor of China made in June 1858 a Treaty of Peace with my Sovereign, the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland. The Emperor ordered, by special command, that this Treaty should be signed by his Ministers. It was provided and agreed to by the Emperor, that the Treaty should be ratified at Peking within a year. But when, in pursuance of the orders of the Queen my Sovereign, I attempted to go by the ordinary route of the Peiho to Tien-tsin, with a view to travel with my retinue from the mouth of the Peiho to Peking, in the most friendly manner, I found the river blocked with stakes and rafts, and when the Queen's ships endeavoured to remove these obstacles, they were fired upon, and many of the Queen's subjects were killed and wounded by the cannon of the Emperor of China.

"No notice had been given to me that the way to Peking by this the ordinary passage was to be prohibited, although a year had gone by since the signature of the Treaty.

"The Queen has ordered me to ask for an apology for this injury, and to demand the ratification of the Treaty. The Queen has asked that the Emperor should fulfil his solemn promise.

" This has been refused. It has been refused, also, to the Queen's august ally, the Emperor of the French.

" We go to seek redress for these wrongs, and to require that the word of the Emperor should be observed, and that an indemnity should be paid for the loss of men, and the heavy expense of obtaining redress.

" We wish to continue the friendly relations of commerce, and peaceable communications with the people of China. We wish to carry on the war only against armed men, and the advisers of the Emperor of China who urge him to war.

" Rely upon our disposition to respect your property and your families. Peace may thus continue between our nations, and the Emperor be forced to do justice."

In order to be able to confer with the Generals on shore, and to be ready to receive any propositions for peace, you will land with the Head-quarters of Sir Hope Grant, and continue either with them, or within easy reach of them, while he is on shore.

You are to understand that the French General is entrusted with the discretionary power of either halting his troops, or pursuing his march, when overtures for peace shall be received.

In the event, however, of any such overtures being received, you will, in the first instance, concert with M. Bourboulon, your French colleague, as to the manner in which they shall be treated, with the view of eventually coming, in conjunction with him, to a common understanding with Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant and the French Commander, as to the propriety and mode of taking advantage of the opening so afforded by the Chinese Government for negotiation.

In dealing with any such overture, you will consider the probable sincerity of the proposal, rather than the exact form in which it may be couched.

We cannot submit to place ourselves in any position which, in the eyes of Europeans, would be degrading. We cannot allow our Plenipotentiary to occupy any seat inferior to that assumed by those of the Emperor of China; still less can we allow our Sovereign to be less than the equal of the Emperor of China. But there is always a danger that, by too nice and minute an attention to Chinese distinctions and pedantic pretensions, we may seem to attach too much importance to foolish and absurd ceremonies.

You will, therefore, always keep in view both substance and form; but where one is to yield, let it be form rather than substance.

I have only further to recommend the most cordial co-operation between French and English, naval, military, and civil officers. It is only by complete union that success can be attained.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL

## No. 6.

*Lord J. Russell to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.*

My Lords,

*Foreign Office, January 5, 1860.*

I HAVE already furnished your Lordships, for communication to Rear-Admiral Hope, with copies of the instructions which, with the concurrence of the French Government, were given to Her Majesty's Minister in China, on the 29th of October and 10th of November last, for the guidance of his conduct in the existing state of our relations with the Government of that country; and I have also transmitted to you, for the same purpose, a copy of a draft of instructions,\* prepared by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the War Department, for the Lieutenant-General commanding Her Majesty's forces to be employed in China, which had been communicated to the French Government for their concurrence; and which, as your Lordships will have seen by Earl Cowley's telegram, of which a copy was communicated to you on the 27th of December, his Excellency considers to have been agreed to by the French Government.

These papers, together with your Lordships' instructions of the 10th of

\* Inclosure in No. 9.



November last, will have placed the Admiral fully in possession of the views of Her Majesty's Government on the several points of which they treat.

Admiral Hope will have seen, by the instructions to Mr. Bruce of the 29th of October, that, in the event of the required satisfaction not having been afforded by the Chinese Government to the communication which Mr. Bruce was directed, on the receipt of those instructions, to address to it, the British naval forces were to take steps to arrest the grain-junks, destined for Peking, either at the ports of departure, or at the entrance of the Gulf of Pecheli, or at the mouth of the Peiho, or of any other channel leading from the gulf towards the capital, which may be used for transport; and that, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, it was probable that a considerable effect would be produced on the Court of Peking, if, in connection with those operations, one of the Miatow Islands were to be occupied by a British force, as a basis of operation and a receptacle for stores.

Admiral Hope will also have learnt, by the letter of your Lordships' Secretary of the 10th of November last, that the British and French Governments had agreed that the Island of Chusan, or some point, or points, in the Gulf of Pecheli, should be the bases for combined operations on the Coasts of China; that the French Government had fixed on Hong Kong as the general rendezvous for their ships; that after the first portion of the French ships should have arrived at Hong Kong, and a sufficient force be assembled there, the combined force, without waiting for the arrival of all the French ships, was to proceed, if the season should permit, to Chusan, and take possession of that island; that when the joint expedition should have been established at Chusan, and the forces should have been organized, they should proceed to the Gulf of Pecheli, to take possession of such point, or points, as the commanding officers of the allied naval forces might determine to occupy during the operations; such operations being directed, as soon as possible, against the forts at the mouth of the Peiho.

Admiral Hope will have learnt, in the last place, by the draft of instructions which, subject to the concurrence of the French Government, Her Majesty's Secretary of State for War had prepared for the General commanding Her Majesty's troops, the nature of the operations to be undertaken on shore; and Her Majesty's Government do not doubt that, in regard to all the matters alluded to in the papers which I have enumerated, Admiral Hope will act with zeal and ability, and will make preparations for co-operating, at the earliest moment, in the services to be performed by the naval and military forces of the two Powers.

Admiral Hope will have seen in the Memorandum annexed to the draft of instruction to Sir Hope Grant, in what way the relative responsibilities of the officers commanding Her Majesty's land and sea forces in China are defined. It appears, however, that the regulations of the French service require that the supreme command over the naval as well as over the military forces of France should be vested in the Military Commander, who is the superior officer. But Her Majesty's Government do not anticipate that this difference between the practices of the two countries will, in any degree, impair the cordial good understanding and concert which both Governments anxiously desire to see prevail between their Naval and Military Commanders. Nevertheless, to guard against any possible misunderstanding, Admiral Hope should be informed that, as far as his relations towards the British Military Commander are concerned, the Memorandum annexed to the draft of instructions to the Military Commander will continue to form the rule of their respective conduct towards each other.

Until the military forces of the allies are actually landed at the place from which they are to commence operations, the expedition will be mainly dependent on the resources of the naval forces; but the relative position of the naval and military branches of the service will be inverted when the armies are prepared to move onward from the coast, and it will then be the more especial duty of the British Admiral to support, by every means at his disposal, the advance of the allied troops.

But the action of the naval forces being limited to operations strictly of a naval character, that action must necessarily be at all times under the immediate control of the Admirals; and it is in regard to that point that I am now to signify to your Lordships the Queen's commands that instructions to the following effect should be addressed to Rear-Admiral Hope :—

Her Majesty, acting, in this respect as in others, in cordial concert with her illustrious ally the Emperor of the French, is desirous that the operations to be undertaken against China should be confined to the strict necessities of the case, and that with this view pressure should be made to bear, not so much on the population of China, as on its Government, which is the offending party. The Chinese Government, however, has not yet, except in the case of Canton (now occupied by the allies), extended the sphere of hostilities to the cities and districts habitually frequented by foreigners.

It appears to Her Majesty that it would be a harsh and unwise measure to subject the ports of China south of the Yang-tze-kiang to the hardships consequent upon a blockade. The Chinese authorities at those ports have shown no disposition to disturb the existing arrangements for commercial intercourse; neither have the Chinese inhabitants of those towns shown any sympathy with the policy of the Court of Peking, nor have they evinced any disposition to molest, on political grounds, foreigners established in those ports.

It is, therefore, the desire of Her Majesty that, as regards those ports, and generally as regards the sea-board south of the Yang-tze-keang, no measure of coercion should be applied by Her Majesty's naval forces, so long as the temper and conduct of the Chinese authorities and people in those parts of China shall remain as friendly as they at present are. This principle, however, should not be carried so far as to preclude the officer in command of Her Majesty's naval or military forces from occupying any position, either on or off the coast of China, such, for instance, as the Island of Chusan, which may be required as a basis of naval or military operations.

Her Majesty is further pleased to desire, that the coasting trade between the several ports of China within the above-mentioned limits should not be interfered with. Any interference with that coasting trade would inflict much distress on the population of those provinces, who depend for the means of existence, in a great degree, on supplies brought by sea.

But Her Majesty considers, that no such immunity either from blockade or from capture should be extended to the Chinese ports and trade, either on the Yang-tze-kiang, or to the north of that river. Any restrictions which can be placed on the ports and trade of China, in this northern part of the Empire, will have an immediate and direct bearing on the Imperial Government.

On these grounds, it is Her Majesty's pleasure that, if the Chinese Government shall not accede to the terms which Mr. Bruce has been instructed to propose, her naval forces, acting in concert and co-operation, as far as circumstances may admit, with the naval forces of her ally the Emperor of the French, should, at the earliest possible period, establish and enforce a *strict* blockade of the mouth of the Yang-tze-kiang, and of the entrances of the canal by which communication can be carried on between that river and Peking, and of all such ports and places on the sea-board of China, extending from the Yang-tze-kiang to the northward, and embracing the Gulfs of Pecheli and Lean-tung, through which communication can be had with the interior for the conveyance of merchandize and provisions, as, in the exercise of the discretion which in this respect Her Majesty is pleased to confide to the Commander of her naval forces, it may appear to him desirable to subject to that restraint.

Her Majesty further desires that the Commander of her naval forces should be instructed that all Chinese junks or other vessels found attempting to break, or act in violation of, a blockade effectively established, should be subject to capture, and be proceeded against in the usual manner to condemnation, according to such instructions as Her Majesty may eventually be pleased to signify in that behalf to her Court of Admiralty.

But although Her Majesty's Government, as at present advised, think it right to limit the operations of the British fleet in regard to blockade and capture in the manner which I have stated, they nevertheless, are willing to leave full discretion to the British Admiral to carry out such operations beyond those limits, if circumstances should appear to render it advisable to do so.

Your Lordships will point out to Admiral Hope that he must be careful to maintain in an effective manner any blockades which, in pursuance of these instructions, he may see reason to establish. He will forthwith, after establishing a blockade, notify the same at Canton and Shanghai, and generally on the coast, and he will as soon as possible report to your Lordships the names of the places and ports blockaded.



Finally, I am to signify to your Lordships Her Majesty's special commands that Admiral Hope should be enjoined to conduct his communications with the Naval and Military Commanders, and with the Diplomatic Representatives of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, in a spirit of the utmost cordiality and confidence. Her Majesty can entertain no doubt that those distinguished French officers, acting in obedience to the commands which they will receive from His Imperial Majesty, will be prepared to display the same spirit in their intercourse with the diplomatic, and naval, and military authorities of Her Majesty; and it is obvious that the success of the operations to be undertaken in China must in a great degree depend on the harmony and good feeling which may prevail between the various authorities to whom the conduct of those operations is confided by their Sovereigns.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 7.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Grey.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, January 7, 1860.*

COUNT JAUCOURT has communicated to me a despatch from Count Walewski dated the 3rd instant, with reference to the proposal which, by my despatch of the 31st ultimo, I instructed Earl Cowley to make to the French Government with regard to the commencement of operations in China.

In that despatch I stated that Her Majesty's Government were of opinion that if sufficient forces belonging to either or both nations are ready to proceed from the rendezvous which may be agreed upon to the attack of the forts on the Peiho in the middle of April, those forces ought not to wait at Chusan beyond the 25th of that month for expected reinforcements, of whatever nation those reinforcements may be.

Count Walewski says that the Imperial Government is disposed to agree that, if at the time specified the forces collected at Chusan should be deemed sufficient for an attack on the forts of the Peiho, the Commander of such forces should not be bound to wait for any further reinforcements which might be on their way; although the Imperial Government did not attach any importance to the operations being commenced on any one particular day, and were of opinion, on the contrary, that as the commanding officers will alone be able to determine whether it is expedient to commence operations a few days sooner or later, it is indispensable to leave with them a certain amount of discretion in that respect.

Count Walewski goes on to say that it is to be clearly understood that there can in no case be a question of the separate arrival at the Peiho of one or other of the flags of the two Powers. Operations may, doubtless, be commenced without waiting until an equal amount of force on both sides is ready to act: but, whatever may be their relative proportion, at all events, in the first instance, the operations at the Peiho should be undertaken conjointly by both. The Commander of the French naval forces had already been enjoined to undertake no operation without the concurrence of the English forces; and Count Walewski presumes that such will also be the spirit of the instructions addressed to Admiral Hope.

I have to instruct you to state to M. Baroche, to whom you will also give a copy of this despatch, that in naming the 25th of April as the day on which the combined operations should commence, I had in view the necessity of not delaying those operations beyond the period at which a force sufficient to undertake them might be expected to be collected at Chusan. It is of importance, with reference to the season and the state of the wind on the coast, that the expedition should move at the earliest possible moment; but Her Majesty's Government are perfectly willing to leave the exact day of its departure to the discretion of the commanding officers on the spot.

Her Majesty's Government also concur with the Imperial Government in the propriety of the operations against the forts of the Peiho being, at all events in the first instance, undertaken by a combined English and French force; and that no enterprise should be undertaken by the commander of the naval forces of

one of the allied Powers without the concurrence of the commander of those of the other.

Her Majesty's Government will address a further instruction to the British Admiral in conformity with the views expressed in this despatch.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 8.

*Lord J. Russell to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.*

My Lords,

*Foreign Office, January 7, 1860.*

THE despatches to Her Majesty's Ambassador and Chargé d'Affaires at Paris, of which I inclose copies,\* will apprise your Lordship of certain communications which have passed between Her Majesty's Government and that of the Emperor of the French in regard to the period at which, if occasion should arise for doing so, the military operations of the allied forces in China should commence.

Your Lordship will see by these despatches that Her Majesty's Government had proposed that if sufficient forces belonging to either or both nations are ready to proceed from the rendezvous which may be agreed upon, to the attack of the forts on the Peiho in the middle of April, those forces should not wait at Chusan beyond the 25th of that month for expected reinforcements, of whatever nation those reinforcements might be; and that the French Government, though concurring generally in that view, do not attach importance to the operations being commenced on any particular day, but are of opinion that it should be left to the discretion of the commanding officers to determine whether it would be expedient to commence such operations a few days sooner or later.

Your Lordships will further observe that the French Government consider that it should be clearly understood that there can in no case be a question of the separate arrival at the Peiho of one or other of the flags of the two Powers; and that although it may not be necessary to wait until an equal amount of the forces of both nations is ready to act, yet that, whatever may be the relative proportion of those forces, the operations at the Peiho should, at all events in the first instance, be undertaken conjointly by both.

Your Lordships will also perceive that the commander of the French naval forces has been enjoined to undertake no operation without the concurrence of the English forces; and that the French Government conclude that corresponding instructions have been sent to the British Admiral.

Your Lordships will further perceive that Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires has been instructed to state to the French Government that Her Majesty's Government are perfectly willing to leave the exact day of the departure of the joint expedition from Chusan to the discretion of the naval commanders on the spot; that Her Majesty's Government concur in the propriety of the operations against the forts at the Peiho being, at all events in the first instance, undertaken by a combined English and French force; and that no enterprise should be undertaken by the commander of the naval forces of one of the allied Powers without the concurrence of the commander of those of the other.

I am accordingly to signify to your Lordships Her Majesty's pleasure that instructions to the above effect should be sent to the Admiral commanding Her Majesty's naval forces in China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 9.

*Mr. Sidney Herbert to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 10.)*

My Lord,

*War Office, January 10, 1860.*

ADVERTING to the correspondence which has passed in reference to the instructions to be addressed to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant for his



guidance as Commanding officer of Her Majesty's military forces in China, I have now the honour to transmit for your Lordship's information a copy of those instructions, in the form in which they have been finally approved and despatched.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) SIDNEY HERBERT.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

*Mr. Sidney Herbert to Lieutenant-General Sir H. Grant.*

(Extract.)

*War Office, January 9, 1860.*

THE Queen having been pleased to nominate you to the command of the military force destined to take part in the expedition to China, Her Majesty's Government feel confident that Her Majesty's service will derive the greatest advantage from the appointment of an officer whose experience both in China and in India peculiarly fit him for this important command.

The object of Her Majesty's Government being to obtain the formal disavowal of, or apology for, the outrage committed at the mouth of the Peiho, and further to secure the ratification in good faith of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, Her Majesty has determined to reinforce the squadron now in the Chinese waters under the command of Admiral Hope, and to dispatch from England two batteries of Field Artillery (via Egypt), and a battalion of the Military Train (by long sea), a battalion of Infantry, viz, 1st Battalion of the 2nd Foot, from the Cape of Good Hope, and a force from India consisting probably of at least five battalions of Queen's British Infantry, two squadrons of British Cavalry, three batteries of Field Artillery, and a company of Royal Engineers, with some Native Irregular Cavalry and Infantry; the whole force, exclusive of the troops now in China, amounting to about 10,000 men.

To act in conjunction with these forces, the Emperor of the French is about to dispatch 5,800 Infantry, four batteries of Field Artillery, and some "Compagnies de Débarquement," in all about 8,000 men under the command of General Montauban.

You will immediately upon your arrival in China, after conferring with Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary, Mr. Bruce, place yourself in communication with the French Commander, should he be arrived, and consult with him upon all occasions respecting the measures to be adopted by the allied forces for the conduct of the war, in the event of hostilities being determined upon, and Her Majesty's Government entertain no doubt that under your command perfect harmony will prevail in the concert and execution of the operations that may have to be jointly undertaken by Her Majesty's forces and those of the Emperor of the French.

The relative responsibilities of the officers commanding Her Majesty's sea and land forces in China are defined in the inclosed Memorandum, a copy of which will be transmitted by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to the officer commanding Her Majesty's naval forces, and it will be your duty to act in conformity with the instructions therein contained.

Authority for the commencement of hostilities will be conveyed to you by Her Majesty's Minister in China; and if at any time in the course of subsequent operations on shore Her Majesty's Minister should communicate to you that such overtures have been made to him by the Chinese Government as, in his opinion, hold out the prospect of a satisfactory arrangement without further hostilities, and should intimate to you at the same time his opinion that it would be desirable to suspend the operations on which you are engaged, it will be your duty to comply with his Excellency's wish, unless by so doing you may compromise your position or risk the loss of any military advantage which may be immediately within your reach. In such case you will fully and unreservedly state to Her Majesty's Minister your reasons for not at once complying with the tenour of his communication.

A strict adherence to these injunctions is the more necessary as Her Majesty is unwilling to abandon the hope that the Emperor of China and his Ministers will be sensible of the character of the outrage which was committed at the mouth of the Peiho, and of the policy of ratifying the Treaty of Tien-tsin and abiding by its conditions with frankness and good faith.

Should, however, the hopes of Her Majesty be disappointed in this respect, and should the resumption of hostilities be unavoidable, Her Majesty's Government are anxious, as far as possible, to confine such hostilities to the part of the Chinese Empire in which the outrage of which we justly complain was committed.

Up to the latest period at which Her Majesty's Government have received information from China, the inhabitants of the ports which are the great seats of commerce with Europeans have not only remained perfectly tranquil, but have manifested no animosity against Her Majesty's subjects resident there, nor any desire to interrupt the friendly and peaceful relations existing between themselves and the Europeans with whom they trade.

Her Majesty's Government are anxious for every reason both of humanity and policy that these relations and this good understanding should be carefully preserved, and that whatever measures it may, unhappily, be necessary to adopt with a view to enforce upon the Emperor of China a policy of sincerity and good faith, should be directed against the Central Government, upon which alone should rest the responsibility of the proceedings at the Peiho, and not on an unoffending people who have abstained from all demonstrations of hostility against us, and shown no sympathy with the acts of the Central Government.

I need scarcely observe to you, that in a climate such as that in which you are about to operate, especial care in the matters regarding sanitary arrangements and the discipline of the troops will be indispensably requisite.

The instructions which I have given to the medical and commissariat officers attached to the expedition are herewith sent to you, and you will give your best attention to their being carried out under your orders.

In all movements of the troops you must give due warning to the sanitary officer, and order your Assistant Quartermaster-General to consult him as to the sanitary features of any ground which it may be deemed right to occupy for an encampment.

In respect to the measures to be taken to insure the health and well-being of the troops as regards clothing, rations, &c., you will have full power to order any alteration in the rations of the troops which, after consultation with the Paymaster and sanitary officers, you may consider it desirable to adopt.

You will report to me direct all proceedings in which you may be engaged, and you will keep me informed from time to time of every particular of your operations.

---

#### Inclosure 2 in No 9.

#### *Memorandum showing the relative Responsibilities of the Officers Commanding Her Majesty's Sea and Land Forces in China.*

IT must be observed that in carrying on the operations indicated by the Government in the China Seas, so much will depend upon the season, the period of the monsoon, the state of the navigation, and the weather, that it will be absolutely necessary that the supreme direction in respect to the point of attack under the instructions of the Government, and the period of making it, should be left to the Admirals, or officers commanding the allied naval forces; they, of course, communicating freely with, and consulting the Generals or other officers commanding the land forces, and attending to their opinion in the selection of a place for landing the troops, in case any should at any time be landed.

In case of difference of opinion, each of these officers is to give to the other his opinion in writing, signed by himself.

In case of continued difference of opinion, that of the Admiral is to decide the question, and to be the rule of conduct, considering that it is impossible for the troops to act alone, or unless in conjunction with, and supported by the fleet.

When the troops are landed, the officer commanding them is to be the sole director of their operations, he taking care to apprise the Admiral and keep him informed exactly of what they are, and where they will lead him; and both Admiral and General will understand that the fleet and army must not be separated as military bodies.

The army must depend upon a secure communication, and even union, with the fleet, for its supplies of provisions, ammunition, and military stores.



## No. 10.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, February 8, 1860.*

IT has been decided between Her Majesty's Government and that of the Emperor of the French that the amount of indemnity-money to be demanded of the Chinese Government shall be in each case a sum of 60,000,000 francs, these sums comprising not only what the Chinese Government had undertaken to pay by the Treaties of Tien-tsin, but the further indemnities which the two Governments have thought it right to demand from China towards the expense of the joint expedition now on its way to the China seas.

## No. 11.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, February 27, 1860*

I HAVE, in the first place, to repeat to you the assurance which I gave you in my despatch of the 26th of September last,\* that the confidence of Her Majesty's Government in you is undiminished.

Her Majesty's Government, however, not having hitherto received from you any intimation that the Chinese Government are prepared to apologize for the outrage at the mouth of the Peiho, and to ratify the Treaty at Peking, have seriously considered the present state of affairs.

The presence of a large British and French force, both naval and military, in the Gulf of Pecheli, will make the Chinese Government understand that the Queen of the United Kingdom and the Emperor of the French are quite in earnest.

But some punctilio or tradition may make the Chinese Government hesitate to make concessions to the Ministers whose attempt to ascend the Peiho they successfully repelled.

They might be more willing to yield if persons of high authority were specially sent from this country to renew the broken ties of amity.

With this view the Earl of Elgin, on the part of Her Majesty, and Baron Gros, on the part of the Emperor of the French, have been fixed upon for a special mission to China.

Her Majesty, as well as the Emperor of the French, is animated by a sincere desire to confirm and renew peace without further effusion of blood.

In the meantime you will continue to exercise all the powers conferred upon you by Her Majesty, and, in concert with the Representative of France and the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, endeavour to obtain the fulfilment of the conditions which have been laid down as the bases of future pacific relations.

Should these attempts fail, whether in your hands or in those of the Earl of Elgin, Her Majesty's Government will have the consolation of reflecting that they have neglected no means by which the further effusion of blood might be prevented.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 12.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received February 28.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, January 6, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatches of October 29th and November 10th, conveying the instructions of Her Majesty's Government as to the course I am to adopt.

\* See "Correspondence with Mr. Bruce, Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in China," presented to Parliament, January 24, 1860, No. 12.

As M. de Bourboulon has not received his instructions, and he informs me that until they arrive he does not consider himself at liberty to depart from the system of reserve hitherto pursued, I have not yet addressed the Imperial Government. A separate communication would be less likely to be successful than simultaneous notes presented by M. de Bourboulon and myself, and the Chinese might be thereby encouraged to suppose that the views of the two Governments do not coincide as to the course to be pursued. I have addressed the inclosed letter to Admiral Hope, as there is ample time to receive an answer from him, and for the subsequent communications with the Chinese Government, before operations indicated in the despatches can be undertaken with advantage. Great efforts were made during the autumn and up to the time when frost set in, to send rice to Peking, and I am inclined to think that there is not much to be had in this country until the spring crop is gathered.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

*Mr. Bruce to Rear-Admiral Hope.*

Extract.)

*Shanghai, January 6, 1860.*

IN order that you may be fully informed of the views of Her Majesty's Government, I have the honour to forward copies of two despatches received by the last mail in which the course of policy to be pursued is indicated. You will see that I am directed to communicate immediately the demands of the British Government to that of China, and to insist on an answer being returned to me within thirty days. Should that answer not contain an ample apology for the outrage of June last, and an unqualified acceptance of the demands of Her Majesty's Government, I am to inform the Chinese Government that Her Majesty's naval and military authorities will proceed to adopt such measures as they may deem advisable to compel the Emperor to observe his engagements. These measures I am told will consist in stopping the grain junks, in seizing one of the Miatou Islands, as a basis of operation, &c. ; and it is hoped that their combined effect will be such as to induce the Emperor to give way without the necessity of a land campaign.

It is clear, therefore, that Her Majesty's Government are anxious that no means should be left untried to terminate this affair without bloodshed ; and if we were dealing with a Government which had adopted the maxims of civilized nations in regard to persons engaged in pacific pursuits, I should at once, in compliance with the above instructions, address the Imperial Government. But we know by experience that the Chinese do not confine the rights of a belligerent within the limits established by European usage, and that if they are not prepared to accede to our demands, and we are unable to follow up instantaneously our threats, we incur the risk of exposing foreign persons and property at the open ports to great annoyance and danger, and of giving to the hostilities that general and more serious character which former instructions have directed us, if possible, to avoid.

I am not yet in receipt of any information which would entitle me to assume that the Chinese Government will yield the points I am instructed to put forward.

Since the Decree alluded to in the despatch of November 10th, another has appeared, bestowing posthumous honours on those who fell at Takoo, and stating that the rebellious English have received a lesson which will deter them from again provoking the martial dignity of the Celestial Empire.

Sieh has, however, been named as Treasurer of this province, with, I understand, a special Decree, authorizing him to act with Ho in the management of barbarian affairs.

His appointment may be an indication of a wish to arrange differences pacifically, or he may be simply chosen as a man of ability and experience capable of supplying Ho's defects. Should the former prove to be the case, the appointment will be due to the report of preparations in England and France, and he will not improbably be charged to discover what terms will be considered satisfactory by us. The advantage of this order of proceeding would be that I could then convey those terms without pledging you to act, should the force at your disposal be insufficient to protect our interest, and at the same time carry out the aggressive measures proposed by Her Majesty's Government.



I inclose a Memorandum drawn up by Mr. Wade on the grain supply of Peking. All accounts concur in representing the rivers in the north as frozen till the beginning of March. I do not think, therefore, that until that time a blockade, even if it could be undertaken, would produce any important results, and the risk of its leading to retaliatory measures at the ports is a contingency not to be overlooked.

It is to be remembered that the Decree of the Emperor obtained here on our return from the north, and which was apparently genuine, directed the authorities not to molest the English unless they commenced hostilities; and this has been followed by strengthening the defences of Shanghai, and by an increase to the garrison of Foo-chow.

These are defensive measures in themselves, but they will facilitate offensive movements if we commence hostilities in a partial and languid manner. It would be most desirable to obtain, before taking any formal step, some knowledge as to the intentions of the Imperial Government, now that the reports furnished by their agents on the coast can leave no doubt on their minds that reparation will be demanded for the outrage of last June.

I am anxious, however, to be informed of your views, and at what period you consider the force at your disposal will enable you to carry out the policy indicated in the inclosed despatches. At all events it will not be necessary to act before March.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

*Memorandum on the Grain Supply of Peking.*

THE inclosed papers, which are a reprint of matter contributed by me on the subject to the "North China Herald," contain nearly all I have been able to collect from Chinese statistical works or the "Peking Gazette," respecting the amount of grain required in Peking, and the channels and periods of its remittance.

Most of the details were submitted to Lord Elgin in the winter of 1857-58.

The state of the Grand Canal, almost useless since the inundations of 1851, and the disquiet from the rebellion of the south and west of China, have forced the Government to look almost exclusively to the seaboard south of the Yang-tze-kiang for its grain supply, and to remit the grain collected almost entirely by sea. Its financial difficulties have compelled it apparently to retrench the rice expenditure of the North no little.

This province, Kiang-su, should contribute by law nearly 1,500,000 piculs, say 90,000 tons a-year. The demand made on it this year was but for 400,000 piculs, and the Provincial Treasurer declared himself unable to promise more than 250,000 piculs. Even this quantity he has failed to make up. The land taxes are almost everywhere in arrear, and subscriptions, to be repaid in rank, as the local Proclamations show, have yielded far less than the authorities had conceived themselves entitled to expect. An embargo was laid on vessels in the autumn to carry the supply to Tien-tsin, but many of these have cleared out without any rice; and the frost having already set in, it is now too late for junks to reach Tien-tsin by the time insisted on by all the public notices that allude to the question, to wit, before the frost sets in. Two local Proclamations now before me, of the last week in October and second week in November respectively, lay great stress on this condition. The first is directed against the tardiness of the junks already loaded, but still lingering at Shanghai; the second against land-tax defaulters, who must be well aware of the pressing call for the money due by them, in order that the Government may repay the advances which it has been obliged to make in order to dispatch the grain before the usual report is made up.

All evidence within my reach, written or oral, is agreed that at least during the months of December, January, and February, the rivers in the north are frozen so hard as to be impassable; and it should be borne in mind that the frost must impede not only the transport of grain from the southward, but equally that of all similar cargoes from Neu-chwang and other places to which the capital and its vicinity are beholden for supplies of wheat, pulse, &c. It is

upon these that the population of Peking and the neighbourhood subsists. Rice is consumed only by the Court, the official establishments, and the garrisons. Even the Court, therefore, I presume, would contrive on an emergency to support itself without any rice whatever. Be this as it may, of rice which is sown and cut between August and October, it cannot possibly receive any more this winter.

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

*Shanghai, January 6, 1860.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

*Extract from the "North China Herald" of July 31, 1858.*

GRAIN SUPPLY OF PEKING.—IT is now several months since rumours reached us of the terror produced in the districts adjoining the lower part of the Yellow River, by its disappearance from its ancient bed.\* It seems beyond doubt established that, from a point which must be about as high up as Kai-fung-fu, this violent stream has forced a new, or, according to Chinese historians, has resumed an old, channel in a north-easterly direction, and now makes its way in the Gulf of Pecheli by superadding its waters to those of the Ta-tsing and other rivers of Shan-tung. Much of the intermediate country is described by a recent traveller as more lake than land; and the great artery of Northern China, the Grand Canal, clogged in some places, and expanded out of all symmetry in others, lies useless for any of the greater purposes of trade or supply, for which it was originally intended. From the statement of the crew of a Yang-chau junk, which had forced her way up to Tien-tsin early in 1857, the bed of the Yellow River had been filled with water from the canal reservoir by Hwai-ngan-fu to the depth of three feet to enable vessels to cross. The junk in question drew but two feet. She found in many places up the canal but four inches water, and the greatest depth at any point did not exceed four feet. We have since learned that the bed of the Yellow River, if temporarily filled, as stated, at the point in question, is now, at all events, perfectly dry.

It is difficult to say from what depths of exigency the industry of China may not recover itself; but it is almost beyond a doubt that, for the present, the operation of one of her greatest works is in abeyance, and the North of her Empire is consequently beholden for its commerce, and to a large extent for its subsistence, to the coast trade, which it has been the policy of the Government, as regards the most important article of Chinese life, to restrict in favour of its inland traffic. The wants of Northern China naturally attract our attention at a moment the ports of that region have been opened to a certain extent to our commerce; and the following particulars of what we are wont to describe as the Grain Tribute of China, and of the past and present methods of its transmission, may not be uninteresting to our readers.

The Code of the Board of Revenue of 1831, the latest edition we believe in print, showed that, exclusive of 13,340 tons for which a constant commutation tax, amounting to 246,570 taels, was levied at various rates in five of the contributing provinces, the whole Grain Tribute, annually forwarded in kind, used to be collected in the following proportions:—

|                                        | Tons.   |
|----------------------------------------|---------|
| Rice .. .. .                           | 210,000 |
| White rice for the Court's use .. .. . | 44,000  |
| Wheat .. .. .                          | 4,000   |
| Pulse .. .. .                          | 17,000  |

The wheat and pulse were grown in Chih-li itself, in Shan-tung, and in Ho-nan; the black pulse in Manchuria. The wheat is stated to be the only sort destined for human consumption, but this is by no means certain.

The subjoined Table, drawn up from the same authority, declares the proportions in which, under ordinary circumstances, the producing districts would contribute. The wretched state of the canal communications and the rebellion, which, besides interrupting both the collection and transmission of the

\* See "North China Herald," No. 336, January 3, 1857; No. 359, June 13, 1857; No. 407, May 15, 1858; No. 411, June 12, 1858.



grain-supply, has for many years absorbed the funds otherwise applicable to the repairs of the canal and river, are causes which materially affect the original conditions of this branch of revenue. We will speak of it first as it was.

The official expenditure of grain in 1811 was some 113,000 tons, without reckoning the Court's own demand; and according to the Revenue Statistics of 1831, already quoted, there should always have been in store at Peking 354,000 tons of rice, and at Tung-chau, twelve miles off, 82,000 tons. None of this should be allowed to be unsold or unexpended longer than three years.

The shipment of the grain was effected at forty-four major and nineteen minor stations in the eight Provinces of Chih-li, Shan-tung, Kiang-su, Ngan-hwui, Kiang-si, Cheh-kiang, Hu-nan, Hu-peh.

These, with all details of the establishment charged with its carriage and escort, are under a Superintendent, with the title of Governor-General, whose head-quarters are at Hwai-ngan-fu. He has under him a force on a *quasi-military* footing, the total strength of which is about 64,000 men. The grain-junks used to leave the points of collection in fleets departing at different periods, so as to avoid confusion, each vessel bearing 300 piculs on Government account. The escort, known as "ki-ting," carried a certain amount on private account, and were indeed rewarded for bringing in from 100 to 200 piculs in excess of the Government cargo. Each junk was allowed a sum for her expenses ranging in amount from 160 to 200 taels.

The collection of the Grain Tribute was supposed to commence on the 1st of the 10th moon, say in November, and all grain, no matter where collected, to be weighed and shipped for the canal two months later. The junks from the districts north of the Yang-tze, in the neighbourhood of the canal, by law should cross the Yellow River at Hwai-ngan-fu in the 12th moon, January or February; those from other parts of Kiang-su and Ngan-hwui, a month later; and those from Kiang-si, Cheh-kiang, Hu-peh, and Hu-nan, a month later than the last. After they are across, the law still allows them three months to ascend the canal to Tien-tsin, there to trans-ship their cargoes for Tung-chau, whence the chief part of them would be carried in carts to Peking.

The line of canal communication between the Yang-tze and the Yellow River has but two approaches officially recognized as available for the transmission of the Grain Tribute, one the Kwa-chau mouth of the canal opposite Chin-kiang-fu, the other at I-ching, a few miles higher up the stream. Punctuality has not been more remarkable in this than in any other branch of Chinese revenue, but the grand derangement of all calculations respecting the transmission of grain has ever been the capricious disposition of the Yellow River. The 20th term of the Chinese year, known as the "frost's descent," has always been watched with anxiety; and freedom from inundation during this period entitled the Spirit of the stream to a special sacrifice in token of the Emperor's gratitude. A glance at the map will show that from the point of its intersection by the Yellow River, the canal takes a north-westerly direction, running for a considerable distance nearly parallel to the course of its turbulent neighbour. As it quits the border of Kiang-su, it becomes principally beholden for its supply to various sheets of water, part lake, part reservoir, which, unless we misunderstand the "Peking Gazettes," are of a construction precariously primitive. Vast earthworks are thrown up, and into the space they inclose water is worked from the adjacent streams to the very great peril, as the Gazette admits, of the mud *enceinte*, which would be utterly destroyed were the body within it all water. To mitigate this danger, and at the same time to preserve the water-level necessary to the supply of the canal, the vast tanks are three-fourths filled with mud.

In 1851, a more than usually violent outbreak of the Yellow River swept away all the works of earth and masonry in the section of river-works known as the Fung-peh, in the north corner of Kiang-su. In August 1852, the upward-bound grain fleet was obliged to land its cargo in Shan-tung, some eighty miles below Tsi-ning, to a point in which department all the grain had to be carried by land for re-shipment to Peking. The Emperor was shortly moved by various Memorialists to consider some new means of supplying the capital with grain; the canal, it was urged, having become impracticable by mismanagement.

Early in 1853, a censor recommends the transport of grain by sea. He puts the total consumption of the capital at 4,000,000 piculs of superior and 2,500,000 piculs of inferior descriptions of grain; say 430,000 tons. The

provinces heretofore relied upon were all disturbed by rebels ; but in Fuh-kien and Cheh-kiang, which were quiet, a sale of rank might be opened, and grain bought by the Local Government with the proceeds. The Formosa market was also spoken of. By the end of the year, 333 junks of grain from the South had reached the Gulf of Pecheli.

In the spring of 1854 the capital was in sore distress. The rebels were on the borders of Tien-tsin, and Cheh-kiang was the only one of the supplying provinces not in disorder ; even there floods had done damage. The Emperor was accordingly prayed to give a general invitation to merchants to import grain from all parts. The river communication between Peking and Tien-tsin had also been injured by inundation. Still, by the close of the year, the grain receipts at Tung-chau amounted to 1,424,946 piculs, nearly 100,000 tons. This is described as grain of 1853. It is classed under eight different denominations, and its carriage up from Tien-tsin, it is observable, employed 3,892 river junks from the 7th of June to the 3rd of August.

A Decree of January 1855 shows that the rendezvous of the junks bringing grain from Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang was the port of Liu-ho, a small customs' station on the Yang-tze, at no great distance from Shanghai. The Emperor is in great want of rice, and lays an embargo, right and left, on flat-bottomed vessels along the whole coast from the Gulf of Liao-tung down to Ning-po. Cheh-kiang furnished no less than 60,000 tons this year ; but this appears to be nearly all that Peking received.

In May 1856 the Governor of Cheh-kiang, in a somewhat self-complacent memorial, reports the shipment of about 60,000 tons in 721 junks, divided into six fleets. It is now four years, he says, since the sea-transport was commenced on the recommendation of his predecessor, and the subsidy is increasing annually. By the 5th July 1,200 junks had discharged 100,000 tons at Tien-tsin and returned south. Some 6,000 tons were still due. The insurrection being now, to all appearance, about to limit itself to the southern provinces, the canal was surveyed in the hope of again making it navigable for the grain fleet. The report is long, and, from the use of certain technicalities, somewhat difficult of translation. The fact, however, is established that, owing to a series of inundations from 1851 to 1855, the artificial channels had sustained almost irreparable damage. The Wei-shan-ho, a principal reservoir, which should have in it fourteen feet of water, had but from two to eight feet ; in many places mud-banks stood out like islands, and along its whole western verge was a dry tract of varying width. A proposition to introduce more water and more deposit was rejected, as calculated to jeopardise the frail enclosure of the Hu. The year closes with disastrous notices. In Peking rice was from nine to ten dollars a picul ; the crop short in Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang, which were also suffering from locusts. There were locusts in Chih-li as well.

In 1857 the authorities of the Two Kwang are called on to find rice for the Court. Some of the Kiang-su quota is detained for war supplies. That the abandonment of the canal transport is in contemplation may be inferred from a proposal, made by the Board of Revenue, to dispose of the junks formerly employed upon the canal, many of which we know to be rotting in Hang-chau and elsewhere.

The Board also remarks, by the way, that an equivalent to their former tax in grain is now levied in coin on Hu-peh, Hu-nan, Kiang-si, and Ngan-hwui ; another indication of the Court's acceptance of the sea-transport as something more than a temporary measure. The authorities of Manchuria reported the shipment, in June, of some 3,000 tons of grain, which they describe as rice. It was probably wheat.

Supposing the censor's estimate, tendered in 1853, to be approximately correct, it follows that in the last six years the supply of the best grain has only twice equalled a third, and did not, last year, amount to a tenth of the Peking demand. The supply of this year remains to be ascertained, but when the Mission were at Tien-tsin, a month ago, rice was selling at from five to six dollars a picul, and the resources of the province were threatened by locusts, which continued to arrive by myriads. These were sold dried as food, at forty cash a catty. They did not seem in such request, nevertheless, as to cause future speculators in "grain-stuffs" any serious apprehension.



TABLE showing the Proceeds of the Grain Tax of China, as returned in 1831.

|                    | Chih-li. | Shan-tung. | Honan.  | An-hwui. | Kiang-su. | Che-kiang. | Kiang-si. | Hu-peh. | Hunan.  | Totals.   |
|--------------------|----------|------------|---------|----------|-----------|------------|-----------|---------|---------|-----------|
|                    | Piculs.  | Piculs.    | Piculs. | Piculs.  | Piculs.   | Piculs.    | Piculs.   | Piculs. | Piculs. | Piculs.   |
| Rice for Peking    | 57,000   | 83,295     | 8,969   | 288,239  | 1,038,111 | 621,466    | 351,394   | 94,622  | 95,529  |           |
| " surplus ..       | ..       | 19,159     | 2,047   | 63,400   | 228,382   | 136,708    | 77,286    | 20,812  | 21,010  |           |
| " for Tung-chau    | ..       | 42,914     | 9,192   | 102,075  | 94,852    | 29,353     | 151,614   |         |         |           |
| " surplus ..       | ..       | 7,310      | 1,564   | 14,280   | 13,270    | 4,981      | 25,772    |         |         |           |
| " for the Court    | ..       | ..         | ..      | ..       | 69,025    | 29,975     |           |         |         |           |
| " surplus ..       | ..       | ..         | ..      | ..       | 20,700    | 13,482     |           |         |         |           |
| Total Rice         | 57,000   | 152,678    | 21,772  | 467,994  | 1,464,340 | 835,965    | 606,066   | 115,434 | 116,539 | 3,837,788 |
| Wheat for Peking   | ..       | 9,915      | 24,652  |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| " surplus ..       | ..       | 2,280      | 6,660   |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| " for Tung-chau    | ..       | 9,391      | 12,766  |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| " surplus ..       | ..       | 1,581      | 2,159   |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| Total Wheat        | ..       | 23,167     | 46,237  | ..       | ..        | ..         | ..        | ..      | ..      | 69,404    |
| Pulse for Peking   | ..       | 82,114     | 67,189  |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| " surplus ..       | ..       | 18,880     | 15,430  |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| " for Tung-chau    | ..       | 31,082     | 27,857  |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| " surplus ..       | ..       | 5,270      | 4,726   |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| Total Pulse        | ..       | 137,346    | 115,202 | ..       | ..        | ..         | ..        | ..      | ..      | 252,548   |
| Total Grain        | 57,000   | 313,191    | 183,211 | 467,994  | 1,464,340 | 835,965    | 606,066   | 115,434 | 116,539 | 4,159,740 |
| Commutation—       |          |            |         |          |           |            |           |         |         |           |
| In silver taels    | ..       | 12,000     | 12,000  | 4,332    | 74,543    |            | ..        | 22,764  | 3,647   |           |
| At different rates | ..       | 40,000     | 40,000  | 17,829   |           |            |           |         |         |           |
|                    | ..       | ..         | ..      | 21,635   |           |            |           |         |         |           |
|                    | ..       | 52,000     | 52,000  | 43,796   | 74,543    | ..         | ..        | 22,764  | 3,647   |           |

## Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

*Extract from the "North China Herald" of August 14, 1858.*

**GRAIN SUPPLY OF PEKING.**—The "Peking Gazette" of the 30th June contains a memorial from Wants'ai, Manchu President of the Board of Works, Tau Ting-siang, Governor-General of Chih-li, and Tsung-lun, Director-General of Granaries. The last two are known to us as unsuccessful pacificators of the barbarian. The paper is curious as throwing some light upon the channels of supply remaining open to the capital when the canal was unnavigable, and the river we call the Peiho in a state of blockade. We should not be the worse, however, for a little more light, as any one who peruses the paper, map in hand, will not fail to observe.

"Your Majesty's servants Wants'ai, Tau Ting-siang, and Tsung-lun, on their knees, present a memorial.

"Their respectful memorial praying for authority to place in store certain rice received by them and passed, but which they had not been able to re-ship for transmission, they present, imploring the Imperial glance thereon.

"On the 13th of the 4th moon (25th May), the ships of the barbarians having ascended the river to Shang-yuen, your servants gave orders to the grain junks, whether their cargoes were completed or not, to withdraw one and all to within the Ta-tsing river, and lie there for the present. The subsequent occupation of the anchorage at the confluence of the three streams (viz., at the junction of the Peiho and the Grand Canal) by the barbarian vessels made it impossible for the junks above described to proceed northward, and it is now reported that, from Ts'un-sin up, the river has been staked at regular intervals. The obstruction of its passage thus making the transport of the rice a difficult matter, your servants have deliberated together and are of opinion that it will be better to take measures for the storage of the grain than to leave it anchored along the river shore, where it may turn mouldy or be stolen. When the barbarian business shall be in some degree settled, it can be shipped again and brought up. There is a place, it appears, some 200 *li* west of the Ta-tsing river, on the Pih-kau river to wit, at which the grant of grain remitted annually to Yih-chau is laid down in portions as it arrives, to be forwarded. The Grain Superintendent of the division reports 132 of the junks above described as having entered the Ta-tsing with cargoes, estimated at 25,857 piculs, and he proposes to send on to Yih-chau the whole quantity of rice intended for the sacrifices at the Imperial mausolea in that district, to make good the small deficiency due to that quota (out of the grain now in the Ta-tsing) and then to carry the balance, some 20,102 piculs, up to the Pih-kau river, and house it for the time being in the magazines there; and when, in short, the barbarian business shall have been brought to a pacific termination, to re-ship it on the Pih-kau river for Tung-chau.\* The lower part of the Ta-tsing being, however, so shoal as to render the transport of the grain impossible, unless small vessels be taken up for its reception, orders have been given to the authorities of the districts adjacent to hire vessels of 100 piculs burden, more or less, to be in readiness for this service. Your servant Tan Ting-siang has at the same time directed the local authorities in this instance to co-operate with the functionaries of the Grain Department, and, in concert with them and the officers specially deputed, to be zealous in their superintendence and guidance of the brokers, weighmen, and other employés. As soon as all the grain shall have been discharged, (the officers deputed) are to bring back with them a certificate, stamped with the official seal, showing the amount received into the granaries in question. By this provisional arrangement the grain which it has been impossible to transmit by the inner waters† will be preserved from destruction or damage.

"The particulars of this temporary measure of storage your servants, as in duty bound, submit to your Majesty in a memorial prepared by them conjointly."

Now, the junks turned out of the river after the forts of Taku were taken on the 20th May, were very generally believed to have run for the mouth of the Ta-tsing, which falls into the sea about eighty miles south of the Peiho, and none of the maps, native or foreign, give any river between these. Still, unless

\* That is, for Peking.

† Or, specially, the Inner River, viz., from Tien-tsin to Tung-chau.



there be some other Ta-tsing river than that in Shan-tung, or some other Pih-kau river than that in Yih-chau, it is inconceivable that any station 200 *li*, say 70 miles, from the mouth of the Ta-tsing, should be, as alleged, the ordinary point of deposit for grain bound to Yih-chau. It is further to be observed that the canal is not mentioned at all as the channel to be used, and the maps show no water whatever between the Ta-tsing and the canal. These two streams have themselves "relations" in normal times; but, supposing the canal practicable, boats ascending the Ta-tsing to enter it would travel some 200 miles south-west, and then up the canal and its neighbours, some 300 miles more, northing and westing. There may be an error in the text, or the text, which is always possible, may have been misapprehended; or, which is as nearly as likely, the large tract bounded by the canal on its western, and the Ta-tsing on its south-eastern face, may be intersected by waters, natural or artificial, beneath the notice of the geographer, but calculated to bring the canal and river into closer communication. It is noteworthy that this great river, the Ta-tsing, described as very navigable by large junks up at Tsi-nan, is here shown to be too shoal at the mouth for vessels of very moderate burden. It shares the common lot of China streams. Earlier in this Dynasty an attempt was made to insulate the mountain promontory of Shan-tung, and by linking streams and boring through elevations, a water-way was, with much trouble and expense, contrived from the mouth of the Takoo river on the south, to a point in Lai-chau-foo on the north coast of the province. It was to have shortened the passage of grain-junks, but, although it became a fact, it was found of little practical advantage; the last attempt to turn it to account was made in the middle of last century. The Government maps of 1812-18 have retained it, nevertheless, in equal prominence with the larger rivers of the Empire.

---

Inclosure 5 in No. 12.

*Extract from the "North China Herald" of September 24, 1859.*

SUPPLY OF THE CAPITAL.—The memorial to which we alluded in our last issue as reporting upon the condition of the Grand Canal, proves to be no more, though of great length, than the usual formal report made to the Emperor by Directors-General of Canal and River Works on their assumption of office. It confirms the account, so often repeated and contradicted, of the Yellow River's perversion from its old bed, from its mouth to a considerable distance up stream, and of the consequent derangement of the Canal, the reorganization of which, in the present dearth of funds, is not to be looked for. In our issue of July 31, 1858, we gave a notice of the grain supply, as formerly transmitted by the Grain Canal from eight provinces of the Empire to Peking, and we are indebted to the contributor of the details there placed at our disposal, for a *résumé* of the State papers that have appeared on the subject since 1852, together with some interesting memoranda bearing more or less upon the question of supplying the metropolis.

1852.—At the beginning of May, an Imperial Decree degrades the Director-General of Water Communications, and the Governor-General of Kiang-nan, for being unable to complete the repairs of the canal at Fung-peh (a sectional post of river works, on the north bank of the Yellow River, in the north corner of the Kiang-su Province). They had tried twice and failed; the flood sweeping away the works of earth and masonry intended to stay it.

At the beginning of August, the same Governor-General shows that the state of the waters in Shan-tung (just north of the point above alluded to), is such as totally to hinder the advance of the up-going grain fleet. The Emperor directs that the grain should be landed at Tai-chwang (in the district of Yih, in Yuen-chau-fu), and reshipped on the canal at Tsi-ning. (The portage would be some 80 miles.)

Three months later, a Censor urges the necessity of directing the Provincial Governments responsible for the transmission of grain, to devise some means of supplying the capital otherwise than by the canal; that channel being, for the present, so out of repair as to have prevented the arrival of the grain-junks now due (autumn 1852), and promising even a worse state of things next year.

The Governor of Cheh-kiang recommends the Emperor, in a Memorial

published the 14th of October, to try the transport of grain by sea; the canal having been rendered impracticable by mismanagement.

1853.—About the 4th of April appears a memorial by a Censor, urging the Emperor to sanction the transport of grain by sea. He puts the total consumption of the capital at 4,000,000 piculs (say 250,000 tons) of superior, and 2,500,000 piculs (say 150,000 tons) of inferior descriptions of grain. The provinces which by law contributed to the supply heretofore brought by canal to Peking, are all in such trouble (from rebellion) that the grain due can no longer be brought to Tung-chau (the store-house of Peking). But Fuh-kien and Cheh-kiang, having no war on their hands, should be called on to subscribe liberally (*i.e.*, to purchase rank), and the grain bought by the authorities with the proceeds of the subscription should be sent round by sea.

Towards the end of May, a Vice-President of the Board of Revenue recommends the purchase of grain in Formosa, where it is abundant, and its transmission thence by sea.

About the beginning of July, a Censor shows that, though rice has been brought this year from Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang by sea, the rebellion has prevented the arrival of any from Hu-peh, Hu-nan, Ngan-hwui, and Kiang-si. The authorities of these, he urges, should do their best to collect the value of the grain not sent, in money, and remit the amount to the Board of Revenue in order that grain may be purchased at Tien-tsin.

A Decree of the 19th September acknowledges the Memorial of Sun Sui-chin and Kingki, reporting the arrival at Tien-tsin of 805,400 piculs of grain from Kiang-su. The quota of that province is still short 18,400 piculs, which it is proposed should be made good by remittances from the Grain Commissioner (or Commissary of Kiang-su) at the rate of 1 tael 4 mace per picul. (We assume, because the season was now too far advanced to expect the arrival of the grain itself.)

On the 25th September, the "Gazette" publishes a Memorial from the Governor of Shan-tung, showing that between the 6th and 26th June, there had passed northward twenty-four grain-junks from Fuh-kien, and seven from Cheh-kiang, making, during the past season, a total of 333 junks which had been convoyed past the Tung-chau promontory by the Shan-tung marine.

1854.—In the middle of March, the Emperor punishes the Governor-General and other authorities of Kiang-su for not having sent in the account of the past year's supply.

On the 12th March, a Censor moves the Emperor to cause a notification to be issued to grain-merchants, inviting them to import rice to Tien-tsin, as Cheh-kiang is the only one of the supplying provinces not disturbed (by rebels). Even there the department of Tai-chau has suffered from inundation.

On the 13th April, the special Commissioners (selected annually to receive and pass the grain at Tien-tsin) report that, last autumn, the embankments north of Tien-tsin and in its immediate vicinity had fallen in, and pray that these may be immediately repaired, as the supply of grain coming by sea is near at hand. (The works in question are those on the water by which grain is passed up from Tien-tsin to Tung-chau.)

On the 24th May, an additional Commissioner is sent to Tien-tsin.

On the same day, a Decree desires the Commissioners to lose no time in providing bags for the grain which has reached Tien-tsin, boats in which it may be transferred thence to Tung-chau, by the Li-ho (or Inner River), and carts to carry it thence to Peking.

On the 11th December, a special Commissioner and another officer report to the Emperor that the grain receipts of the current year (1854), from the provinces of Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang, amount in all to 1,424,946 piculs (say under 100,000 tons). This employed 3,892 river junks from the 7th June to 3rd August, during which time the whole was carried from Tien-tsin to Tung-chau. It is particularised as grain of the third year of this reign (1853), and the whole quantity is classed under eight different heads or descriptions.

1855.—A Decree of the 20th January, after noticing the Memorial of Shau-Tsan, praying the Emperor to hurry the officers connected with the transport service, proceeds:—"The grain supply of the coming season to be brought by sea from Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang being all to be shipped at the port of Liu-ho,\*

\* The Liu-ho, or Lew-ho, according to the Chinese maps, is the next small stream north of the Wu-sung river, that falls into the Yang-tze-kiang. The Wu-sung river passes close to Shanghai, forming, in fact, the north boundary of the foreign settlement which is north of that city. Its mouth,



thence to proceed north, it is expedient that abundant means of transport be provided with all speed, to the prevention of delay. To this end, we command the chief authorities in Manchuria Proper, Chih-li, and Shan-tung, at once to direct all flat-bottomed (trading) junks and fishing vessels, from Shanghae and Ningpo, and every kind of 'tung-wei' vessel (? Tien-tsin boats) now lying in the ports of their respective jurisdictions to hasten to Liu-ho, there to be in readiness to take in the fresh supply, and to proceed with it northwards." The grain-factors are to be punished if they try to run up prices, &c.

The "Gazette" of the 22nd May has a Memorial from the Governor of Cheh-kiang. He adverts to a Memorial presented by the Board of Revenue, and approved by the Emperor in the 12th moon (January-February), requiring that the Cheh-kiang grain collection should be weighed, and in order, at the port of shipment, before the end of the Chinese year (17th February, 1855), so that it might sail in the coming spring, and arrive with the Kiang-su collection at Tien-tsin in the third moon (April-May). The Cheh-kiang collection much exceeds that of the years 1854 and 1855, amounting to no less than 735,800 piculs, but there is a deficiency of tonnage. He therefore moves the Emperor to write express to the authorities of Chih-li and Shan-tung, to lay an embargo on boats of Tien-tsin and other places, and "in the spring, when the ice breaks up, to hurry down to Liu-ho, there to take in their cargoes."

1856.—In the "Gazette" of the 27th May appears the Governor of Cheh-kiang's account of the dispatch of grain from his province. He had shipped 900,000 piculs, which left for Tien-tsin in 721 junks divided into 6 fleets, sailing one after the other at different times between the 4th March and the 1st May. It is now four years, he adds, since the experiment of transporting grain by sea to Tien-tsin was made, at the suggestion of his predecessor. The subsidy is increasing annually, and he has in hand, besides the quantity forwarded, 129,600 piculs of grain, subscribed by the gentry and officials of the province, which he is carrying to the account of the regular remittance.

The "Gazette" of the 20th June gives a Memorial (probably) from a special Commissioner. He had already reported, he says, the arrival of grain-junks at Tien-tsin, on different dates between the 23rd April and 8th May. The Military Commandant\* at Takoo now reports to him the arrival of other junks, making, up to the 8th June, 1,053 sail in all, carrying 1,220,000 piculs of grain. All the Cheh-kiang junks are in (Tien-tsin?) They number some 758. Only 96 (296?) are in from Kiang-su; these are four-fifths of the whole number expected.

On the 7th July appears another Memorial from the same officer, who states that the total receipts, up to date, amount to 1,490,000 piculs of grain. This reached Tien-tsin between the third moon (April) and the 4th of the sixth moon (5th July). Upwards of 1,200 junks have returned south after discharging their cargo. There are still due 100,000 piculs, which he will report as the junks arrive.

A Decree of the 21st September acknowledges the receipt of a report, inclosing a survey, upon the possibility of replenishing the canal at the point where it suffered in 1851, so as to make it again navigable for the grain fleet. The employment of one or two technical terms of which it is difficult to insure the exact equivalent render its translation no easy matter. In substance, it shows that the principal reservoir for the supply of the section of the canal in question is the lake, or sheet of water, called the Wei-shan Hu. The sluices leading thence into the canal used formerly to be kept open three days and three nights, when the grain fleets entered the waters known as those of the districts Pei-chau and Suh-t sien. Up to 1814, the surface of the lake used to be kept up to twelve Chinese feet, viz., three feet of deposit and nine feet of water; but in 1816 this was increased to fourteen feet. In 1851 and 1853, the Yellow River, "throughout the whole length of its side," broke in upon the lake. This inundation was followed, in 1855, by one which carried away the north bank of the river in Ho-nan, and the Yellow River "ceased to flow" (that is, of

twelve miles below Shanghae, is in the adjoining district of Páu-shan, the north side of which is washed by the Liu-ho. The grain-junks were to assemble at the mouth of this stream, some way up which there is a military station and branch custom-house, subordinate to the Superintendent residing at Shanghae.

\* There is at Takoo a brigadier or colonel; also a civilian sub-prefect. How two officers of this rank came to have left their post entirely to the care of "the people," when the British squadron arrived last June, is not explained.

course, in its old direction). The officers of the proper department now report that the depth of water in the Wei-shan Hu varies at this moment from two to eight feet, but that mud-banks stand out in many places, and that along the whole western verge there is a dry tract of unequal widths. The water in the centre of the lake is, however, still eight feet deep, and the Sub-Prefect of the section, on whose Report the Memorial is chiefly based, proposes (so far as one can understand him) to introduce (how, it is not so easy to explain) a sufficient quantity of muddy water to renew the stream of the canal. He talks of adding two feet seven inches Chinese of deposit; but to this the Memorialists object, urging that if the surface of the Wei-shan Hu be so much raised, not only may the adjacent lands and waters be inundated by the *débordements* of the lake, but the earthworks, which, it appears, inclose the lake itself, being too light to withstand such increase of pressure, will be carried away altogether.

A "Gazette" of the 29th September gives a Censor's Memorial on the prospects of the grain-market next year. At the time he writes, rice is selling at rather more than ten strings of current cash a picul. But there is a dearth in Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang, besides a visitation of locusts, which will not fail to cause a great diminution in the supply of the coming year (1857). There are also locusts in Chih-li; but grain-merchants are buying up all they can find in the vicinity of Peking, and there is an abundant supply for the current year's rations and allowances in hand.

1857.—On the 16th February, the "Gazette" gives a Memorial urging the Emperor to desire the authorities of the Two Kwang to look into the question of supply, as there was a famine in Cheh-kiang last year. There is precedent for the purchase of rice in the Kwang, and for its transmission to Cheh-kiang, thence to be transmitted to Tien-tsin. (He probably alludes to a large commission for rice undertaken by Howqua in 1851 or 1852. It would have been sent from Kwang-tung in foreign bottoms, or the purchase of it negotiated by him with foreign merchants at Shanghai.)

On the 24th March, a Decree authorizes the detention of 250,000 piculs of grain in Kiang-su, for war supplies; the drought and locusts of the previous year having spoiled the harvest and caused prices to rise in that province.

In a "Gazette" of the 15th May, the Board of Revenue, observing that the transport of grain by sea now devolves on the two provinces of Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang, and that an equivalent in coin is levied on Hu-peh, Hu-nan, Kiang-si, and Ngan-hwui, move the Emperor to desire the authorities of the provinces which no longer take part in the transport service, to report, within two months, whether it will not be practicable to dispose of the older vessels belonging to the transport service; also, whether their treasuries have or not the money in hand which should be periodically expended on the repair and reinforcement of the grain fleets.

In the "Gazette" of the 20th May is another Memorial of the Board of Revenue, noting that the Governor of Cheh-kiang reports that the first of the year's grain fleets had put to sea (or had been authorized to put to sea) on the 20th February, and that, as the Kiang-su grain-fleets were to arrive with those of Cheh-kiang at Tien-tsin in the third moon (26th March–23rd April), it was their duty, in accordance with the precedent of the last three years, to pray His Majesty to appoint special Commissioners to pass the cargoes at Tien-tsin. The Emperor appointed Twan-hwa, a Prince of the highest degree, and Tsung-lun (the officer sent in 1854 to meet Sir John Bowring and Mr. McLane, and in 1858 to meet Lord Elgin at the mouth of the Peiho.)

In the "Gazette" of the 10th June, the same two Commissioners state that grain-junks had been arriving from the fourth moon (April–May) up to the 9th of the fifth moon (31st May); from Kiang-su 100 junks, carrying 115,000 piculs; and from Cheh-kiang 160 junks, carrying 220,000 piculs. The south wind prevails, but six junks are still missing; besides these, seven junks had been robbed by pirates, some of 10 piculs, some of as much as 50 piculs.

On the 16th June, the Tartar General governing Manchuria Proper reports, that he has purchased and sent down to Kin-chau and Siau Ma-ti K'au, for shipment, 42,400 piculs of grain—he calls it rice. He begs that the authorities of Chih-li may be desired to take up country boats (*i.e.*, boats not belonging to Government) for the transport of this supply.

On the 22nd June, Twan-hwa and Tsung-lun report their mission accomplished. Including the white (or Court) rice, there have arrived from Kiang-su



and Cheh-kiang, 383,300 piculs. The smallness of the supply is due to the drought and flight of the locusts from which those provinces suffered last year. Some had also been taken by pirates at sea, but no great quantity.

As to the practicability of the inland water communications by which Peking is supplied from the south,—the Grain Canal consists, in fact, of three, if not four, different sets of works and rivers. The northern portion, called the Yu-ho, or Imperial river, connects Tien-tsin with Liu-tsing-chau; the central portion, more particularly called the Chah-ho, or river of locks, connects Lin-tsing and Kwa-chau on the Yang-tze-kiang; and a third portion connects Chin-kiang, on the Yang-tze, with Hang-chau-fu, the capital of Cheh-kiang. Amongst the Chinese a difference of opinion will be found to prevail as to the distinctness of the sections, and the chronology of their respective construction.

Exclusive of those south of the Yang-tze-kiang, the works for the regulation of these and other waters are divided into north, east, and south jurisdictions. The inundation of 1852, noticed above, was in the south jurisdiction, in the north corner of Kiang-su; the chief authority in which province, having a definite share in the responsibility of the river service, was punished as has been shown.

The military river-service of the southern jurisdiction numbers about 10,000 men, formed into twenty cantonments, subdivided into fifty-seven detachments. The Civil service is divided into twenty-one petty circuits, each under a Sub-Prefect. The station charged with the section of the canal damaged in 1852, and which includes three of these detachments, belongs to the district of Fung, which, according to Chinese maps, is bounded along its whole east front by the Wei-shan lake, which, with other waters in the neighbourhood, is skirted, if not traversed, by the Grain Canal. It was just below these lakes in Yih-hien, a border district of Shan-tung, that the floods stopped the grain fleet at the period before referred to, and compelled its contents to make a détour by land to Tsi-ning-chau, some eighty miles north.

The cause of the inundation is doubtless to be found in the divergence of the Yellow River from its ancient bed. For a stream without its rival in the impetuosity of its current, its direction is shown by history to have been oftener changed by the ingenuity of man than any river of like pretension, and the reactions of its violence have been proportionably numerous.

On the 3rd January, 1857, Dr. Macgowan, of Ningpo, started some queries regarding the Yellow River, in the "North China Herald." He had heard that, so far back as 1852, the Yellow River was fordable at Hwai-ngan-fu. A Chinese in his employ, of highly respectable antecedents, had found it all but dry up at Sü-chau, in September 1853, and had been told that higher up at Kai-fung, the capital of Ho-nan, the water was too low to allow of the approach of boats to the city. In May last, the Director-General of River Works reported the Yellow River dry in nine of the twenty-two petty circuits of his jurisdiction. This is beyond doubt. It is stated in a financial paper, in which he informs the Emperor that he is not drawing for the repairs of these embankments, as there is no water of the Yellow River in them. The Emperor remarked in the same month, according to Dr. Macgowan, that "the Yellow River no longer flows as usual." Dr. Macgowan adds, that travellers report that the Yellow River now makes its way through Tsau-chau-fu, across Shan-tung, into the Gulf of Chih-li; he presumes by its ancient channel. This would be in some sort parallel with the canal, and in the direction of Lin-tsing-chau. Against this hypothesis Dr. Macgowan's Chinese authority states that, in February 1853, there was less water than usual from Tien-tsin to the point where the canal is fed from the east by the Yun-ho (Wan-ho?). The current there turned in his favour (Lord Amherst's Embassy note the same), and the water in the canal became less and less till it reached the Yellow River, where it (the canal) was dry.

Dr. Macgowan finds other accounts contradict the rumour that the river has turned north-west, and his queries generally tend to connect the phenomenon of the disappearance of its lower waters with the numerous earthquakes of which we have had recent notice in North China, Manchuria, and Japan. That the river is dry at the point where the canal fleet used to cross it, we have the most indisputable evidence. In May 1857, the English missionary long resident at Shanghai went up the canal above Hwai-ngan-fu to Tsing-kiang-pu, the residence of the Director-General of River Works, some four miles distant from

the Yellow River; thence he ascended the bank of the *ci-devant* stream, which rises some thirty feet above the surrounding country, and looked down on its dry bed, now a red sandy plain of about a mile in width, slightly depressed in the centre, with a deeper rut near the southern bank, in which there is a plentiful supply of perfectly clear water. The same gentleman subsequently heard, by letter, of the river's escape into the Gulf of Pecheli (across Shan-tung), and learned, by inquiry, that the bank on the Shan-tung side (the east bank of its new course) had given way between 400 and 500 miles above Tsing-kiang-pu. This, if we are to understand that the river is following the direction of the canal, as above surmised, would put the rupture in question near Liu-tsin, from which point, be it remembered, the Yu-ho flows north, through a channel more indebted to nature than art.

Chinese history shows that in the first century and a-half after the great Mongolian undertaking which connected the rivers of Chih-li with the Yang-tze, and which has given the Yuen dynasty more glory than properly belongs to it, the Grand Canal was not esteemed so perfect but that simplifications of the route by sea suggested themselves more than once. Some time about 1340-60, it was proposed to pierce the Shan-tung promontory by a new river, to be called the Kiau-lai; it being, in fact, a cut connecting the Kiau, a stream running south into the sea through Kiau-chau, and the Lai, running north out of Lai-chau-fu. The works continued five years, and were then stopped by the Emperor. Under the following dynasty, the Ming, in 1461, it was proposed to complete them, giving the new stream a mouth in the district of Yeh, so as to save 1,000 *li* of coast transit to the Peiho. The proposal was rejected. So was another in 1531, on account of the rock to be cut through. In 1538, notwithstanding, the Provincial Government undertook to blow up the rocks, and in a year or so did open a canal with nine locks, in which there were but ten miles of difficulty. But in 1552, there was water only half-way through, and in 1570 much mud was complained of, indeed, the cut was becoming impassable towards the north; sand was choking both its extremities; it was shoal in spring and summer, and dangerous from floods in autumn and winter. Another alteration of the channel was suggested in 1574, but the expense was too great. Lastly, in 1643, the year before the Ming were driven out by the Manchus, it was suggested that supplies (rations in grain or money) should be sent by this route; but this was also rejected.

It may be assumed as tolerably certain, that, whatever has become of the Yellow River, there is now little immediate prospect either of the canal's accessibility by way of that river, or its navigation between that river and Tsi-ning, the terminus of the portage of 1852. Of its condition north of Tsi-ning, no specific mention is made in the Gazettes under review, nor does the chronicle of the rebel movements throw much light on the subject. The Tai-ping insurgents descended it a short way in their movement on Tien-tsin, in October 1853, but do not seem to have used it when they retreated in 1854. The rebel reinforcement which reached Liu-tsing in May 1854, had crossed the Yellow River in March, in the Fung district, and do not appear, going or returning, to have approached the canal nearer than that point. The movements of the Nieh Fi, a Ho-nan banditti, who rose as the insurgents passed, overspread the conterminous districts of Ho-nan, Chih-li, Shan-tung, Kiang-su, and Ngan-hwui, in which last province they are still formidable; but this first raid only included the ground of the original inundation, and the rebel vagaries altogether increase our mystification as to the possible whereabouts of the Yellow River.

Supposing the canal to be practicable between Tsi-ning and Tien-tsin, we can find no stream by which junks could approach that section of it from the sea-board south of the Ta-tsing. This river, some 200 miles from its mouth, joins the canal, and is also connected with the Wan-ho, one of the canal's most important affluents from the east. The "Gazette" of the 30th June, 1858, shows that when the foreign Missions entered the Tien-tsin river last year, 132 junks, carrying about 26,000 piculs, ran for the Ta-ts'ing river; that most of this was taken to a place on the Pih-kau river, described as some 200 *li* west of the Ta-ts'ing, and reshipped on the Pih-kau for Tung-chau; an arrangement which, with our notion of the geographical relations of the places named, is simply incomprehensible.

Other causes place the food market of the capital singularly at the mercy of any enemy who takes the field against the Emperor early in the year.



Various Chinese, natives of Peking, and for many years resident there, affirm that the waters at and about Peking are frozen from the 10th to the 2nd moon, say from November to February. One states it to be his strong impression that the rivers of Shan-tung and Ho-nan are nearly in the same predicament. Another who, earlier in life, made several journeys from Peking to Hu-peh and back, says that, in the winter of 1839, he crossed the Yellow River a little east of Kai-fung-fu, the capital of Ho-nan, and that it was frozen over. This city is some 300 miles south of Peking.

Père Amiot, in his critique on M. Pauw's Researches, observes, "que le canal est fermé par la glace depuis le mois de Novembre jusqu'à celui de Mars." ("Mémoires concernant les Chinois," ii, 541.)

The same missionary, Amiot, supporting Martini's theory that the extraordinary consistence of its ice is due to the nitrous properties of the soil, air, and weather of Chih-li, again observes: "C'est que les rivières des environs de Péking dont on la tire (la glace), commencent à gêler vers le milieu du mois de Novembre, et ne dégèlent que sur le fin de Mars. Quelque temps qu'il fasse dans l'intervalle de ces deux extrêmes, on peut sans danger marcher hardiment sur les eaux." ("Mémoires," &c., ii, 541.)

Again: "(Les terres) gèlent en hiver jusqu'à trois ou quatre pieds de profondeur, et une fois prises, elles ne dégèlent que vers la fin de Mars; ce qui suffit, ce me semble, pour expliquer pourquoi la gelée tue aux environs de Péking des plantes que M. Linnæus a élevées dans la Suède." ("Mémoires," &c., vi, 345.)

A lump of ice, weighing 50 livres French, bought in the street of Peking for experiment, by Père Amiot, on the 29th July, 1777, took fifteen hours to melt completely, though exposed to the air and sun.

Another writer, in the same collection, in a paper on Chinese green-houses, says of the cold, "Quoiqu'il soit plus doux depuis quelques années, il donne un froid qui fait descendre le thermomètre à 13 et 14 degrés au-dessous de congélation, et le fixe des mois entiers entre sept et dix." (Vol. iii, 424, published 1778.)

As to the possibility of entering the Gulf of Pecheli during the contrary monsoon, it has been thought that such a voyage is made practicable to junks by a southerly slant in the 10th moon, say December. A good authority on such points can state no more than this—that going to California, in the winter monsoon, he has often found the wind north-west instead of north-east. His course lay between Lewchew and Japan, that is, hardly so far north by two degrees as Shanghae, at which port the prevailing wind in the latter winter months certainly is north-westerly.

A Chinese long resident at Shanghae says that he knows that during the winter junks do contrive to reach Manchuria from Shanghae; but whether their port is on the south coast of that province, or on the east shore of the Gulf of Pecheli, he cannot say. With a north-west wind junks might fetch Fung-hwang from Shanghae.

The second Emperor of this dynasty (K'ang Hi), a very learned and inquiring man, observes, in a paper translated in the "Mémoires," that when the wind is north-west in Chih-li, it blows south in the adjoining Province of Shan-tung; also that the only wind that blows steadily at Peking is the south-west.

No. 13.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, February 28, 1860.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 6th ultimo, and I have to acquaint you that Her Majesty's Government approve your having delayed, for the reasons therein stated, to act upon the instructions contained in my despatches of the 29th of October and 10th of November last with regard to the satisfaction to be required of the Chinese Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received March 17.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, January 21, 1860.*

THE inability of Admiral Hope to act aggressively for some time confirms me in the opinion, that before presenting an ultimatum, it is expedient, if possible, to ascertain the disposition of Sieh on his arrival from Peking, which is daily expected.

---

Inclosure in No. 14.

*Rear-Admiral Hope to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*"Chesapeake," Hong Kong, January 14, 1860.*

CONCURRING entirely in the views expressed in your letter of the 6th instant, I regret that the early departure of the packet compels me for the present to delay stating the grounds of my concurrence.

Under the most favourable circumstances, I have no expectation of a force being collected here sufficient to act before the middle of April, and the uncertainty which must necessarily attend the concentration of a force collected from points so distant, and so various, renders it highly inexpedient that you should adopt any course which would involve the necessity of commencing active operations at any fixed period.

I shall not fail to acquaint you immediately that I am able to speak with more certainty on this point.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. HOPE.

---

No. 15.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received March 26.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, February 6, 1860.*

SIEH does not appear to have arrived from Peking, nor has any overture been made to myself or M. de Bourboulon.

It is said that several of the grain granaries at Tien-tsin have been destroyed by fire, and that the Government is chartering junks to take up supplies. I am told that little rice is to be had in this province, and that there is great reluctance on the part of the junk-owners to undertake the transport of what can be obtained from the neighbouring provinces.

M. de Bourboulon and myself have, however, agreed to request the Admirals to place a vessel of each nation at our disposal, in order to carry the letters specifying the ultimatum to the mouth of the Peiho. By adopting this mode of proceeding we shall gain information of what is passing in the north, keep the local authorities longer in suspense, and the junk-owners will be alarmed, and prevented, I hope, from starting in any considerable number, until the arrangements for protecting the forts are completed, and a sufficient force assembled for an effectual blockade of the Pecheli.

There is reason to believe, from Captain Bythessea's investigations last autumn, that there are several points on its coast, besides Takoo, where the grain can be disembarked and transported to the capital, though not without additional expense and trouble.

The stoppage of these junks, according to the best information, would be financially a blow to the Chinese Government, for it is issued as rations to the troops and the households of the dignitaries of the Empire. But it does not form the food of the bulk of the population, and there is said to be always a large surplus in store.

I do not think, therefore, that this operation taken singly will be sufficient to overcome the formidable opposition we must expect to our demands; and if we were to stop the junks at the place of embarkation before our preparations



for defence are completed, the valuable interests at the settlements might be seriously compromised.

I feel myself in a position of much difficulty with reference to the ultimatum I am directed to present. The French ultimatum demands an indemnity for the expenses of the expedition rendered necessary by the conduct of the Chinese Government. In my instructions that demand is made contingent on the ultimatum of Her Majesty's Government being rejected; an act of grace founded, I apprehend, on the impression conveyed by my first despatches, that the Chinese Government would be glad of a reasonable and fair accommodation.

I do not think that impression was a correct one; on the contrary, I am now more convinced than ever that from the period of our departure from Tien-tsin in 1858, the war party assumed the ascendant, and deliberately determined to set aside the engagements entered into by the Emperor. For though the main objection stated is to the residence of a Minister, I cannot doubt that if an arrangement be made which leaves the credit and power of the war-party intact, they will strain every nerve to render nugatory the stipulations destined to facilitate intercourse with this country. We know by the example of Foo-chow, which remained hermetically sealed to trade for ten years after the Treaty of Nanking, that a port may be nominally open, and may be practically shut; and violent counsellors will without difficulty throw such obstacles in the way of granting passports, and of the operation of the clauses respecting transit-duties, as will either reduce these privileges to nothing, or will lead to fresh differences in a short time. I feel bound to record my conviction that nothing short of the complete defeat of this hostile party, and a lesson which will teach the Chinese that perfidy and bad faith lead necessarily to signal punishment, will enable us to place our relations for the future on a secure basis. I do not think that this lesson will be given, if the Chinese are allowed to plan an ambuscade and slaughter our men, and then to escape from the consequences of their acts by consenting to receive us in a proper manner when they see a force collected which they are afraid to resist. This result will encourage the advocates of that system of dogged obstruction which has characterized all their intercourse with us, which has rendered all amicable efforts to adjust difficulties unavailing, and has led even in cases of private wrong either to an acquiescence in injustice, or to its redress by local acts of violence.

The spirit of your Lordship's despatch of the 10th November leads me to hope that this view will not be contrary to the policy of Her Majesty's Government. If the Emperor had disavowed the act committed by his subordinates at once, and had made such advances towards an accommodation as would have justified me in assuming that he would consent to reasonable terms, and in forwarding the ultimatum on its arrival, I should have done so with pleasure.

But as a display, if not an actual exercise of force, will certainly be required to make the Chinese give way, and I cannot proceed as I should do, did a disposition to effect an amicable settlement exist,—as I must be prepared to meet retaliatory measures, and to follow the demands up with an early blow, I hope your Lordship will think me borne out in making my ultimatum agree with that of the French, and that the advantages of an identity of proceeding on the part of the Allies will excuse the step.

I need not dwell on the grave inconveniences to which an opposite course may lead. If there is one art of diplomacy understood by the Chinese, it is that of separating interests which ought to be identical, and from it we are suffering at present.

Two years ago the Representatives of England and France avoided it by endorsing each other's demands, but on a question of pecuniary indemnity, asked by a foreign Power, I could not adopt such a measure. I must, therefore, either make a similar demand, justified fully, I submit, by the moral features of the case, or desert our Allies in a legitimate demand, and expose China and the interests connected with it to the risk of a contest with France single-handed.

I am quite aware of the responsibility I incur, and trust that my reasons will prove satisfactory to your Lordship.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, April 17, 1860*

IT was to be hoped that the Emperor of China, when fully informed of the misconduct of his officers in firing upon British ships, without notice, would have been ready both to apologize, and to declare his readiness to abide by the Treaty of Tien-tsin, to which his Imperial sanction had been already given.

But hitherto we have only received obscure intimations that the Treaty will be fulfilled by the Emperor of China; while the Chinese Government lay upon the British Plenipotentiary and the British Admiral the blame of that conflict which was occasioned by their own culpable concealment of their intention to resist by force the passage of the Peiho to Tien-tsin.

In these circumstances Her Majesty, resolved to employ every means calculated to establish peace between Her Majesty and the Emperor of the French on the one hand, and the Emperor of China on the other, has determined to call upon your Lordship again to give your valuable services to promote this important object, and has signified her intention of appointing your Lordship to proceed to China as her Ambassador Extraordinary to deal with these matters.

Her Majesty and her august ally are of opinion that persons of weight and authority, like your Lordship and Baron Gros, whom the Emperor of the French will appoint to act as your colleague, may prevail upon the Emperor of China to make concessions, which misplaced pride and misguiding counsels might otherwise induce him to reject, and thus to avert the necessity of further hostilities. It is obvious that many events may occur, and many difficulties may arise, in the course of the transactions which you and your colleague will have to conduct, which it is impossible to foresee. But some indications of the general views of Her Majesty's Government may be useful to you in the performance of the duties you are about to undertake. In giving you these general views, I wish you to understand that your Lordship is not required to pursue any line of conduct which circumstances of place and time may show to be inexpedient or inopportune.

The first point on which I shall touch regards the occupation of territory.

If the requisite apology for the outrage at Takoo be made, and if the Treaty of Tien-tsin be ratified, the necessity for a continued occupation of any portion of the Chinese territory, as a material guarantee for the payment of the required indemnity, may perhaps be obviated by some arrangement which will secure its gradual liquidation. This might be done by appropriating a portion of the Chinese Customs duties to the gradual payment of the indemnity.

This observation applies likewise to the occupation of Canton, which might in such case cease.

If such an arrangement should prove to be impossible, you will concert measures with the French Ambassador for the joint occupation of Chusan, or some other portion of the Chinese territory, in addition to the city of Canton, by the British and French forces till the indemnity is paid.

There are some other points on which suggestions rather than directions may be given to you with advantage.

It will be necessary that the British and French Ambassadors should reach Peking, and that they should be received there with honour. Their continued residence at the capital must be a matter left to your joint discretion.

There are many obvious inconveniences to which a British Minister residing at Peking might be exposed during that part of the year when the severity of winter would cut him off from all communication with any British force or authorities in any other parts of China.

With respect to decisions which turn more upon naval and military considerations, such as the march upon Tien-tsin, the further advance of the allied forces beyond that town, and the occupation of Tien-tsin during the winter, should peace not have been made before the autumn, your discretion will be guided by the opinions of the Allied Military and Naval Commanders.

In carrying on operations in the north of China, there is a danger to which Her Majesty's Government are very sensible. It may happen that, after taking the forts at the mouth of the Peiho, after the capture of Tien-tsin, and even in contemplation of the capture of Peking itself, the Emperor of China may refuse



the terms of peace demanded. He may retire from his capital, and await in retirement in Tartary the further measures of the allies. Such a course might entail great embarrassment on the allies, and expose to danger the authority of the Emperor of China.

As it might not be expedient that the allied forces should remain at Peking or even at Tien-tsin during the winter, it would, probably, be necessary for them to return about the month of October to the Gulf of Pecheli, and then, by blockade and the capture of islands and other similar measures, endeavour to distress the Chinese Government.

But while this course would be tedious and expensive for the allies, it might place the Emperor of China in a position of obvious peril.

Abandoning his capital upon the advance of European troops, condemned to admit the superiority of Powers whom the Court of China, in its fatuity, has hitherto treated with contempt, the Emperor would suffer greatly in reputation.

The rebels would take heart; the great officers of the Empire might find it difficult to maintain the central authority; the Governors of Provinces might hardly be able to quell insurrection. In short, the whole Empire might run the risk of dissolution.

Her Majesty would see with great concern such a state of things. It might even portend a great catastrophe; and the bonds of allegiance, once loosened, might never again be firmly united.

In these circumstances your Lordship and your enlightened colleague, Baron Gros, will be required to exercise those personal qualities of firmness and discretion which have induced Her Majesty and her ally to place their confidence in you and the French Plenipotentiary.

There are, however, three conditions a consent to which by the Chinese Government seems indispensable. These are:—

First. An apology for the attack on the allied forces at the Peiho.

Secondly. The ratification and execution of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

Thirdly. The payment of an indemnity to the allies for the expenses of naval and military preparations.

If these terms are obtained, we may hope for permanent peace and future amicable relations with China.

No. 17.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, April 17, 1860.*

IN transmitting you Her Majesty's instructions for your conduct in China, there is one point upon which you might wish to have a communication of the views of Her Majesty's Government, to be used according to your discretion and judgment at the time and on the spot.

It is the opinion of Her Majesty's Government that, in respect to the question of authority as regards the diplomatic and naval and military servants of the two Crowns, the Plenipotentiaries should be the sole judges of all matters pertaining to negotiations—when they should commence, when break off, what terms should be accepted, what refused. But this large discretion should be subject to the condition, that if the Military Chiefs assign military reasons for declining to stay military operations at any given moment, those reasons should prevail.

I shall send a copy of this despatch to Paris, and trust that Baron Gros will be armed with similar powers.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 18.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 27.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, March 6, 1860.*

I AM informed by Admiral Hope that he will be able in the course of this month to take sufficient measures for the protection of Shanghai and for the

occupation of Chusan, should hostilities become unavoidable, and should it be decided to occupy that island as a base of operations. The necessity of despatching to Singapore the four paddle-wheel steamers, stationed in these seas, to assist in towing the transports up to Hong-Kong has reduced very much for the present the naval force available for operations, and we must trust for the security of Foo-chow and of the minor ports to the effect produced on their population by the arrival of troops in the South, which will take place, I trust, soon after the expiry of the thirty days fixed in the ultimatum for its unconditional acceptance. For the protection of the ports we are at present dependent exclusively on the British navy. Of the French squadron but one vessel had reached Hong-Kong at the date of my last letters, and the Americans have only one vessel or steam-corvette on the station. She is in the South.

M. de Bourboulon and myself have, however, decided on not delaying further the transmission of our demands formally to Peking, trusting that the Chinese Government will ere this have received such information as to the force under way as will convince them of its imposing character, and may therefore incline them to a *bonâ fide* acceptance of the terms offered, and thus insure to us such a reception as will be accounted satisfactory. To that end I think the immediate approach, if not the actual arrival, of an imposing force absolutely indispensable; for the absence of any communication subsequent to the arrival of Sieh, coupled with reports of hostile preparations being in progress in the river, all point to the conclusion that the influence of the violent party is still predominant in the Emperor's councils, and until faith in their power of resistance is shaken I fear that the voice of the commercial interests of the sea-board of Central China will not be listened to at Peking.

I have the honour to inclose copy of the ultimatum which I have endeavoured to frame in accordance with the spirit of your Lordship's instructions. That of M. de Bourboulon does not vary essentially, except in asserting the principle of the payment of the expenses of the expedition sent out by France.

I considered seriously whether I should be justified in inserting a similar demand on the part of Her Majesty's Government. But this involved a serious departure from your Lordship's instructions, while on the other hand, if the peace party recovers the ascendant, the payment of an indemnity will not offer a serious difficulty in the way of peace. But it is evident that this will depend on its not being excessive in amount; and a satisfactory arrangement of this question is rendered more probable by our abstaining from making a like demand in the first instance.

I have addressed the ultimatum to the Senior Secretary of State and the members of the Council. I have not inserted the name of Kweiliang, as I have sought to leave a loop-hole to the Emperor of China by showing that his Decree was based on the misrepresentation of what passed between his Commissioners and the Envoys at Shanghai.

M. de Bourboulon and myself have agreed that it is advisable to send these documents through Ho, the established channel of communication with the Imperial Government. It is not unlikely that the Chinese at the forts of Ta-koo might refuse to accept the letters, or at least that no person would present himself of sufficient rank to allow us to fix on the Government the responsibility of their receipt. Should they decline taking charge of them, an inconvenient delay would be the result.

I ought to observe, that both in the published Decrees of this Government, and in the language held by the authorities, there is evidence of a hope on the part of the Chinese that the present question may be considered as one affecting the English only. For this reason it has appeared to me most desirable that the demands of the French should be made at the same time with ours, in order that the Chinese may understand that the cause is common to both nations, and I think on the whole that in the interests of peace the advantages of this joint proceeding outweigh the inconvenience resulting from the difference on one point of the terms we offer.

---



## Inclosure in No. 18.

*Mr. Bruce to the Senior Secretary of State, Pang Wan-chang.**Shanghai, March , 1860.*

THE Undersigned, &c., has the honour to address a communication to his Excellency Pang Wan-chang, &c., and their Excellencies the Members of the Great Council of His Majesty the Emperor of China.

The Undersigned has the honour to state that, as in duty bound, he has laid before Her Britannic Majesty's Government a full narrative of all the circumstances attending his journey to the mouth of the Tien-tsin river last summer for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, as required by the provisions of that Treaty, on or before the 26th June, 1859.

Besides the whole of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners and other officers of the Imperial Government, the Undersigned has transmitted to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty a copy of the Imperial Decree dated the 9th August, and handed by the Emperor's desire to the United States' Minister, Mr. Ward, on the eve of his departure from Peking.

The Decree begins as follows:—"Last year the ships of the English sailed into the port of Tien-tsin and opened a fire on our troops. We accordingly instructed Sang-ko-lin-sin, Prince of the Khor-chin tribe, to adopt the most stringent measures for the defence of Takoo, and (the Envoys of) the different nations coming up to exchange Treaties on this occasion were told by Kweiliang and Hwashana, at Shanghai, that Takoo was thus strictly guarded, and that they must go round by the port of Peh-tang. The Englishman Bruce, notwithstanding, when he came to Tien-tsin in the 5th moon, did not abide by his original understanding with Kweiliang and his colleague, but actually forced his way into the port of Takoo, destroying our defensive apparatus."

The Undersigned did not fail at once to apprise the Government of Her Britannic Majesty that the Emperor had been singularly misled. Had it, indeed, been signified to him by the Commissioners at Shanghai that His Majesty had decided on closing to foreign Envoys the natural and most convenient highway to his capital, such evidence of an unfriendly disposition on the part of the Imperial Government would certainly have been regarded by the Undersigned as fit matter of remonstrance and negotiation.

No intimation of the kind, however, was conveyed to the Undersigned in the letters of the Imperial Commissioners. The port of Peh-tang was never named by them, nor did the Undersigned enter into any engagement with them other than that contained in his letter of the 16th May, in which he acquainted his Excellency Kweiliang of the nature and object of his mission, and of his intention to proceed by ship to Tien-tsin, from which city he requested his Excellency to give the necessary orders for his conveyance to Peking.

He begs to inclose copy of this letter, as also of that received from the Imperial Commissioner of the 12th June. These will prove that the Undersigned was allowed to quit Shanghai in total ignorance of the Emperor's objection to his employment of the usual river route.

A like silence on the subject of the Imperial prohibition was observed towards Admiral Hope. Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's naval forces in these seas, when in furtherance of the objects made known to his Excellency Kweiliang in the letter above cited, he appeared on the 17th June at the mouth of the river to announce the approach of the Undersigned and his colleague, the Minister of France. The Admiral was assured that the passage had been closed by the so-called militia whom he found in charge of the booms obstructing it, without the orders of their Government, none of whose officers, the militia repeatedly affirmed, were near the spot; also that it was closed not against foreigners, but against a native enemy. These false representations were supported by false appearances, the batteries of the forts were masked, no banners were displayed, no soldier discovered himself. Still further to prevent verification of the statements of the militia, no communication was allowed with the shore. After promising to remove the obstacles at the river mouth, the militia repudiated the promise. They conducted themselves with rudeness and violence to the officers who were sent to speak with them, in one instance proceeding so far as to threaten the life of a gentleman dispatched with a message from the Admiral.

Such was the state of things when the Undersigned arrived outside the bar on the 20th June. Finding that the officials persisted in keeping aloof, while the militia continued to assert that the obstruction of the river-way was their own unauthorized act, he called on the Admiral to take such steps as would enable him to reach the capital by the time appointed. This, after due notice given to the militia, and after receiving from them an assurance on the previous evening that they should certainly have nothing further to communicate, the Admiral was proceeding to effect, on the 25th June, the eighth day from his arrival, when the forts, which had been for these eight days to all appearance deserted, suddenly opened fire upon his squadron. Apparently to cover this treacherous conduct the officers in charge of the forts have imposed another fiction on His Imperial Majesty, who has been led to believe that the British squadron assumed the offensive by bombarding the forts. This is utterly without foundation: no shot was fired until the batteries had opened, the ships having no other object in advancing, but to remove the obstacles placed across the river without authority.

The facts of the case are simply those stated by the Undersigned, and Her Britannic Majesty's Government, after mature deliberation, have decided that, whether the Emperor of China was cognizant of this act of hostility or whether it was directed by his officers, it is an outrage for which the Chinese Government must be held responsible. Her Britannic Majesty's Government require, therefore, an immediate and unconditional acceptance of the following terms:—

1. That an ample and satisfactory apology be made for the act of the troops who fired on the ships of Her Britannic Majesty from the forts of Takoo in June last, and that all guns and material, as well as the ships abandoned on that occasion, be restored.

2. That the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin be exchanged, without delay, at Peking; that, when the Minister of Her Britannic Majesty proceeds to Peking for that purpose, he be permitted to proceed up the river, by Takoo, to the city of Tien-tsin in a British vessel; and that provision be made by the Chinese authorities for the conveyance of himself and of his suite, with due honour, from that city to Peking.

3. That full effect be given to the provisions of the said Treaties, including a satisfactory arrangement to be made for the prompt payment of the indemnity of 4,000,000 taels, as stipulated in the Treaty, for losses and military expenses entailed on the British Government by the misconduct of the Canton authorities.

The Undersigned is further directed to state that, in consequence of the attempt made to obstruct the passage of the Undersigned to Peking, the understanding entered into between the Earl of Elgin and the Imperial Commissioners in October 1858, with respect to the residence of the British Minister in China, is at an end, and that it rests henceforward exclusively with Her Majesty, in accordance with the terms of Article II of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, to decide whether or not she shall instruct her Minister to take up his abode permanently at Peking.\*

The Undersigned has only to add, that unless he receives, within a period of thirty days from the date of this communication, a reply conveying the unqualified assent of His Majesty the Emperor of China to these demands, [a large pecuniary indemnity will be demanded from the Government of China, and†] the British naval and military authorities will proceed to adopt such measures as they may deem advisable for the purpose of compelling the Emperor of China to observe the engagements contracted for him by his Plenipotentiaries at Tien-tsin, and approved by his Imperial Edict of July 1858.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signee) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

\* This is inserted according to the version finally sent:—"The Undersigned has further to observe, that the outrage at the Peiho has compelled Her Majesty's Government to increase her forces in China at a considerable cost, and the contribution that may be required from the Chinese Government towards defraying this expense will be greater or less according to the promptitude with which the demands above made are satisfied in full by the Imperial Government."

† These words omitted in the version finally sent.



## No. 19.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 27.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, March 7, 1860.*

SINCE closing my despatch of the 6th instant, I have decided upon adding to the ultimatum a clause, of which I beg to inclose a copy. It will precede the concluding paragraph.

I have been influenced in this decision by the consideration that the French were asking positively for an indemnity while we were demanding none.

Mature deliberation on all such intelligence as I have been able to collect assures me at the same time that it is not the money question which will drive the Chinese Government to war. The Treasury is empty, but the mercantile community continues solvent, and I apprehend no difficulties on the score of indemnity.

I consider it also as advantageous, as regards the Chinese Government, that the proposals of the two Powers should be, as much as possible, in harmony.

The modification which I have introduced involves, of course, the omission of the words: "A large pecuniary indemnity will be demanded from the Government of China," in the last paragraph of the ultimatum inclosed in my despatch of yesterday.

The mail having been already sent on board, it was not in my power to withdraw that letter.

---

Inclosure in No. 19.

*Paragraph to be inserted in the Ultimatum.*

THE Undersigned has further to observe that the outrage at the Peiho has compelled Her Majesty's Government to increase her forces in China at a considerable cost, and the contribution that may be required from the Chinese Government towards defraying this expense will be greater or less according to the promptitude with which the demands above made are satisfied in full by the Imperial Government.

---

No. 20.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 27.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, March 8, 1860.*

HER Majesty's ship "Sampson" leaves to-day for Hong Kong, and as she is likely to catch the mail for Europe, I inclose copy of the ultimatum I am about to send to the Chinese Government.

---

Inclosure in No. 20.

*Mr. Bruce to the Senior Secretary of State, Pang Wan-chang.*

*Shanghai, March 8, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, &c., has the honour to address a communication to his Excellency Pang Wan-chang, a Senior Secretary of State, and their Excellencies the Members of the Great Council of His Majesty the Emperor of China.

The Undersigned has the honour to state, that, as in duty bound, he has laid before Her Britannic Majesty's Government a full narrative of all the circumstances attending his journey to the mouth of the Tien-tsin river last summer, for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, as required by the provisions of that Treaty, on or before the 26th June, 1859.

Besides the whole of his correspondence with the Imperial Commissioners and other officers of the Imperial Government, the Undersigned has transmitted

to the Government of Her Britannic Majesty a copy of the Imperial Decree, dated the 9th August, and handed by the Emperor's desire to the United States' Minister, Mr. Ward, on the eve of his departure from Peking.

The Decree begins as follows :—

“ Last year the ships of the English sailed into the port of Tien-tsin, and opened a fire on our troops. We accordingly instructed Sang-ko-lin-sin, Prince of the Khorchin tribe, to adopt the most stringent measures for the defence of Takoo, and (the Envoys of) the different nations coming up to exchange Treaties on this occasion, were told by Kweiliang and Hwashana, at Shanghai, that Takoo was thus strictly guarded, and that they must go round by the port of Peh-tang. The Englishman Bruce, notwithstanding, when he came to Tien-tsin, in the 5th moon, did not abide by his original understanding with Kweiliang and his colleague, but actually forced his way into the port of Takoo, destroying our defensive apparatus.”

The Undersigned did not fail at once to apprize the Government of Her Britannic Majesty that the Emperor had been singularly misled. Had it, indeed, been signified to him by the Commissioners at Shanghai that His Majesty had decided on closing to foreign Envoys the natural and most convenient highway to his capital, such evidence of an unfriendly disposition on the part of the Imperial Government would certainly have been regarded by the Undersigned as fit matter of remonstrance and negotiation.

No intimation of the kind, however, was conveyed to the Undersigned in the letters of the Imperial Commissioners. The port of Peh-tang was never named by them, nor did the Undersigned enter into any engagement with them, other than that contained in his letter of the 16th May, in which he acquainted his Excellency Kweiliang of the nature and object of his mission, and of his intention to proceed by ship to Tien-tsin, from which city he requested his Excellency to give the necessary orders for his conveyance to Peking.

He begs to inclose copy of this letter, as also of that received from the Imperial Commissioner of the 12th June. These will prove that the Undersigned was allowed to quit Shanghai in total ignorance of the Emperor's objection to his employment of the usual river-route.

A like silence on the subject of the Imperial prohibition was observed towards Admiral Hope, Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's naval forces in these seas, when in furtherance of the objects made known to his Excellency Kweiliang in the letter above cited, he appeared on the 17th June at the mouth of the river to announce the approach of the Undersigned and his colleague, the Minister of France. The Admiral was assured that the passage had been closed by the so-called militia whom he found in charge of the booms obstructing it, without the orders of their Government, none of whose officers, the militia repeatedly affirmed, were near the spot; also that it was closed, not against foreigners, but against a native enemy. These false representations were supported by false appearances: the batteries of the forts were masked; no banners were displayed; no soldier discovered himself. Still further to prevent verification of the statements of the militia, no communication was allowed with the shore. After promising to remove the obstacles at the river-mouth, the militia repudiated the promise. They conducted themselves with rudeness and violence to the officers who were sent to speak with them, in one instance proceeding so far as to threaten the life of a gentleman dispatched with a message from the Admiral.

Such was the state of things when the Undersigned arrived outside the bar, on the 20th June. Finding that the officials persisted in keeping aloof, while the militia continued to assert that the obstruction of the river-way was their own unauthorized act, he called on the Admiral to take such steps as would enable him to reach the capital by the time appointed. This, after due notice given to the militia, and after receiving from them an assurance, on the previous evening, that they should certainly have nothing further to communicate, the Admiral was proceeding to effect, on the 25th June, the eighth day from his arrival, when the forts, which had been for these eight days to all appearances deserted, suddenly opened fire upon his squadron. Apparently to cover this treacherous conduct, the officers in charge of the forts have imposed another fiction on His Imperial Majesty, who has been led to believe that the British squadron assumed the offensive by bombarding the forts. This is utterly without foundation: no shot was fired until the batteries had opened; the ships having



no other object in advancing but to remove the obstacles placed across the river without authority.

The facts of the case are simply those stated by the Undersigned, and Her Britannic Majesty's Government, after mature deliberation, have decided that whether the Emperor of China was cognizant of this act of hostility, or whether it was directed by his officers, it is an outrage for which the Chinese Government must be held responsible. Her Britannic Majesty's Government require, therefore, an immediate and unconditional acceptance of the following terms:—

1. That an ample and satisfactory apology be made for the act of the troops who fired on the ships of Her Britannic Majesty from the forts of Takoo in June last, and that all guns and material, as well as the ships abandoned on that occasion, be restored.

2. That the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin be exchanged without delay at Peking; that when the Minister of Her Britannic Majesty proceeds to Peking for that purpose, he be permitted to proceed up the river by Takoo to the city of Tien-tsin in a British vessel; and that provision be made by the Chinese authorities for the conveyance of himself and of his suite with due honour from that city to Peking.

3. That full effect be given to the provisions of the said Treaties, including a satisfactory arrangement to be made for the prompt payment of the indemnity of 4,000,000 taels, as stipulated in the Treaty, for losses and military expenses entailed on the British Government by the misconduct of the Canton authorities.

The Undersigned is further directed to state that, in consequence of the attempt made to obstruct the passage of the Undersigned to Peking, the understanding entered into between the Earl of Elgin and the Imperial Commissioners in October 1858, with respect to the residence of the British Minister in China, is at an end, and that it rests henceforward exclusively with Her Britannic Majesty, in accordance with the terms of Article II of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, to decide whether or not she shall instruct her Minister to take up his abode permanently at Peking.

The Undersigned has further to observe, that the outrage at the Peiho has compelled Her Majesty's Government to increase her forces in China at a considerable cost, and the contribution that may be required from the Chinese Government towards defraying this expense, will be greater or less according to the promptitude with which the demands above made are satisfied in full by the Imperial Government.

The Undersigned has only to add, that unless he receives within a period of thirty days from the date of this communication, a reply conveying the unqualified assent of His Majesty the Emperor of China to these demands, the British naval and military authorities will proceed to adopt such measures as they may deem advisable, for the purpose of compelling the Emperor of China to observe the engagements contracted for him by his Plenipotentiaries at Tien-tsin, and approved by his Imperial Edict of July 1858.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 21.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received May 28.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, April 6, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that I have received a note from his Excellency Ho, the Imperial Commissioner, dated the 28th ultimo, informing me that His Majesty the Emperor has been pleased to confer upon Sieh, Commissioner of Finance for the Nanking Division of the Province of Kiang-su, the honorary title of Provincial Governor, and to associate him with Ho in the administration of the trade of the five ports.

Sieh arrived at this place on the 2nd instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received May 28.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, April 7, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to submit a few observations on the manner in which our relations with the Imperial authorities are at present carried on.

The Imperial Commissioner, Ho, is Governor-General of the Two Kiang Provinces (of which Nanking is the capital), as well as Superintendent of Commercial Affairs. He resides at Chang-chow-foo, about 130 miles from Shanghai.

The distance makes it impossible to establish and keep up the constant personal intercourse with him which is so essential to a speedy and amicable solution of important questions, while his duties as Governor-General afford an excuse for not meeting a foreign Minister whenever the subject of discussion is one he wishes to avoid. Thus Mr. Ward was unable to obtain an interview for the purpose of conferring on the best mode of suppressing the abuses connected with emigration. It is also remarkable that when Ho consented to meet him and fix a time for opening the ports of Swatow and Tai-wan, he followed the precedent established at Canton for the reception of a foreign Minister, and instead of receiving Mr. Ward at his official residence, he selected an out-of-the-way place by the river-side for the interview. The visit itself was of short duration, Ho being called away the same afternoon, as he alleged, to attend to important provincial affairs.

In applying for redress of local grievances, and for the due administration of justice in cases where Her Majesty's subjects have to complain of Chinese, I regret to say that I find no improvement in the state of things so frequently described by my predecessors. Ho's replies are, indeed, couched in courteous language, and abound in promises that redress shall be afforded. But either the Governors-General of other jurisdictions disregard his authority, or he merely puts me off with fair words; for in no case yet has performance followed his promises.

Shin-pao-ching, the author of the calumnious charge at Ningpo of kidnapping against foreigners, is still at large and unpunished. I cannot discover that any penalty has been inflicted on the persons implicated in the murderous assaults on Mr. Lay and others, in the month of July last, at Shanghai; and my request that justice might be done without delay in several cases at Foo-chow of debts, &c., due by Chinese, has been followed by no result. Indeed, it may be said that the clause in the Nanking Treaty providing for the recovery of debts from Chinese has been from the commencement a dead letter.

The difficulty of obtaining redress in cases of individual wrong is no doubt owing, in some degree, to the system of Chinese administration. A high provincial authority in China possesses an almost unlimited discretion and responsibility. He may be guilty of corruption, oppression, and injustice, without the risk of being called to account, so long as he is sufficiently sagacious and sufficiently feared to keep the mass of the population quiet. Should he push his excesses so far as to induce the people to combine against him, he either yields to popular clamour, or an insurrection takes place; troops are called in to quell it, and the Supreme Government finally interferes by an arrangement which generally embraces the punishment of the rioters on the one hand, and the removal and degradation of the officer on the other. His successor takes care not to give the same cause of complaint; and the grievance being thus redressed, everything goes on quietly as before.

The Chinese Government has sought to conduct its intercourse with foreigners in the same way. It repudiates all access to the capital; and though it has appointed a Commissioner to deal with commercial questions under the Treaties, I entertain little doubt that his functions are limited to the discussion and settlement of general questions, and that upon the provincial authorities of each district is devolved the duty of doing justice where foreigners are concerned, and of abstaining from a course of conduct which may endanger public tranquillity.

The Chinese Government has also, in a certain measure, recognized, or acquiesced in, the use of force by the leaders of foreign communities to obtain redress of local wrongs—a right analogous to that of insurrection enjoyed by the



Chinese themselves ; and it has invariably closed its eyes to the violent measures sometimes resorted to by foreign Agents and Consuls in reparation of local grievances, such as stoppage of duties, destruction of forts, &c. To such an extent has this been carried, that on the assault and capture of Canton, the language used by Chinese officials at the other ports was, that these events were due to Yeh's mismanagement, and that the Chinese Government was in no way responsible for the conduct that led to this result.

I do not think that, in cases as between man and man, where it is necessary to invoke the aid of Chinese tribunals, a pure administration of justice is to be looked for, nor do I think it would be reasonable to push matters to extremes because of delays and evasions, from which Chinese suitors, I apprehend, suffer at least as much as foreigners. Perhaps a remedy might be found in the institution of a Court composed of officers of both countries for the disposal of such cases. But, independently of the difficulty arising from the employment of torture in Chinese procedure, a Chinese officer will not consent to sit in a public tribunal on terms of equality with foreign authorities. He will receive them on equal terms in his residence, but he will not accord to them that position in the eyes of the people. Nothing short of an order of the Emperor could establish such an innovation on their established customs. In the mean time, those who enter into transactions with Chinese, and give them credit to a large extent, will do well to reflect that they do it at their own risk, and with little hope of judicial support.

The facility and certainty of obtaining redress, however, becomes of greater importance to our security in this country, when violence is used against the persons of Her Majesty's subjects ; for if the Chinese are allowed to take the law into their own hands, and commit outrages with impunity, the position of foreigners will soon become untenable, and serious collisions unavoidable. Injuries of this class have been frequently redressed by violent measures adopted at the spot where they occurred. Thus Mr. Alcock exacted retribution for an assault on two missionaries by detaining the Imperial grain-junks ; and the American Consul attempted to obtain satisfaction for the murder of an American citizen at Foo-chow by stopping the duties payable by the American trade. The same course was pursued by Sir John Davis in his descent on Canton in 1847 ; and it is remarkable that in these cases no complaint or remonstrance, as far as I am aware, was made by the Imperial Government.

It is obvious, however, that this principle of local responsibility is attended with serious inconvenience. In the first place, it can only be applied on the seaboard, and at points to which ships of war have access. Its assertion brings with it great danger to the large trading interests located at the ports, and may lead to eventual war, where, as at Canton, the obstinacy and ignorance of a Chinese functionary may induce him to hold out against partial measures. It moreover suits admirably the obstructive policy of the Imperial Government, as it allows of repulsion and evasion being pushed to their utmost limits, the Central Government always reserving to itself the right to disavow the acts of its agents whenever it may become expedient to do so. Furthermore, if the interior of China is to be opened, it will afford little protection to those who wish to avail themselves of the privilege, for the Provincial Governments have no sympathy with or authority over each other. To put pressure, for instance, on the seaboard Province of Che-kiang would have no effect on the authorities of the Province of Hu-peh.

I inclose an extract from the "*Abeille du Nord*," which describes accurately and advocates this course of policy in China. It recommends that foreign nations should ignore the Peking Government altogether ; that all arrangements should be made with the provincial authorities, and punishment locally inflicted for every crime or offence committed against a European ; and that foreigners should confine themselves to the seaports. In other words, that China be treated as a congeries of separate States. Whatever be the objects of those who deal in such speculations, it is undoubtedly true that the principle of local responsibility, rigidly enforced, would speedily produce a state of relations not unlike what is described in the inclosed extract.

Suggestions of this kind are founded on a misapprehension of the position and influence of the Chinese Government. There are no semi-independent Pashas, nor a feudal nobility, like that of Japan, in China. Except in the districts occupied by the rebels, the will of the Emperor is supreme ; and were

he to change his exclusive and anti-foreign policy for a more liberal system, were he to cease to regard increased intercourse with foreigners as an evil, and were he to recommend them to the protection and hospitality of the authorities and population of the provinces, they would enjoy in China the same security as the natives of the country itself. Unfortunately, the disposition of the Court became more and more hostile, as the impression of the events of 1841-42 wore off, and the change from soothing and management to evasion and dispute, and finally to defiance and resistance, can be easily traced in the conduct of the three successive Imperial Commissioners, Keying, Seu, and Yeh, and is entirely due to the altered attitude of the Government.

So far as the peculiar circumstances of China are concerned, I see, therefore, no other necessity for the employment of irregular methods of obtaining redress, than that which arises from the difficulty of obtaining access to Peking, and from the reluctance of the Imperial Government to admit any immediate responsibility for the manner in which foreign interests are treated.

Inclosure in No. 22.

*Extract from an Article on China contained in the "Abeille du Nord."*

THE "Abeille du Nord" of St. Petersburg publishes an article on China, in which it endeavours to prove that the English Government has been unjust towards the Celestial Empire on more than one occasion. The following is the conclusion of the Article:—

"What can European nations want in China but security and liberty of commerce in the sea-ports? It is there that the power of European nations can be sensibly felt without being exposed to considerable losses in men and money. Would it not better, instead of treating directly with an impotent Government, to make arrangements with the local authorities? Let the Peking Gazette occupy itself with chimerical attacks on Europeans; your honour will not suffer. The principal object is to convince the Mandarins in the provinces on the sea-coast that an exemplary chastisement awaits them every time a Chinaman shall commit a crime, or even an offence, against a European. The population in the interior laugh at the idea of an invasion of their provinces. In our opinion it would not be bad policy to accept the Emperor of China's apology for the lamentable incident of the Peiho. In this manner a campaign in the interior of the Celestial Empire might be avoided. At all events, after having obtained satisfaction in one way or another, it will become necessary to revise the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and substitute clauses favourable to commerce, in place of those which are insulting to the Chinese, and cannot be executed. Any other arrangement will lead to permanent collisions most injurious to trade."

No. 23.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received May 28.)*

My Lord,

Shanghai, April 7, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose extract of information that, some time since, the Imperial Government directed no more grain to be sent North on account of the troubles, and that the rice collected for Government account should be sold here, and the proceeds remitted in money.

I have never entertained the opinion that a stoppage of grain-junks would be of much effect if the hostile party at Peking were still in power, while any partial measures of such a description were calculated to lead to retaliatory measures of annoyance at the open ports, which the Chinese would be encouraged to adopt in consequence of the inadequacy of the force to afford protection to the residents, and the non-arrival of the armaments, the appearance of which may induce the local authorities to hesitate.

It is to be recollected that on this occasion we are directly at issue with the Government of Peking, and it would be an error to assume, because peace was not interrupted while we were engaged in hostilities at Canton, which the



Imperial Government treated as a local disturbance, that the same system will be pursued in the present contest. Whatever may be the disposition of the people at those points, the authorities dare not refuse to make a show of acting, if the Emperor calls upon them to do so.

Her Majesty's Government has, very wisely, decided on confining hostilities to the North, and on inflicting as little injury as possible on the industrious and commercial people of the South. Now the junks employed in the transport of rice are private property, and are largely engaged in carrying foreign goods—opium, &c.—as part of their cargo to the North. They belong to the large commercial guilds, and are well-disposed towards us on account of the assistance they have derived from the operations of Her Majesty's ships against pirates. Their seizure would inflict a heavy loss on the proprietors, would produce a bad feeling amongst them, and seriously cripple their trading operations. It does not appear to me that they deserve to be treated as hostile because, when called on by their Government for funds, they feel compelled to furnish them as subjects of the Emperor of China, any more than the silk and tea-growers, or the brokers who exchange these commodities with our merchants.

I have, &c.

(Signed) **FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.**

Inclosure in No. 23.

*Newspaper Extract.*

**GRAIN SUPPLY.**—A DECREE was received some time since, says a correspondent, directing the Governor-General to dispose of all cargoes of grain intended for Peking which had not yet put to sea, "as there was (or, would be) trouble on the road," and to remit the money to Peking instead. He goes on to state that the Taoutae has been acting on this order, has dispatched all the junks, that were loaded, but has sent back whatever rice had not been transhipped from the river-boats to the districts which had supplied it. This has kept down the price of grain, which must otherwise have risen after so long a rain.

No. 24.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received May 28.)

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, April 9, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose translation of the reply to the ultimatum presented on behalf of Her Majesty's Government. I received it yesterday after the departure of the mail, and despatch it per "Peiho," which leaves for Hong-Kong to day, and will reach it I hope before the mail leaves that place for England.

1. It refuses any apology or expression of regret for the treacherous conduct at the mouth of the Peiho last year.

2. It refuses permission to ascend the Tien-tsin river, and directs me to proceed, not to Peking, but to Peh-tang, there to await the exchange of the ratifications, stating that if I attempt to go by way of Takoo, the officer in charge of the forts will be called on to act.

3. It refuses to restore the guns or ships abandoned at the mouth of the river, or to consider the payment of an indemnity.

4. It refers me authoritatively to the regulations laid down for the reception of the American Mission last year, appearing to hint at the same time that these may be in some degree modified in discussion with Ho.

Its most important instruction to Ho, however, is that before I proceed to the North, he is to consider what parts of the Treaty are to be brought into operation and what parts will require compromise or modification.

As to the justification put forward of the proceedings of the Chinese Government last year, I must remark, that it appears that the determination to resist by force any attempt of the foreign Missions to approach Peking by the Peiho had been communicated some months previously to the Russian Govern-

ment. In the letters addressed to me and my colleagues by the Commissioners at Shanghai not a word was said of any such intention, and the same silence on this point was observed to Mr. Ward in their personal intercourse with them. The last letter to me merely intimated a wish that the vessels should anchor outside the bar at the mouth of the Tien-tsin river (the Peiho). Admiral Hope did, in the first instance, anchor his squadron at Sha-liu-tien, thirty miles off, and appeared outside the bar with a steamer and two gun-boats, despatching his gig, with an officer and interpreter, over the bar to communicate to the authorities in charge the approach of the allied Ministers, and to request that they might be allowed to proceed up the river. He was assured no officer was on the spot, but the contractor informed him that the obstacles would be removed within three days. When, on account of the exposed nature of the anchorage, he moved the smaller gun-boats over the bar, he notified that the squadron would remain there during my absence at the capital, and requested that the men might be allowed to land for supplies of water and provisions.

I have no doubt that the instructions to the Commissioners were to delay us at Shanghai, and that Peh-tang was an after-thought. Their letter in the passage above referred to especially mentions my "arrival at the mouth of the Tien-tsin river," and we now know that the stream which debouches at Peh-tang has no connection whatever with the Tien-tsin river or Peiho. Moreover, Hang the Governor-General's proposal was that I should wait in the bay until the garrison was withdrawn from Peh-tang, no preparations having evidently been made for my reception or journey, although his letter was dated only three days before the expiration of the term fixed for the exchange of the ratifications. I know from indisputable authority that Hang himself, the General Commanding, and the Intendant of Tien-tsin were present at Takoo at the time when the people were instructed to deny that there was any officer whatever on the spot, and while they were threatening with violence the persons we sent on shore to enter into communication with the authorities, and to endeavour to obtain information as to the intentions of the Chinese Government. Their conduct was unjustifiable, even according to Chinese customs, for from time immemorial it has been laid down as the duty of frontier authorities to advise all comers of any prohibitions that may exist.

As regard the proposal to exchange the Treaty at Peh-tang after further discussion of its provisions, it proceeds not from caprice, but from policy, and is one of the strongest proofs to my mind of the determination of the Imperial Government to confide the management of foreign affairs, as hitherto, exclusively to a provincial authority.

Time does not admit of my offering any further observations.

I ought to call your Lordship's attention to the fact that the reply is not addressed to me directly, but to the Imperial Commissioner for transmission, a form not consistent with the provisions of the Treaty of Nanking.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 24.

*Commissioner Ho to Mr. Bruce.*

(Translation.)

HO, &c., makes a communication.

Upon receipt of the British Minister's communication addressed to the Great Council and Senior Chief Secretary of State on the 22nd of the 2nd moon (14th March), the Commissioner, as in duty bound, inclosed it at once. On the 14th instant of the 4th moon (4th April) he received a letter from the Council, copy of which it is his duty to communicate to the British Minister.

He avails himself, &c.

A necessary communication addressed to the Hon. F. W. A. Bruce, C.B.  
Hien-fung, 10th year, 3rd moon, 15th day (5th April, 1860).

---



## Inclosure 2 in No. 24.

*The Great Council of State to Commissioner Ho.*

(Translation.)

THE Great Council writes a reply (to the Commissioner Ho, which he is) to transmit.

The Council received yesterday (or, a short time since), a despatch from the Commissioner, and with it a communication he had forwarded from the British Minister Bruce, the contents of which have occasioned the Council the greatest astonishment.

He states (1), for instance, that Peh-tang was never alluded to by the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and his colleagues. It appears that last year the Imperial Commissioners, Kweiliang and his colleagues, waited for the British Minister at Shanghai, for the express purpose of considering with him in person all the conditions proper to an exchange of Treaties. On ascertaining that the Minister Bruce had arrived at Wu-sung, they wrote to him several times to engage him to meet them, their object being, in fact, to acquaint him that Takoo was fortified (or, that arrangements had been made for keeping people out of Takoo), and that he must go by way of Peh-tang. He, however, repelled them, refusing them an interview. The Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and his colleagues, moreover, informed him that vessels of war must, on no account (2), cross the bar; but the British Minister Bruce paid no attention to these words, and when, on arriving off the Tien-tsin coast (or, the port, or the ports, of Tien-tsing), Hang, Governor-General of Chih-li, dispatched an officer with a communication to the effect that he was to proceed by way of Peh-tang, and sent him a present of provisions, he would receive nothing; but suddenly brought his vessels into Takoo, and (commenced) destroying the defensive apparatus there placed. How can he allege that he never received the slightest intimation that he was to go by Peh-tang? And as he was coming to exchange Treaties, why did he bring with him ships of war? It was plainly his intent to pick a quarrel. How, then, can he (when the blame is all his own) charge China with short-coming towards him?

The defences prepared at Takoo are not either (as he implies) prepared to keep out the British (3). Suppose that some other nation's ships of war were to go the length of presenting themselves under British colours, could it be left to them to commit any breach of propriety they pleased? Well, then, the defences of Takoo cannot possibly be removed, even when the Treaties shall have been exchanged.

(Then the demand for) indemnity under different heads, and for the restitution of guns, arms, and vessels is yet more against decorum (4). The war expenses of China have been enormous. The cost of defending the coast from Kwang-tung and Fuh-kien up to Tien-tsin, from first to last, has not been short of several millions of money. Were she to demand repayment of England, England would find that her expenses do not amount to the half of those of China.

As to restoring ships and guns, the year before last England destroyed the forts at Takoo, and obtained possession of a number of guns belonging to China; ought she not, then, on her part, to be considering how to make these good? But, besides this, half the British ships and guns (demanded) were sunk in the sea; they are not in the possession of China at all. The question may be dropped, therefore, by both parties alike.

Then there is (the announcement that) the compromise by which, the Treaties once exchanged, (the Minister) was to have resided somewhere else, is at an end. The compromise by which, once the Treaties were exchanged, (the Minister) was either to select some other place of residence, or to visit (the capital) whenever there might be business of importance to transact, was definitely settled by the British Minister Elgin in negotiation with the Imperial Commissioner Kweiliang and his colleagues. The revocation of this compromise now (announced) is even more unreasonable (than all the other propositions).

Last year when, after the Americans had exchanged their Treaty, there was an alteration in the rate of tonnage dues, and the ports of Tai-wan and Chang-chau (Swatow) were opened to trade, the British Minister earnestly prayed for a like arrangement (in his favour). The English had not exchanged their Treaty,

but His Majesty the Emperor, liberal to foreign nations and full of tender consideration for the interests of commerce, graciously sanctioned an extension of the boon to the English, for which they should be equally grateful (5). But if the compromise duly negotiated is to be annulled, there will be no impropriety on the part of China, if she cancel the arrangement by which she has conceded to the English (the same advantage of) the improvements in tonnage-dues and trade that accrues to the Americans under their Treaty.

To come to the (British Minister's) request to be treated with courtesy when he comes north to exchange Treaties. If he be sincere in his desire for peace, let the Commissioner, when he shall have thought over all the details of the Treaty, those which it will be proper to give effect to, and those respecting which compromise (or arrangement) is to be made, negotiate (with the British Minister), and when both parties shall be perfectly agreed, if he will come north without vessels of war and with a moderate retinue, and will wait at Peh-tang to exchange the Treaties, China will not take him to task for what is gone by. He must be directed to acquaint himself with the rules (observed, or laid down) at the exchange of the American Treaties, and the course to be pursued will be further discussed with him (by the Commissioner).

But if he be resolved to bring up a number of vessels of war, and if he persist in proceeding by way of Takoo, this will show that his true purpose is not the exchange of Treaties, and it must be left to the high officer in charge of the coast (or port) defences to take such steps as shall be thereby rendered necessary (*lit.*, as shall accord with reason).

The despatch written on this occasion (by the British Minister) is in much of its language too insubordinate and extravagant (for the Council) to discuss its propositions more than superficially (*lit.*, to go deep into argument). For the future he must not be so wanting in decorum.

The above remarks will have to be communicated by the Commissioner to the British Minister, whom it will behove not to adhere obstinately to his own opinion, as by so doing he will give cause to much trouble hereafter.

A necessary communication.

---

#### Notes.

The archives of Yeh's yamun prove that all the business of the Empire is ordered by letters in this form, addressed by the Council to the Provincial Governments; but they invariably begin with an acknowledgment of the receipt, on a particular date, of the Emperor's commands—of what we term an Imperial Decree. I assume that the Council wish it to be inferred that Mr. Bruce's propositions have not been submitted to the Throne.

(1.) The form in which this passage is adverted to, as well as all quoted below, has special reference to the closing remark of the letter. The whole thing is unreasonable; for instance this, for instance that, &c.

(2.) The Commissioners' letter of the 12th June runs: "There is no need for him (Mr. Bruce) to feel any anxiety. They (the Commissioners) would wish that on his arrival at the mouth of the Tien-tsin river (or Peiho) he would anchor his vessels of war outside the bar." The Tien-tsin river could not possibly signify the stream which falls into the sea at Peh-tang; this is named in the maps the Peh-tang Ho, and has no connection, save an artificial cut, not navigable, with Tien-tsin Ho.

(3.) Mr. Bruce's despatch cited the words of the Emperor's Decree issued on the occasion of Mr. Ward's visit; in which His Majesty states that his fortification of Takoo was because of the irruption of the English the year before.

(4.) Against decorum ("li") should probably be against reason ("li"). One character has been written by the copyist for another.

(5.) Equally with the Americans. It will be remembered that the operation of their Treaty concession was not sanctioned until after further negotiation, and then as a grace.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary*

---



*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received June 5.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, April 17, 1860.*

I HAD the honour to transmit to your Lordship by last mail, the document emanating from the Great Council at Peking, and communicated to me by the Imperial Commissioner Ho, as the reply to the ultimatum. It is drawn up in the form usually adopted by the Chinese in rejecting proposals, viz., that of an argument against the propriety of acceding to them, rather than of a distinct refusal of the demands themselves. M. de Bourboulon also communicated to me a translation of the reply he had received, the tenor and spirit of which are the same.

I suffered a few days to elapse before taking any further decided step, for although the documents themselves imply the rejection of all the demands made, and are couched in a tone which leaves little hope at present of arriving at any satisfactory result by merely pacific negotiation, I wished to give an opportunity to the Assistant Commissioner, who was at Shanghai, of offering any explanations which might justify me in putting upon these replies a construction more favourable to peace than they at first sight bear.

I regret to say that I do not think there exists, among the Emperor's present advisers, any sincere desire for an accommodation on such terms as I could alone accept.

It is certainly remarkable that the reply of the Great Council does not allude to the pleasure of the Emperor as having been taken on the important questions on which they pronounce their decision, and omits the formula to that effect, with which, I am told, such documents are invariably prefaced when issued as Imperial Decrees. I should certainly be inclined to infer, from this omission, that Sang-ko-lin-sin has taken on himself the entire management of the question, the Emperor relying on his ability to cope with the barbarian, but reserving to himself full liberty of action in the event of defeat.

Being satisfied, therefore, that any attempt to enter into negotiation on the basis of so unsatisfactory a document as the Council's reply would lead to no good result, while it would embarrass the progress of the expedition, to the appearance of which in the North I look as the sole means of bringing the Chinese Government to reason, I resolved, after consultation with M. de Bourboulon, to send in an answer declaring the reply of the Council unsatisfactory, and referring the Imperial Government to the concluding clause of the ultimatum, advising it of the immediate action of the naval and military authorities. This step could be no longer deferred, as the Commanders-in-chief will be prepared to occupy Chusan by the 20th of this month, and the troops must be disembarked to enable the vessels to return to Hong Kong, and be made available for future transport.

I also addressed the inclosed letter to Sir Hope Grant and Admiral Hope, empowering them to act; but pointing out at the same time that it was possible that the gradual approach of the force and the magnitude of the preparations might induce the Chinese Government to come forward in a more reasonable spirit, in which case I should not decline to consider their overtures. But, while reserving to myself the power of acting according to circumstances, I think it desirable to state that, looking at the unsatisfactory tenour of the Chinese reply, and to the advanced state of the season, I think the only course consistent with sound policy is to require a complete surrender to our demands before we consent to arrest the progress of the expedition, to insist on the immediate exchange of the Treaties at Peking, and to refuse to enter into negotiations on matters of detail connected with carrying out the Treaty until that ceremony is over; the object of such negotiations on the part of the Chinese being to curtail the practical value of the privileges conceded, and involving on their part the pretension that adjustment of these points is essential before the Treaty be finally accepted. The sooner, indeed, negotiations are transferred from Shanghai to the North, the more likelihood there will be of arriving at an understanding; for it is clear that the tone of those officials who are sent here to "soothe" the barbarian will be no safe criterion of the demeanour and intentions of those at Peking, whose mission it is to "control" him, and negotiations requiring reference to Peking would be so managed by

the Chinese as to entail the loss of the season for hostile operations, should they at last become inevitable.

I do not think that the Government at Peking, to judge by the tone of its reply, is as yet sufficiently alive to its situation to make such a surrender. At the same time the provincial authorities are impressed with the formidable nature of the preparations in progress, and it is hoped that this impression, which will grow stronger and stronger as they see the troops actually arrive, will at last find its way to Peking. The deliberation and calm progress of our proceedings, and the abstaining from partial operations on the coast, will tend to disabuse the Government of the idea that it is intended to rely mainly on a naval force; and will shake the confidence they repose on the defences they have thrown up to keep us out of the Tien-tsin river—a confidence which, after the occurrence of last year, they are excusable in entertaining against a merely naval attack. It appears to me that it would be neither humane nor politic to throw away the chance of effecting a peaceful settlement which may arise from the effect produced at Peking itself by the visible concentration in these waters of so large a force; and I confess, looking to our future relations in the North, as well as in the South, I think a settlement brought about by this means would be much more satisfactory if unattended by any vexation or injury to the great native trading interests of China.

On this subject I beg to observe that no line of separation can be drawn between the trading interests of the North and of the South of China. The capital employed in the trade of Neu-chwang, Chefoo, and other points in Shan-tung and in the Gulf of Pecheli belongs entirely to the native merchants of Shanghai and Ningpo, who exchange opium, manufactures, &c., bought in the South, for the produce of the North, through the trading colonies or settlements they have formed at the northern ports. The number of junks engaged in this trade is roughly estimated at 3,000, and the capital invested at 7,000,000*l.* and upwards, all of which is held in shares by the merchants of Shanghai and Ningpo. The destruction of these vessels, or the stoppage of their trade, will throw their crews, estimated at 100,000 men, out of employment, and render them fit instruments for pillage and disorder. It will inflict a serious blow on commerce for years to come, and on the interests of a class of men who are the best friends we have in this country, and have given their whole weight in support of those who sought to make pacific counsels prevail at Peking.

The irritation such a measure will produce will be directed towards us as the authors of losses and misery to them, for which they had given no cause. Their clamour will have little or no effect on the faction who now sway the counsels of Government, and even if it led to some more open manifestation of discontent, the result would be to add to the mass of anarchy and disorganization from which the Empire is suffering in the south and centre to our detriment as well as its own.

Your Lordship will see by my despatch of the 7th instant that the contingency of a blockade has been considered by the Chinese Government, and provided against in a great measure both by the sale of a large part of the rice due from the South, and by great efforts during last autumn. It would be unreasonable, therefore, to calculate that any blockade at present would, taken singly, modify the decision of the Chinese Government, or render the advance of the troops to the North unnecessary, if they are resolved to try the chances of an attack on the forts, while it is indisputable that any measure of the kind would alarm the population of the coast, and make it much more difficult to obtain supplies for the subsistence of the troops. At present all our operations are conducted as in time of peace; horses are being collected at the different ports, and contractors present themselves for the supply of meat, &c., for our troops at Chusan and other places. The news of supplies being promptly and liberally paid for, and of our presence being a gain to the inhabitants, will precede our advance to the North, where we are little known, and will tend to allay the distrust and alarm of the population; and if their petty trade is not interfered with, and is allowed to go on unmolested as long as they bring us what we want, I am in hopes that the great resources of Shan-tung will be available for the supply of our wants.

I beg to refer your Lordship to a Memorandum I took the liberty of submitting at a Conference held at my residence on the 14th, to consider the measures to be adopted at once. In the views therein expressed, my French



colleague and the Commanders-in-chief unanimously concurred. I regret that Admiral Hope was not present, as his opinion on a question of this nature would have been decisive.

The immediate occupation of Chusan, as essential to future operations, was also resolved on, as likely to exercise a good influence in the present position of affairs, and tending to convince the Chinese that we are in earnest and in force.

In concluding this despatch, I ought to mention to your Lordship that it has not been without great anxiety and much reflection that I have ventured to depart from the course prescribed in my instructions. To the best of my ability, I have endeavoured to reconcile the safety of our vast interests on the coast and forbearance to the trading Chinese, who are friendly and well-disposed, with the success of the expedition in obtaining reparation for the past and some guarantee for the faithful observance, in future, of engagements by the Chinese Government. As time advanced, I became, reluctantly, more and more convinced that this could not be effected by any measures short of the appearance of the force already ordered, and on its way; that the force is amply sufficient for the purpose, and that the objects could be attained by a skilful exercise of it where the offence was committed without inflicting the calamities of war upon the helpless and unresisting population; that, if achieved in this way, success would disabuse the Peking Government of its false ideas of our power and of our intentions, and would prove to the people our humanity and civilization: whereas a pressure applied indiscriminately along the northern coast would rather strengthen the impression that we are a piratical and cruel horde, and thereby fail in one of the most essential objects affecting our future status in, and intercourse with, this country.

I am well aware that any such justification or palliation as my conduct admits of is to be only found in the circumstances of the case when my instructions reached me, and in the development of subsequent events.

Whatever be the consequences to myself, I could not venture to hesitate between what appeared to me the public interest on the one hand, and my personal responsibility on the other.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 25.

*Mr. Bruce to Commissioner Ho.*

*Shanghai, April 13, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, &c., begs to acknowledge receipt of a despatch dated the 5th instant, from his Excellency Ho, Imperial Commissioner for the superintendence of Trade, inclosing copy of one addressed to his Excellency by the members of the Great Council.

The Undersigned had the honour, on the 8th ultimo, to address a communication to their Excellencies the above high officers, and the Chief Secretary, Pang Wan-chang, a proceeding in perfect accordance with the provisions of Article XI of the Nanking Treaty, by which it is agreed that Her Britannic Majesty's high officer in China shall correspond with the Chinese high officers, both at the capital and in the provinces.

As in the case of the late Chief Secretary, Yu-ching, when addressed by the Earl of Elgin in 1858, their Excellencies have thought proper to ignore this treaty right, and have left the communication of the Undersigned on a most important question unacknowledged.

The language of the letter, however, which the Council has instructed the Commissioner to communicate to the Undersigned is sufficient, in his opinion, to determine the course he is to pursue.

The Undersigned was directed by Her Britannic Majesty's Government to demand the unqualified acceptance of certain conditions. Not only has the acceptance of these not been signified to the Undersigned, but a letter has been written, the tone of which, the Undersigned regrets to observe, is throughout such as to leave little hope of a pacific solution of existing difficulties.

It remains, therefore, for the Undersigned to refer the Government of His Imperial Majesty to the concluding paragraph of his letter of the 8th ultimo to

the Secretary of State and Great Council ; in accordance with the tenour of which the naval and military authorities will now be called on to adopt such measures as may seem to them advisable, for the purpose of compelling the Emperor of China to observe the engagements entered into by him, and to grant reparation for the acts of His Majesty's Government in June last, when the Undersigned was on his way to Peking to exchange the ratifications of the Treaty.

The Undersigned will be obliged to the Commissioner to bring this letter to the notice of the Imperial Government.

The Undersigned, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 25.

*Mr. Bruce to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant (and Vice-Admiral Hope).*

Sir,

*Shanghai, April 16, 1860.*

YOU are aware that the Imperial Commissioner Ho has communicated to me a document emanating from the Great Council of State at Peking, and purporting to be a reply to the ultimatum sent in by me.

Not one of the demands made is accepted, and the language in which the document is couched, convinces me that the course most likely to conduce to a speedy and satisfactory termination of existing differences, is to treat the reply as altogether unsatisfactory, and to call upon Her Majesty's military and naval authorities to prosecute with vigour and despatch the military preparations for an advance on the North. It is possible, that when the Peking Government becomes more alive to their magnitude than it is at present, more moderate counsels may prevail ; but I am led to conclude from the most reliable sources of information, that such will not be the case, unless the hostile party, now dominant, feel that they are unable to resist on land the force brought against them, and I fear, after the unsuccessful attempt at the Peiho last year, that they will not be convinced of that fact by anything short of actual defeat.

I will keep you informed of any fresh overtures of the Imperial Government which may seem deserving of consideration, as I know that you, as well as myself, would willingly see the question terminated with as little effusion of blood and as little disturbance of peaceful relations with the industrious classes of China as possible. The latter consideration is of the highest importance with reference to our future position in this country.

M. de Bourboulon has taken a similar view of the reply received by him from the Chinese Government to the French ultimatum, and has informed me that he will to-day call upon the French naval and military authorities to act.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 25.

*Memorandum.*

ON the military and naval measures to be adopted, I am not qualified to offer an opinion ; but I think it advisable to submit, on paper, certain considerations affecting them, which arise out of the anomalous character they are to bear.

The Governments have expressed their desire that the industrious population of China should be made to suffer as little as possible, and that measures of coercion should be confined to those parts of the coast where it will act most directly on the Court without injuring or interfering with the ports, so long as the local authorities and population remain quiet and inoffensive. For this reason, the instructions of Her Majesty's Government contemplate that the south of China should be considered as it were neutral ; that its coasting and maritime trade should not be harassed or interfered with ; but that no similar immunity should be extended to the coast and trade north of the Yang-tze-kiang.

On this subject, I must observe that considerable misapprehension prevails.



There is an enormous trade, as your Excellencies will see by the inclosed letter, between Shanghai and the ports in the Sea of Pecheli. The junks employed in this trade and their cargoes, belong, in shares, to the native merchants of Shanghai and Ningpo. A part only are freighted on Government account for the transport of rice to Tien-tsin; the others carry native and foreign produce to Neu-chwang, Che-foo, &c., and bring back peas, beans, and oil-cake, as return cargoes for this place. They are now expected from the North in large numbers, and the stoppage of this trade will inflict heavy losses on the native trading community, whose influence has been exercised as far as it could on behalf of a pacific arrangement. These junks also have large crews on board; and if they return here and are kept in idleness by a stoppage of their trade, will be a formidable element at the command of the authorities, should they wish to molest us by local disturbances.

I am anxious to state in this place, that no safe inference can be drawn from the quiet attitude of Chinese authorities since the events of June last as to the conduct they will observe when hostilities are begun.

The Chinese Government does not ordinarily take the offensive, and no doubt, were we to recede from our demands, it would gladly see a pacific arrangement, which would leave them victors in their last contest with the barbarian. The effects of such a policy would not be long in declaring themselves after the withdrawal of the forces. Neither does Canton offer a fair analogy. The Chinese Government disclaimed all responsibility for the acts of Yeh, and was quite ready to approve or disapprove of his conduct, according to results.

On the present occasion we are directly at issue with the Imperial Government; and if it is determined to run the risks of war sooner than yield to our demands, it is not to be assumed that it will omit any means of annoying us at those points where alone we are vulnerable. For years it has seen with apathy its most important towns and fairest provinces in possession of rebels, and it will not be deterred by any threats of subsequent vengeance we may make against its provincial cities from exciting the inhabitants against us, provided we, by injuring the interests of the population, and by thereby rendering it hostile, put it in the power of the authorities to do so. In short, I think that our prospects of maintaining tranquillity at this important port depend mainly on our abstaining from giving cause for irritation to the people, and on our impressing them at the same time with the conviction that if they, in spite of our forbearance, show hostility to us, we will visit them with severe chastisement.

Moreover, according to the instructions, it is contemplated to occupy some parts of the promontory of Shan-tung. The subsistence of the troops becomes, therefore, a primary consideration, and the goodwill of the inhabitants of that district and of the opposite coast will render that task more easy of accomplishment.

In this point of view, it would seem that to interfere with the coasting or other trade in that neighbourhood, will operate prejudicially on the prospects of the expedition.

I have only further to add, that I do not think the authorities at Shanghai are in a position to do us much injury, unless they succeed in exciting the people against us, and the occupation of Chusan by a considerable force will tend to secure us at this and the other ports, while the destruction of the junks employed in the Northern trade will impoverish the native mercantile community, and make the recovery of indemnity for war expenses hereafter more difficult.

As respects the rice-junks, I have it on good authority that one-half of the rice ordered was countermanded, the authorities being directed to sell it, and transmit the proceeds in money to Peking. It is further stated that the remainder will have reached ere this; but even admitting that a part of them might be intercepted, together with supplies of wheat and beans from Neu-chwang; were the Peiho and Peh-tang blockaded, and the blockade extended as far on both sides as the force employed is capable of guarding, I am too ignorant of the facilities for interior transport to judge whether this measure would prevent supplies reaching Peking, or how far it would distress the population.

The order of the Chinese Government I have alluded to shows that the contingency of a blockade has not escaped them, and it is reasonable to suppose that they have to some extent provided against it.

As respects a blockade of the Peiho at a time when we are not sufficiently advanced in our preparations to strike a blow, I think its expediency depends on the answers to the following questions :—

1. Can it be undertaken, as an isolated measure of coercion, without entailing the risk of retaliatory measures of annoyance, stoppage of supplies, &c., at the ports ?

2. Is it likely, taken singly, to produce a decisive effect, that is, to bring the Emperor to terms ?

3. Will it cripple materially the powers of resistance of the Chinese Government in the event of land operations, such as the capture of the forts, being necessary before the prestige of the War-Party is destroyed, and the Chinese Government convinced of the necessity of treating on the bases proposed ?

1. On the first point no one can speak positively. A high Chinese functionary has hinted at retaliatory measures at the ports ; and, as a general rule, experience has shown that partial and incomplete operations are to be avoided with the Chinese. I am inclined to think, moreover, that were such measures to be adopted by the Chinese, and were we obliged to retaliate, the effects of such retaliation in the present disorganized state of the South and Centre of China might be attended with the most serious consequences to the very existence of the Imperial authority.

2. I do not anticipate it would bring the Government to reason ; on the contrary, it would lead them to doubt that our military preparations were more than a pretence, and would encourage them to try the effect of local diversions, increasing the probability of hostilities becoming general.

3. I think the resources they would derive from the absence of an immediate blockade would make no difference in the resistance they will offer, should it become necessary to undertake operations by land.

The occupation of Chusan appears to me open to none of the objections I have specified above ; but, on the contrary, likely to exercise a good influence in the actual position of affairs.

I submit this Memorandum, with all deference, as containing the result of the best consideration I have been able to give to this complicated subject.

*Shanghai, April 14, 1860.*

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 25.

*The Chairman of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce to Mr. Bruce.*

*British Chamber of Commerce, Shanghai,  
April 13, 1860.*

Sir,

AT the monthly meeting of this Chamber, held yesterday, amongst other questions incidental to the present political posture of affairs between the allied Governments of Great Britain and France and that of China, the probability of the establishment of a rigid blockade of the Gulf of Pecheli, and the consequent total stoppage of the native junk trade, became the theme of discussion, and I venture with due deference to lay before you the opinion of the Chamber upon this point.

From such information as is accessible to the Chamber, it appears that there are engaged in the junk trade on the coast of China, north of the port of Ningpo, more than 3,000 vessels, representing an invested capital, upon a moderate estimate, of 7,500,000*l.* sterling, and affording employment to about 100,000 of the population of the Northern Provinces of this Empire. These junks are entirely the property of private individuals, and the only direct interest which the Government of this country has in their operations consists in the annual receipt of the tribute rice at the port of Tien-tsin by their means. In transporting this rice it is estimated that about one-third of the number of junks above quoted are annually occupied.

The trade in which the remaining two-thirds are engaged, and that portion also of the fleet which has deposited its cargo of grain at Tien-tsin, so far as regards its return freight, lies almost entirely between the ports of Neu-chwang and of the Provinces of Shan-tung, and those of Shanghai and Ningpo, at



which latter towns the greater part of the capital permanently invested in the junks is represented.

Upon the present occasion it would appear probable that the larger portion, if not all, of the rice-junks, will have reached their destination by this time; and, in the opinion of this Chamber, a general blockade of the entire Gulf of Pecheli would exercise but a very slight influence, if any, upon the Court of Peking, while its effect upon the whole of the native trade would be most disastrous.

Further than this, it would appear highly probable that the losses entailed, and want of occupation enforced upon the large population engaged in the junk trade, would tend very considerably to increase the general disorganization at present existing in this part of China, and to raise up a feeling of bitter animosity against foreigners, which does not now prevail, the result of which might manifest itself in serious disturbances at the ports now open to foreign trade.

If, therefore, in the hostilities against the Court of Peking which they may be now compelled to initiate, it be the desire of the Allied Governments to confine operations as much as possible to the immediate vicinity of the Court, and to encourage and preserve general tranquillity at the other ports, this Chamber would most earnestly deprecate any further interference with the native trade than may be considered essentially necessary, and would desire most respectfully to submit this its opinion to your favourable consideration, and to that of those other high authorities with whom rests the final decision which must be arrived at upon the subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. C. ANTROBUS, *Chairman*.

Inclosure 5 in No. 25.

*Procès-Verbal.*

A LA Conférence tenue, le 14 Avril, 1860, chez Mr. Bruce, à l'effet de prendre en considération générale les mesures d'hostilités auxquelles on aurait recours pour le cas où les Plénipotentiaires décideraient que les affaires seraient remises entre les mains des Commandants-en-chef des forces de terre et de mer;

Mr. Bruce a lu un Mémoire rédigé par lui-même, en date du 14 Avril, 1860, qui traitait la question de l'établissement d'un blocus dans le Golfe de Pecheli, ou dans une partie de ce golfe, avant que les préparatifs militaires fussent assez avancés pour permettre aux troupes de faire un mouvement correspondant en avant, et calculait les effets qu'à Shanghae surtout une pareille mesure aurait probablement sur les intérêts commerciaux et la sécurité des étrangers.

Après avoir considéré le contenu de ce Mémoire et mûrement délibéré—

Les Soussignés ont résolu à l'unanimité qu'un blocus immédiat, comme opération isolée, serait probablement plus préjudiciable aux intérêts de l'expédition que nuisible au Gouvernement Chinois, et qu'en conséquence il n'était pas désirable de l'établir

AT a Conference held at the residence of Mr. Bruce at Shanghai, on April 14, 1860, for the purpose of considering generally the hostile measures to be taken, should the Plenipotentiaries decide on placing the affairs in the hands of the military and naval Commanders-in-chief;

A Memorandum was read, drawn up by Mr. Bruce, dated April 14, 1860, on the question of instituting a blockade of the Gulf of Pecheli, or any part of it, before the military preparations were sufficiently advanced to enable a corresponding move to be made forward by the troops; and on the probable effects of such a step on the trading interests, and on the security of foreigners particularly, at Shanghai.

On consideration of the statements therein set forth, and after deliberation it was—

Resolved unanimously, that an immediate blockade, as an isolated operation, would be likely to prove more prejudicial to the interests of the expedition than hurtful to the Chinese Government, and that it was not therefore desirable to institute it, until the

jusqu'à ce que les préparatifs de l'expédition fussent plus avancés.

Il a été également résolu que les forces alliées occuperaient l'île de Chusan aussitôt qu'elles seraient prêtes à mettre cette opération à exécution, et que les Plénipotentiaires en feraient la demande aux Commandants-en-chef, attendu qu'il était essentiel pour les opérations ultérieures que cette mesure ne fut pas différée.

(Signé) A. BOURBOULON.  
C.-AL. PAGE.  
J. HOPE GRANT,  
*Lieutenant-General.*

preparations for the expedition were farther advanced.

It was also resolved that the Island of Chusan should be occupied by the allied forces as soon as they were prepared to carry the operation into effect, and as soon as the Plenipotentiaries should request the Commanders-in-chief to act; it being essential to further operations that this step should not be delayed.

(Signed) CH. DE MONTAUBAN.  
FREDERICK W. A.  
BRUCE.

No. 26.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received June 5.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, April 17, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship a revised translation, by Mr. Wade, of the answer of the Council to my letter of the 8th ultimo, acquainting them of the demands of Her Majesty's Government.

The principal change is in the passage which, as I observed to your Lordship in my despatch of the 9th instant, I regarded as the most important in the Council's reply. But the alteration is one of words only: the requisition of the Council remains to all intents and purposes the same; its plain condition being, that before I proceed even to Peh-tang to exchange ratifications, the Treaty is to be reconsidered by Ho, who is to negotiate with me at Shanghai whatever adjustments or compromises it may be proper to adopt.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

*Mr. Wade to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Chinese Secretary's Office, Shanghai, April 16, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a revised translation of the paper forwarded by the Imperial Commissioner Ho Kwei-tsing, as the reply of the Great Council to your ultimatum of the 8th March.

A reconsideration of the text, which I have further been allowed to compare with that of the Council's reply to the demands of the French Government, has induced me to modify the form of my original translation in the important passage in which the Council requires that you shall enter into deliberations with Ho, at Shanghai, with a view to adjustment or compromise of Treaty provisions before you proceed to Peh-tang to exchange ratifications.

As the words stand in the Chinese, they seemed, to the best native scholar I have ever met, to imply the distinction I drew in my earlier translation between "the details of the Treaty which it will be proper to give effect to, and those respecting which compromise (or arrangement) is to be made."

My native authority still bases his opinion, not only upon the spirit of the whole correspondence, which he has perused, but specially upon the use of certain collective particles not employed in the reply to the French Minister. As he admits, however, that the passage might mean no more than the words so nearly similar in the latter document, I have preferred, in my revised translation, to read "all details whatsoever of Treaty arrangements in which management (adjustment, compromise) may with propriety be effected."

The combination I have rendered "compromise, arrangement, management," is that which, when translating Lord Elgin's letters to the Imperial Commissioners into Chinese, I described the concession which it was understood Her Majesty the Queen should be solicited to make in regard to the establishment of her Minister in permanence at Peking. It is that by which the Council now describe



the concession to us of American privileges; these being, argue the Council, privileges to which we had no right, as our ratifications were not exchanged.

What I understand the Council to mean in the passage to which I have drawn attention is, simply, that the Treaty provisions offensive to the pride or unauthorised by the traditions of China must be understood to be modified in practice before the ratifications can be exchanged. The clauses aimed at, says a Chinese, are of course those affecting residence in Peking, diplomatic intercourse, circulation in the interior, and navigation of the Yang-tze-kiang.

The necessity for what is neither more or less than a revision, whatever its proposed extent, of the Treaty being beyond doubt insisted on, whichever way the passage be translated, I should not have troubled you, Sir, with so lengthy a commentary upon the subject, but for the sake of exactitude. The very importance of the, to our ideas, new position now assumed by the Chinese Government, renders it essential that the case, strong as it is, should not be overstated against it. The words I have withdrawn, in the distinction they expressed, did give a positiveness and peremptoriness to the declaration of the Chinese Government which, however much they may conceal, I do not on reflection feel sure, that the words avow; and I could not, with satisfaction to myself, have refrained from directing attention to the fact.

I have added some fresh notes to my new translation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary*.

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

*The Great Council of State to Commissioner Ho.*

(Translation.)

THE Great Council writes a reply to the Commissioner Ho, which he is to transmit.

The Council received yesterday (or, a short time since), a despatch from the Commissioner, and with it a communication he had forwarded from the British Minister Bruce, the contents of which have occasioned the greatest astonishment.

He states (1), for instance, that Peh-tang was never alluded to by the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and his colleagues. It appears that last year the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and his colleagues waited for the British Minister at Shanghai, for the express purpose of considering with him, in person, all the conditions proper to an exchange of Treaties. On ascertaining that the Minister Bruce has arrived at Wu-sung, they wrote to him several times to engage him to meet them, their object being, in fact, to acquaint him that Takoo was fortified (or that arrangements had been made for keeping people out of Takoo), and that he must go by way of Peh-tang. He, however, repelled them, refusing them an interview.

The Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and his colleagues moreover informed him that vessels of war must on no account cross the bar (2); but the British Minister Bruce paid no attention to these words, and when, on arriving off the Tien-tsin coast (or, port or ports (3) of Tien-tsin), Hang, Governor-General of Chih-li, dispatched an officer with a communication to the effect that he was to proceed by way of Peh-tang, and sent him a present of provisions, he would receive nothing, but suddenly brought his vessels into Takoo, and commenced destroying the defensive apparatus there placed. How can he allege that he never received the slightest intimation that he was to go by Peh-tang? And, as he was coming to exchange Treaties, why did he bring with him ships of war? It was plainly his intent to pick a quarrel. How then can he (when the blame is all his own) charge China with shortcoming towards him?

The defences prepared at Takoo were not either (as he implies), prepared to keep out the British (4). What if some other nation's ships of war were to go the length of presenting themselves under British colours, how could it be left to them to act in violation of decorum? Well, then, the defences of Takoo cannot possibly be removed even when the Treaty shall have been exchanged (5).

Then the demand for indemnity under different heads, and for the restitution

of guns, arms, and vessels of war, is yet more against propriety (6). The war expenses of China have been enormous. The coast of defending her coast from Kwang-tung and Fuh-kien up to Tien-tsin has not been, from first to last, short of several millions of money. Were she to demand repayment of England, England would find that her expenses did not amount to the half of those of China.

As to restoring ships and guns, the year before last England destroyed the forts of Takoo, and obtained possession of a number of guns belonging to China: ought she not then, on her part, to be considering how to make these good? But, besides this, half the British ships and guns demanded were sunk in the sea; they are not in the possession of China at all. The question may be dropped, therefore, by both parties alike.

Then, there is the announcement that the compromise by which, the Treaties once exchanged, the Minister was to have resided somewhere else than at Peking is at an end. The compromise by which, once the Treaties were exchanged, the Minister was either to select some other place of residence, or to visit the capital whenever there might be business of importance to transact, was definitively settled by the British Minister Elgin in negotiation with the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and his colleagues. The revocation now announced is even more unreasonable than all the other propositions.

Last year, after the Americans had exchanged their Treaty, there was an alteration in the rate of tonnage dues, and the ports of Tai-wan and Cháu-chau (Swatow) were opened to trade. The British Minister earnestly prayed for a like arrangement in his favour. The English had not exchanged their Treaty, but His Majesty the Emperor, liberal to foreign nations and full of tender considerations for the interests of commerce, graciously sanctioned an extension of the boon to the English, for which they should be equally grateful (7). But if the compromise, duly negotiated, is to be annulled, there will be no impropriety on the part of China, if she cancel the arrangement by which she has conceded to the English the same privileges, in respect of tonnage dues and trade, that accrue to the Americans under their Treaty.

To come to the British Minister's request to be properly (or courteously) received when he comes North (8) to exchange Treaties, if his intention be indeed peace (or friendly), he will (or let him) leave it to the Commissioner to think over all details whatsoever of Treaty arrangements in which management (adjustment, compromise) may with propriety be effected; and negotiations being set on foot at Shanghae, when both parties are perfectly agreed, let him come North without a fleet, and with a small retinue, and wait at Peh-tang for the exchange of the Treaties (9); in which case China will certainly not take him to task for what is past. He should be desired to examine the rules observed when the copies of the American Treaty were exchanged, and to have a further consultation with the Commissioner as to the arrangements to be made (10).

But if he be determined to bring up a number of vessels of war, and if he persist in proceeding by way of Takoo, this will show that his real purpose is not the exchange of Treaties, and it must be left to the high officer in charge of the coast (or port) defences, to take such steps as shall be essential (*lit.* as shall accord with right).

The despatch written on this occasion is, in much of its language, too insubordinate and extravagant for the Council to discuss its propositions more than superficially (*lit.*, to go deep into argument). For the future the British Minister must not be so wanting in decorum.

The above remarks will have to be communicated by the Commissioner to the British Minister, whom it will behove not to adhere obstinately to his own opinion, as, so doing, he will give cause to much trouble hereafter.

A necessary communication.

---

### Notes.

The archives of Yeh's yamun prove that all the business of the Empire is ordered by letters in this form, addressed by the Council to the Provincial Governments; but they invariably begin with an acknowledgment of the receipt, on a particular date, of the Emperor's commands—of what we term an



Imperial Decree. I assume that the Council wish it to be inferred that Mr. Bruce's propositions have not been submitted to the Throne.

(1.) The form in which this passage is adverted to, as well as all quoted below, has special reference to the closing remark of the letter. The whole thing is unreasonable; for instance this, for instance that, &c., &c.

(2.) The Commissioner's letter of the 12th June runs: "There is no need for him (Mr. Bruce) to feel any anxiety. They (the Commissioners) would wish that on his arrival at the mouth of the Tien-tsin river (or Peiho) he should anchor his vessels of war outside the bar." The Tien-tsin river could not possibly signify the stream which falls into the sea at Peh-tang. This is named in the maps "Peh-tang ho," and has no connection, save by an artificial cut, not navigable, with the Tien-tsin ho.

(3.) Literally the sea mouth or mouths. (See Note 2.)

(4.) Mr. Bruce's despatch cited the words of the Emperor's Decree issued on the occasion of Mr. Ward's visit, in which His Majesty states that his fortification of Takoo was because of the irruption of the English the year before.

(5.) This, from the words used, may refer to the garrison of the forts, but more probably has reference to the booms, &c.; more literally, (the apparatus for) keeping people out will not be removed or broken up.

(6.) "Against decorum" ("li"), should probably be "against reason" ("li"). The one character has been written by the copyist for the other.

(7.) "Equally with the Americans." It will be remembered that the operation of their Treaty concession was not sanctioned until after further negotiation, and then as of grace.

(8.) "Come North." The expression is the same as in the French document. There is no word about admission into Peking in either paper.

(9.) This, in so many words: Wait at Peh-tang. But see Note 10.

(10.) "Further consultation." This may cover of course exchange of ratifications in Peking, but with the foregoing requisition that this take place at Peh-tang; it may also, and most probably does, mean that if, like the Americans, when in Peking, we refuse to *kotow* to the Emperor, there will be no use in our proceeding further than Peh-tang.

(Signed) T. F. WADE.

## No. 27.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, June 8, 1860.*

WITH reference to your despatch of the 17th of April, I have to state to you that the reasons given by you, founded upon the representations of the merchants, and adopted by the military authorities in favour of not resorting to a blockade in the Gulf of Pecheli, appear to Her Majesty's Government satisfactory. The more the pressure is put upon the Government of China, and the less it is made to bear on those engaged in trade (provided the object is attained), the better.

Her Majesty's Government conclude that cannon, muskets, and munitions of war will be stopped on their way to the Chinese ports in the North.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 28.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, June 26, 1860.*

I INCLOSE, for your information, a copy of a Circular which I have addressed to Her Majesty's Ministers abroad, instructing them to communicate to the Governments to which they are respectively accredited, the Order in Council of the 7th of March last, declaring Her Majesty's intentions in respect to the

limitations under which the operations of Her Majesty's forces in the China Seas will be carried on.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

Inclosure 1 in No. 28.

*Circular to Her Majesty's Ministers abroad.*

My Lord,

Sir,

Foreign Office, June 16, 1860.

I TRANSMIT to you herewith the draft of a note which you will present to the Government to which you are accredited, with reference to the operations about to be undertaken by Her Majesty and the Emperor of the French against China.

Your French colleague will receive instructions to make a similar communication, and it is desirable that you should arrange with him so as to make them as nearly as possible at the same time.

The Order passed by Her Majesty in Council on the 7th of March last, declaring Her Majesty's intentions in respect to the limitations under which the operations of Her Majesty's forces in the China Seas will be carried on, was forthwith transmitted to Her Majesty's officers in China; and I do not doubt that the

Government will see, from the provisions of this order, that the utmost care has been taken by Her Majesty to prevent the operations which may be undertaken by her forces in China from entailing any unnecessary inconvenience or annoyance on the commerce of Neutral Powers.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

Inclosure 2 in No. 28.

*Draft of Note to be presented by Her Majesty's Ministers abroad to the Courts to which they are accredited.*

THE Undersigned, &c., has been directed by his Government to make to the Government of the following communication.

The hopes which Her Majesty and her august Ally the Emperor of the French have entertained that the Emperor of China would be induced to make the moderate reparation required by them for the outrages committed in the month of June 1859, on their respective Plenipotentiaries, when proceeding to Peking, in order there to exchange, according to the provisions thereof, the ratifications of the Treaties concluded between the two Powers and China, at Tien-tsin, on the 26th of June, 1858, have unfortunately been dispelled by the peremptory refusal of the Emperor of China to accede to their demands.

The naval and military forces of the two Powers will accordingly proceed to undertake the operations which, in anticipation of such a result, have been prescribed to them by their respective Governments; but Her Majesty's Government are desirous of taking the earliest opportunity of apprising all neutral Powers that those operations will be carried on under such limitations as will cause them to be attended with as little inconvenience as possible to the commerce of neutrals in the China Seas.

With the view of defining those limitations, Her Majesty was pleased, on the 7th of March last, to pass the Order in Council of which the Undersigned has the honour to inclose a copy, for the information of the Government.



## Inclosure 3 in No. 28.

*Order in Council.*

At the Court at Buckingham Palace, the 7th day of March, 1860.

Present :

The Queen's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

WHEREAS in the event of hostilities commencing between Her Majesty and her august Ally the Emperor of the French on the one hand, and the Emperor of China on the other hand, it is the intention and desire of Her Majesty, and of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, to act during such hostilities in strict conformity with the Declaration respecting Maritime Law signed by the Plenipotentiaries of Great Britain, Austria, France, Prussia, Russia, Sardinia, and Turkey, assembled in Congress at Paris, and dated April 16, 1856; and whereas Her Majesty is willing to extend the benefits of the said Declaration of Paris to all Powers which may be neutral in the said hostilities:

Now Her Majesty is pleased, by and with the advice of Her Privy Council, to Order, and it is hereby Ordered, that so far as regards the ships of any neutral Power, the flag of any such Power shall cover the enemy's goods, with the exception of contraband of war; so that no goods of enemies found on board any ship belonging to the subjects of such neutral Power, or to those inhabiting within the dominions of any such Power, and duly entitled to use the flag of such Power, shall be subject to capture or condemnation by reason only of such goods being enemies' goods; all other liabilities to capture and condemnation, respectively, of enemies' goods and neutral ships being reserved and remaining in all respects as before the Declaration of the said Congress at Paris, of the 16th April, 1856.

And it is hereby further ordered, that neutral goods, with the exception of contraband of war, shall not be liable to capture under the enemy's flag, by reason only of said goods being under the enemy's flag; all other liabilities to capture and condemnation of neutral goods being reserved, and remaining in all respects as before the Declaration of the said Congress at Paris of the 16th April, 1856: Provided always, and it is hereby Ordered, that nothing herein contained shall be applicable to, or shall be construed, deemed, or taken so as to operate or apply to or in favour of any person, ship, or goods whatsoever, which may be captured for breaking or attempting to break, or which may be lawfully adjudged to have broken or attempted to break, any blockade maintained by a force sufficient really to prevent access to the coast of the enemy; but that all such persons, ships, and goods, may be duly taken cognizance of, proceeded upon, adjudicated, dealt with, and treated, in all respects and to all purposes, according to the course of Admiralty and the Law of Nations, as if this Order had never been made, anything hereinbefore to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

And it is further Ordered, that, notwithstanding the existence of hostilities between Her Majesty and her august Ally on the one hand, and the Emperor of China on the other hand, and during the continuance thereof, all and every the subjects of Her Majesty and of her august Ally the Emperor of the French, shall and may, during such hostilities, freely trade at and with all ports and places wheresoever situate in the dominions of China, and also with all persons whomsoever, as well subjects of the Emperor of China as others residing or trading within any part of the dominions of the said Emperor.

And it is further Ordered and declared that if any Chinese ship or vessel shall be captured or taken by any of Her Majesty's vessels or forces, having on board any merchandize or goods being the *bona fide* property of any subject or subjects of Her Majesty or of her august Ally the Emperor of the French, such merchandize or goods shall not be subject or liable to be condemned as prize, but shall, on due proof of such property, as aforesaid, be restored to the owner or owners thereof: Provided always, and it is hereby Ordered, that this Order shall not apply, or be construed, deemed, or taken to operate to, or apply to or in favour of contraband of war, or to trading in supply of or dealing with any articles or things which it may be declared by Her Majesty and her august

Ally shall be deemed and taken as contraband of war, or to any trading or attempt to trade with places subject to effective blockade by the ships or fleets of Her Majesty and her august Ally, or either of them; and it is further Ordered, that Her Majesty's officers and subjects, and especially Her Majesty's Courts and officers exercising any prize jurisdiction, do take notice hereof, and govern themselves accordingly.

(Signed)

WM. L. BATHURST.

No. 29.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received June 26.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, April 19, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 27th February, acquainting me with the approaching arrival of the Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros, on a special mission to arrange the existing differences with China.

I beg leave to express to your Lordship my grateful acknowledgment for the terms in which this announcement is made to me, and for the generous support afforded to me by your Lordship and Her Majesty's Government.

I am not without hopes that this measure may conduce materially to a pacific solution. The arrival of these high functionaries, with the concentration of a large and irresistible force, will give to the demands they will be prepared to insist on an imposing and authoritative character, while it will enable the Chinese Government, by resorting to its usual subterfuges, to give way with less loss of prestige.

No one will rejoice in this termination more heartily than myself, and it is a source of great satisfaction to me that the abstaining from any partial and inconclusive hostilities against the trade and inoffensive inhabitants of China, will allow of such a settlement being effected without leaving any irritation or bad feeling in the minds of the Chinese population. I shall do all in my power to preserve this favourable position of affairs intact until the arrival of Lord Elgin.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 30.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received June 26.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, April 28, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit copy of the Convention for the occupation of Chusan, concluded between the Allied Commanders-in-chief and the Chinese authorities in charge of the island. The occupation of the island seems to have given satisfaction to the inhabitants, who remember the profit they derived from it on the former occasion, and are busily occupied in furnishing supplies of every description. It was known that the measure was in contemplation some time before it actually took place, and I have it on good authority that shops, &c., were hired at advanced prices by Chinese speculators from Ningpo and other places, to be ready to take advantage of the golden harvest they expected to reap. Should hostile operations in the North become necessary, the establishment of a plentiful market for supplies at Chusan will prove of great importance.

Nothing can show more strongly how obsolete and ill-adapted to the actual condition of China is the isolated and anti-foreign policy of Peking, than the complete indifference with which the population of the seaboard look upon the quarrel the Chinese Government has been sufficiently ill-advised to provoke.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.



## Inclosure in No. 30.

*Convention agreed upon between the Commanders of the English and French Naval and Military Forces assembled before Chusan.*

THE Commanders of the allied forces of England and France, now assembled before Chusan, having this day, through the intervention of their officers, summoned by mutual agreement the civil and military authorities of the town of Ting-hae and the Island of Chusan to give up to the hands of the said General Officers, the arms, military posts, and the government of the said island and town; and the Chinese authorities having consented to it, seeing that any attempt at resistance to so powerful a naval and military force would only cause an useless effusion of blood, and a lamentable destruction of property; it has been agreed:—

1. That the delivery of the said arms and government should take place under a neutral flag, in order to conciliate the respective positions of the English and French Commanders; that for want of a neutral flag at this moment at Chusan, the Peninsular and Oriental Company's steam-ship the "Granada" should be considered as such.

2. That every Chinese military body should cease to exist from henceforth, and that the men composing the said corps shall be free to go wherever they please.

3. That four magistrates, two for England, and the other two for France, shall be nominated in order to control all the acts of the constituted authorities of the island.

4. That the civil mandarins shall be maintained in the exercise of their functions, whether municipal, judicial, administrative, or pertaining to revenue, under the surveillance and control of the four English and French magistrates, themselves placed under the superior authority of the allied Commanders.

5. That all military posts shall be occupied by the combined English and French troops.

6. That order shall be maintained in the town and the island by the allied troops, supported by a police selected from their ranks.

7. That the arms and munitions delivered up by the Chinese authorities shall be taken care of by the allies, to be restored in the same state in which they shall be when the island is given back to the Chinese Government.

Done in triplicate at Ting-hae, this 21st day of April, 1860.

(Signed)

J. HOPE GRANT, *Lieutenant-General, Commanding Military Forces in China.*

LEWIS T. JONES, *Rear-Admiral Commanding the British Naval Forces at Chusan.*

T. PAGE, *Le Contre-Amiral Commandant les Forces Françaises Navales et Militaires.*

## No. 31.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received June 26.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, April 28, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose a translation of Ho's acknowledgment of the reply I forwarded to the letter of the Great Council.

In communicating my answer to Peking, Ho will doubtless inform the Government of the approaching arrival of Lord Elgin and Baron Gros, in possession of the final resolution of the Governments of England and France, and invested with full authority to deal definitively with the whole question. This announcement, coupled with the occupation of Chusan, and with the arrival and gradual advance of the troops, can hardly fail to elicit fresh instructions to him from Peking. If the Emperor be sufficiently alarmed to incline him to concession rather than war, he may take advantage of the arrival of the Special Mission to issue instructions in a more conciliatory spirit, and to invest Ho with sufficient authority to make the requisite concessions, an authority which I am convinced at present he does not possess.

Under existing circumstances, therefore, I do not think it expedient to take

any notice of the wish to discuss (conveyed in such vague terms in Ho's letter), as, independently of my desire to fetter as little as possible the action of the Ministers, I am certain that the more advanced are our preparations, and the more reliance we show on our ability to exact redress by force, the more chance there is of effecting an arrangement without resorting to hostilities. My own position, moreover, would, at present, render my efforts unavailing.

The first effect produced on the minds of the Chinese by the arrival of the Special Mission will be the hope that the demands made will be modified. If disappointed in this hope, Lord Elgin, coming direct from England, will be better able to obtain them by peaceful negotiation than I should be, at a moment when the direction of affairs is to be taken out of my hands.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 31.

*Commissioner Ho to Mr. Bruce.*

(Translation.)

HO, Imperial Commissioner for the Superintendence of Trade, &c., makes a communication in reply.

The Commissioner received, on the 26th instant, the British Minister's despatch of the 23rd of the 3rd moon (13th April). It acquaints the Commissioner that the Minister, having perused the copy of the Council's reply forwarded to him by the Commissioner, and finding therein no assurance of an acceptance, *in toto* (of the demands made), was now, in accordance with the tenour of the concluding paragraph of his despatch of the 16th day of the 2nd moon (8th March), addressing an application to the British naval and military authorities to take such steps as should be best calculated to compel observance of the Treaty; and it requests that representation be made to this effect to the Throne.

With friendly relations of so long a growth as those arising out of the commercial intercourse that has brought Englishmen all this distance to China, it appears to the Commissioner that, in order to the common advantage of both nations, it would be (or, would have been) a course in every way legitimate to consider, in discussion, the right means of adjusting any difference of opinion there might be between them. He does not see the necessity for farther hostilities.\*

It will be the duty of the Commissioner, of course, to inform His Majesty, on behalf of the British Minister, of the sense of the letter under acknowledgment.

He avails himself of the opportunity to wish the British Minister enjoyment of the blessings of the season.

A necessary reply, addressed to the Honourable F. Bruce, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 3rd moon, 27th day (19th April, 1860).

(Received 21st April, 1860.)

No. 32.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, June 27, 1860.*

YOUR despatches to the 28th of April have been received and laid before the Queen.

Her Majesty's Government approve of the course you propose to pursue until the arrival of the Special Embassy.

Her Majesty's Government also approve of the occupation of Chusan, as reported in your despatch of the 28th of April.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

\* Or, for going to war again. I understand him to allude to Takoo as the last war, or act of war.



*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 5.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, May 30, 1860.*

I INCLOSE a letter from Mr. Consul Meadows, describing an interview with the Taoutae, in which the latter solicited our assistance in protecting Shanghai against any rebel attack. The same request was addressed to the Consul of France.

I decided, in concert with M. Bourboulon, that it was expedient, both on grounds of policy and humanity, to prevent, if possible, the scenes of bloodshed and pillage being enacted here, which took place at Hang-chow-foo, when that city was lately assaulted by the insurgents; and it appeared to me that without taking any part in this civil contest, or expressing any opinion on the rights of the parties, we might protect Shanghai from attack, and assist the authorities in preserving tranquillity within its walls, on the ground of its being a port open to trade, and of the intimate connection existing between the interests of the town and of the foreign settlement, the former of which cannot be attacked without great danger to the latter. We accordingly issued separate proclamations to that effect in identical terms. I have the honour to inclose copy of this document. I have declined all suggestions to extend the protection further than to the city itself.

I do not think that the rebels, even should they take Chang-chow and Soo-chow, will advance on Shanghai when they hear of our determination to protect it. It is not their policy to involve themselves in difficulties with foreign Powers.

Sieh has returned to Shanghai, I believe for the sake of protection.

It would not appear that these successes of the rebels have, as yet, produced any change of policy at Peking. In estimating the impression likely to be made on the Emperor's advisers by these late reverses, foreigners do not sufficiently bear in mind that the Government against which this insurrection is directed, rules over a country the area and population of which are nearly twice as large as those of Europe; that for ten years it has seen its provinces over-run, its most flourishing cities sacked and ruined, and its troops constantly defeated.

In spite of these successes, and of the national pretensions put forward by the promoters of this movement, it appears to have found favour with no influential class in China. The authority of the leaders is only recognized in the places militarily occupied by them; and all accounts represent that, as soon as the inhabitants of a town or district are left to themselves, the Imperial Government resumes its power.

No doubt a movement on the capital would enlist the serious attention of the Emperor, as it would render it expedient for him to arrange his dispute with the allies, so as to be able to set at liberty the force he has collected in Pecheli for his protection against the domestic foe. Otherwise provincial disasters are likely to make themselves felt at the capital, chiefly by their financial consequences.

It is unfortunate for the Imperial cause that the mismanagement of their officers should have lost the Imperialist army at the very moment when the re-capture of Nanking seemed almost within their grasp. Though the insurgents had attempted to create a diversion by moving on Hang-chow-foo and other important points, the Imperialists had been able to relieve the menaced points without loosening their hold on Nanking. The cause of their defeat is said to have been a want of concert between Ho-chun, the War Commissioner, and Chang Kwoh-liang, their chief General. The troops that escaped are said to have thrown away their arms in their flight, and to have irritated the population of Soo-chow by plundering.

It is reported that these excesses are likely to produce an insurrection in the city, of which the insurgents would take advantage to get possession of it, and thus acquire an important position on the Imperial canal.

I inclose two reports, drawn up by Mr. Wade, on the movements of the rebels.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 33.

*Consul Meadows to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, May 25, 1860.*

REFERRING to my conversation with you of the afternoon of the 23rd instant, when I reported that Wu the Intendant of Circuit had, accompanied by the Magistrate of Shanghai, just visited me and requested the aid of the British to defend Shanghai against the rebels from Nanking, I have the honour to state that a note from the Intendant has just reached me begging me to inform him whether I had reported his application to you, and what your intentions are.

As a reason for his urgency, the Intendant communicates some further intelligence, unfavourable to the Imperialists, which he received last night.

His information on the 23rd was in substance as follows:—

During the past winter, the Imperialists had been vigorously pressing the siege of Nanking, and had made more progress in the occupation of its advanced defences than at any previous period since the Tai-pings took it in the spring of 1853. It seemed the policy of the Tai-ping leaders not to raise or impede the siege by causing their armies in the neighbouring provinces to operate directly against the besieging Imperialist army, but rather, by successes obtained in various directions at a distance, to compel the Imperialist commanders to detach such large portions of the besieging army to check these successes, as would leave too small a force behind for the effectual conduct of the siege. The sudden and partially successful attempt of the Tai-pings on Hang-chow was a part of this strategy. Finding, however, that it had not the effect anticipated, that the Imperialists paid comparatively little attention to what was passing in other quarters and continued to direct their main efforts to the recapture of Nanking, and that this latter city was in consequence being hard pressed, the Tai-pings assembled an army of relief, which, supported by a sally of the garrison from all the gates, drove off the besieging army on the 3rd of May, a snowy and very cold day at Nanking. The Imperialists lost all their stores of ammunition and provisions. Their chief Generals, Ho-chun and Chang Kwo-liang, fled to Tan-yang, the first district city on this side of Chin-keang on the Grand Canal. There they were rejoined gradually by most of their men, few of whom, however, brought their arms with them. In the meantime, the Tai-pings followed up their success, and, after taking several district cities in the intermediate country, drove the armless Imperialists out of Tan-yang between 3 and 4 P.M. on the 19th instant. The Imperialist Commander-in-chief, Ho-tsun, had retired to the departmental city, Chang-chow, also on the Grand Canal and a boat-day's journey nearer to Soo-chow. The second in command, the ex-rebel Chang Kwo-liang, had not since been heard of, but it was supposed he had retired northward along the Grand Canal to Chin-keang. The Intendant added that since the 19th, Chang Yu-leang (the Imperialist General who has the credit of having re-occupied the portion of Hang-chow taken by the rebels some time ago) had met the Tai-pings about six miles beyond Chang-chow, and inflicted a severe check upon them.

The Intendant's intelligence of to-day is that the rebels have attacked Chang-chow, which he fears must be already lost; that the Governor-General (and Imperial Commissioner for Foreign Affairs) Ho had taken up a position at the Seu custom-house, about eight or ten miles beyond Soo-chow; and that the dispersed troops and distressed people were flocking into Soo-chow, which city was in a state of the greatest alarm and the gates of which it was proposed to close immediately.

This is the nearest and, for the Imperialist cause, the most dangerous approach that the Tai-pings have made on Soo-chow during the seven years that they have been warring with the forces of the Manchu dynasty in the central provinces of the Empire.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. T. MEADOWS.

P.S. 2 P.M.—While the above was being copied, an American has arrived at the settlement, in a small despatch-boat, with the news that when he left Soo-chow yesterday at 1 P.M. the Tai-pings were entering that place. He has passed hundreds of boats laden with fugitives on their way to Shanghai.

T. T. M.



## Inclosure 2 in No. 33.

*Proclamation.*

THE Undersigned issues this special proclamation to tranquillize the minds of the people.

Shanghae is a port open to foreign trade, and the native dealers residing therein have large transactions with the foreigners who resort to the place to carry on their business. Were it to become the scene of attack and of civil war, commerce would receive a severe blow, and the interests of those, whether foreign or native, who wish to pursue their peaceful avocations in quiet, would suffer great loss.

The Undersigned will therefore call upon the Commanders of Her Majesty's naval and military authorities to take proper measures to prevent the inhabitants of Shanghae from being exposed to massacre and pillage, and to lend their assistance to put down any insurrectionary movements among the ill-disposed, and to protect the city against any attack.

*Shanghae, May 26, 1860.*

## Inclosure 3 in No. 33.

*Memorandum.*

THE printed paper inclosed is a Memorandum of Rebel movements during the last six weeks, communicated by me to the local paper.

Our information as to the minor details is not to be much relied upon. The greater facts are indisputable. These are, that nearly at the same time that a rebel force, advancing from the Westward, assaulted Hang-chow, another large body appeared in the country south-west of that city, descending the valley of the principal stream that falls into Hang-chow Bay, and that within a few days of the above movements the Nanking garrison attacked with unwonted fierceness and success the Imperialist army lying between Nanking and Chang-chow, the head-quarters of Ho, the Governor-General.

The sacrifice of the suburbs of Hang-chow, which were fired by the authorities, while directly discouraging and distressing large numbers of the well-affected, materially assisted the investing rebel force, which appears to have been rather of a predatory than a political character in its operations. The same course was adopted last week at Soo-chow, with a worse result as regards the inhabitants; as the houses destroyed were of a much more respectable character than those in the suburbs of Hang-chow. It is greatly doubted whether the rebels were nearer Soo-chow than the western bank of the lake on the opposite side of which that city stands; but much alarm had been created by the arrival of numerous fugitives from the force driven in by the Nanking sortie. These had been joined by numerous deserters from the reserves covering Chang-chow, and the whole had spread themselves over the country, not so much, it is asserted, from fear of their pursuers, who were not after all very numerous, but in quest of plunder, as they had been some time without pay.

There is less talk of danger to-day, but it is impossible that trade should not have felt the effect of these events, particularly of the burning of so great a centre of wealth as the suburbs of Soo-chow. The great peril now to be apprehended is of course from brigandage, to which it is but natural to expect the forces of the Government, in their present state of disorganization, will betake themselves.

*Shanghae, May 30, 1860.*

(Signed)

T. WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

## Inclosure 4 in No. 33.

*Memorandum on Rebel Movements.*

REBELS.—The accounts of rebel proceedings, it will have been noticed, have been growing more and more unfavourable to the Imperial cause in this and the adjoining province, for many weeks past. Locally, since the taking of Nanking

in 1853, there has been no such state of alarm along the east bank of the Grand Canal. The territory thus afflicted may be loosely defined as stretching from the Great River to the Tsien-tang, in Cheh-kiang; bounded east by the canal from Hang-chau to Chin-kiang, and west by the waters which run north through Tai-ping-fu, and south out of Hwui-chau-fu.

At the end of 1858, Lord Elgin's Mission found the Tai-ping insurgents in possession of every place of importance along the Yang-tze-kiang from Nanking, the capital of Ngan-hwui (according to Dr. Williams's map and orthography), down to Nanking, the capital of Kiang-su. On the river itself they had nothing. Imperialist fleets watched them rather than acted against them here and there; and at the two extremities of this river base, large armies, supported by numerous junk squadrons, appeared to remain in observation, with occasional interludes of very moderate activity. The whole of Ngan-hwui north of the Yang-tze, and south of the Hwai river, was known to be seriously disturbed at the period above adverted to, as well as since, by the Tai-pings, while north of the Hwai, and along the south bank of the Yellow River, and occasionally across it, Government was from month to month *aux prises* with rebels or brigands, described sometimes as Tai-ping, sometimes as Nien-fei, the omnipresent banditti of Ho-nan, sometimes as a fusion of both. These continued to trouble the north frontier of the three provinces above-mentioned, as well as the south of Shan-tung, and even the tip of Chih-li. Till some six weeks ago large bodies hung about the country surrounding the intersection of the Grand Canal, no longer passable at the point in question, and the Yellow River, which at the same point is dry. They destroyed Tsing-kiang-pu, a large open town of great resort, a short way south of the Yellow River, and for some days, indeed during the whole of last April, communication by the great north road hence to Peking was almost entirely stopped.

Meanwhile, to the south of the Yang-tze, there was also a considerable amount of rebel business doing; only a small part, indeed, it is averred, by the Tai-pings pure and simple, but with enough of their leaven to identify those concerned with their movement, and to aggravate the disorder already so seriously affecting the existence of the still reigning dynasty. We have no details of their proceedings higher up the stream than Wu-hu and Tai-ping fu, one of their most important centres; but from this country they were moving inland some weeks since, for we heard, in a misty way, of their re-occupation of Ning-kwoh, a prefectural city which they seem always to have been able, during their seven years' occupation of the river bank, to revisit when they chose. The Imperialists do not appear to have had any force opposing them on that side, further west than Kwang-teh. The precipitate retreat of the latter from this city in March was held to augur ill for the safety of a region very precious to our silk trade, and it was not so astonishing as unsatisfactory to hear shortly after that Hu-chau and Hang-chau were both of them in danger from rebels and banditti, who had crossed the borders of Cheh-kiang east of Kwang-teh, and were burning and slaying in Chang-hing and Ngan-kih. For reasons which do not appear (possibly, as the Imperialists maintained, owing to the precautions taken by Government), the enemy let Hu-chau alone, to the momentary comfort of Su-chau (Soo-chow), which would of course have been seriously compromised by the capture of Hu-chau; but he fell, apparently by forced marches, on Hang-chau, mined the walls, and aided by sympathisers among the Chinese garrison or the militia, entered it on the 19th March. The Tartar garrison, however, could not afford not to fight, and after holding their inner city for six days, were succoured by a considerable detachment from Kiang-su, which, co-operating with them, recovered the city, after a fashion, upon the 24th. The captors appear to have retired but a short distance, and after an awful destruction of life and property. Another rebel force, as it has since appeared, had also crossed from Tsih-ki in Hwui-chau-fu, into Cheh-kiang, but whether this co-operated in the above movement on Hang-chau is uncertain. Some accounts connect it only with the following operation further south.

Some two or three weeks after the re-establishment of the Government in Hang-chau, came news of another invasion of Cheh-kiang, along its Kiang-si border. A force stated to be under the command of Shih Ta-kai, a redoubted rebel leader, was descending the Tsien-tang river; it had taken Ku-chau, was threatening, if it had not taken, Yen-chau, and had ravaged certain districts west of these prefectural cities.



It is remarkable that nearly at the same time accounts should have been received of renewed activity on the part of the Nanking garrison. In December 1858, Imperialist junks, if not troops, lay within easy range of the city, on its east face, while westward, though at a more respectful distance, their many-bannered host was described as spreading as far as eye could reach over the hills. There was really apparent ground for the declaration so often repeated by the authorities, that the investment of Nanking on three sides was complete, and it will be remembered that the communicative rebel who acted as guide to those members of Lord Elgin's Mission who entered the city, admitted to them the great extremity to which it was reduced. This was a year and a half ago, and there had been since constructed, if not before, a series of works or ditches from the Tsin-hwai river, which enters the Yang-tze just above Nanking, to the Yang-tze itself below the city. The rebels do not, however, seem ever to have abandoned Pu-k'au, which is on the north bank of the Great River, directly opposite Nanking, and in rear of Pu-kau their communications with their brethren of Ngan-hwui were so unrestricted as to make it frequently matter of doubt whether Yang-chau belonged to them or Government. Some three weeks ago, if not earlier, the garrison, no doubt reinforced by its friends north of the river, made an effectual sortie, undid the doing of several months' blockade, and inflicted fearful punishment on the people of Kū-yung and Lih-shwui, two district towns on the sources of the Tsin-hwai, for their share in the work of circumvallation.

The Imperialist army more especially besieging Nanking, was under the command of Ho-chun, a Manchu, high in favour at Court, who was also High Commissioner of War for the whole of the Two Kiang, and the ex-rebel Chang Kwoh-liang, generally admitted to be a man of courage and conduct. The two commanders, as will occasionally happen elsewhere, are said to have borne each other no goodwill; the antecedents of Chang Kwoh-liang exposed him to great contempt and insolence on the part of his colleague. This may explain the total failure of a combined attack projected against the rebels at and about Kū-yang. Which General it was that did not support the other is not quite clear. Such gossip as we have access to, generally lays the blame on Ho-chun, who undoubtedly had to fall back some forty miles upon Chin-kiang, after losing guns, stores, and all that made his force an army. Another story is that the real fault lies with the Governor-General Ho Kwei-tsing, who refused to allow Chang-kwoh-liang to move forward on Kū-yung, lest he should uncover Chang-chau, Ho's own head-quarters. The advance of the rebels consequent on Ho-chun's defeat, obliged Chang Kwoh-liang to act. He drove the rebels well back on the 1st May, with the loss of a famous leader named Sz-Ngan Kau (the Four-eyed Dog, probably a Cantonese). People who escaped from Nanking on the 5th saw his corpse carried into the city. This took place at Mo-ling-kwan, south of Nanking, but Chang must have ventured too far from his supports, as the next day brought the news that they had been beaten, and himself severely wounded, while the enemy, at what dates respectively we do not know, overran the districts of Lih-shwui, Kin-tan, Tan-yang, and I-hing; his appearance in great force at this last, lying as it does on the west side of the Tai-hu, being regarded naturally as a bad omen to the safety of Su-chau, which is situated on the east side of that lake. They were believed to be but a few miles from Chang-chau when the Governor-General Ho precipitately retired on Su-chau. A note received this morning states that on Ho's arrival at Su-chau, he was requested, in a petition, not to come into the city, but that he replied to the address that he was only come for money, and having raised 2,000,000 taels by subscription, returned promptly to Chang-chau, where he has drawn together a large force.

It was stated yesterday that Chang Yuh-liang (who is not, it appears, the brother of Chang Kwoh-liang) had gained a victory; also that Tan-yang had not fallen, although the whole country between it and Nanking was full of rebels. These, says the note writer, and it is confirmed by others, are by no means all of them Tai-ping. The Tai-ping impress the people *ad libitum* as they overrun the country, arm them, and drive them on in front, so as to receive the shock of the battle. They also send their own followers, divested of their long hair, to personate runaway soldiers, or people in distress. These act as spies and betray positions. The Su-chau neighbourhood is now, of course, very full of homeless people, and the authorities direct that they shall camp outside the walls and be daily rationed. Orders have also been given for the destruction of

the entire suburb of Su-chau, three days being allowed for the inhabitants to remove their property. Houses not destroyed within these three days were to be fired; which may account for a conflagration reported to have been seen in the vicinity of the city.

Such is the sum of the reports that reach us; and even if we exclude the disturbances in the north of Kiang-su from our estimate, it is difficult not to believe that these almost simultaneous movements are the result of more or less combination; combination not impossibly prompted, if there be anything like a policy among the rebels, by the approach of a large foreign force destined to try conclusions with the Emperor; or, it may be, simply by the necessity of preserving Nanking, which had begun to be pressed in earnest, and the evacuation of which would do more to discredit the Tai-ping cause than a long series of ordinary Imperialist victories in the field.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

May 26, 1860.

No. 34.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 12.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, June 10, 1860.*

I INFORMED your Lordship, in a previous despatch, dated the 30th of May, of the serious reverse sustained by the Imperial forces besieging Nanking, and of the pressing request addressed to the Consuls of England and France, for assistance in protecting Shanghai against attack, in case the rebels should capture Soo-chow, and advance in this direction.

The proposal evidently accorded with the wishes of the peaceable inhabitants and of the foreign residents generally, and it appeared to me that it might be taken without departing from the neutral position hitherto taken by Her Majesty's Government in this civil contest. I consented, therefore, to issue a proclamation, so worded as to base the protection afforded to the town of Shanghai on the community of interest existing between it and the foreign settlement, which extends close to the city wall.

The Taoutae, however, of this place was anxious to extend the protection to Soo-chow, and his wishes in this respect were shared by the Roman Catholic missionaries, who were uneasy as to the fate of the Christians (some 13,000), should that place fall into the hands of the insurgents, whose iconoclastic tendencies are well known. They therefore urged General de Montauban to advance a column to save the city from being captured, and he so far entertained the subject as to authorize Colonel Foley to inform me that he would move immediately a force of 1,500 men with that view, provided I consented to a detachment of 400 Marines taking a share in the expedition, in which the Senior Officer, Captain Jones, declined to embark without my sanction.

To this proposal I did not consider myself at liberty to accede, for various reasons. In the first place, the British Commanders-in-chief had detached the Marines stationed at Shanghai for the protection of our interests at this port, and not with a view to operations in this part of China. Furthermore, great uncertainty existed as to the occurrences that had actually taken place, and as to the force and designs of the rebels; the Taoutae, either under an overpowering sense of fear, or from some other motive, transmitting as authentic information reports which next day proved to be in many cases totally unfounded, and in all exaggerated. Furthermore, Soo-chow contains an immense population, and is situated from 80 to 100 miles from Shanghai; the force of the insurgents was unknown; and the disposition with which the inhabitants might view the approach of a foreign force, unascertained; and it certainly appeared to me very hazardous to rely on a force of 2,000 men as sufficient, in the event of hostilities, to maintain themselves and to insure their communications at such a distance from the coast, while to retire, however strategically justifiable, would produce a bad effect on the Chinese, whether Imperialists or rebels, and to reinforce the column would seriously cripple the force in the prosecution of the objects the Allied Governments contemplated in sending out the joint expedition. On the other hand, it is evidently for the interest of the Chinese authorities to induce us to embark in a course of action which will embroil us with the insurgents, and may perhaps render abortive the expedition to the North during this season; and it does



not appear to me, I confess, that the present moment is well chosen to declare ourselves partisans of the Imperial cause, nor, indeed, would it be politic, I think, to intervene beyond the legitimate protection of foreign interests, without a previous settlement of our differences with the Court, and a distinct understanding with the Government as to the extent and nature of the assistance that is to be rendered.

M. de Bourboulon concurred with me in thinking that the proposal was open to serious objection, and it was consequently abandoned.

The Taoutae has since made several attempts, by alarming reports of the near approach of the insurgents, and by availing himself of the influence of mercantile interests and of religious corporations, to induce us to extend our posts to the neighbourhood of the Soo-chow lake, but without success, and the radius protected does not extend beyond four miles from the town.

The greatest danger to be apprehended here, arises from the influx of fugitive Imperialist soldiers, who seem to have fired and plundered the wealthy and populous suburb of Soo-chow, and to have revenged themselves for their defeat by pillaging the defenceless villages on their line of retreat. A considerable number of Cantonese braves, forming part of the Imperial army, have arrived here with their plunder, and the Taoutae, emboldened by the support he has received from us, has seized and executed a portion of them. It is clear that they would be quite ready to join the dangerous classes to be found in all Chinese towns, in an object so tempting as the plunder of the foreign settlement, and however desirable it may be to extend protection to the neighbouring villages, I do not think it safe so to weaken our force by outlying detachments as to expose our interests to risk. It is not, moreover, as yet the approach of a concentrated and organized force we have to fear; these fugitives slip into the town in bands of from ten to twenty men, with concealed weapons, prepared to rise on a preconcerted signal, when their numbers are such as to inspire them with hopes of success. Their objects and tactics are those of robbers only, and require to be guarded against by the presence on the spot of a considerable force.

I also ventured to suggest that two of the gates of the town should be confided exclusively to our care, to secure our entrance into it in the event of insurrection. The favourite mode of proceeding among these marauders is to seize the gates, and then proceed to pillage. The Chinese force at the command of the Taoutae is not to be relied on, and after our promises of protection, we should play a very ridiculous part if there were a rising in the town and the walls had to be breached or assaulted before we could lend the inhabitants any efficient protection. The suggestion has been approved of, and carried into effect.

Without discussing whether intervention, under the peculiar circumstances of the civil contest in China, be justifiable or not, or whether it would be expedient, with a view to opening the Yang-tze river to trade, to recapture towns such as Chin-kiang and Nanking, which command it, I am inclined to doubt the policy of attempting to restore by force of arms the power of the Imperial Government in cities and provinces occupied or rather overrun by the insurgents. Unless the force to be detached arrives before the capture of the menaced city, the evil, commercially speaking, is done. The beaten troops, the victorious insurgents, and the vagabonds of the city itself, all join in plundering the wealthy and respectable inhabitants.

The number of cities permanently held by the rebels as military positions seems small, their object being rather that of laying hands on the resources to be obtained in them, than of weakening their forces by attempting to hold permanently a number of isolated positions, in the midst of a population little disposed to join them.

It is hardly doubtful that these districts will be abandoned to, and recovered by, the Imperialists, as soon as they are able to collect their forces, unless, indeed, the population, distrustful of the power of the Government to protect them, should seek to come to terms with the rebel leaders, as the only means of escaping from the evils of an apparently interminable civil war, in which case the movement would assume the national character to which it has hitherto vainly aspired, and cease to be looked upon as an insurrection conducted by men of Kwang-tung and Kwang-si, with whom the population of Central China has no sympathy.

There is, indeed, another alternative open to the people, namely, that of placing themselves under the protection of a foreign Power, in whose justice and force they have confidence, to preserve them from pillage and massacre. From the language held by some of the more influential native merchants, I think it not unlikely that, sooner or later, some such proposal will be made to foreign Powers, at the suggestion of commercial or religious influences, should anarchy increase, and should the decision of such questions be left practically to the people and the authorities of the Provinces, in consequence of our being debarred from treating directly at Peking, on matters involving Imperial interest, and considerations of general policy of such vast magnitude.

I am further inclined to believe that foreign support thus given would render the re-establishment of the Imperial authority very difficult hereafter.

The local authorities in asking for it, seek merely to escape from the immediate difficulty which besets them, and to be able to report to the Emperor that the district committed to their charge has been saved from the rebels, giving such a colour to the foreign assistance afforded, as will enable them to represent it in the light of an act of vassalage. Under shadow of this protection they would be quite willing to collect revenue, and administer the province, relying on some lucky expedient to enable them to dispense with it after the cause of danger is past, and at all events satisfied with having obtained a temporary respite from degradation and severe punishment. In the meantime, however, the task of supplying the place of the foreign force would become every day more difficult. The Imperial authority would be entirely discredited in the eyes of the people. The Chinese officials, pressed for money, and relying on foreign support, would become more than ever cruel, corrupt, and oppressive; and the Chinese, deprived of popular insurrection, their rude but efficacious remedy against local oppressors, would with justice throw on the foreigner the odium of excesses which his presence alone would render possible. The consequence would be, popular hostility, reprisals, and that train of events which would render it necessary to appropriate permanently the province occupied, or to retire from it, leaving behind a bitter ill-will among the people. No course could be so well calculated to lower our national reputation, as to lend our material support to a Government the corruption of whose authorities is only checked by its weakness.

I am in possession of no information from which I can infer that an intervention such as is now proposed is desired by or would be acceptable to the Imperial Government. Indeed, from the language held to me by Ho in his interview yesterday, I gather that even the services rendered to the Chinese in suppressing piracy have never been reported to the Court, nor do I think that any services or aid of this kind will be represented in their true light at Peking until we obtain an undisputed footing there. I hold this to be an indispensable condition if intervention is not to end in a partition of the Chinese Empire, and in discussing the subject with Ho yesterday I endeavoured to convey this impression to him, and to urge on him that the true policy of the Chinese Government was to put an end to its differences with foreign Powers, and apply their resources to the restoration of internal tranquillity.

According to the most reliable information, the rebels have not appeared at Soo-chow, or in the neighbourhood, in any force. The death of the Imperialist General and ex-rebel Chief, Chang Kwoh-liang, seems to have disorganized the braves, who formed a large part of the Imperialist army; and the excesses they and the other fugitives committed, induced the population of Soo-chow and Chang-chow to take up arms against them. The insurrection seems to have had for its object the expulsion of the marauders rather than the overthrow of the Imperial authority, and to have been headed by the civil officers. The result, however, is that these cities remain comparatively defenceless, and will fall into the hands of the rebels whenever they choose to advance and occupy them. Of the Imperial army, only 13,000 men it is said are collected, of whom only a part can be relied upon, the braves having shown a disposition to desert and join the rebels or commence plundering on their own account; and I cannot discover that any considerable body of troops can be collected in the province of Che-kiang to defend Hang-chow and the other important cities on the line of the Canal.



*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 12.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, June 12, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the Imperial Commissioner Ho arrived here on the 7th instant, and inquired whether M. de Bourboulon and myself would receive him. Considering the position in which Ho, as Governor-General of this province, is placed by late events, and the protection we have extended to an important city within his jurisdiction, we agreed that the rejection of the ultimatum afforded no sufficient reason for declining his visit, while it was possible that some information might be gained as to the disposition of the Imperial Government, which might prove useful to the Ambassadors. Accordingly Ho, Sieh, and Woo the Taoutae, called on me on the 9th instant: the interview lasted two hours; and I inclose a report of the points of interest alluded to, drawn up by Mr. Wade, who acted as interpreter.

The Imperial Decree alluded to has not been communicated to me, but it was mentioned to Count Kleczkowski at an interview he had subsequently with the Commissioner on behalf of M. de Bourboulon. Ho exhibited it to him after taking the precaution of turning down all but the two first columns of writing. It bore no date apparently, but was issued, according to Ho's account, on the 13th of May.

Count Kleczkowski, however, read enough to satisfy himself that it was couched in vague terms, merely empowering Ho to concede what might be conceded, and refuse what ought to be refused; and he accordingly returned it, with the remark that a power of such a nature was quite unequal to what the occasion demanded. The fact of the Commissioners not having sent a copy according to promise, confirms me in the belief that they are themselves quite aware of its insufficiency.

The last report I have received is to the effect that before writing to Peking the Commissioners will await the arrival of the Ambassadors, perhaps with the hope of finding them more disposed to listen to them. At all events by this decision they will gain a few days, and the full news of the Imperial losses will have reached Peking.

It is impossible not to feel compassion for the position of these Chinese officials, who are sacrificed if they venture to tell unpalatable truths to their Government, and are equally held responsible for the calamities that may be caused by the wilful ignorance of the Government at Peking.

---

Inclosure in No. 35.

*Memorandum of a Conference between Mr. Bruce and Commissioner Ho.*

HO was accompanied by Sieh Hwan, one of the two Treasurers of Kiang-su, lately brevetted a Provincial Governor, and associated with the Imperial Commissioner in the management of foreign business; also by Woo Hü, Intendant of the Circuit in which Shanghai is situated.

Mr. Bruce was attended by Lieutenant-Colonel Neale, Secretary of Legation, and Mr. Wade, Chinese Secretary.

Ho professed a certain degree of deafness; the conversation was, therefore, principally carried on with or through Sieh.

After a few common-place remarks, Ho volunteered an acknowledgment of the efforts made by the allies to preserve this place from disorder.

Mr. Bruce, alluding to a report that the movements of the allies had in some instances alarmed the population, impressed upon him the necessity of explaining by proclamation or otherwise, the real purpose of these movements, namely, the well-being of the people. This all three mandarins assured him had been done throughout the neighbourhood.

In reply to Mr. Bruce's request that he would proceed to explain specifically the object of his visit, Ho stated that this was twofold: first, in virtue of a Special Commission, to attempt an accommodation of our differences with the Imperial Government; secondly, to move us to apply our force to the pacification

of this province, in the welfare of which we had a commercial interest, and the population of which had been so long on friendly terms with us.

The first question Ho disposed of in a single sentence, but on the second he enlarged much.

Mr. Bruce rejoined that the second, and, indeed, all local questions, were merged in the first. We had been subjected to treatment for which our Government demanded apology and reparation. Our terms had been set forth in his letter addressed to the Great Council, which had rejected every proposition. The good understanding to which Ho had appealed did not, consequently, exist as we understood the term, between the two Governments. It could only exist when, as we required, the Treaties had been exchanged in Peking, and our Minister's full title to go or stay, to move where and visit whom he would, had been practically recognized. A good understanding once established on these conditions, we should then see whether we could, with justice, aid in restoring tranquillity to the country or not; but, until these conditions were satisfied, we could have nothing to do with local questions.

This was the sum of what fell from Mr. Bruce during a good deal of dialogue, in which, on the other side, it was maintained that the collision at Takoo was the result of a misunderstanding for which we were, in two respects, to blame: first, we would not wait for the arrival of Kweiliang and his colleagues, though we had been informed here that their presence was necessary; secondly, our Mission, coming ostensibly to exchange ratifications, came supported by a large force. Hence, suspicion without the means of explanation, the result of which was the collision which took place at Takoo. The repudiations of the Council were made light of. The business in question was not the Council's business. It was half hinted that the Council's reply was not made under authority of the Emperor.

Mr. Bruce would not admit that there had been no means of explanation at Takoo. We were before it several days, during which the officials kept aloof. Immense preparations had been made against us, as if we were an enemy. The Emperor's Decree had approved the conduct of his agents. All this had been reported home, and Her Majesty's Government had required that which had been demanded, and which he, Mr. Bruce, had no power to modify or abate; it was not, therefore, in his power to discuss the matter of the ultimatum as if it were fit matter for negotiation, and the only communication from Ho to which he could attend, would be one to the effect that the Emperor conceded all that had been asked.

Sieh urged that no public question could be settled without deliberation; and, still insisting that there had been a misunderstanding—not here, but at Peking, Ho interposed, and said that there was one “tao-li” (“theory of right and wrong”) for the North, and another for the South.

Mr. Bruce took occasion to say, that he felt that the proceedings at Takoo were evidence of the difference between Northern and Southern policy; and he presently inquired to what, while we were regarded with so much jealousy in the North, the friendly feeling towards us in this province, on which they laid so much stress, was attributable.

All three mandarins affirmed, with great warmth, that this was undoubtedly attributable to the people's long acquaintance with us.

Mr. Bruce then asked whether it was not fair to infer that a better acquaintance with us at Peking might not produce a similarly desirable result in the capital.

This did not draw forth any direct answer. Sieh urged, very vehemently, that if the negotiation of peace were entrusted by Mr. Bruce to Ho and himself, everything could be arranged by their representations to the Throne.

Ho observed, that in China particular business was given to particular men to transact, and as the Emperor had before deputed Kweiliang to negotiate the Treaty, &c., so had he now deputed him, Ho, to treat of the question before us.

In reply to his earlier assurances that Ho was fully qualified, Sieh had been pressed to say positively whether the Emperor's Decree, alleged to confer extraordinary powers, had been received by Ho or himself. Both said by the latter. They had not a copy with them, but would send one to-morrow. The original, however, they both said, was not in Ho's possession, but in Sieh's. Neither of them could remember the exact date of its arrival. Both insisted positively on the fact of its arrival, and in rejoinder to a question regarding the



authenticity or completeness of such a document, Ho stated very emphatically that a Decree was a paper he would not venture to change a word of.

Finding the discussion repeating itself without prospect of any definite result, Mr. Bruce closed it by observing that the only Chinese official with whom discussion would be possible would be one empowered to concede—one whose concession would be equally valid with the Emperor's; if none such were forthcoming, he must push on northwards until he met with one.

The conversation from beginning to end may be described as a series of attempts, on the part of the mandarins, to induce Mr. Bruce to enter into an engagement to assist the Provincial Government against the rebels; the principal argument in favour of this course being that in pleading our cause to the Emperor, Ho's hands would be materially strengthened were he enabled to appeal to our protection of the people of Kiang-su as a proof of the inoffensiveness which we professed.

One of Sieh's arguments in favour of our intervention is worth noting, viz., that during the many years our intercourse had endured nothing had been known of us at Peking, except as people as incessantly engaged in quarrels with China, and we had now the opportunity of disabusing the Court of this impression, by appearing as the allies of its subjects in distress.

In Mr. Bruce's rejoinder, on the other hand, he insisted on the impossibility of discussing the details of the ultimatum as matter of negotiation. If the Emperor sincerely desired peace, he would have no great difficulty in conceding the little that had been demanded. He expressed his doubts, notwithstanding the assurances of Ho and Sieh, that any provincial would be authorized even to discuss propositions that had been so positively negatived by so high a Court as the Council. Adverting to our unsatisfactory experience of the value of provincial representations, he dwelt more than once on the necessity of perfect freedom of access to the Central Government. He pointed out the inconsistency of those who professed to represent the Chinese Government in requesting the aid down here of the very foreigners whom, in the North, the Central Government is expending its resources in efforts to exclude as suspicious intruders. Lastly, he cautioned them against excessive readiness to introduce foreign troops into a wealthy and helpless district, the cities of which, once occupied, they might one day find it difficult to resume. Why, if you want assistance, asked Mr. Bruce, do you not at once come to terms, and, then, bring down Sang-ko-lin-sin and his troops, who will be no longer wanted in the North, in steamers? Sieh begged he would not joke or trifle. Mr. Bruce said he was perfectly in earnest. That what he regarded as trifling was the attempt now made to discuss at a moment that the Government ought to have made up its mind to concede.

This closed the conversation. Some questions were put to the mandarins before they withdrew as to the real condition of the country from Soo-chow to the Great River. From their answers it would appear that there are no authorities, civil or military, at any one of the cities along the canal traversing the above region. Their details generally corroborated the account already placed before us by common report.

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

*British Legation, Shanghai, June 9, 1860.*

No. 36.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, August 23, 1860.*

HER Majesty's Government have had under their consideration your despatches of the 30th May and 10th June last, in which you report that you had, in concert with your French colleague M. de Bourboulon, acceded to the solicitation of the Chinese authorities for British and French co-operation in the defence of the city of Shanghai, in the event of an attack by the rebel force.

On the ground of the exceptional circumstances of the case, and of the safety of the foreign settlement and of foreign commercial interests being so intimately involved in the security of the town, Her Majesty's Government approve of your having acceded to the request of the Chinese authorities on the

distinct understanding that the promised co-operation is confined to the city itself.

Her Majesty's Government also entirely approve of the view which you take, as set forth in your despatch of the 10th of June, as to the impolicy of foreign intervention in the present state of affairs in China between the contending parties; and of your having declined to accede to General Montauban's proposal for a joint action of British and French forces for the protection of Soo-chow.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 37.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 26.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, June 29, 1860.*

IN my despatch of the 12th instant, giving an account of my interview with the Imperial Commissioner Ho, I stated that it was in discussion among the Chinese to send an accurate report to the Emperor, both of the late disasters in this province, and of the necessity of immediate compliance with the demands of the allies; that Ho urged this course, because he was already compromised by provincial events; but that Sieh, not being so compromised, opposed it.

Mr. Wade has obtained a copy of a Memorial, purporting to be addressed by Ho, and Wang the Governor of the Province of Che-kiang, exposing very fully the reverses sustained by the Imperialists, and the necessity of an unconditional compliance with our demands. He entertains no doubt, from its style, of this document being prepared by an official; and the statement of my having visited Ho, whereas he visited me, is one of the class of misrepresentations which would naturally find its way into a Memorial addressed by a Chinese official to the Emperor. On the other hand, Mr. Wade has pointed out certain anachronisms and abrupt transitions in the argument, from which it is reasonable to infer that the copy obtained, or rather thrown in our way, supposing such a document to have been sent to Peking, has been altered so as to render it more satisfactory to us.

I the rather incline to this opinion, because subsequently to the receipt of this letter, and to Ho's degradation and disgrace, he has attempted to obtain from me a letter declining absolutely to negotiate here, which would have served as an excuse to him for anticipating the expected order of arrest, and proceeding by steam to the North. But as I am convinced that a letter refusing to negotiate here would be construed into a readiness to discuss in the North, and would only serve to mislead the Cabinet of Peking, while at the same time I do not wish to take on myself, in view of the approaching arrival of the Ambassadors, to declare formally all negotiation or discussion at an end, I came to the conclusion, in concert with M. de Bourboulon, that it was better policy to take no step of the kind suggested.

It is idle to expect any return for a personal service rendered to a Chinese official; and since I have seen General Ignatieff, I have reason to believe that Ho's representations to Peking have been as insincere and partial as those of his predecessors have been, and as those of his successors will continue to be, as long as a provincial authority is the channel through which our intentions and character are made known to the Government at Peking.

I inclose a Memorandum of Mr. Wade's on Ho's actual position.

Inclosure 1 in No. 37.

*Memorial.*

(Translation.)

HO KWEI-TSING, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, and Wang Yu-ling, Governor of Cheh-kiang, upon their knees, submit a Memorial to your Majesty, praying that, in view of the danger to which, in consequence of the annihilation of the army, the North and South have in the twinkling of an eye become exposed, peace may be made without loss of time, and thus by one move two wars brought to an end. Such is the representation which they have the



honour confidentially to set before you in a joint despatch, prepared with all deference, and imploring your Celestial Majesty to be graciously pleased to accord, with all speed, what they propose, in order to the rescue of the interests imperilled. They look upward, awaiting the glance of your Sacred Majesty thereon.

In a Memorial which, as the records show, your servant Ho Kwei-tsing had the honour to forward by the Government courier, under date the 16th of the fourth moon (5th June), your Majesty has already been apprized of the loss of Soo-chow, and the state of utter disorganization thereon ensuing; also, that your servant had proceeded to Shanghae, to negotiate and take action in obedience to the instructions of your Majesty.

The dissolution of the main body encamped before Nanking on this occasion, your servants are humbly of opinion, was entirely due to the fact that Ho-chun put faith in persons undeserving it. Hence dissatisfaction amongst the troops, not of a single day's growth; while Chang Kwoh-liang, annoyed at his inability to carry out his own measures (or, at not having his own way), threw himself into the fight at Tan-yang, and died (1). On this, simultaneously the whole army became so demoralized, that wherever the enemy came—and he very presently moved on Tan-yang and Wu-sih, as well as on Chang-chow and Wu-sih—it broke up. In every instance it behaved equally ill. At Soo-chow, spies had already introduced themselves into the city; and besides this, runaway soldiers and braves (inside) conspired with the rebels without the walls: so that in less than half a day (after the alarm was given) news came suddenly of the loss of the place. Most deplorable, indeed! Ho-chun, who was at the Hu-shu Kwan (an important Customs barrier a short distance north of Soo-chow), seeing with his own eyes that every one was disheartened, and that the situation was desperate, put an end to himself before the crisis (which he anticipated); while, on the other hand, Chang Yuh-liang, finding that Soo-chow was lost, moved with all haste into Cheh-kiang. Thus the army, its first and second in command having, one after the other, both lost themselves, was left without a chief, and troops and braves, many myriads in number, were in one morning scattered as the stars, their ammunition and supplies all going to supply the enemy. Such was the degree of dilapidation and overthrow (*état de délabrement*) attained in less than a month. Never in all antiquity has there been a state of confusion so remarkable.

As to the rebels, it was reported by the scouts that, on the 13th (2nd June), after the fall of Soo-chow, column after column kept arriving, extending themselves almost into Cheh-kiang. Outside the walls of Hang-chow (the capital of that province), there are at this moment some 20,000 or 30,000 fugitives from the Soo-chow force, privily mingling with whom there are very possibly spies of the enemy.

Your servant Wang Yu-ling has enjoined the civil and military authorities of the city to make search strictly and secretly, and to plant guard-stations at different points. But the multitude is so large, that, with more than half their officers dead or fled, the work of identification is attended with the greatest embarrassment (*lit.*, finger-pricking). In the city there is not money enough to pay the troops, and the force is small. The rebels in Yen-chau (2) are merely watching their opportunity to move. With depression within, and (an enemy) closing on it without, the condition of Hang-chow is, indeed, one of the utmost danger.

(Its chance of relief from other quarters is small.) Your servants have again and again (when sore pressed) written to the high authorities of adjoining provinces, and to the high officers commanding the armies in the field, urging them to send on reinforcements. But, alas! the troops marched up from Fuh-kien, Hu-kwang, Kiang-si, and the northern or southern division of Ngan-hwui, if not too much interested in their own preservation to attend to that of others, are so long on the road that they fail to meet the emergency (for which they are summoned). The Ngan-hwui corps, for instance, under the command of Kiang Chang-kwei, which has enjoyed a reputation for energy, did reach Ping-wang, on the common confines of Kiang-su and Cheh-kiang; but presently finding the fugitives of the force that was broken up sweeping in as a tide, it forthwith countermarched on Hu-chau. Other provinces, in that they are more distant, are not to be counted on; and if reinforcements were to come up in time, there are not the means of keeping them supplied.

It was for this cause that when Soo-chow was in extremity, your servant Sū Yu-jin, Governor of Kiang-su, being at his wits' end, wrote a despatch to be sent express to Sieh Hwan, recently translated to the Commissionership of Finance in this province, and to Wu-Hü, Intendant of the Su-sung-tai (Circuit, directing them to apply for the loan of some English and French troops to come to the rescue of the provincial capital, and at the request of Han Tsung, Pang Wan-hwoh, Wang Tsau, Pwan I-fung, and others, being the gentry of the whole prefecture, preferred in a joint petition, he specially deputed Wu-Yün, Acting Prefect of Soo-chow, to carry down the despatch and hurry on the business. Wu-Yün however had but just reached Shanghae, when the news came that Soo-chow had fallen.

Your servant Ho Kwei-tsing was lying off Liu-ho, when he received a despatch sent to him express by Wu-Hü in a preventive service steamer, requesting him to hasten to Shanghae to deliberate (with the foreign Ministers), and make the necessary arrangements. Accordingly, on the evening of the 17th (6th June) he arrived at Shanghae, and on the 20th (9th June), received the British Minister Bruce. With him he conferred, and endeavoured to dissuade him from proceeding northward. This Minister said that no negotiations were possible at Shanghae; also that the peace propositions (the Treaty and Ultimatum), were all in all (or, were the foremost consideration); that before any other step, he must exchange the Treaties at Peking; that, as regards the fifty-six Articles of the Treaty concluded at Tien-tsin, and the four stipulations contained in the letter addressed to the Council last spring, there were but two words that need be spoken, "concession" or "rejection." If "concession," then peace would be restored; if "rejection," then there would be fighting immediately. (Your servant) subsequently saw the French Secretary of Legation, Kleczkowski, who held much the same language.

He now learns that the vessels of war of these two nations have already proceeded in consecutive divisions to the Shan-tung waters, and will take action immediately. It is already too late, therefore, to remonstrate against their moving.

Now, (to consider the question from another point of view,) when, a short time ago, the Soo-chow and Cheh-kiang merchants in business at Shanghae bethought them of begging these Ministers to move troops, their immediate requirement being of course the relief of Soo-chow, but their desire being also to recommend an adjustment of pending differences, these Ministers were evidently well-disposed, and even ready to give their aid; but what answer (or, report) could they have made to their Governments, if the large force put in motion for the express purpose of inflicting injury on us had been applied, before (its end was accomplished), to the suppression of rebellion on our behalf? Such a course would indeed have been, judging others by ourselves, one scarcely to be insisted on.

[It humbly appears to your servants that whereas there had been peace and trade between China and the English and French for nearly twenty years, there was no cause of quarrel between them until Yeh Ming-chin became Governor-General of the Two Kwang, when by his indifferent management there came to be constant disputes with these two nations, the result of which was the Canton affair of the 7th year of this reign (1857).

The peace negotiated the year before last at Tien-tsin received the sanction of your Majesty by Decree, and last year (3) your Majesty further sent Kweiliang and his colleagues to negotiate a Tariff. There remained but the exchange of Treaties, (and, this effected,) all (ill feeling) would have been put away on both sides. Kweiliang and his colleagues, however, were unable to return north by land with the same rapidity as the steam-vessels of the English and French Ministers moved. These speedily reached Tien-tsin. Sang-ko-lin-sin thinking only of defence, and not versed in the history of the negotiation of peace, his defensive apparatus was destroyed, and the two parties commenced firing on one another. Thus were hostile feelings re-awakened. In a word, while the commerce of China with the foreigner is a source of advantage to both parties, these quarrels, now of some years' continuance, are, on the contrary, a source of disadvantage to both. Not only will war, once commenced, be productive of trouble in every direction, but it is to be apprehended that there will be no end to war and the misery belonging to it; (and independently of the injury sustained by China within,) yet greater is the violence done to the principle that we should cherish the men from afar.]



(But the foreigner has no deep feeling of hostility). For instance, the act of the English and French Ministers in detaching troops to patrol round Shanghae, as a place frequented by the mercantile communities of all nations, now that rebellion is closing upon it, is doubtless intended for the protection of the foreign merchants; but the inclusion of the city and suburbs within the same protection makes it plain that these Ministers draw no invidious distinctions (between native and foreigner). But if, as is to be apprehended, this spot of coast come to be hemmed in by rebellion, how is it to hold out for any length of time? Trade has already been long interrupted; goods do not circulate, to the great damage of the native and foreign merchants. Still less is Customs revenue forthcoming. Local banditti are eager to try conclusions (with the Government). Canton braves are flocking hither, nor do funds suffice to send them all home. The only cause that keeps them from revolting at once, is the report that there is a prospect of an early negotiation of peace, and the employment of a foreign force to put down the rebels; and if even this cannot be brought about, they will not wait for the rebels, but will possess themselves of the city without more ado.

At such a moment, when the danger of the North and South of the Empire is pitted against its safety, if, still watching and waiting in silence, your servants were not to speak that they do know, their crime, in that it would affect the welfare of the State, would be yet more grave than it is; neither could ten thousand deaths adequately atone for their transgression. The only resource (they have to suggest) now, is the negotiation of peace without loss of time, so that the British and French may utterly put away their hostile feeling; they would then reasonably (or, they might then naturally,) lend us their troops, and with their co-operation the Empire might be in some degree relieved from the danger of war in the North and South.

The Treaties concluded at Tien-tsin, submitted to your Majesty by Kweiliang and his colleagues, you were graciously pleased to sanction. The four propositions advanced last spring by the Ministers are, it is true, in excess of the Treaty, but they have been brought forward because of the collision at Takoo; and if what is asked be not now conceded, the business in hand cannot really be brought to an issue (*lit.*, the game cannot, indeed, be played out).

Your servants, early and late laying their plans (or, deliberating) in secret, (submit that if what they propose be) done, there is some hope of restoring things; if it be not, the state of the North and South will be such as they cannot bear to imagine; and, inasmuch as when things come to such a pass, the single lives of your servants laid down in the service of the State would avail it nothing, they cannot refrain from setting the truth detailedly before your Majesty, whom, looking upward, they implore of your celestial bounty to yield to circumstances beyond the usual limit (of concession), and by authorizing in full the operation of the Treaties concluded with the English and French at Peking, and the satisfaction of the four requests preferred by them, to afford some hope of an immediate termination of war both in the North and in the South.

As to the admission of these Ministers into Peking and the exchange of ratifications, orders can be given to Sieh Hwan, in accordance with (or, on receipt of) your Majesty's pleasure, to hasten northward by sea, and arrange everything relating to these questions in a satisfactory manner, to the preservation of the great interests at stake.

Trembling beyond measure while they wait Your Majesty's commands, your servants forward their joint memorial, reverently prepared, by the fastest post (4), and, prostrate, implore thereon the sacred glance of your Majesty, and your instructions thereanent.

A respectful memorial, (stated to have been) despatched upon the 24th of the 4th moon of the 10th year (13th June, 1860).

#### Notes.

The two paragraphs at the foot of p. 96, in brackets, I believe to be an interpolation.

(1.) Chang Kwoh-liang is stated to have put an end to himself.

(2.) Yen-chau is a department intersected by the River Tsien-tang, falling into Hang-chow Bay.

(3.) This anachronism, no less than the general interference with the

argument of the whole passage, inclines me to regard it as an interpolation of the person who procured me this paper.

(4.) At the rate of 600 *li*, pressed to the utmost; the fastest speed of which the courier is capable.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary*.

Inclosure 2 in No. 37.

*Memorandum.*

THERE appears to be no doubt that Ho Kwei-tsing has been degraded for the late disaster before Nanking. I have been unable to obtain the Decree, but it is said to command that Ho be sent a prisoner to Peking, there to be tried.

Sieh, appointed some time since his coadjutor in the Commissionership of Mercantile, that is, Foreign Affairs, is stated to have taken over the "kwan-fang," or seal of Commissioner, yesterday.

Ho's successor, as Governor-General of the Two Kiang, is Tsang Kwoh-fau, as Minister, who has much distinguished himself as Commissioner of War against the rebels in Kiang-si, the comparative tranquillity of which province is entirely attributed to his exertions. He is believed to be still at Kwan-teh, to the south-west of the Tai-hu or Great Lake, where it is supposed he is concerting operations with Chang Yuh-liang, that General being in force between Hang-chow and Kia-hing. The accounts from those places, and, indeed, from others along the Grand Canal, favour the opinion that the Provincial Government will presently be enabled to reassert its authority throughout this important region. The Imperialist reverses appear to have been no little exaggerated, many towns and cities having been abandoned, or stated to be abandoned, before the appearance of any enemy. The actual presence of the long-haired, or Nanking rebels, at places this side of Soo-chow is not well authenticated.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary*.  
*Chinese Secretary's Office, Shanghai, June 27, 1860.*

No. 38.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 26.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, June 30, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that his Excellency the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Her Majesty's Ambassador in China, arrived at this place, on the 29th instant, in the steam-ship "Feroze," of Her Majesty's Indian Navy, and that his Excellency Baron Gros reached Shanghai on the previous day.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 39.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 26.)*

(Extract,)

*Shanghai, June 30, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that Sir Hope Grant and Vice-Admiral Hope arrived here on Saturday the 16th instant, on which day they called upon General de Montauban and agreed, together with Vice-Admiral Charner, who had come over from Woo-sung, that a Conference should be held at 12 o'clock on the following Monday.

On Monday, the 18th instant, the two Generals and the two Admirals met at the house of the French General, when the following decisions were arrived at.

1. That General de Montauban, with the French, should be disembarked in the neighbourhood of Chakoa, and Sir Hope Grant, with the English force,



on the left bank of the Peh-tang, subject to any change consequent on a further reconnaissance to be made by the naval and military authorities.

2. That the landing at the above-mentioned spots should take place on the 15th of July, or as soon after as possible.

3. That ten days before the actual day fixed upon for the landing a place of rendezvous be named, in order to ensure the simultaneous appearance of the allied forces near the mouth of the Peiho.

4. That measures be taken to disarm and expel from the river certain suspicious-looking junks which have arrived in the Shanghai waters, and which were causing much alarm amongst the inhabitants of the native town.

The landing-place chosen by General de Montauban appears to be the most practicable of any to the southward, within reasonable distance of the Peiho forts. There is a small creek at that point which can be entered by the boats at half tide, a bar at the entrance preventing their doing so at low water. It is about twenty-five miles from the forts, consequently the troops will have to carry four or five days' provisions with them, in the event of bad weather preventing communication with the ships.

With regard to the second paragraph, I can hold out to your Lordship no prospect of the landing taking place on the 15th of July. The French cannot possibly be ready for active operations by that day. A great many of their artillery and transport ponies are still here, and will not be embarked for the North before the 2nd or 3rd proximo.

On arrival at Che-foo they will have to be trained to draw artillery, &c., a difficulty which, I trust, may be soon overcome, as they show aptitude for draught work.

Taking all things into consideration, I am of opinion that the 25th of July will be much nearer the time for commencing operations than the 15th.

Very satisfactory accounts have been received of the French disembarkation at Che-foo. The country people, who were at first frightened, have since become re-assured, and bring poultry, vegetables, &c., to the camp for sale. The water is pronounced to be good, and sufficiently abundant.

Sir Hope Grant and Vice-Admiral Hope left Shanghai about a week ago to join the English force at Ta-lien-hwan.

The Taoutae of Shanghai having reported to General de Montauban that the rebels were in force about twenty-five miles off, a party composed of 300 French and 300 English soldiers, with four guns, was sent to occupy a position about seven or eight miles from Shanghai. The party returned this morning, having remained out some days, without seeing or hearing anything of the rebels.

I regret to say that two French chartered ships have been wrecked and their cargoes lost; one, the "Reine des Clipper," having on board the winter clothing for the army and the medical stores; the other, the "Alexander Raleigh," principally laden with coal.

General de Montauban and Staff leave Shanghai for Che-foo on the 2nd proximo.

No. 40.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 13.)*

*French Head-Quarters, Che-foo, Gulf of Pecheli,  
July 11, 1860.*

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that General de Montauban and Staff arrived here on Thursday morning, the 4th instant. He found the French camp well established, the health of the troops excellent, and a plentiful supply of all sorts of provisions coming into the market every morning, with the exception of bullocks and sheep, which do not appear to abound in this neighbourhood.

Within this last three or four days mules of a very superior description have been offered for sale, of which upwards of sixty have been bought, and there is every prospect of considerably increasing the number before our departure.

General de Montauban, on arriving here, found a letter from Sir Hope Grant, proposing, in order to secure a sufficient supply of water for the English troops, that a small combined force of English and French should immediately

proceed to Peh-tang, establish itself there, and await the arrival of the rest of the troops.

The French General did not accede to this, on the ground that it might, in self-defence, lead to an attack of the Peiho forts; and as Sir Hope Grant had, since writing the above-mentioned letter, disembarked his force at Ta-lien-hwan, and found a sufficiency of water there, not only to supply the troops, &c., but also the ships, the object of the proposed movement ceased to exist.

Sir Hope Grant arrived here yesterday, when it was agreed, at a Conference with General de Montauban and Admiral Charner, that the French General should write to Sir H. Grant on the 20th instant, and state the exact day on which he will start from Che-foo. \*

2ndly. The rendezvous for anchorage, previous to proceeding to the different points for disembarkation, was fixed.

3rdly. Admiral Charner is to send a gun-boat, or small vessel, having on board the Chief of the Staff, &c., to reconnoitre the sea-shore between Chakoo and eight miles from the Peiho river, but not to go further north; the British Commanders to make a reconnaissance to the north of the Peiho, should they be so inclined.

4thly. A Conference to be held immediately on the arrival of the Allied Commanders-in-chief, at the anchorage mentioned in No. 2.

I have much satisfaction in informing your Lordship that the French Commanders-in-chief are doing their utmost to enable them to leave Che-foo at the earliest possible date, and I am in great hopes, should no unforeseen occurrence arise, that the French force will be embarked and ready to start by the evening of the 25th of July.

Baron Gros arrived here this morning.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ST. GEORGE FOLEY, *Colonel,*  
*Commissioner at French Head-Quarters.*

No. 41.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 13.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, July 16, 1860.*

THE insurgents are still at Soo-chow, and, although there are reports of their intention to make a move in this direction, there is reason to doubt whether they will make the attempt. They are badly armed and short of ammunition, and the possession of a seaport enabling them to communicate with foreigners would be very important to them as a means of supplying these wants. I fear, chiefly, the indiscreet visits of missionaries and others to their head-quarters, as it may convey the impression to them of our sympathy with, or fear of, them, and in either case they would be encouraged to present themselves in this neighbourhood.

There is a report, which I am inclined to believe, of a reply from the Emperor having been received to the Memorial addressed by Ho and Wang, inclosed in my despatch of the 29th June last. I am told it urges an arrangement which should stop our troops from going to the North, and that it expresses great indignation at the proposal of calling in foreign help against the insurgents, stating that the Northern army is sufficient to check the barbarians and put down the rebels. I cannot vouch, however, for the accuracy of this account, as I have not seen the document.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 42.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 16.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, July 2, 1860.*

MR. BRUCE has had the goodness to place the services of Mr. Wade at my disposal, in order that he may accompany the Special Embassy in the capacity of Chinese Secretary.



Mr. Wade's qualifications as a Chinese scholar and efficient public officer are well known to your Lordship, and require no commendation from me. He was attached in a similar character to my former mission, and there is no person whom I would prefer to have with me as an adviser at this critical conjuncture, when matters of great delicacy and importance affecting our future relations with China are likely to present themselves for consideration. At the same time, I think it not improbable that, during the course of the discussions which may take place, questions may arise upon which it would be a great advantage to me to have it in my power to consult Mr. Parkes. I have accordingly, with Mr. Bruce's consent and concurrence, addressed to that gentleman the letter of which a copy is herewith inclosed, requesting him, if he can be spared at Canton, to join me, at least for a limited period of time.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 42.

*The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Parkes.*

Sir,

June 30, 1860.

I AM aware of the great importance of the office which you fill at Canton, and I should be very unwilling to invite you to take any step which would interfere with the proper discharge of the duties appertaining to it.

At the same time, I cannot but feel that your ability and experience would be of great value to me in the North, if, at the present critical moment in our relations with China, I could have the advantage of your services in that quarter.

Should you, therefore, be of opinion that you could absent yourself from Canton, even for a limited period of time, without prejudice to the interests which are there entrusted to your care, I venture to request that you will, at your earliest convenience, join me in the Gulf of Pecheli.

The application which I now address to you has Mr. Bruce's sanction; and he desires me to say that he will take into consideration, and, if he deems it feasible, give effect to any arrangement you may suggest to him for facilitating your temporary absence from Canton.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 43.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 13.)*

My Lord,

Shanghai, July 5, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copies of an Address to me from the mercantile community of this place, and of my answer thereto.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 43.

*Address of the Mercantile Community of Shanghai to the Earl of Elgin.*

May it please your Excellency,

IN approaching your Excellency on the present occasion, we beg to assure you that we are fully sensible of the delicacy of the position which you have been called upon to fill.

We recall to mind, however, that we are addressing one who, on his first visit to China, was pleased of his own accord to invite the expression of our opinions; and we cannot doubt that we shall be excused if, at this more critical conjuncture, we venture, unasked, to lay before your Excellency, our views

egarding the policy which we conceive to be most to the furtherance of our permanent interests in this country.

Dependent as these interests are upon a state of peace, it is never without reluctance that we contemplate the necessity of a resort to hostilities; it cannot, however, have escaped your Excellency's penetration that our position in China has always in times past been prejudicially affected by a belief on the part of the Chinese that we are ready to submit to any sacrifice for the sake of trade; and, persuaded as we are that all sacrifices of the kind, if not wholly nugatory, are productive of but momentary benefit, we believe it not to be beyond our province, as merchants, to deprecate any course that might perpetuate this dangerous tradition in the minds of the Chinese, or that, by concluding too hasty a peace, may sow the seeds of a future war at no distant period.

The Treaty negotiated by your Excellency at Tien-tsin two years ago promises us many advantages. The success which has attended the perfidious attempt to deprive Her Majesty's Ministers of the Treaty-right of free access to Peking, we must think will encourage the Imperial Government to oppose the fulfilment of whatever stipulations do not accord with its pretensions to supremacy and exclusiveness; and its opposition to these, if successful, will, we venture to predict, be speedily extended to the new commercial privileges it is pledged to concede.

While, therefore, we do not assume to question the wisdom of Her Majesty's Government in entrusting the settlement of the difficulties now existing, to an officer of greater rank and power than those possessed by the Minister who so ably represented Her Majesty in this country, we take upon us to express a hope that the vigorous policy which, we feel, a want of means alone has rendered for the moment unsuccessful, will be firmly adhered to, and that no consideration for what may appear to be more immediately our interests as a mercantile community, will deter your Excellency from the prosecution of those measures which, although they temporarily interrupt our trade, will in the end secure us against a repetition of those international misunderstandings which may seriously and permanently injure it.

(Signed)

JARDINE, MATHESON & Co.  
DENT & Co.  
LINDSAY & Co.  
And 29 others.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 43.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Mercantile Community of Shanghai.*

Gentlemen,

*Shanghai, June 5, 1860.*

I HAVE frequently on former occasions, in the discharge of my duties in this country, availed myself of information furnished by you at my request; and I am glad that at the present conjuncture you should have come spontaneously forward to communicate to me your views and sentiments, in reference to matters in which you must necessarily feel the most lively interest.

Without departing from the reserve which it is my duty to maintain, I cannot, as you will no doubt at once perceive, discuss the questions of public policy which are raised in your Address; I may, however, remark that the Governments of England and France have sent large armaments to this quarter, with the intention of placing the relations between those countries and China upon a permanently pacified and satisfactory footing, and, as a first step towards that end, with the immediate purpose of enforcing on the Peking Court respect for the obligations of Treaties. It is highly creditable to your patriotism and public spirit that you should be willing, in your capacity of merchants, to make any sacrifice which you may be required to bear in order to render this lesson effectual.

You refer with much delicacy, yet in language of which the import cannot be mistaken, to the confidence and esteem with which the conduct of Her Majesty's Minister in China, under circumstances of great difficulty and trial, has inspired those who have had the best means of watching and appreciating it. This is a topic upon which, for obvious reasons, it is impossible for me to dilate; I may, however, state that his Excellency has placed unreservedly at my disposal



all the information necessary to enable me to estimate rightly the present state of affairs in this country, and that I believe there is no difference of opinion between us as to the course which ought to be pursued.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 44.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 13.)*

(Extract.)

"Feroze," Ta-lien-hwan, July 11, 1860.

I REACHED this anchorage on Monday the 9th instant. The inclosed returns show the number of ships of war, transports, and troops collected here. All are in a condition of the highest efficiency. The arrangements in every department are excellent, and reflect the utmost credit on the Commanders-in-chief and others responsible for them.

It is manifest, however, that this perfection in arrangement and preparation has not been attained without a very considerable outlay. Every day's delay adds to that outlay.

On the day of my arrival at this place, I was informed by Vice-Admiral Hope and Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant that they had come to an understanding with the Commanders-in-chief of the French forces, to the effect that no hostile operation should be commenced before the 15th of the month, and that the Commanders-in-chief of neither force should make a movement in advance without giving ten days' notice to the Commanders-in-chief of the other.

The French authorities are making every exertion to complete their arrangements, and the delays have arisen from circumstances beyond their control.

I have hitherto refrained from making any overture to the Chinese Government, and even from communicating to it the fact of my arrival, because I apprehend that if I were to take any step of that nature, under existing circumstances, after an ultimatum has been tendered and rejected, and before any proof has been given of our ability to enforce our demands, my motive in doing so would be misunderstood, and that it would be supposed, either that we are ashamed of our former policy or distrustful of our strength. At the same time it is obvious that if the period of inaction lasts, and if the Chinese authorities take advantage of it to make advances towards me, I may find myself in a position of considerable difficulty: I may have to choose between the rejection of proposals apparently sufficient, and their acceptance under conditions not the most favourable to the establishment of permanently pacific relations with the Empire.

Inclosure 1 in No. 44.

NUMBER and Strength of Men-of-war for Service in the North of China,  
July 11, 1860.

| Class.                      | Number. | Number Effective. | Guns. |
|-----------------------------|---------|-------------------|-------|
| Screw frigates .. ..        | 2       | 2                 | 102   |
| Paddle-wheel ditto .. ..    | 3       | 3                 | 48    |
| Sailing ditto .. ..         | 2       | 2                 | 40    |
| Paddle-wheel sloops .. ..   | 5       | 5                 | 30    |
| Corvettes .. ..             | 4       | 4                 | 73    |
| Despatch gun-boats .. ..    | 5       | 5                 | 24    |
| Gun-boats .. ..             | 18      | 18                | 36    |
| Indian navy .. ..           | 6       | 1                 | 8     |
| Men-of-war transports .. .. | 5       |                   |       |
| Tenders, &c. .. ..          | 8       | 1                 |       |
| Total .. ..                 | 58      | 41                | 261   |

## Inclosure 2 in No. 44.

## RETURN of Transports in Ta-lien-hwan, July 11, 1860.

| Cornet<br>over. | Names.             | Cornet<br>over. | Names.            |
|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| 10              |                    | 56              | Vortigern.        |
| 12              | Granada            | 57              | Daniel Rankin.    |
| 13              | Tasmania.          | 58              | Ninurod.          |
| 14              | Cressy.            | 59              | Cambodia.         |
| 15              | Octavia.           | 60              |                   |
| 16              | Mars.              | 61              | Lady Anne.        |
| 17              | Walmer Castle.     | 62              | Eranee.           |
| 18              | Macduff.           | 63              | Brandon.          |
| 19              | Miles Barton.      | 64              | Matilda Atheling. |
| 20              |                    | 65              | Ocean Home.       |
| 21              | Earl of Clare.     | 67              | Queen of England. |
| 23              | Pioneer.           | 68              | Punjaub.          |
| 24              | Rajah of Cochin.   | 69              | Dalhousie.        |
| 25              | Michigan.          | 70              |                   |
| 26              | Euxine.            | 71              | Merchantman.      |
| 27              | Zuleika.           | 72              | York.             |
| 28              | Elizabeth.         | 73              | Mary Shepherd.    |
| 29              | City of Poonah.    | 74              | Sirius.           |
| 30              |                    | 75              | Frank Flint.      |
| 31              | Athletæ.           | 76              | Trimontaine.      |
| 32              | Bosphorus.         | 78              | Eastern Empire.   |
| 34              | Burlington.        | 79              |                   |
| 35              | Alfred.            | 80              |                   |
| 36              | Hougoumont.        | 81              |                   |
| 37              | Minden.            | 82              |                   |
| 38              | Winifred.          | 83              |                   |
| 39              | Iskender Shah.     | 84              |                   |
| 40              |                    | 85              |                   |
| 41              | Queen of the East. | 86              |                   |
| 42              | Statesman.         | 87              |                   |
| 43              | Forerunner.        | 89              |                   |
| 45              | Indomitable.       | 90              |                   |
| 46              | Boyne.             | 91              | Viscount Canning. |
| 47              | Shah Allum.        | 92              | Armenian.         |
| 48              |                    | 93              |                   |
| 49              | Maldou.            | 94              | Carthage.         |
| 50              |                    | 95              |                   |
| 51              | British Flag.      | 96              | Lightning.        |
| 52              | Clarendon.         | 97              |                   |
| 53              | Dartmouth.         | 98              |                   |
| 54              | Edith Moore.       |                 |                   |

| Cornet<br>under. | Names.           | Cornet<br>under. | Names.                |
|------------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------------|
| 10               | Scotland.        | 37               | Will. Stevenson.      |
| 12               | Khersonese.      | 38               | America.              |
| 13               | Melbourne.       | 39               | Edward.               |
| 14               | Mauritius.       | 40               |                       |
| 15               | Thunder.         | 41               | Zouave.               |
| 16               | Powerful.        | 42               | Henrietta Helena.     |
| 17               | Sir W. Peel.     | 43               | Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy. |
| 18               | Adelaide.        | 45               | Forest Eagle.         |
| 19               | Imperatriz.      | 46               | Hurricane.            |
| 20               |                  | 47               | Faize Allum.          |
| 21               | Chusan.          | 48               | Good Success.         |
| 23               | Azoff.           | 49               | Celestial Breeze.     |
| 24               | Kate Hooper.     | 50               |                       |
| 25               | Fanny Mc Henry.  | 51               |                       |
| 26               |                  | 52               |                       |
| 27               |                  | 53               |                       |
| 28               | Kennington.      | 54               | Empress.              |
| 29               | Natolia.         | 56               | Dacotah.              |
| 30               |                  | 57               | Kingfisher.           |
| 31               | Sebastopol.      | 58               | Willy.                |
| 32               | Regina.          | 59               | Hollands Trouw.       |
| 34               | Beloochee.       | 60               |                       |
| 35               | Atiet Rahimon.   | 61               | Flying Scud.          |
| 36               | Prince of Wales. | 62               | Fearnought.           |



| Cornet<br>under. | Names.            | Cornet<br>under. | Names.           |
|------------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 63               | Patrician.        | 82               | Norden.          |
| 64               | Negotiator.       | 83               | Auguste Hillman. |
| 65               | Jura.             | 84               | Lincelles.       |
| 67               | Albuera.          | 85               | Punjaub Second.  |
| 68               | Jessamine         | 86               | Dayspring.       |
| 69               | Fatte Shah Allum. | 87               | Maria Frederica. |
| 70               |                   | 89               | Jacoba Cornelia. |
| 71               | Malabar.          | 90               |                  |
| 72               | Ally.             | 91               | Harkaway.        |
| 73               | Lancashire Witch. | 92               | Glendower.       |
| 74               | Drie Gebroeders.  | 93               | Stately.         |
| 75               | Commerte.         | 94               | Queensberry.     |
| 76               | Albion.           | 95               | Virginie.        |
| 78               | Mischief.         | 96               | Shantung.        |
| 79               | Norma.            | 97               | Albert Edward.   |
| 80               |                   | 98               | Gamecock.        |
| 81               | Alice Thorndike.  |                  |                  |

MORNING STATE of the Forces in China, under the Command of Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, K.C.B.

| Corps as Brigaded.          | Present and fit for Duty at Ta-lien Bay. |           |                    |            |                         |                | On Command at Hong-Kong, Chusan, &c. |           |                  |            |                         |                | Staff and otherwise employed, and Detached. |            |                         |                | Sick.                      |           |                            |                         | Troop Horses.  |               | Alterations since Yesterday. |         |          |       | Remarks. |         |         |     |     |     |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|------------|-------------------------|----------------|--------------------------------------|-----------|------------------|------------|-------------------------|----------------|---------------------------------------------|------------|-------------------------|----------------|----------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-------------------------|----------------|---------------|------------------------------|---------|----------|-------|----------|---------|---------|-----|-----|-----|
|                             | Field Officers.                          | Captains. | Other Officers.    | Sergeants. | Trumpeters or Drummers. | Rank and File. | Field Officers.                      | Captains. | Other Officers.  | Sergeants. | Trumpeters or Drummers. | Rank and File. | Officers.                                   | Sergeants. | Trumpeters or Drummers. | Rank and File. | Non-Commissioned Officers. | Officers. | Non-Commissioned Officers. | Trumpeters or Drummers. | Rank and File. | Fit for Duty. | Sick.                        | Joined. | Quitted. | Died. |          | Joined. | Horses. |     |     |     |
|                             |                                          |           |                    |            |                         |                |                                      |           |                  |            |                         |                |                                             |            |                         |                |                            |           |                            |                         |                |               |                              |         |          |       |          |         |         |     |     |     |
| 1st King's Dragoon Guards   | 1                                        | 3         | 4                  | 12         | 3                       | 169            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | 183                          | 3       | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... |     |
| Probyn's Horse              | ...                                      | 1         | { E. 16<br>N. 16 } | 51         | 6                       | 345            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | 422                          | 11      | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... |     |
| Rane's Horse                | ...                                      | ...       | { E. 15<br>N. 11 } | 85         | 8                       | 276            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | 335                          | 5       | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... |     |
| Royal Artillery             | 4                                        | 10        | 30                 | 53         | 17                      | 1,378          | 1                                    | 2         | 3                | 20         | 2                       | 296            | 1                                           | 8          | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | 759                          | 25      | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... |     |
| Madras Mounted Troop        | ...                                      | 1         | { N. 6<br>N. 6 }   | 12         | 3                       | 163            | 1                                    | 1         | { E. 2<br>N. 2 } | 4          | 1                       | 464            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| Royal Engineers             | 1                                        | 2         | 8                  | 12         | 8                       | 124            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| Madras Sappers              | ...                                      | 1         | { E. 7<br>N. 3 }   | 9          | 4                       | 214            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| Military Train              | ...                                      | 1         | 5                  | 21         | 21                      | 4              | 220                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 2nd Battalion 1st Royals    | ...                                      | 2         | 6                  | 19         | 36                      | 14             | 455                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 1st Battalion 2nd Queen's   | ...                                      | 2         | 6                  | 20         | 26                      | 18             | 555                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 31st Battalion 3rd Buffs    | ...                                      | 3         | 6                  | 16         | 40                      | 16             | 694                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 31st Regiment               | ...                                      | 3         | 6                  | 21         | 39                      | 18             | 815                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 1st Battalion 4th Buffs     | ...                                      | 1         | 3                  | 16         | 14                      | 12             | 595                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| Royal Marines               | ...                                      | 1         | 2                  | 10         | 14                      | 12             | 498                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 2nd Battalion 60th Rifles   | ...                                      | 3         | 6                  | 23         | 46                      | 16             | 738                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 67th Regiment               | ...                                      | 4         | 6                  | 21         | 40                      | 20             | 738                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 87th Royal Irish Fusiliers  | ...                                      | 2         | 4                  | 13         | 29                      | 14             | 524                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 96th Regiment               | ...                                      | ...       | ...                | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 3rd Bombay Native Infantry  | ...                                      | ...       | ...                | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 5th ditto                   | ...                                      | ...       | ...                | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 8th Punjab Infantry         | ...                                      | ...       | { E. 13<br>N. 16 } | 44         | 17                      | 636            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 13th ditto                  | ...                                      | ...       | { E. 13<br>N. 19 } | 50         | 20                      | 757            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 19th ditto                  | ...                                      | ...       | { N. 19<br>N. 8 }  | 30         | 14                      | 323            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| Regiment of Looshanah       | ...                                      | ...       | ...                | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| 21st Madras Native Infantry | ...                                      | ...       | ...                | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                  | ...       | ...              | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                                         | ...        | ...                     | ...            | ...                        | ...       | ...                        | ...                     | ...            | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |
| Total                       | 39                                       | 71        | 300                | 645        | 239                     | 10,262         | 11                                   | 41        | 112              | 423        | 129                     | 6,894          | 33                                          | 39         | 459                     | 10             | 6                          | 36        | 656                        | 1,689                   | 40             | ...           | ...                          | ...     | ...      | ...   | ...      | ...     | ...     | ... | ... | ... |

Head-Quarters, Ta-lien Bay, July 11, 1860.

Grand Total, 30,192.

(Signed) FREDK. STEPHENSON, Deputy Adjutant-General.



No. 45.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 13.)*

My Lord,

“*Feroze*,” *Ta-lien-hwan*, July 12, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Hope to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, and of a Memorandum placed in my hands by the latter, embodying the results of certain communications which have passed between the Commanders-in-chief of the English and French forces, with the view of fixing a time for a joint attack on the Takoo forts.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 45.

*Vice-Admiral Hope to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

“*Chesapeake*,” *Ta-lien-hwan*, July 9, 1860.

AS I gather from General Montauban's letter to your Excellency that he may be prepared to proceed to the Peiho between the 20th and 25th July, and as I am precluded by a slight accident from leaving my ship at present, and will therefore be unable to accompany you to Che-foo, I have to suggest that we should make the inclosed proposition, as arranged in conversation between us, to General Montauban and Admiral Charner.

Should our proposition not be accepted, then it will be very desirable to keep matters open, which can be done by alleging the necessity of further consultation with myself and Lord Elgin.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 45.

*Memorandum.*

M. LE Général de Montauban écrira et indiquera le 20 Juillet, le jour précis de son départ de Che-foo.

M. le Général et M. l'Amiral Charner conviennent du point et comme mouillage des flottes.

M. le Général Montauban et M. l'Amiral Charner annoncent qu'il leur est nécessaire d'envoyer un bâtiment léger reconnaître la côte entre Che-foo et un point situé à huit milles du Peiho, mais qu'ils n'iront pas plus au nord.

Il reste entendu que les Commandants-en-chef Anglais pourront

1. PROPOSED that both the fleets shall leave for the rendezvous off the Peiho, on the earliest day that shall be agreed upon between the 20th and 25th July inclusive.

2. That the fleets shall be anchored about twenty miles from the shore, at either of the rendezvous marked A or B on the accompanying chart, of which B is exactly equi-distant from the Che-kaow and the Peh-tang, the proposed landing-places, and at a little to the northward, which appears to afford better water for anchorage. A sketch is added, showing the proposed mode of anchoring the fleet.

3. That it is expedient no further reconnaissance of the Peiho or its vicinity shall take place until after the fleets have left Che-foo and Ta-lien-hwan respectively, but that when this is done it is desirable that the Commanders-in-chief should push on to the rendezvous, in order, after meeting there, to complete any recon-

faire une reconnaissance au nord du Peiho.

Qu'une Conférence aura lieu au mouillage, &c., entre les Commandants-en-chef à ce sujet.

Le Vice-Amiral,  
(Signé) L. CHARNER.  
Le Général Commandant-en-chef,  
C. DE MONTAUBAN.

naissance they may think proper as speedily as possible, and also that then such surveys of their intended anchorages as they should judge necessary shall be completed without delay.

4. It would probably be expedient at the same time to make something in the shape of a demonstration with a few ships off the Peiho, in order to draw off the attention of the Chinese from the real point of attack.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT,  
*Lieutenant-General.*  
J. HOPE.

No. 46.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received September 13.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, September 13, 1860.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, extract of a letter from Vice-Admiral Hope, dated the 12th July, reporting generally on the arrangements made for the conduct of operations in China.

A copy of the chart showing the distribution of the force at Ta-lien-hwan Bay is also inclosed.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINÉ.

Inclosure in No. 46.

*Vice-Admiral Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

(Extract.)

*"Chesapeake," Ta-lien-hwan Bay, July 12, 1860.*

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that I arrived here on the 25th ultimo, on which day the ships were at anchor in the Bay, the greater part of the expedition being assembled, and in force amply sufficient to commence operations.

On my way up, I visited the harbours both of Wei-hai-wei and Che-foo, and satisfied myself that in no respect would they have proved sufficient in size to hold a fleet of this description, with any regard to convenience, or even safety in bad weather. The entire absence of fresh water at the former, and the scanty supply at the latter of these harbours, barely sufficient for the use of the French expedition, would, even if the case had been otherwise, have placed them entirely out of the question as a rendezvous for this fleet.

On my arrival here, finding that the supply of water was likely to prove scanty, and feeling very confident that there was little prospect of the French force being able to move until the end of July, I requested Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to land the army immediately; and on the annexed charts their Lordships will observe the distribution of the force, selected with reference to the supply of water.

Without such a measure I should have found it impossible even to keep the supply of water in the fleet up to its then state. Now I hope to have the fleet complete prior to the embarkation of the army: and while on this subject I feel pleasure in stating that to the zeal and mechanical ability of Captain Lord John Hay, of the "Odin," I am much indebted for the prospect of such a satisfactory result.

The expedition having been provisioned at Hong Kong when the supplies were low, I was enabled to place only forty-two days' in each transport, and sixty days' more, for the troops, were placed in each, for their use when landed by the Commissariat of the army.



Such an arrangement, though at the time inevitable, being attended with serious inconvenience, I am now engaged in transferring all the Commissariat provisions of the European troop-ships to store-ships, and in completing them all to ninety days' naval provisions, which my means now enable me to accomplish; a quantity sufficient to take them back to India. By directions of the Lieutenant-General Commanding, the Deputy Commissary-General supplies the provisions for all native troops and coolies, which are not articles of naval victualling, and also forage. The transports, therefore, conveying native troops and coolies require no re-stowing.

From the resources which now exist in respect of provisions, both at Shanghai and Hong Kong, I hope that on the return of the "Vulcan" and "Urgent" to the fleet I shall be able to complete every ship, both vessels of war and European transports, to three months' from the 1st of August.

I am promised 500 bullocks per month from Shanghai (the first instalment of 250 has arrived to-day), which, if realised, will prove an ample supply. The following steamers are set apart for Commissariat service:—

Transport "Thunder," at Shanghai, for sheep;

Transport "Powerful," at Chusan, for bullocks;

Transports "Chusan" and "Azoff," Indian navy "Berenice" and "Sidney," at Japan, for transport of animals.

On the arrival of the "Walmer Castle" from Japan, I shall be able to appropriate the "Viscount Canning," a seventh steamer, to Commissariat service, and when the troops are landed, the "Australian," an eighth steamer, which will complete the demand upon me for steamers by the Deputy Commissary-General.

The supply of coal at present with the fleet, and in store at Japan, Shanghai, and Hong Kong, has enabled me to acquaint that officer that he may work these vessels in any direction he pleases.

The actual quantity of coal at present, the fleet being complete with the exception of about 1,000 tons which will be supplied from the colliers on passage from Japan, is:—

|                                        |    |    |    | Tons.  |
|----------------------------------------|----|----|----|--------|
| Welsh coal with the fleet, in colliers | .. | .. | .. | 6,000  |
| On passage from Japan                  | .. | .. | .. | 1,200  |
| In dépôt at Japan                      | .. | .. | .. | 6,000  |
| In dépôt at Shanghai                   | .. | .. | .. | 4,700  |
| In dépôt at Hong Kong                  | .. | .. | .. | 2,000  |
| Total                                  | .. | .. | .. | 19,900 |
| Less required to complete the fleet    | .. | .. | .. | 1,200  |
| Total                                  | .. | .. | .. | 18,700 |

The supply of coal to be procured at Hong Kong, as well as that from Japan, has proved so much more reliable than I had any reason to expect, that I am of opinion their Lordships may safely keep back the whole, or such portion of the 25,000 tons demanded in addition for Hong Kong, in my letter of the 11th of April last.

Canton and the other commercial ports remain tranquil, with the exception of Shanghai, where the close vicinity of the rebels has paralyzed trade, and created much alarm.

I have no fear, however, for the safety of the British residents or property, an ample force being left for their protection; and, so far as has been ascertained, it being the wish of the rebels to keep well with the foreigners and encourage trade.

In conclusion, I have only to express the very deep regret I feel that circumstances should have delayed the commencement of operations so long, and to convey the assurance to their Lordships that no effort shall be spared on my part, when they do commence, to bring them to a speedy and successful issue.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Extract.)

*Foreign Office, September 19, 1860.*

I HAVE to state to your Excellency that I approve of the course which you have pursued in the present state of affairs in China, as reported in your despatch of the 11th of July last.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 29.)*

My Lord,

*"Feroze," Ta-lien-hwan, July 24, 1860.*

WHEN the Special Embassies left Europe, it was supposed that, on their arrival in China, they would find either, firstly, that the ultimata presented to the Chinese Government by the English and French Ministers had been accepted, and that pacific relations between England and France, on the one hand, and China on the other, had been accordingly re-established, or, secondly, that in consequence of the rejection of those ultimata, warlike operations had been already commenced.

The actual state of affairs does not altogether correspond with either of these hypotheses. The ultimata have been rejected; but this rejection has not been followed as yet by any acts of hostility, unless, indeed, the occupation of Chusan, and of certain other points on the coast of China, is to be considered as falling within this category.

I considered it therefore advisable that the French and English Ambassadors should come to some formal agreement as to the line of action which they ought to adopt in the position which this state of affairs had created for them, and I accordingly submitted my views on the subject to Baron Gros in a Memorandum, of which I have the honour to inclose a copy herewith. From his reply, of which a copy is likewise inclosed, your Lordship will perceive that his Excellency entirely concurs in the opinion which I have formed respecting the course which our duty prescribes to us at this conjuncture.

I have addressed to the Commanders-in-chief of Her Majesty's naval and military forces in China a communication as nearly as may be in the terms of my Memorandum to Baron Gros.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 48.

*Memorandum by the Earl of Elgin.*

WHEN the Special Embassies left Europe, it was supposed that on their arrival in China they would find either, firstly, that the ultimata forwarded to the Chinese Government by the English and French Ministers had been accepted, and that pacific relations between England and France, on the one hand, and China on the other, had been re-established; or, secondly, that in consequence of the rejection of those ultimata, warlike operations had been already commenced.

The actual state of affairs does not altogether correspond with either of these hypotheses. The ultimata have, indeed, been rejected, but this rejection has not been as yet followed by any act of hostility.

It is, therefore, necessary that the Ambassadors should consider what course they ought to adopt in the position which this conjuncture has created for them.

It may be feared that if they notify their arrival to the Chinese Government before the Commanders-in-chief have made any forward movement, the Court of Peking will take advantage of the proceeding to raise discussions, which will occasion delays that are on every account greatly to be deprecated.

It is, moreover, almost certain that a notification to this effect tendered



under existing circumstances will be accepted by the Chinese authorities as an admission of weakness, and that it will strengthen the conviction of their superiority in the field, with which the occurrences of last year have, it is believed, inspired them.

It is needless to observe, that while this conviction endures there is little reason to hope for the satisfactory settlement of our present differences with China, and still less for the permanent establishment of pacific relations between England and France and this country.

It is, however, of course, proper and necessary that the Imperial Government should be in due time apprized of the presence of the Ambassadors in China, of their authority, and of the object of their Mission.

It appears to the Undersigned that the difficulties of the situation will be best met if the Ambassadors intimate to the Commanders-in-chief that, so far from wishing to interfere in any way with the execution of the plans now in contemplation for the reduction of the Takoo forts and the opening up of the route to Peking, at least as far as Tien-tsin, they are, on the contrary, desirous that effect should be given to them at the earliest period; that they intend to follow the movements of the allied forces, in order that they may be at hand in case any overtures should be addressed to them by the Chinese authorities, but that, unless circumstances should render an earlier communication advisable, they do not purpose to address to the Government of the Emperor any formal notification of their arrival until after they shall have reached Tien-tsin.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 48.

*Memorandum by Baron Gros.*

*A bord du "Du Chayla," en Rade de Tché-fou,  
le 17 Juillet, 1860.*

LE Soussigné a lu avec la plus grande attention le Memorandum confidentiel que son honorable collègue d'Angleterre lui a fait l'honneur de lui remettre, le 16 de ce mois, et il ne saurait mieux faire, pour y répondre, que de copier ici textuellement quelques passages de la dépêche qu'il a adressée à son Excellence M. le Ministre des Affaires Étrangères de France, le 11 de ce mois; les voici:—

"Dès que je serai fixé sur le plan de campagne que les Commandants-en-chef alliés auront arrêté, je me rendrai auprès de Lord Elgin, en ce moment à Ta-lien-hwan, et nous conviendrons ensemble de l'attitude que nous aurons à prendre pendant les événements qui se préparent. Si rien ne vient modifier les Conventions provisoires que nous avons à peu près arrêtés d'avance, nous irons devant l'embouchure du Peiho attendre que les forts soient enlevés, la rivière rendu libre, et que Tien-tsin, au pouvoir des alliés, devienne de nouveau le séjour des deux Ambassadeurs. Ils y attendront les ouvertures que la Cour de Péking pourrait leur adresser, ou ils pourront faire eux-mêmes de nouvelles propositions au Gouvernement Chinois, avant d'en venir à prendre des mesures plus menaçantes pour le siège du Gouvernement que ne peut être l'occupation de Tien-tsin.

"Jusqu'à présent, le Cabinet de Péking, dont le dernier acte envers nous a été le rejet de notre ultimatum, a gardé le silence le plus absolu à notre égard. Ce silence nous devons l'observer aussi, puisqu'à notre arrivée nous avons trouvé les opérations militaires commencées (la prise de Chusan et le débarquement de deux armées à quelques lieues seulement de la capitale) et les affaires remises par les Ministres de France et d'Angleterre entre les mains des Commandants alliés.

"Notre rôle, à Lord Elgin et à moi, ne doit donc commencer maintenant que lorsque le premier coup frappé par les forces Anglo-Françaises aura prouvé au Cabinet de Péking, enorgueilli par le succès de Takou, que le parti qui le pousse à la guerre le compromet d'une manière dangereuse et que toute résistance étant désormais inutile, l'intérêt de sa propre conservation le force à accéder aux demandes que la France et l'Angleterre lui ont déjà adressées.

"Une seule éventualité me semble à craindre, je veux parler de la fuite de l'Empereur en Tartarie. Aussi croyons-nous, Lord Elgin et moi, devoir nous

arrêter à Tien-tsin, si, comme je l'espère, nous pouvons y arriver, et de là, bien plus menacer Péking que le frapper."

Le Soussigné adhère donc facilement au plan de conduite que son honorable collègue d'Angleterre a formulé dans son Mémoire confidentiel, et il s'empres- sera d'adresser à M. le Général de Montauban et à M. l'Amiral Charner une communication qui devra les engager à poursuivre, avec toute l'activité possible, les opérations militaires déjà en voie d'exécution et dont le résultat doit être de donner aux deux Ambassadeurs la possibilité d'aller s'établir à Tien-tsin pour y agir en raison des éventualités qui se présenteront alors.

(Signé) Bon. GROS.

(Translation.)

*On board the "Duchayla," in the roadstead of Che-foo,  
July 17, 1860.*

THE Undersigned has read with the greatest attention the confidential memorandum which his honourable British colleague did him the honour to forward to him on the 16th of this month, and he cannot do better, in reply, than copy here textually some passages from the despatch which he addressed on the 11th of this month to his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs in France. They are as follows :—

"When I shall be assured of the plan of campaign which the Commander-in-chief shall have determined on, I shall join Lord Elgin, who is at present at Tien-whan, and we shall consult together respecting the attitude we shall have to take during the events now in preparation. If nothing occur to modify the provisional arrangements which have been nearly all determined upon beforehand, we shall proceed to the mouth of the Peiho, to wait until the forts are taken, the river rendered passable, and Tien-tsin, in the power of the Allies, becomes again the residence of the two Ambassadors. They will wait there the overtures which the Court of Peking may make to them, or they may themselves address further proposals to the Chinese Government, before taking measures more menacing to the seat of Government than the occupation of Tien-tsin can be.

"Up to the present time, the Cabinet of Peking, whose last proceeding towards us was the rejection of our ultimatum, has kept the most absolute silence as regards us. It behoves us to be equally silent, because on our arrival we found that military operations had commenced (Chusan being taken, and the two armies disembarked at a distance of a few leagues only from the capital), and that the conduct of affairs had been placed by the French and English Ministers in the hands of the allied Commanders.

"Our task, Lord Elgin's and mine, does not, therefore, now commence until the first blow struck by the Anglo-French force shall have proved to the Cabinet of Peking, still elated with its success at Takoo, that the party which urges the Chinese Government to war compromises it in a dangerous manner, and that all future resistance being useless, a regard for its own safety should force that Government to accede to the demands which France and England have already addressed to it.

"Only one eventuality appears to me to be dreaded, I speak of the flight of the Emperor to Tartary. We think, therefore, Lord Elgin and I, that we ought to stop at Tien-tsin, if, as I hope, we can reach it, and from thence, rather threaten Peking than attack it."

The Undersigned, therefore, readily assents to the plan of operations which his honourable English colleague has laid down in his confidential Memorandum, and he will hasten to address to General de Montauban and Admiral Charner a communication enjoining them to pursue, with the greatest possible activity, the military operations already in course of execution, and the result of which ought to enable the two Ambassadors to establish themselves at Tien-tsin, there to act in accordance with the circumstances which may then arise.

(Signed) Bon. GROS.



## No. 49.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 29.)*

My Lord,

“*Feroze*,” *Ta-lien-hwan*, July 25, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I have received from Sir Hope Grant, in reply to my communication to the Commander-in-chief, which is referred to in my despatch to your Lordship of the 24th July.

Admiral Hope has not yet acknowledged the communication in question, but I have reason to know that it has reached him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 49.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

“*Granada*,” *Ta-lien-hwan*, July 24, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 19th instant, informing me of the intention of the Ambassadors of England and France not to communicate with the Court of Peking until after the allied forces shall have reached Tien-tsin.

I beg to inform your Lordship that the allied fleets will leave their respective ports of *Ta-lien-hwan* and *Che-foo* on the morning of the 26th instant, to rendezvous in latitude  $38^{\circ} 50'$  north, and longitude  $118^{\circ} 15'$  east, from whence they will proceed to the place fixed on for their disembarkation, viz., the neighbourhood of the *Peh-tang* river; and I trust to be able to carry out your Lordship's wishes with as little delay as possible.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

## No. 50.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 29.)*

My Lord,

“*Feroze*,” *Ta-lien-hwan*, July 25, 1860.

I BELIEVE that it was Lord Malmesbury's original intention that Her Majesty's Representative in China should have the rank of Ambassador, and that a different arrangement was eventually adopted only because I agreed with the Commissioners at Shanghai that he should not reside permanently at Peking.

As it is not improbable that the transfer of Her Majesty's Representative from Shanghai to Peking may be one of the results of our present proceedings in this quarter, I venture to suggest whether it might not be advisable to furnish Mr. Bruce with a letter of credence, accrediting him as Ambassador to the Emperor of China, to be delivered, however, only in the event of his taking up his permanent residence at Peking, and being properly received by His Imperial Majesty.

I fear that if the Chinese were to discover that the Representative of Her Majesty at Peking was not an officer of the highest rank, they might make this circumstance an excuse for refusing him access to the Emperor, and perhaps for putting difficulties in the way of his intercourse with the principal dignitaries of the Empire.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 29.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, August 1, 1860.*

A MAN called Heung-jin, a relation of Hung-tze-tsum, and who has been educated by, or has had considerable intercourse with Europeans, is now playing a prominent part among the insurgents, being, as I understand, the second man in authority among them. He has written a pamphlet, of which I trust shortly to be able to send a translation, advocating intercourse with foreigners on a footing of equality, the introduction of steam-vessels, railways, and other western inventions, and containing sounder and more enlightened views of Christianity. He entertains the highest admiration for the talents and virtues of his relation the "Heavenly King," and faith in the revelations which he professes to receive from time to time of the Divine will from the Divine Being himself.

I have as yet no means of judging whether Heung-jin is sincere, or whether, finding that the mass of the population are hostile to the insurgents, he has written this work in the hopes of enlisting the sympathies of Christendom in his favour. Nor do I know how far these opinions on foreign intercourse, so different from the tone and demeanour which have hitherto characterized the leaders of this movement, are making way among them generally. My impression is, that both the prospects of the extension of pure Christianity in China through the instrumentality of these men, and the success of the insurrection among the Chinese, viewed as a political movement against the Tartar Government, have suffered materially from the religious character Hing-tze-touen's leadership has imparted to it.

Not only the gentry and educated classes, but the mass of the people, regard with deep veneration the sages upon whose authority their moral and social education for so many generations has reposed. And the profession of novel doctrines resting on the testimony of a modern and obscure individual, must tend not only to deprive the revolt of its character as a national rising against the Tartar yoke, but must actually transfer to the Tartars and their adherents the prestige of upholding national traditions and principles against the assaults of a numerically insignificant sect.

On the other hand, the insurgents are obliged to fill their ranks with men taken by force in the districts they occupy, and to accept the services of the needy and dissolute, whose only object is robbery and pillage. These men commit excesses wherever they go; and as they are, I believe, compelled to participate in certain external practices considered as the badge of Christianity, the idea of our religion cannot fail to be associated in the minds of the mass of the peaceable population with the sufferings they endure at the hands of its so-called adherents, while its humane and merciful character, so fitted to recommend itself to and to evoke the higher qualities of our common nature, is tarnished by its alliance with men who openly wage a war of extermination against their enemies.

Heung-jin has sent a copy of this pamphlet to the Protestant missionaries, and has invited them to join him at Soo-chow; and the Rev. Mr. Edkins, a very estimable and learned person of that body, conversed with me on the subject. Though I did not consider myself entitled to interfere to prevent his going at a time when other persons were allowed to proceed unquestioned to Soo-chow for purposes of traffic, I addressed him the inclosed letter, pointing out the questionable propriety of the proceeding, and the prejudicial results it may have on the liberty of access hitherto enjoyed by mereantile men to the districts in rebel occupation.

Mr. Edkins, however, considers the call of duty to preach the Gospel to these men as imperative; and I only hope that the same zeal will lead him to protest against the sanguinary, destructive, and unchristian spirit in which these professors of Christianity carry on the war.

Heung-jin has also sent a letter to Mr. Meadows addressed jointly to the Consuls of the three Treaty Powers, through Mr. Jenkins, the Interpreter to the American Consulate, who has lately visited Soo-chow on a trading speculation. It is very undesirable in my opinion, that the Consuls should enter into any communication with the rebels, and I accordingly instructed Mr. Meadows to that effect. I also directed him in future to decline receiving any letter addressed



to others as well as himself, on account of the difficulty of dealing with these matters in common.

I do not like to dogmatize on the prospects of the insurrection. We are without information as to the number of those in its ranks who may be considered as really Christian, and who are said to be devoted to their Chiefs and amenable to discipline. I should infer from the accounts that they show greater determination in the field of battle than the Imperialists, though they are ill provided with fire-arms and ammunition. The possession of Shanghai, and the access thus given to foreign supplies, would soon render them a much more formidable body than they have hitherto been, and in conversation I know that one of their Chiefs expressed the intention, sooner or later, of effecting its capture; but at present the village population seem disposed to resist, and probably the insurgents will in the first instance try to gain foreign support by showing a friendly disposition to merchants and missionaries. None of their warmest advocates as yet assert that they have shown any capacity or wish to organize the districts in their possession. They appear to over-run them, extract their resources, and then abandon them with the exception of some walled towns, which soon lose under their sway all trace of industry and commercial activity. The Government seems unable to put them down, or even to turn to account the aversion felt for them by the rural population, who are thus left without any unity of direction or command to attempt an unavailing resistance, and then see their villages and property destroyed.

It is impossible to witness the calamities arising out of this civil contest without feeling sympathy and regret for the industrious and peaceable mass of the population on whom the burden of these calamities is made to fall.

Inclosure 1 in No. 51.

*Mr. Bruce to the Rev. J. Edkins.*

My dear Sir,

*Shanghai, July 28, 1860.*

IN our rather desultory conversation this morning, I did not perhaps make my meaning perfectly clear.

I do not wish, for very obvious reasons, to be called upon to take part for or against the insurgents. I am not bound by Treaty to assist the Imperialists; and, on the other hand, similarity of belief and sympathy are not grounds sufficient to justify a foreign nation in taking part in a civil contest. The modifications of their pretensions to which you alluded, if accepted by the Chiefs, and their novel anxiety for foreign intercourse, so different from their former haughty tone, are to me strong presumptive proofs that the industrious and quiet part of the Chinese population remain as much indisposed as ever to join them.

At present, the Taipings are merely a body of men in arms against their legitimate Government; and, in my opinion, it is a question open to discussion how far foreigners, who are resident in China under the faith of Treaties with it, and whose privileges and security depend on their faithful observance, are justified in countenancing the movement by their presence and counsels. Certainly I should be very much at a loss to defend the proceeding on any recognized principle of international dealing, were the Chinese authorities to complain of it, or to remonstrate were they in consequence to take measures to put a stop to all intercourse with the district in rebel occupation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 51.

*Consul Meadows to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, July 27, 1860.*

A FEW days ago, Mr. Grew, of this place, having brought to me a Chinese despatch addressed by the chief authority of the Taipings in occupation of the city of Soo-chow to the Plenipotentiaries of England, France, and the

United States, I recommended him to deliver it to yourself directly; and I accompanied him, as well for the purpose of introducing him, as with the view of being at your hand to act as translator in the absence, at the North, of the Chinese Secretary, Mr. Wade. On that occasion you were pleased to decline receiving the despatch, my knowledge of which fact makes me deem it proper to apply to you for instructions under the following circumstances, instead of acting in the first instance according to my own judgment.

A foreign cover has just been handed to me, on opening which I find a Chinese envelope addressed from Soo-chow by Hung Jen-kan, holding the rank of Prince, and Military Councillor among the Taipings, to Messrs. Smith, Edan, and Meadows, as Consuls of the United States, France, and England.

There are convincing reasons for taking the writer to be a near relative of the "Heavenly Prince" Hung Seu-tseuen, the acknowledged Chief of the Taipings, and the originator of their Christianity. He, Hung Jen-kan, the writer of the letter just delivered, is well known to the Protestant missionaries of Hong Kong and Shanghai, among whom he lived as a Christian convert, and whom he left a few years back to join the Taipings at Nanking.

I have informed my colleagues of the United States and France that the letter is here and at their disposal, but that I myself await your instructions as to my course regarding it.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) THOS. T. MEADOWS.

Inclosure 3 in No. 51.

*Mr. Bruce to Consul Meadows.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, July 31, 1860.*

WITH reference to the letter addressed to you, in common with the Consuls of France and the United States, by one of the leaders of the insurgents, I am clearly of opinion that it is both inexpedient and objectionable on principle that Her Majesty's Consuls should hold any communication with the insurgents at Soo-chow, and I have, therefore, to instruct you to take no notice of it.

There are great difficulties in dealing with a letter addressed to the Consuls of different nations jointly, and I consider it will be expedient in future to decline receiving any letter in that form. A previous despatch from the insurgents, it is to be recollected, has been forwarded to Mr. Ward. As it, no doubt, contains some intimation as to their intentions, he will be in a position to consult with the Ambassadors of England and France as to the course to be pursued under existing circumstances.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 52.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 5.)*

My Lord,

*French Head-Quarters, Che-foo, July 23, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that I accompanied General de Montauban, on the 13th instant, to Ta-lien-hwan, when Sir Hope Grant took the opportunity of reviewing the Cavalry and Artillery belonging to his force.

General de Montauban, who is an old Cavalry officer, was much pleased with the review, and has frequently since expressed his admiration of both men and horses.

He was particularly struck with the equipment of the Artillery, and the fine condition of all the horses, which is really extraordinary considering the time they have passed on board ship.

On the 16th instant, the reconnaissance which had been sent by the French Commanders-in-chief returned, having surveyed the line of coast from Cha-koo to within eight miles of the Peiho forts.

The Chief of the Staff, in his report of the reconnaissance, describes the



great difficulty which would attend the landing of troops on this part of the coast, and the total impracticability of disembarking Artillery on account of the great distance to which shallow water extends, and the quantity of soft mud which it would be impossible to get across.

His Excellency the Earl of Elgin, who also arrived at Che-foo on the 10th instant, on being made acquainted, by General de Montauban, with the report of the reconnaissance, dispatched Captain Marten, R.N., in Her Majesty's ship "Roebuck," to request the presence of Sir Hope Grant and Admiral Hope. They arrived at Che-foo on the morning of the 19th instant.

A conference was immediately held, the four Commanders-in-chief being present, at which it was agreed :—

1st. That the two expeditions leave their respective ports on the morning of the 26th of July, to rendezvous at the point previously fixed upon.

2ndly. Admiral Hope undertakes to place a vessel to indicate the point of rendezvous to the south of which the French fleet is to be anchored, and the English to the north, as before arranged. The vessel at the rendezvous to carry the French flag at the fore, and the English flag at the mizen.

3rdly. Admiral Hope undertakes to have the anchorage off the Peh-tang surveyed in readiness for the arrival of the Commanders-in-chief, in order that they may determine the positions of their respective fleets.

It was further agreed upon that the four Commanders-in-chief should push on to the place of rendezvous on the 26th instant, and that immediately on arrival they should proceed together to reconnoitre the mouth of the Peh-tang river, and fix upon the place, or places, for the landing of the two forces, it being deemed totally impracticable for the French troops to disembark anywhere to the south of the Peiho forts.

The re-embarkation of the Artillery, horses, matériel, &c., is now being actively carried on, and I feel confident, should the weather continue favourable, that the French force will be ready to leave Che-foo on the morning of the 26th instant.

The French force to land will consist of 5,500 men, which includes 500 of the "Infanterie de la Marine" from the ships of war, and six batteries of Artillery, making a total of about 6,300 men.

In consequence of greater heat during the past week sickness has been rather on the increase; but on the whole, up to the present date, the health of the French troops has been wonderfully good.

One of the three iron gun-boats brought out in piece on board of the steamship "Weser" will be ready to launch to-morrow or next day; but they will not be fitted out in time to take part in the earlier operations about to commence.

The Russian Ambassador, General Ignatief, arrived here on the 20th instant, stopped twenty-four hours, visited the French camp, and left, as he gave us to understand, for the Peiho.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ST. GEORGE FOLEY.

No. 53.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord, *Foreign Office, October 9, 1860.*

WITH reference to your despatch of the 24th of July last, I have to express to your Lordship my approval of the Memorandum which you addressed to Baron Gros containing your views as to the line of action which should be adopted by the allies in China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 54.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 16.)*

My Lord, "Granada," Peh-tang, August 7, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your Lordship's information, that Mr. Ward, Envoy Extraordinary from the United States to China, called on me yesterday: He told me that a correspondence had passed between himself and the Governor-General of this province, but, as he had with him a translation of the last letter of the series only, I have not had an opportunity of perusing any of the others. I gathered from his verbal statement that he had, in the first instance, written to the Governor-General of the province, not exactly tendering good offices, but informing him of his arrival in the Gulf; adding, that he was a neutral in the contest in which the English and French on the one side, and the Chinese on the other, were about to be engaged, and a well-wisher to both parties.

The Governor-General replied (if I rightly understood Mr. Ward) that, if the English and French Ambassadors chose to take the Peh-tang route, as he, Mr. Ward, had done the year before, they might go to Peking for the ratification of their Treaties.

Mr. Ward answered, that it would be useless to make such a proposal to them.

This provoked from the Governor-General the rejoinder of which Mr. Ward showed me a translation. It was not a very logical document, for it began by the admission—not very clearly expressed, however—that some of the concessions made to us at Tien-tsin in 1858 had been granted by the Emperor in order to get rid of us, and were not intended by him to be permanently binding upon him; and then went on to say that, if we proceeded to Peking in the proper way, we might have our Treaties ratified, as the Emperor did not desire war, but peace; ending with the suggestion that Mr. Ward had much better make known to us the benevolent intentions of the Emperor, as, if the war continued, we should infallibly be again defeated, in which case we should have good ground for reproaching Mr. Ward with his reticence.

Although Mr. Ward thought it right to let me know that these communications had been made to him by the Governor-General of the province, he did not seem to attach much importance to them. Indeed, he closed the conversation by informing me that he found his position here so false, and his chance of usefulness so small, that he intended to leave the Gulf and to return at once to Shanghai.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## No. 55.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 16.)*

(Extract.) Peh-tang, August 8, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your Lordship's information, the copy of a letter from Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to me, describing the occupation of Peh-tang, and other operations in which the force has been engaged since the 1st of this month, and the copy of my reply.

Inclosure 1 in No. 55.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord, Peh-tang Fort, China, August 6, 1860

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the weather having become tolerably favourable, on the evening of the 1st August Admiral Hope was enabled to cross the bar of the Peh-tang river, and I landed with a brigade of Infantry to the south of the forts at the mouth of the river; General Montauban landing an equal force at the same place.



The troops advanced to the raised causeway which runs southward from Peh-tang and bivouacked there. During the night it was ascertained that the forts had been abandoned. At daybreak on the 2nd the town was occupied by the allied forces.

The same day I ascertained that there was no available place for landing higher up the river on the right bank, and large bodies of Cavalry having been observed about four miles to the south, a reconnaissance was made on the morning of the 3rd, along the raised causeway before mentioned. This reconnaissance was pushed forward to the end of the road and into the open country, and came in contact with a large force of the enemy, principally Cavalry; a large entrenchment was also visible.

The object of the reconnaissance having been attained, the troops returned to Peh-tang.

As soon as my Cavalry have landed I propose to push on, and occupy the open country where the enemy are now encamped.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 55.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

*Peh-tang, August 6, 1860.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's letter of this day's date, detailing the steps which have resulted in your occupation of Peh-tang.

I beg to congratulate you on the excellent condition in which the force under your command has arrived at this place.

I sincerely trust that nothing will occur to prevent your Excellency from making at once the forward movement which you inform me you have in contemplation; for at this advanced period of the year I cannot but fear that the objects of the expedition may be compromised by delay.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 56.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 16.)*

(Extract.)

*French Head-Quarters, Peh-tang, August 8, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the French troops, artillery, stores, &c., were all embarked by the evening of the 25th ultimo. General de Montauban and Staff proceeded on board of the "Forbin," having first witnessed the launching of one of the iron gun-boats, brought out, in pieces, by the steam-ship "Weser."

At 6 A.M. on the 26th, the French fleet, consisting of thirty-two vessels, weighed anchor, left Che-foo, and steamed slowly towards the rendezvous, about twenty miles from the Peh-tang river, where it anchored to the left of the English fleet, on the morning of the 28th ultimo.

The Commanders-in-chief immediately held a conference, at which it was agreed that the gun-boats should tow the boats with the troops on board into the river, as early as the tide would permit the crossing of the bar, on Tuesday the 31st ultimo.

On Sunday afternoon the wind got up, and caused such a heavy swell as to render it difficult for small boats to move about.

On Monday both fleets moved to an anchorage about six miles off the River Peh-tang, to be in readiness to disembark the troops the next day.

The wind continuing on Tuesday morning, it was considered by the Admirals in command imprudent to put the men into the boats; consequently it was not until 6:30 A.M. on the 1st of August that the order was given, and the troops, consisting of 2,500 French with four guns, and the same number of English soldiers, commenced disembarking.

The whole was admirably managed; the towing vessels crossed the bar

without accident or delay, and all were anchored by 2:30 P.M., in the river, about 2,000 yards below the forts.

The two Commanders-in-chief landed in the mud, with an escort, and finding it practicable, gave orders for the landing of their respective forces, which was soon effected, the mud at first coming up above their knees, lessening, till at about 500 yards they arrived at some higher and drier ground. About 150 Tartar Cavalry were seen watching the operation, but they soon disappeared, and did not trouble us during the night.

The troops bivouacked on the driest ground they could find, the greater part of them on a raised causeway (the only approach to the town in the rear of the fort), at the end of which was a bridge, which was taken possession of, and occupied throughout the night, by 400 French and English soldiers.

Arrangements were made for the gun-boats to steam up above the forts, as soon as the tide served, and at break of day to open fire upon them, the troops to be held in readiness to escalate, or otherwise assist, as soon as the gun-boats ceased firing.

At about 11 o'clock at night Mr. Parkes, having obtained permission from Sir Hope Grant, proceeded, with an officer of the Quartermaster-General's department, into the town. He found everything perfectly quiet, reached the gate of the fort, pushed it open, and found the whole place empty.

At 5 A.M. on the 2nd instant, the Commanders-in-chief entered the town and fort, and having given orders for a division of the former to be made, the French and English troops took possession of their allotted positions.

Several mines discovered in the fort were immediately destroyed, and the place rendered safe. The guns found were of wood encircled with hoops of iron.

The fort on the northern bank was taken possession of by French and English sailors.

On the 3rd instant a reconnaissance was made, with 2,000 French and English troops, of the country towards the Peiho. A considerable number of Tartar Cavalry were found posted at some distance from the town, who immediately opened a fire of jingals, and succeeded in wounding six French and six English soldiers, but they retired directly some guns were brought to bear upon them. An entrenched camp was seen about a mile and a-half beyond where the reconnaissance halted. The Commanders-in-chief having reconnoitered the ground to their front, and having found it more suitable than any yet seen for manœuvring, the troops returned to their quarters.

The disembarking of the rest of the troops, horses, stores, &c., is being proceeded with as quickly as the great distance of the vessels from the town, and the state of the tides, will permit.

Yesterday, the 7th instant, a conference was held on board of the "Comandant," at which Admiral Hope agreed to assist Admiral Charner in disembarking the French horses, which would enable the two Generals to proceed on Friday next, the 10th, to take possession of the entrenched camp, and establish themselves there, till such time as everything shall be in readiness for the attack of the Peiho forts.

The troops are much crowded in the town of Peh-tang, and great difficulty is experienced from the want of water, which has to be brought in the gun-boats a distance of six miles. No vegetables or provisions of any sort are to be procured, as the inhabitants have left the town, and no chance, at present, of any communication with the country people.

There has been some very hot weather since our arrival here; still, notwithstanding the scarcity of water, the heat, the stench and filth which is met with at every turn, the health of the troops, I am happy to say, is very good.

No. 57.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 16.)*

My Lord,

"Granada," Peh-tang, August 8, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the translation of a despatch which I received yesterday from the Governor-General of this province, with a copy of my reply.



The following are the circumstances under which this communication has reached me.

Admiral Hope stationed a few days ago at a point on this river, some five miles above Peh-tang, a gun-boat for the protection of water-tanks and other craft which he proposed to send to that spot, from time to time, to procure supplies of water of better quality than that furnished by this place.

On the left bank of the river, in the vicinity of the anchorage of the gun-boat in question, a body of Tartar Cavalry was posted. In order to prevent the unnecessary effusion of blood, Admiral Hope requested Mr. Morrison, Her Majesty's Consul at Foo-chow, who is now acting as Interpreter on board the flag-ship, to proceed with a flag of truce to the Tartar camp, and to inform the Commanding Officer that his ship had not gone there with the view of making an attack, but that it would fire on the Tartar Cavalry if they approached too near to it.

The Governor-General, when the report of this proceeding reached him, took advantage of the opening afforded by it to address to me the despatch to the contents of which I now invite your Lordship's attention. You will observe that he affects to be believe that the Admiral's message had come from me, and that it was in the nature of a proposal for an armistice or suspension of hostilities.

Whether the belief which the Governor-General professed to entertain on this point was sincere or not, I thought it proper to take steps to remove it at the earliest moment. I accordingly wrote to Admiral Hope the letter which forms Inclosure No. 3 of this despatch, requesting him furnish the emissaries of the Governor-General with a written statement which should convey the precise import of the message taken to the Tartar camp by Mr. Morrison. In compliance with this suggestion, Admiral Hope handed to them the Memorandum, a copy of which is the fourth inclosure herewith transmitted.

The Governor-General does not state in his despatch to me that he is commissioned to apprise me that the Government of Peking assents to the conditions contained in the ultimatum transmitted to it by Mr. Bruce under instructions from your Lordship; nor is it even very clear, from its terms, that he has any specific authority from the Emperor to enter into communication with me. The pleas which he advances are simply dilatory, and I feel that I could not entertain them at this advanced season of the year without running the risk of forfeiting the advantages of our military position, and, it may be, compromising the object of the expedition which at great cost Her Majesty's Government has sent to this country.

In my reply, therefore, I have thought it my duty to remind the Governor-General that the unsatisfactory character of the answer returned by the Chinese Government to the ultimatum sent in by Mr. Bruce, has compelled that of Great Britain to have recourse to hostile measures, and that the overtures contained in his despatch to me are not such as would justify me in arresting the operations of the naval and military Commanders-in-chief.

I have added, that while I shall always be ready to give my best attention to any communication addressed to me by an Imperial Commissioner duly accredited, it must be distinctly understood that I have no power to recede from the demands set forth in Mr. Bruce's ultimatum.

It may be right to mention that I proceeded yesterday to the Gulf, where Baron Gros is now residing, read to him the translation of the Governor-General's despatch, and explained to him the nature of the reply which I intended to give to it.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 57.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, a (titulary) President of the Board of War, President of the Censorate, Governor-General of Chih-li, and Superintendent of Military operations therein (1), Director-General of River Works, and Commissary-General of the Province, makes a communication.

A report having reached the Governor-General that the British Minister was on his way to this coast (or, port) to exchange the Treaties, as in duty bound he sent officers to wait at Peh-tang to wait for any official letter (there might be to receive). In course of time ships were seen to arrive, on which he withdrew the garrison of Peh-tang, in order that (the Minister's) movements might be unrestrained, and all ground for suspicion on his part avoided. He did not know whether the British Minister was arrived or not, and being without any communication from him, had not addressed any to him; when he received, a day or two ago, a letter from the Americans, apprising him that the British Minister had been here some days, and he was on the point of making an engagement with him. Several thousand British soldiers, however, at this conjuncture landed and took possession of Peh-tang, and on the 17th (3rd of August) a column went out of the village, apparently for the purpose of assaulting a fortified position of ours; checked by our troops, they returned to the village, and, satisfactory to relate, without loss on either side.

It does not follow that the British Minister was cognizant of this. It was, no doubt, a move which the troops and braves, knowing no better, wantonly took on themselves to make. That there should exist any absolute necessity for war (or, a battle) between our two nations is altogether ridiculous.

On the 19th (5th of August), the British Minister sent a person with a white flag, with the characters "mien-chan" (do not fight, or no fighting) upon it (2). (This proceeding), which is at once complete evidence of the British Minister's apprehension of what is right, as well as of his consideration for the soldiery, consistent as it is with the spirit of the words addressed by the Governor-General to the Americans, when he wrote that he feared lest harm should befall the soldiery, has to the utmost rejoiced and comforted the Governor-General. The character "mien-chan" having been thus employed by the British Minister, the Governor-General trusts that keeping faith throughout, he will lay the most stringent commands upon the troops on no account lightly to create occasion of hostilities; and the Governor-General will petition the Military Commander-in-chief to enjoin upon his officers and men that they are not from a greed of renown to occasion a breach of the good understanding.

He is now sending an officer (or, officers) for the express purpose of waiting on (the British Minister).

If there be any matters requiring deliberation (or, on which it would be proper to deliberate), he requests (the Minister) to communicate with the French in order that a day may be named and a place chosen for an interview.

The Governor-General has received instructions (3) to discuss and dispose of all questions (or, the rights of things) with the British Minister. As to what concerns the army, the Commander-in-chief is, of course, independent.

The Governor-General accordingly makes this communication, to which he hopes the Minister will forthwith reply. He avails himself of this opportunity to wish his Excellency the blessings of the season.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 6th moon, 20th day (6th August, 1860).

(Received 7th August, 1860.)

---

*Notes.*

(1.) This is the only addition not usual in a Governor-General's title. He has nothing to show that he has any power to discharge other than provincial functions.

(2.) This is the ordinary flag of truce: I believe perfectly understood by the Chinese to mean nothing more.

(3.) From the place of this word in the column, it cannot, I think, mean instructions from the Emperor, but from the high officer whom above he says he will "petition," and who, he goes on to say, is in military matters independent.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

---



## Inclosure 2 in No. 57.

*The Earl of Elgin to Governor-General Hang.**Peh-tang, August 8, 1860.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge a despatch, dated the 6th instant, from the Governor-General of Chih-li, expressing his willingness to meet the Undersigned for the discussion of any questions now pending between their respective Governments.

The Undersigned would beg to remind the Governor-General that the demands of the British Government upon that of China were plainly set forth in a note addressed by Mr. Bruce in March last to the Great Council; and that it is in consequence of the unsatisfactory reply received to the communication of Her Majesty's Minister that the Commanders-in-chief of Her Majesty's naval and military forces have been called on to act.

The Undersigned regrets that it should be necessary to have recourse to measures of war, but he does not find in the despatch of the Governor-General now under acknowledgment any such assurance of a resolution on the part of the Chinese Government to adhere to its Treaty engagements as would justify him in interposing to prevent the further prosecution of the military operations which are now in progress.

The Undersigned will always be ready to give his best consideration to any despatch addressed to him in proper form by an Imperial Commissioner duly accredited; but it is absolutely necessary that the Chinese Government should understand that it is not in his power to recede from the demands set forth in ultimatum above referred to.

The Undersigned has but to add that any communication which the Imperial Government may have to make to the Government of France should be addressed not through him, but directly to the Ambassador of His Majesty the Emperor of the French.

The Undersigned avails himself of this opportunity to convey to Hang-fuh, Governor-General of Chih-li, the assurance of his high consideration.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 57.

*The Earl of Elgin to Vice-Admiral Hope.*

Sir,

*Peh-tang, August 8, 1860.*

I INCLOSE herewith, for your Excellency's information, an extract from the translation of a despatch to me from the Governor-General of the province, which was handed yesterday to Mr. Morrison by two Civil mandarins, who were charged with its delivery.

It appears from this extract that the Governor-General places, or affects to place, on the communication made a few days ago by Mr. Morrison to the Tartar troops on the left bank of the river by your Excellency's desire, a different construction from that intended by you. I venture, therefore, to think, that in order to remove all risk of misapprehension on so important a point, it may be advisable that your Excellency should direct Mr. Morrison to furnish them with a written memorandum, stating that the communication in question was not from me, but from you, and that it was not in the nature of a proposal for an armistice or suspension of hostilities, but simply an intimation that if the Tartar Cavalry came too near our vessel they would be fired upon.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 57.

*Mr. Morrison to Governor-General Hang.*

I AM directed by the Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's naval forces to acquaint you that you have entirely misunderstood the nature of

my mission, which had nothing whatever to do with an armistice or suspension of hostilities, but simply to caution the troops in the vicinity of the British ship of war not to approach within the range of her guns, in order to avoid unnecessary effusion of blood.

Lord Elgin will despatch to the Tartar camp to-morrow a letter in reply to that sent to him.

No. 58.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 16.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, August 17, 1860.*

SHANGHAE is menaced with a serious attack from the insurgents. It appears that they feel the advantage they derive from the contest now being carried on in the North, and they declare that they will not lose this opportunity of making themselves masters of the city. I am inclined to think that the visits of foreigners and the sympathy for the rebel cause so openly expressed by many may lead them to suppose that if they appear in force we may be persuaded to give up the town to them.

Under these circumstances M. de Bourboulon agreed with me that it was desirable to state distinctly the intentions of the allies before they approach nearer, and that as the Commanders of the forces have instructions to hold the city of Shanghai as well as the Settlement, it might be advantageously done in the shape of a notification addressed in their name as in military occupation of this district. In this way the defence of the city can be stated as a purely military measure, whereas any declaration made, by us, would be neither quite consistent with the state of abeyance in which our diplomatic functions at present are placed, nor could it be so framed as to avoid some expression of opinion on the desire the insurgents have manifested to enter into relations with us. Mr. Edkins paid but a short visit to the insurgents. Their anxiety for spiritual instruction seems to have cooled considerably when they found that their great object of entering into friendly communication with us, and of thus obtaining possession of Shanghai, had failed. Indeed, Hang-jen, whom I mentioned in my despatch of the 1st instant, states in one of his replies to Mr. Edkin's questions that the religion of the God-worshippers (for the term "Christian" is a misnomer) had deteriorated, and that there is less enthusiasm and warmth of conviction even among the Kwang-si men, among whom it took its origin.

The accounts received are not very clear as to the position of the rebel expedition, but they show the merciless character of their proceedings. Two gentlemen who came down the river yesterday from the silk districts describe it above Sung-kiang as full of corpses; most of them had their arms tied behind them, and their throats cut, showing that they had been murdered in cold blood. The native trade on the river is stopped, and the country is full of trembling fugitives who have abandoned their homes at the approach of the forces. Looking to their previous doings and to the acknowledged inability of the Chiefs to restrain the excesses of the plunderers who swell their army, I am little inclined to attach weight to their assurances of respecting foreign persons and property, or to allow them, if it can be helped, to obtain possession of the city, where, with the arms and ammunition they would obtain, they would completely command the Settlement in the event of any misunderstanding, or should circumstances lead them to wish to plunder. In fact, if Shanghai is turned into their *place d'armes* its importance and security as a place of trade will be utterly destroyed.

No. 59.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, October 31, 1860.*

IT appears to the Queen that, in the event of Her Majesty's Mission having to leave Shanghai and proceed to reside at Peking, it would be expedient that Her Majesty's Representative in China should be invested with the character of Ambassador.



Her Majesty has accordingly addressed the inclosed letter to the Emperor of China, accrediting you to His Imperial Majesty in the character of Her Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary. You will, however, make use of this letter only in the case of your proceeding to reside permanently at Peking, and after Lord Elgin shall have quitted China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 60.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, October 31, 1860.*

I HAVE to acquaint your Excellency that I have submitted to the Queen your despatch of the 25th of July last, in which you suggest that, in the event of Her Majesty's Representative in China having to transfer his residence from Shanghae to Peking, it might be advisable to furnish him with a letter of credence in the character of Ambassador to the Emperor of China.

Her Majesty has been pleased to approve of your suggestion, and a letter to the Emperor of China will be forwarded to Mr. Bruce by the present opportunity accrediting him in the character of Her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary. Mr. Bruce is instructed to use it only in the case of his proceeding to reside permanently at Peking, and after you shall have quitted China.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 61.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

My Lord,

*"Granada," Peh-tang, August 20, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a report by Mr. Parkes, detailing the circumstances of his visit to the enemy's camp at the southern Takoo forts, for the purpose of delivering to the Governor-General of this province the letter of which a copy is inclosed in my subsequent despatch to your Lordship of this day's date.\*

It is remarkable that the Governor-General should have consented so readily to return to us certain coolies belonging to the Military Train who were captured by the enemy on the 12th instant.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 61.

*Mr. Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Head-Quarters of the Commander-in-chief,  
August 18, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to report that, in accordance with the verbal instructions conveyed to me last night by Mr. Loch, I proceeded this morning to Tang-koo, under a flag of truce, to deliver your Excellency's letter to the Viceroy Hang-fuh. The Honourable Major Anson was appointed by his Excellency Sir Hope Grant, and Majors Lumsden and Greathed by Major-General Sir Robert Napier, to accompany me on this service.

No notice was taken of us as we left our own lines and proceeded along the river's bank until we reached the abutment which marks the recent position of the floating bridge nearly opposite the building known as "Tau's yamun." A boat was then launched from the opposite abutment, but as it did not

approach us I hailed the boatman, who gave me to understand that they were waiting for an officer. He appeared after about a quarter of an hour's delay and moved over to us. Having ascertained from him that the Viceroy Hang-fuh was in Tang-koo, I told him that I had been charged by your Lordship to deliver a letter to his Excellency, and wished therefore to visit the Viceroy for this purpose. He offered to take the letter himself, but as I demurred to his doing so, he sent across the river to inquire whether the Viceroy would receive us.

A favourable answer was soon received, and we were then ferried over by the officer to Tang-koo, and conducted by him through the streets of the town to the residence of the Viceroy.

His Excellency gave us a courteous reception, and on receiving from me your Lordship's letter, inquired whether I had to add to it any verbal communication. I told him that I had nothing to add to the contents of the letter, but after waiting to hear whether his Excellency had any observations to make upon it, I would deliver a message on another subject from the Commander-in-chief.

His Excellency then made rather a lengthy speech on the desirableness of the relations between England and China being those of a friendly instead of a hostile nature.

I found I could concur in most of these remarks, and added that nobody regretted more sincerely than Her Majesty's Government the interruption to friendly relations caused last year by the Chinese having fired upon our Minister when proceeding, in fulfilment of a previous engagement, to Peking, to exchange the ratifications of that Treaty, which it had been hoped would have secured permanent peace between both nations. His Excellency met this remark by asserting that the English commenced the attack; but I denied that this was the case, and having inquired whether his Excellency was present on the occasion referred to, and spoke from his own personal knowledge of what had taken place, he appeared anxious to explain that he himself was not at the fort, but had received his accounts from other parties.

Passing on, however, from that point, he went on to say that in whatever way the collision might have been brought about, the reverse which the English then sustained was certainly not more serious than the one inflicted by us upon the Chinese in 1858 upon the same spot, and that both parties being, as it were, in a parallel situation, there remained no injury to avenge on either side; that hostilities should therefore cease, and an accommodation be agreed to.

I reminded his Excellency that as early as March last terms had been proposed to, but declined by, the Chinese Government, and that the allies therefore were compelled to have recourse to hostilities. I added, however, that it was useless for us to discuss these questions further, and I would therefore mention to him the other subject on which I had to speak.

The Viceroy agreed that discussion on his part was useless, as he was charged neither with negotiations nor with military operations. Imperial Commissioners had direction of the former, and Military Commanders of the latter. All that devolved upon him was to report to Peking what now transpired, and that he should accordingly transmit there, without delay, your Lordship's letter, together with intelligence of the present suspension of hostilities.

I observed that he was altogether mistaken in supposing that there was any suspension of hostilities, and I desired him to re-peruse that portion of your Excellency's letter which states that you cannot interfere to prevent these until the conditions demanded shall have been agreed to by the Chinese. But flags of truce have been constantly passing between us, he replied. I was aware, I said, that four of these flags had been sent by him, and two by ourselves, since the force landed at Peh-tang, but that he had had abundant evidence that the reception or the sending of these flags had not led to an interruption of hostilities. A flag of truce, I explained, simply protects the bearer of a letter or message sent from one hostile party to the other, and the conduct of the Chinese only as late as yesterday proved, I added, their knowledge of the practice of war in such cases. In the morning their batteries had opened upon one of our detachments, although one of the Viceroy's flags of truce had been received but a few hours previously.

His Excellency waived the argument by observing, that being himself a civilian, it was natural that he should not be intimate with the rules of war;



but that with regard to the matter in hand, namely, your Lordship's reply, which meant, as he understood it, that we wanted to go to Peking by way of the Peiho, he would send it on at once to Peking, would communicate the instructions of the Emperor directly he received them, and that both parties should desist from further hostilities until the reply of His Majesty should have been received, and it could be seen whether our demands would be granted.

I again assured him that there was nothing in your Lordship's letter (every sentence of which, he admitted, was perfectly intelligible to him) that could lead him to think for a moment that our course would be any other than that of active hostility until the Peiho forts were in possession of the Allies, and every demand in their ultimatum of March complied with; also, that this course could not possibly be affected by any report that he—a functionary unauthorized to deal with these questions—might see fit to make to the Emperor. His Excellency received this notice of our intention to continue hostilities with evident dissatisfaction; but as we had arrived at a point where the conversation could not longer be continued with advantage, I declined to follow him any further in the discussion.

The remaining subject, namely, the interchange of prisoners, was soon disposed of, his Excellency readily agreeing to give up the thirteen Chinese coolies of the Military Train who had been captured in the affair of the 12th instant, in exchange for a number of wounded Chinese whom we had found in the intrenchments of Tang-koo.

On our return, we passed through lines of Tartar and Chinese troops who had probably been paraded for the purpose of effect. I confess to a feeling of disappointment in respect to these men, as, in point of equipment and martial appearance, they presented nothing superior to the troops I have been accustomed to see in other parts of China. In the streets, I observed a proclamation telling the people that hostilities were temporarily suspended, and that there was, therefore, no occasion for them to be alarmed, or to abandon their homes. But it would appear that this injunction had wholly failed to restore confidence, as we did not see an open shop, and the place was deserted, except by the soldiery.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 62.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received November 2.)

My Lord,

*"Granada," Peh-tang, August 20, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose translations of three despatches which I have received from the Governor-General of this province, with a copy of my reply.

The rapidity with which these missives succeed each other, is evidence of the desire of the Chinese authorities to arrest our military operations.

It was not in my power to reply with corresponding celerity, because I thought it right, before so doing, to confer not only with Vice-Admiral Hope, who is on the spot, but also with Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, at the head-quarters of the army, and with Baron Gros, whose residence is at the anchorage in the Gulf.

No reference is made in these despatches to the demands conveyed in Mr. Bruce's ultimatum.

It is, of course, impossible to listen to overtures which are marked by so significant an omission.

Moreover, I think it important, after all that has occurred, that the occupation of the Peiho forts by our military force, and the opening up of the river to Tien-tsin, should precede any serious negotiations for the re-establishment of peace; and, with this view, I have deemed it my duty to signify to the Commanders-in-chief my anxious desire that they will expedite to the utmost their measures for effecting these objects.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 62.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, Governor-General of Chih-li, &amp;c., makes a communication.

Whereas the Powers along the seas that trade with, or while they trade with, China, are always held to be at peace with her; since the arrival of the British Minister he has been daily moving troops (or engaged in hostilities), the Governor-General cannot say with what intention. Himself looking up and identifying himself with His Majesty the Emperor's bounteous love for all living souls, on the receipt of the British Minister's communication he at once acquainted His Majesty with the truth (or made true report of its contents to His Majesty), and he has this day the honour to receive an Imperial Decree, to the effect that His Majesty the Emperor has appointed a Minister to await in the capital the British Minister's arrival there, in order that they may confer together.

In obedience to His Majesty's Decree (the Governor-General) makes this communication, to which he hopes (the British Minister) will be so good as to reply.

A necessary communication, addressed to his Excellency Lord Elgin, &c.  
Hien-fung, 10th year, 6th moon, 28th day (August 14, 1860).

## Inclosure 2 in No. 62.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Telegraphic.)

HANG, Governor-General of Chih-li, &amp;c., makes a communication.

On the 28th instant (August 14), the Governor-General, as the records show, wrote to apprise the British Minister that he had had the honour to receive an Imperial Decree, to the effect that His Majesty had appointed a high officer to await in the capital the arrival of the British Minister to confer with him and settle matters.

The officer sent in with this, on his return, reported that a white flag was flying in the British camp, showing a desire for the suspension of hostilities (or indicating an intention to suspend hostilities). Evidence so complete of the British Minister's desire to maintain friendly relations unbroken, is extremely gratifying.

Although it was not the Governor-General who negotiated the Treaty of the 8th year (1858) with the British Minister, still as His Majesty has been so good as to appoint a Minister to await the British Minister's arrival in the capital, negotiations could at once be entered on.

It will doubtless be right, however, now that peace is solidly established between the two nations, that arms should be laid aside for evermore. As soon as the Governor-General shall receive the British Minister's reply, he will send an officer to learn what day it will suit him to fix for an interview, at which everything may be discussed.

A necessary communication, addressed to his Excellency Lord Elgin, &c.  
Hien-fung, 10th year, 6th moon, 29th day (August 15, 1860).

## Inclosure 3 in No. 62.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, Governor-General of Chih-li, &amp;c., makes a communication.

The Governor-General has twice addressed the British Minister, and has as yet received no reply.

On the 13th instant (August 16), about the hour of 8, he had the honour to receive an Imperial Decree, to the effect that "His Majesty had instructed an Imperial Commissioner to proceed (to this place) to negotiate, and that he will arrive immediately. Respect this."

It becomes his duty to communicate this to the British Minister, who, he trusts, will instruct the Military and Naval Commanders-in-chief to suspend



hostile operations, and so prevent any loss on either side, as this might occasion a breach of friendly relations.

He therefore writes a necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 6th moon, 30th day (August 16, 1860).

Inclosure 4 in No. 62.

*The Earl of Elgin to Governor-General Hang.*

*Peh-tang, August 17, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary in China, has received three despatches from his Excellency the Governor-General of Chih-li, under date respectively the 14th, 15th, and 16th instant.

The Governor-General announces, first, the appointment of a high officer, who is to await the arrival of the Undersigned in Peking; subsequently, the immediate approach of an Imperial Commissioner, and requests him to call on the Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's forces to desist from further hostilities.

In his despatch of the 8th instant, the Undersigned apprized the Governor-General that the Military and Naval Commanders-in-chief had been called upon to act, in consequence of the unsatisfactory reply given by the Great Council to the demands of the British Minister, conveyed in his letter to the Council in March last; they are engaged in taking possession of the Takoo forts, and opening up a passage for the Undersigned to Tien-tsin. Until this object shall have been accomplished, and sufficient assurances given of the resolution of the Chinese Government to concede the points demanded in the letter in question, the Undersigned cannot call on the Military and Naval Commanders-in-chief to suspend their operations.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 63.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

My Lord, "Granada," *Peh-tang, August 20, 1860.*

WITH reference to my previous despatch of this day,\* I have the honour to inclose translations of two more despatches which I have received from the Governor-General of this Province, the former announcing the appointment and early arrival of two Imperial Commissioners specially appointed to conduct me to Peking, and the latter intimating that he has transmitted to Peking the contents of my letter to him, of which the copy was forwarded to your Lordship in the despatch above-mentioned.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 63.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, Governor-General of Chih-li, &c., makes a communication.

The Governor-General has addressed several despatches to the British Ministers to which, as yet, he has received no reply.

His Majesty the Emperor, in consideration of the fact that the British Minister has come a great distance, has now specially despatched the high officers Wan-tsiun and Hang-ki from the capital to Peh-tang, to accompany the British Minister to the capital, there to exchange (the ratifications of) the Treaty, in order to the establishment of friendly relations for evermore; and the Governor-General hopes that he will inform him in his reply where he is, and on what day he proposes starting for the capital, that he may acquaint the Imperial

Commissioners Wan and Hang of the fact, and enable them to proceed at an early date to meet (the Minister).

Herewith he makes a point of returning two Englishmen, who were taken by the Cavalry on the 26th instant (14th August).

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 1st day (17th August, 1860).

(Received August 17, 1860.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 63.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, Governor-General of Chih-li, &c., makes a communication in reply.

The Governor-General has received and perused the reply which the British Minister sent him by the hand of an officer on the 2nd day of the 7th moon (18th August).

On receipt of the British Minister's reply of the 22nd day of the 6th moon (8th August), which reached him on the 25th (11th August), the Governor-General forwarded it to the Emperor, and as soon as he had the honour to receive His Majesty's commands regarding it, he wrote to the British Minister to that effect, as it is recorded.

The Governor-General will inform His Majesty of the contents of the communication now made by the British Minister, and will request the Imperial pleasure regarding it. As soon as he shall have had the honour to receive His Majesty's commands he will write a further reply.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Lord Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 2nd day (18th August, 1860).

(Received August 18, 1860.)

No. 64.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

My Lord,

"Granada," Peh-tang, August 20, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith translations of some very curious and interesting papers found by the gentlemen of my Staff immediately after the capture of Sin-ho on the 12th instant, in the room of the General Commanding the Chinese force on the north of the Peiho river. So precipitate was the General's flight, that the cup of tea on his table was still warm when they entered the apartment.

These documents, which consist of communications of a confidential character that have passed between the Military Chief in question and the Governor-General of the Province, were not intended for the eye of foreigners, and convey, accordingly, information respecting the views and policy of the Chinese authorities which is not to be found in their official communications.

It would appear from the terms of these documents that the Emperor is very anxious to avoid war, but they say nothing of his being ready to concede the demands embodied in the ultimatum transmitted by Mr. Bruce.

Each of the parties to this correspondence is, moreover, evidently solicitous to relieve himself from responsibility for the disasters which are but too surely impending. The General in his communications to the Civil functionary, expresses himself in substance as follows: "I know that the Emperor desires peace, and therefore I shall take care to avoid any hostile operations which might interfere with the success of your pacific overtures." The civilian replies: "True, the Emperor wishes for peace, but he is equally desirous that no military advantage should be lost. Do not, therefore, allow your solicitude for the success of my negotiations to stand in the way of the discharge of your duties as military commander."

The Governor-General intimates that my despatch to him of the 8th instant (the despatch of which a copy was inclosed in mine to your Lordship



dated the 8th instant) is not altogether intelligible. Whether this refer to its substance, or to the language of the Chinese version, or whether it be simply a pretext put forward by him as an excuse for not entering with his correspondent upon the discussion of matters with respect to which he was clearly desirous to communicate in the first instance with the Generalissimo Sang-ko-lin-sin, is a point which I cannot determine. To prevent, however, the repetition of such a complaint, Mr. Parkes, who took to the enemy's camp my despatch of the 17th instant, the copy of which is inclosed in my previous despatch to your Lordship of this day's date,\* requested an interview with the Governor-General in order that he might deliver it to him in person. He read it over to him, and the Governor-General assured him that its contents were perfectly clear and explicit.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 64.

I.—*Précis and Translation of Papers found in Sin-ho by Mr. Parkes and others, on the 12th of August, 1860.*

1. LETTERS from Teh, a Manchoo of rank, to a high official, announcing his own appointment to command on the north bank of the Peiho, the landing of the barbarians at Peh-tang on the 1st August, and their reconnaissance on the 3rd.

2. Memorial of Teh and Hang, Governor-General of Chih-li, upon the reconnaissance of the 3rd August.

3. Note to Teh from Sun, Intendant of Tien-tsin, promising to build a junk-bridge at Yang-hwui-chwang, and to send fifty tents according to order.

4. Draft note from Teh to Hang-fu informing him of a barbarian sortie on the 9th August. He did not attack lest he should interfere with Hang's pacific negotiations.

5. Hang to Teh, thanking him for the course pursued on the 9th, and begging him to take his orders from Sang-ko-lin-sin; dwelling on the faint prospect of peace in the present temper of the barbarians, who must be rudely checked if they advance too far. In a postscript he has received a reply from Lord Elgin, which is not very clear in its language. He will consult Sang-ko-lin-sin.

6. Hang to Teh, again insisting on the necessity of watchfulness, but approving Teh's suggestion that barbarian leaders, if captured, should be set free as a measure of conciliation. He is not sanguine about peace till the barbarians have been humbled. Teh must write Hang's name above his in reporting his victories to the Throne.

7. Teh to Hang, proposing rewards for captives.

No. 1.—Draft, apparently from Teh.

After adverting to their former acquaintance, and the obligations of the writer to the person addressed, as a former patron to whose intervention it was due that, although degraded for ill success against the rebels in the South, no worse punishment had befallen him, Teh, the writer, proceeds to say that, having been sent by the goodness of His Sacred Majesty to the Ku (Ta-ku, Tung-ku, &c., &c.) in Tien-tsin-fu, he has been commanded by Sang-ko-lin-sin (who is spoken of as the Generalissimo from, or in, the capital), to take chief command of the troops on the north bank, and is full of anxiety accordingly. The vessels of the barbarians, to the number of above 100, had arrived off the Ku, on the 15th of the moon (1st August). They had occupied the Peh-tang, and had commenced hostilities on the 17th (3rd August), on which occasion they had lost several tens (or, as it had been first written, six tens odd), the Chinese losing but a few. The Emperor is all for peace, but the barbarians are too intractable to make their pacification likely.

The writer is stationed at Sin-ho, a central position of the greatest importance on the north bank. All he can do is to be vigilant in defending it, and on no account to get into any scrape by carelessness.

6th moon, day.

No. 2.—(Full translation.) Apparently, Draft of a Memorandum from Hang-fu and Teh.

(The Memorialists) present a memorial to your Majesty, showing that the officer sent to the American barbarians has returned to the camp with a communication from them, in which it is stated that the English and French are about to fight immediately; also that the barbarian vagabonds in Peh-tang had made a sortie with intent to attack out of that village;—on which memorial they pray the glance of your Sacred Majesty.

About 5 o'clock A.M., on the 17th of this moon (3rd August) the Lieutenant Tung Ngan-fuh returned to the camp with a despatch from the American barbarians, the purport of which is that there does not seem to be any way of managing matters. They also told the above officer that they were now in Peh-tang 5,000 Kwang-tung villains and 3,000 black barbarians, and that they were going to move round by (or to surprise by a flank movement) the road into the rear of the Takoo forts.

At about 5 o'clock A.M. the scouts reported that a body of about 1000 of the barbarians in Peh-tang had moved out with several guns on wheels, some drawn by men, some by horses, and were making straight for the works at Tang-sh-ku. Your slaves looked from the forts, and seeing these barbarians fire several rounds of musketry, and artillery keeping up the fire without cessation, Teh, accompanied by Shu-mingen, Cho-minga, To-lumpu and Teh-ching, of the Guards, the Tsoling Shu-tungh and the Brigadier Chang Shen-pan, put himself at the head of the Cavalry of Kisin Teitschar, the league of Chelimir, the league of Chamouta, and Kwei Hwo-chang, met them. About noon they retired.

The loss on our side was three wounded amongst our men, with several wounded horses. The barbarians had both Cavalry and Infantry killed and wounded. The action on this day was occasioned by the barbarians moving a body out of the village above ten *li*, with intent to attack the works; this rendered their repulse necessary. As they had returned to the village, your slaves would still have written (or still proposed to write) to the American barbarians to desire them to tell the English and French barbarians to cease fighting and make peace; but it would not do after an engagement had taken place to return to the use of gentle and considerate language.

When they shall be anything further to report about the barbarians, and the answer from the American barbarians shall have been received, another respectful memorial shall be furnished (to your Majesty); meanwhile (your servants) with reference submit for your Imperial perusal copies of the reply of the American barbarians, and the reply of your slave Hang-fu to them.

This they report for the information of your Majesty, and prostrate implore thereon your sacred glance.

It is further proper to inform your Majesty that your slave Hang-fu, when sending this despatch to the American barbarians, took occasion to make them, by the hands of the officer detached, a present of melons, fruit, &c.

No. 3.—(Precise.) Semi-official note from Sun Chi (Taoutae or Intendant at Tien-tsin) to Teh. (No date.)

In accordance with Teh's orders just received, directing Sun to build a flying bridge at Yang-hwei-chwang, he has sent officers to move up 100 junks to that place. The Governor-General had the honour to receive yesterday an Imperial decree, to the effect that it was His Majesty's sacred pleasure that peace under any circumstances should be made. His Excellency sent a despatch yesterday to the English exhorting them to put an end to hostilities; but as yet he has received no answer.

The writer will send fifty tents he has been informed by his Excellency Sui that Teh requires.

No. 4.—Draft of a note apparently from Teh to Hang-fu. (No date.)

He is very grateful to Hang-fu for sending so many messengers to him. On the 23rd of the moon (9th August), about 5 o'clock, he saw the barbarians come out of Peh-tang with about 1,000 Horse and Foot. The Foot made direct for the tea-shed; the Horse made for Sin-ho: their routes were some distance



dated the 8th instant) is not altogether intelligible. Whether this refer to its substance, or to the language of the Chinese version, or whether it be simply a pretext put forward by him as an excuse for not entering with his correspondent upon the discussion of matters with respect to which he was clearly desirous to communicate in the first instance with the Generalissimo Sang-ko-lin-sin, is a point which I cannot determine. To prevent, however, the repetition of such a complaint, Mr. Parkes, who took to the enemy's camp my despatch of the 17th instant, the copy of which is inclosed in my previous despatch to your Lordship of this day's date,\* requested an interview with the Governor-General in order that he might deliver it to him in person. He read it over to him, and the Governor-General assured him that its contents were perfectly clear and explicit.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 64.

I.—*Précis and Translation of Papers found in Sin-ho by Mr. Parkes and others, on the 12th of August, 1860.*

1. LETTERS from Teh, a Manchoo of rank, to a high official, announcing his own appointment to command on the north bank of the Peiho, the landing of the barbarians at Peh-tang on the 1st August, and their reconnaissance on the 3rd.

2. Memorial of Teh and Hang, Governor-General of Chih-li, upon the reconnaissance of the 3rd August.

3. Note to Teh from Sun, Intendant of Tien-tsin, promising to build a junk-bridge at Yang-hwui-chwang, and to send fifty tents according to order.

4. Draft note from Teh to Hang-fu informing him of a barbarian sortie on the 9th August. He did not attack lest he should interfere with Hang's pacific negotiations.

5. Hang to Teh, thanking him for the course pursued on the 9th, and begging him to take his orders from Sang-ko-lin-sin; dwelling on the faint prospect of peace in the present temper of the barbarians, who must be rudely checked if they advance too far. In a postscript he has received a reply from Lord Elgin, which is not very clear in its language. He will consult Sang-ko-lin-sin.

6. Hang to Teh, again insisting on the necessity of watchfulness, but approving Teh's suggestion that barbarian leaders, if captured, should be set free as a measure of conciliation. He is not sanguine about peace till the barbarians have been humbled. Teh must write Hang's name above his in reporting his victories to the Throne.

7. Teh to Hang, proposing rewards for captives.

No. 1.—Draft, apparently from Teh.

After adverting to their former acquaintance, and the obligations of the writer to the person addressed, as a former patron to whose intervention it was due that, although degraded for ill success against the rebels in the South, no worse punishment had befallen him, Teh, the writer, proceeds to say that, having been sent by the goodness of His Sacred Majesty to the Ku (Ta-ku, Tung-ku, &c., &c.) in Tien-tsin-fu, he has been commanded by Sang-ko-lin-sin (who is spoken of as the Generalissimo from, or in, the capital), to take chief command of the troops on the north bank, and is full of anxiety accordingly. The vessels of the barbarians, to the number of above 100, had arrived off the Ku, on the 15th of the moon (1st August). They had occupied the Peh-tang, and had commenced hostilities on the 17th (3rd August), on which occasion they had lost several tens (or, as it had been first written, six tens odd), the Chinese losing but a few. The Emperor is all for peace, but the barbarians are too intractable to make their pacification likely.

The writer is stationed at Sin-ho, a central position of the greatest importance on the north bank. All he can do is to be vigilant in defending it, and on no account to get into any scrape by carelessness.

6th moon, day.

No. 2.—(Full translation.) Apparently, Draft of a Memorandum from Hang-fu and Teh.

(The Memorialists) present a memorial to your Majesty, showing that the officer sent to the American barbarians has returned to the camp with a communication from them, in which it is stated that the English and French are about to fight immediately; also that the barbarian vagabonds in Peh-tang had made a sortie with intent to attack out of that village;—on which memorial they pray the glance of your Sacred Majesty.

About 5 o'clock A.M., on the 17th of this moon (3rd August) the Lieutenant Tung Ngan-fuh returned to the camp with a despatch from the American barbarians, the purport of which is that there does not seem to be any way of managing matters. They also told the above officer that they were now in Peh-tang 5,000 Kwang-tung villains and 3,000 black barbarians, and that they were going to move round by (or to surprise by a flank movement) the road into the rear of the Takoo forts.

At about 5 o'clock A.M. the scouts reported that a body of about 1000 of the barbarians in Peh-tang had moved out with several guns on wheels, some drawn by men, some by horses, and were making straight for the works at Tang-sh-ku. Your slaves looked from the forts, and seeing these barbarians fire several rounds of musketry, and artillery keeping up the fire without cessation, Teh, accompanied by Shu-mingen, Cho-minga, To-lumpu and Teh-ching, of the Guards, the Tsoling Shu-tungeh and the Brigadier Chang Shen-pan, put himself at the head of the Cavalry of Kisin Teitschar, the league of Chelimir, the league of Chamouta, and Kwei Hwo-chang, met them. About noon they retired.

The loss on our side was three wounded amongst our men, with several wounded horses. The barbarians had both Cavalry and Infantry killed and wounded. The action on this day was occasioned by the barbarians moving a body out of the village above ten *li*, with intent to attack the works; this rendered their repulse necessary. As they had returned to the village, your slaves would still have written (or still proposed to write) to the American barbarians to desire them to tell the English and French barbarians to cease fighting and make peace; but it would not do after an engagement had taken place to return to the use of gentle and considerate language.

When they shall be anything further to report about the barbarians, and the answer from the American barbarians shall have been received, another respectful memorial shall be furnished (to your Majesty); meanwhile (your servants) with reference submit for your Imperial perusal copies of the reply of the American barbarians, and the reply of your slave Hang-fu to them.

This they report for the information of your Majesty, and prostrate implore thereon your sacred glance.

It is further proper to inform your Majesty that your slave Hang-fu, when sending this despatch to the American barbarians, took occasion to make them, by the hands of the officer detached, a present of melons, fruit, &c.

No. 3.—(Precise.) Semi-official note from Sun Chi (Taoutae or Intendant at Tien-tsin) to Teh. (No date.)

In accordance with Teh's orders just received, directing Sun to build a flying bridge at Yang-hwei-chwang, he has sent officers to move up 100 junks to that place. The Governor-General had the honour to receive yesterday an Imperial decree, to the effect that it was His Majesty's sacred pleasure that peace under any circumstances should be made. His Excellency sent a despatch yesterday to the English exhorting them to put an end to hostilities; but as yet he has received no answer.

The writer will send fifty tents he has been informed by his Excellency Sui that Teh requires.

No. 4.—Draft of a note apparently from Teh to Hang-fu. (No date.)

He is very grateful to Hang-fu for sending so many messengers to him. On the 23rd of the moon (9th August), about 5 o'clock, he saw the barbarians come out of Peh-tang with about 1,000 Horse and Foot. The Foot made direct for the tea-shed; the Horse made for Sin-ho: their routes were some distance



from each other. The Sin-ho road was not more than four or five *li* off. The troops in Sin-ho were so eager that they would not have waited, but Teh thought it right, as the Governor-General was engaged in the negotiations of peace with the barbarians, not to allow the troops to fire unless the barbarians began. About 7 o'clock A.M. they retired into Peh-tang; Teh is reporting the fact to the Board (of War). He sends a messenger to report to Hang-fu, and further indites this note to him.

P.S.—In reporting victories Hang-fu must not fail to place his (Tehinga's) name in the memorial, and will put his own after it.

No. 5.—Note from Hang-fu, Governor-General of Chih-li, apparently to Teh.  
Dated 7 o'clock of the 24th day of the moon (August 10th).

The writer has just received a note from his excellent younger brother (the person addressed); he is much obliged to him for his consideration in refraining from the infliction of such a chastisement as the barbarians put it in his power to give them on the occasion of their distant sortie yesterday; his ground for this forbearance being that he (the Governor-General) had received the Emperor's commands to conciliate the barbarians. He, Teh, had consequently abstained from opening fire upon them first. The nature of the barbarians is, however, like that of the dog or sheep: first, they send in a flag of truce, and now they refuse to admit that this was with the intent to negotiate peace.\* The day before yesterday the Governor-General sent in a despatch to these barbarians; but, as they have not replied to it, he does not know what their purpose is. Now, although it be true that the Imperial Decree received yesterday (or recently) did command (or commission) the Governor-General to negotiate peace (*lit.*, conciliation) speedily and securely, enjoining on him, at the same time, the necessity of not allowing any failure (in war or peace) to occur, the Emperor has at the same time commanded Sang-ko-lin-sin to stand well on his guard, and expresses great anxiety that the troops should not be careless. The Governor-General, therefore, humbly thinks that it would be best if the barbarians do no more than parade outside the village, and do not open fire, that the troops should also confine themselves to standing watchfully on the defensive. There is no need, he should say, for them to commence the action; but if the barbarians are so confident in their strength as to advance to any great distance, their license must not be left unchecked; and "we must not sit still and see the day lost." The Governor-General is of opinion that the Sin-ho country, containing as it does the road into the rear of the forts on the northern bank, and the high road to Kuin-ling-ching (Chung-ling-che-eng, the wall depôt of the supplies of the army), is a central position of such importance that every effort must be made to keep (the enemy) back; he must on no account be allowed so to close on our troops as to leave them no room for action or to extend themselves. If he be allowed to get possession of Sinho, that important position, then he will so close in on our encampments (or intrenched camps) in all directions, the consequences would not be trifling. If the barbarians then show signs of pressing on, they must at the same time be met in front, and attacked on both flanks, "their ferocious advance (or vanguard) rudely (or painfully) held back;" this is the way to be victorious.

The Governor-General has sent Teh the Decrees he has received from day to day out of personal kindness, but in no way to influence his conclusions, nor must he allow himself to vacillate or be embarrassed. He should on all points take his orders from Sang-ko-lin-sin, and on no account suffer the day to be lost ("à coup manqué"), because of his (the Governor-General's) conciliatory negotiations. Were he, Teh, to disobey Sang-ko-lin-sin's orders, the Governor-General's responsibility would be greater than he could bear. Teh's military abilities are such that the Governor-General has the fullest confidence in his discrimination at the present crisis, &c.

(Signed) Your enlightened Elder Brother Hang-fu bows his head.  
The shin-watch (7 o'clock), the 24th day (10th August).

P.S.—At 2 o'clock A.M. to-day Chang Kia-kau, who was sent with the despatch (to Lord Elgin), returned to the Ku with the answer of Elgin, Chief of

\* The "mien-chau" flag, don't fight flag, is as well understood to indicate momentary or temporary suspension of hostilities as our white flag displayed for the same purpose.

the English barbarians. Its language is obscure, and much of it unintelligible. The Governor-General has decided on going to head-quarters to confer with the Commander-in-chief. He will let Teh know as soon as they have made their arrangements.

No. 6.—Note from Hang-fu to Teh (without date).

At 7 o'clock P.M. on the 24th (10th August), the Governor-General received Teh's reply, to the effect that not only was Sin-ho a place of importance, but that he should also pay the strictest attention to the defence of Tang-sh-ku, as it was the high road to Tien-tsin. The Governor-General is greatly impressed by this evidence of Teh's forethought and vigilance; Teh's propositions respecting the conciliation of the barbarians also thoroughly hit the plot: the important point being to bring their hearts to submission, he would wait until the barbarians came out in force to attack the troops, whose ardour being roused by one tap of the drum, they would attack them fiercely, and then if they took prisoners any of their leaders there would be no harm in sending them back alive.

The Governor-General thinks, however, that the barbarians, considering the high tone they are assuming (or the pride with which they are coming on) on this occasion, will certainly not be likely to give in because of a slight repulse. He has repeatedly received the commands of the Emperor, enjoining him to devote himself to the question of conciliation, and to make his arrangements speedily and satisfactorily.

But the temper of the barbarians is also tricky, and extravagantly rebellious. How will a solitary word or a single expression make them recognize our authority (conform to our limitations)? When the two armies are vis-à-vis each other, it will be a question of which cuts the sharper.\* It would never do to sit by and see the day lost, and leave them to their savage license. Sin-ho and Tang-sh-ku are both place of importance. If these barbarians do attack, and venture to advance any distance, there is nothing for it but to assault them fiercely, and compel them to dread our martial prowess.

The Governor-General feels the greatest anxiety about the different camps (positions) on the North Bank. Happily, he can depend upon the extensive military knowledge of Teh, his excellent brother, which is as the Great Wall for the reliance to be placed upon it.

Teh requests him when he reports his victory (or victories) to the Throne, to place the name of his younger brother, of the empty vessel, with his own in his memorial, but to put his own in the second place. Though this is very modest of Teh, there is no need for him to be stiff on the point. The Commander-in-chief is certain to have some suggestions to make when the time comes.

Yesterday, about 9 o'clock P.M., the barbarians came out again in a body of some 300 or 400 men, and retired again after reaching the tea-shed. This was what Teh had surmised they would do—retire of themselves if there was no fighting. The Governor-General suspects them of some crafty design, and recommends increase of caution.

Compliments.

(Signed) HANG-FU, &c.

No. 7.—Draft of a note, apparently from Teh to Hang-fu, whom he addresses as "Yueh-tang, third of my elder brethren."

Teh has received Hang-fu's note, suggesting that when the two armies are vis-à-vis, it would not do to sit idle and lose the day. This shows the experience and sagacity of Hang-fu, by which Teh is deeply impressed. He (Teh) thinks that the grand secret in the employment of troops is to stimulate their ardour. If their remuneration be liberal you are certain of valour in your men. He has accordingly notified to every one about the Northern camps, military and non-military, that 1,000 taels shall be given for every high leader of barbarians, 50 taels for leaders of low rank, 5 taels for other villains, and 4 taels for every head; also that every one who distinguishes himself by ability or courage shall be recommended to the Throne.

\* I am not sure of this expression's meaning.



P.S., Note.—Higher leaders 1,000 taels reward, lesser leaders 50 taels, other villains 5 taels, heads 4 taels. Saw the Commander-in-chief yesterday, but did not allude to it.

[Scouts to be rewarded with                      taels; recommendation made to the Throne when the time comes; notice has been given of this to every camp. Where your remuneration is liberal your men are certain to be courageous. Scouts to be given steps according to the occasion (whenever they render service), and to have some money given to them besides, not more than the sum above specified.]

Could the (Governor-General) request the Commander-in-chief's pleasure (on this point).]

The two preceding paragraphs, between brackets, appear to be a Memorandum for a Proclamation.

(Signed)                      THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary*.

No. 65.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

My Lord,

*Tang-koo, August 22, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a despatch addressed to Baron Gros and me collectively, by Wan and Hang, announcing their appointments by Imperial Commission to conduct us to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and of my reply to it; also of a second despatch from the same persons addressed to myself, and of a despatch to me from the Governor-General of the Province.

The two last-mentioned despatches were sent to the first North Takoo Fort immediately after its capture had been effected, on the forenoon of the 21st instant. I was there at the time, but I did not think it expedient to enter upon diplomatic discussions at such a moment. I accordingly requested Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to send to the person who had brought the despatches a verbal message to the effect that they would be duly communicated to the Ambassadors, but that he would not stop the operations in which he was engaged against the Takoo Forts until they were actually in his possession. This mode of proceeding was entirely justified by the result.

I have, &c.

(Signed)                      ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 65.

*Commissioners Wan and Hang to the Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros.*

(Translation.)

WAN, by Imperial Commission, President at Si-ning, and Hang, a high officer on the Military Establishment of the Household (late Hoppo or Commissioner of Customs at Canton), make a communication.

A Decree was issued by His Majesty the Emperor some time since, directing Hang, Governor-General of Chih-li, to write to the (Representatives of) the British and French nations so soon as they should arrive at (off the coast of) Tien-tsin, to exchange the Treaties, and give stability to the relations of peace. On its being subsequently reported that troops were landing, and hostilities in operation, the above high officers had the honour to receive an Imperial Decree specially deputing them to move forward, to acquaint the (British and French) Ministers of the fact.

Apprehensive that the Governor-General of Chih-li may have failed in making plain the desire (of the Chinese Government) for friendly relations, the high officers above named have come to Tien-tsin to declare it. It will be at the same time in their power to escort (or conduct) the Ministers to the capital, to exchange the Treaties, in order that friendly relations may be established.

It is their duty, accordingly, to make a communication to the Ministers, to which they hope they will immediately reply.

They avail themselves, &c.

Anecessary communication addressed to the Ministers of Great Britain and France.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 2nd day (18th August, 1860).

(Received August 19, 1860.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 65.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Wan and Hang.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge a communication addressed to him and his colleague, the Ambassador of France, by the Imperial Commissioner Wan-t sien and Hang-ki. In reply, the Undersigned begs to refer their Excellencies to a communication addressed by him to Hang, Governor-General of Chih-li, under date the 17th instant.

The Undersigned has nothing to add to that communication.

Inclosure 3 in No. 65.

*Commissioners Wan and Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

WAN, President at Si-ning, and Hang, high officer of the Household, make a communication.

The above high officers wrote upon the 2nd of the 7th moon (18th instant), to acquaint the British Minister that they had come to Tien-tsin by command of His Majesty, to acquaint him of his desire for friendly relations, and that they were ready to conduct him to the capital to exchange Treaties, in order to the establishment of friendly relations. This despatch they sent by the hand of an official.

On the 4th of the 7th moon (20th instant), they received a despatch from the Great Council, informing them that His Majesty has now appointed an Imperial Commissioner to confer with him in the capital; that the fifty-six Articles of the Treaty having already formed matter of negotiation,\* it would (will) be doubtless correct for him to (or he will, as a matter of course) enter the capital, and exchange the Treaties according to the American precedent of last year, in order that friendly relations may be established; that as regards the four Articles set forth in the despatch of the British Minister Bruce, dated last March, (the consideration of these can be) postponed until the British Minister shall have a conference with the Imperial Commissioner in the capital, when, if everything advanced by him be reasonable, there will be no objection to discussion and arrangement (of the questions at issue).

It becomes their duty to communicate this to the British Minister, who (they hope) will at once reply. They avail themselves of the opportunity to wish him enjoyment of the blessings of the season.

A necessary communication addressed to the British Minister.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 4th day (20th August, 1860).

(Received August 20, 1860.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 65.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, Governor-General of Chih-li, makes a communication.

On the 5th of the present moon (August 21), the British Commanders-in-chief, naval and military, having proved, by the seizure of the forts in our rear, their superiority in fighting, our force was contented to submit (or to acknowledge

\* The term used rather signifies that negotiations are in progress and not concluded.



itself defeated). The Governor-General consequently writes to the British Minister that there is no (further) occasion for him to prosecute hostilities.

An Imperial Commissioner, with full powers, will immediately arrive, and the British Minister is requested to proceed up the river by the Takoo mouth.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency Elgin, Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 5th day (August 21, 1860).

No. 66.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received November 2.)

My Lord,

*Tang-koo, August 23, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a despatch which I have received from Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, covering the translation of a communication to the Commanders-in-chief from the Governor-General of the Province, surrendering the Takoo forts.

The attack on these forts, which took place on the 21st instant, was admirably planned and executed, and attended with entire success.

The Governor-General's letter to me of that day's date, the copy of which is inclosed in my despatch of the 22nd instant, implied that he felt resistance to be hopeless; but I did not answer it, because I felt it to be important that the forts should be surrendered, not to the Diplomatic Representatives of the Allied Powers, but to the Military and Naval Commanders-in-chief.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 66.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Head-Quarters, Tang-koo, August 22, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency a copy of the translation of a letter which has just been received from the Viceroy of Chih-li.

I have taken measures, as far as lies in my power, for the protection of the persons and property of the inhabitants of Takoo, as far as the British troops are concerned, and have requested General Montauban and the two Admirals to take similar steps.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 66.

*Governor-General Hang to the Allied Commanders-in-chief.*

(Translation.)

THE Undersigned, Hang-fu, Viceroy of the Province of Chih-li, addresses the following communication to the English and French (French and English) military and naval (naval and military) Commanders-in-chief.

On the 5th day of the present month (August 21), the Honourable Commanders-in-chief advanced upon the forts both by sea and land, and took those on the northern bank. This success proved the efficiency of the troops of the Honourable Commanders-in-chief; and the Chinese army, being defeated, tendered their submission. The latter have accordingly withdrawn from all the forts on the southern bank, and are now willing to surrender into the possession of the Honourable Commanders-in-chief all these forts, together with the whole of their munitions, and any fortified camps or entrenchments.

The Undersigned further engages to depute officers to point out to officers on the part of the Commanders-in-chief the position of any mines that may be in the forts, and of all secret defences placed in the river, in order that no injury

may be occasioned thereby to the honourable allies. It is understood that the delivery of the forts, as soon as effected, shall be followed by the cessation of hostilities in this locality, and also that no injury shall be done to the inhabitants, who shall be efficiently protected both in body and property.

A necessary communication.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 5th month, 5th day (August 21, 1860).

No. 67.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, August 25, 1860.*

I INCLOSE herewith the translation of some very remarkable papers found by Mr. Parkes on the 12th instant, in the house of the Chinese General at Sin-ho.

They treat of the ultimatum presented in March last by Mr. Bruce, of the measures which it is presumed the English and French Governments are likely to adopt in order to enforce their views on that of China, quoting from English newspapers and from the debates in Parliament, and commenting on these quotations with a singular mixture of simplicity and shrewdness; and, finally, detailing the difficulties against which the allies would have to contend if they should attempt to force their way to Tien-tsin by the route of the Peiho. A great deal may be learnt from these documents respecting the real sentiments of the Chinese Government; and I venture to invite your Lordship's attention to them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 67.

II.—*Translation of Papers found in Sin-ho by Mr. Parkes, on the 12th August, 1860.*

1. MEMORIAL from Ho Kwei-tsing, Imperial Commissioner for the Superintendence of Trade and Governor-General of the Two Kiang, inclosing and commenting on the ultimatum of England and France.

2. Imperial Decree, issued on the receipt of the foregoing, warning Sang-ko-lin-sin, Prince of the Khorchin tribe, and Hang-fu, Governor-General of Chih-li, to be on their guard against English, French, and Russians. Any of the last appearing on shore at Peh-tang were to be sent in custody to Peking.

3. Memorial of Sang-ko-lin-sin and Hang-fu on the receipt of the above Decree, expressing confidence in the security of the Takoo position, doubt in the reality of a hostile purpose on the part of France and England, and condemning the course adopted by Ho Kwei-tsing when called on to forward the ultimatums of those Powers; also reporting upon a fortification scheme into which they had been ordered to inquire.

N.B.—Ho believes, or affects to believe, that eight propositions were formerly submitted by the foreign to the native mercantile community, by the concession of which peace might have been purchased. This is the unfounded expansion of certain conversations between an individual Chinese merchant and an individual British merchant.

(Signed) T. F. WADE.

1. Your Majesty's servant Ho Kwei-tsing, upon his knees, presents a memorial, showing that the Chiefs of the English and French have each addressed a communication to one of the Chief Secretaries of State, and that it is their object to constrain the barbarian merchants not to act on the side of China. This he forwards at the rate of 600 *li* a-day to your Majesty, and looking upward implores your sacred glance thereon.

He would humbly state that he has already, in memorials forwarded by couriers on the 27th of the 1st moon, and the 4th of the 2nd moon (18th and



25th February, 1860), reported to your Majesty the state of barbarian affairs at Shanghai, and the earnest endeavours of the merchants, Chinese (or civilized) and barbarian, to bring about an accommodation (or to restore the *status quo*).

He is now in receipt of a confidential letter from the members of the Great Council (reciting) the Imperial Decree which, on the 6th of the 2nd moon, of the 10th year of Hien-fung (27th February, 1860), they had had the honour to receive. He looked up grateful for the indication of the secret (or spring of policy) vouchsafed him by his sacred master, the condescension (or compromise) by which the great interest at stake was secured, and as on his knees he read it aloud, he was touched beyond the power of language (1).

The eight propositions of the barbarian merchants (2) he would humbly state having been one by one discussed and rejected by Sieh Hwan, Treasurer for the Kiang-ning (division of Kiang-su) were handed over by him to the Chinese merchants (with instructions to them) to deliver a special lecture to the barbarian merchants, who thereupon consented to wait for a time and confer together again.

The aspect of the (Civil) war at this crisis, both North and South of the Great River, was so serious, the whole neighbourhood of Soo-chow and Chang-chang so alarmed as though a thunderbolt had shaken it, that it was greatly to be apprehended that the public mind would be excited and unsettled were Sieh Hwan to proceed to Shanghai, and he consequently, for the time being, delayed his journey thither.

According to a confidential report presented at a later period by Wu Hu, Acting Intendant (Taoutae) of the Su-sung-tai Circuit, and the expectant Prefect Lau Wai-wan, the Chinese merchants had subsequently made out from barbarian merchants that the latter were unanimous in pronouncing Bruce utterly intractable (or uncompromising). The moment any one of them deprecates the employment of troops, he will exclaim, "I shall carry out my policy; I am not to be gulled by you." He is very wrath (they say) at having been enticed into a snare at Tien-tsin, and although we desire no more trouble, it is not so easy in a moment to bring him within bounds. We have now, too, further news from our own country that, as the French are increasing their forces, some more English troops will also be moved on.

The Chinese merchants replied if the French are increasing their forces, it is because they are going to give trouble, and in that case, now, can you ask us to disband our garrisons (3)? Unless some means be devised of modifying the eight propositions already brought forward, it will be quite impossible to ask any favour for you.

The barbarian merchants rejoined, the negotiation of peace (in which we are engaged) has its origin in the desire of the merchants for the security of trade. Bruce's secret determination, so far as one can see, is to force his own terms of peace when he shall have been victorious in war, so that he may have what he wants and nothing else. If an effort were made to concede our eight propositions, we might, perhaps, effect some accommodation, but this we fear will be impracticable if there be any delay. The Chinese merchants also interrogated other barbarian merchants, and were told much the same thing.

Such were the particulars (reported by the officers before mentioned); they also presented copies (of extracts) from the newspapers.

Your servant would observe that, while there is no proof that statements made in the newspapers are true, it is by no means certain that they are utterly without foundation, and that it would not be right, when the increase of the English and French forces is spoken of, not to be prepared against them. The report that the object of the English is Tien-tsing, and that the French desire to take possession of Chusan or Ting-hai-ting, tallies, besides, in general with what has been observed and reported before.

Canards of this sort (4), respecting appropriation of territory, interception of the grain supply, and the like, are daily current at Shanghai. At the same time, although too much credence is not lightly to be attached to such statements, Bruce and Bourboulon are, for all that, inseparables (5) in disloyalty (or wickedness), and their character is indeed sanguinary and treacherous.

Still, utterly objectionable as the eight propositions of the barbarians may be, your servant, feeling that it would not be so easy in a moment's time to produce a change in (*lit.*, melt, dissolve, the hardness of) these Chiefs, who would have heard of the serious nature of our military difficulties in various

directions, and that if he were to keep them quite at arm's length (so far from taking anything thereby) he would lose all chance of gaining the day, had resolved on receiving the commands your Majesty had deigned to issue, authorizing their admission into Peking to exchange Treaties in the same manner as the American barbarians, to desire Sieh Hwan to proceed in person (to Shanghai), to confer with them, and make the necessary arrangements.

Just as he was giving him his instructions, however, there came in a report from Wu Hu and his colleague, to the effect that there had been a talk of the English Chief proceeding to Tien-tsin to present a letter, but that the barbarian merchants had persuaded him to present it at Shanghai; that he had thereon confidentially conferred for several days with the French barbarian; and that, on the 17th day of the 2nd moon (9th March), one despatch and note had been brought from Bruce by the English barbarian, Wei To-ma (Thomas Wade), and another from Bourboulon by the French barbarian, Mei-wuh-tung (M. de Meritens), which they (Wu and Lau) now transmitted to your servant. Inclosed in each was a despatch to a Chief Secretary of State, which it was requested your servant would forward. Not venturing to stand on ceremony, your servant then and there opened these despatches, the language of which he found to be most detestably extravagant and insubordinate.

The English Chief commences by arguing that, in the Tien-tsin affair, the quarrel was not begun in any way by the barbarians, and he would have China apologise. This is an attempt to make us accept his culpability for him. He then says that, although non-residence in the capital was conceded by Elgin, this concession has been since reversed by the Ruler of his nation, in consequence of the fight at Tien-tsin (6). This is a pretext for shifting and changing; but if the other side is at liberty to make alterations, we are also at liberty to make alterations.

As to indemnity, the amount of which he says is to be greater or less according to the speed with which his different demands are acceded to, these are idle words employed to put us in a difficulty. If the other side have a right to exact expenses, we have also a right to exact expenses.

His other requirements, to wit, that he should notwithstanding be admitted into the capital to exchange Treaties, and treated with all courtesy, were fully to be expected.

The French barbarian makes four demands. He lays particular stress on an indemnity for war expenses; but he also attempts to put us in a difficulty, by requiring residence in the capital. In other regards, his letter is much the same as that of the English barbarian.

Wu Hu and his colleague further confidentially report, that the war-ships of these barbarians have indeed been dispatched (from their country), one after the other, but that they are much afraid of our military power (or prowess) at Tien-tsin; that the presentation of these despatches beforehand, consequently, is merely for the purpose of making it appear that the commencement of hostilities does not lie with them (the English, but with us), and that this is another crafty stratagem of Bruce's, who thereby takes such ground that if, as he apprehends, another defeat be sustained by him, the Ruler of his nation will be obliged to send troops to the rescue, at the same time that, by this means, he constrains the barbarian merchants not to do what will serve us. The French barbarian, not being in fact the person who began the quarrel, is merely mixing himself up in it at the instance of the other. Last year, when Hwa-jo-han (John Ward), the American Chief, was in the capital, Kweiliang and his colleagues told him that the fight at Tien-tsin did not proceed from any intention of the French Chief (or, did not take place on his motion), nor were the war-ships of the French barbarians numerous; and your servant thinks that the (English) barbarians must have heard that your sacred intelligence had long since apprehended (this fact—the part played by the French). Be this as it may, since the disturbance they made (or outrage they committed) at Tien-tsin, these Chiefs have never referred to an exchange of the Treaties, and now, without further notice, these despatches appear.

Your servant, in replies addressed separately to these Chiefs, has undertaken to forward them for them; and as they have named thirty days as the time they are to wait for the Secretary of State's reply, nothing serious (*lit.*, no smash) will probably take place within the thirty days.

It becomes the duty of your servant, on the one hand, to request instructions



from your Majesty, and on the other, in obedience to your commands, to direct Sieh Hwan to repair, before (the time expires,) to Shanghae, and, in company with his subordinates Wu Hu (7) and his colleague, confidentially to instruct the Chinese merchants to get round (8) the barbarian merchants, with a view to devise means to prevent any movement (*lit.*, holding in a pair of pincers).

The fourth instalment of the grain supply your servant imagines is ready for sea (*lit.*, the grain to be by sea transported is already weighed out), and your servant and the Governor Sü Yu-jin have confidentially instructed Sieh Hwan and Wu Hu to spy out and ascertain the temper (or attitude) of the barbarians, and to consider, with Wang Yu-ling, the Treasurer for the Soo-chow (division of Kiang-su), the steps to be taken in order that the regular supply may be duly cared for.

As regards the war-ships of the English barbarians at Shanghae, up to the 3rd of the 2nd moon (24th February) there were, in all, six still in port. Since that date there have come in six more, and five have left the port. Of the latter, it has been ascertained that two have sailed northwards.

The General (head of the troops) of the French barbarians, it is ascertained, has reached Hong Kong, and, it is reported, will arrive at Shanghae immediately.

The French barbarian Meritens, since Wu Hu and his colleague gave him his answer about the disbanding of the garrisons and the exaction of indemnity, has not either resumed the argument upon that point.

Your servant, in concert with your servant the Governor, will continue to give instructions to Sieh Hwan and his colleague to devise means for keeping (the barbarians) within bounds (*lit.*, tethering them), suiting their measures to the occasion. He will at the same time closely watch the temper (or proceedings) of the barbarians, and from time to time make report thereon to your Majesty.

He now seals and sends to the Council the letters these Chiefs have addressed to the Secretary of State, respecting which he ventures to await your Majesty's instructions.

It is, further, his duty confidentially to address a respectful Memorial to your Majesty, together with copies of an extract from the newspapers, and of the two communications, and the replies to them. These he has the honour to submit to your Majesty for perusal, and, prostrate, implores your Majesty's sacred glance thereon.

A respectful Memorial.

The following are the translations made from the newspaper dated the 10th of the English 1st moon, on the 18th of the Chinese 12th moon, which he has the honour to submit to your Majesty:—

The reinforcements being sent from England to China, exclusive of sailors, will amount to 10,000 troops, white and black.

The French, in addition to the 8,000 men already dispatched, are sending 2,000, which will make a total of 10,000.

The English and French will land 30,000 fighting men.

The store and arm-ships have been increased to the number of eight, each carrying 30,000 piculs (say 1,800 tons). From No. 1 to No. 5 have started; Nos. 6, 7, and 8 are shipping arms as fast as possible, and will sail immediately.

It is the purpose of England, in this expedition against China, to put forth all her strength. A great brass mortar will go to China; it has reached Shatun-tun (Southampton), and has been shipped on board the Hai-mi-lai-ya ("Himalaya"); thence it will go to A-lu-shan (Alexandria), and from A-lu-shan to So-ho-sz (Suez), as at Suez there will certainly be a ship to carry this mortar to Hong Kong.

The French force has already all started for China.

There is also an augmentation of the (British) navy, (*à propos*) of which there has been a discussion in England, lasting several days, upon the plan of campaign. One party says that this expedition ought not to attack China on the Tien-tsin country, as the Tien-tsin river is hard to enter, and the mud-banks extend several *li*. Peking, even when a landing has been effected, is difficult of access, as the roads are full of impediments and the water-ways numerous. There are bridges, but these are sure to be broken up; added to which, great danger is probably to be apprehended from the Mongol Cavalry making charges

in difficult ground. It were best, therefore, to take the course followed in Tau Kwang's reign, and re-occupy Nanking. No apprehension need then be entertained that peace will not be made. The great river is deep and wide, and the passage up and down it, consequently, easy. The men-of-war can anchor at the foot of the city wall. This plan would be, without a doubt, a complete one.

On the other side it was urged that this plan is not a good one; that there is no analogy between the reign of Tau Kwang and the present time. Then, the grain supply of the capital was brought thither by the Canal; and that it was the blockade of the Canal by the foreign troops, not the occupation of Nanking, that was serious. The Canal being now blocked up, the capital is entirely dependent on the sea-route for supplies. It will be possible, therefore, in the present instance, when attacking Tien-tsin, to intercept the grain supply which is being brought up by sea. Besides, Canton has been in possession of foreign soldiers for two years without its producing any impression on China: would it not be useless, therefore, to occupy any other city? It may be remembered, too, that in 1858, before Elgin had been in Tien-tsin many days, the great question at issue was satisfactorily disposed of; which shows that occupation of Tien-tsin possessed many advantages over that of Nanking. Admitting all the difficulties: the impracticability of the mud-flats, the embarrassment of the roads, the destruction of the bridges, and the impetuosity of the Cavalry; the foreign troops are on this occasion well provided with floating batteries, wooden causeways (?) for the mud-flats, scaling-ladders, and flying bridges. If the Cavalry charge, the foreign soldiers have also Cavalry to receive them. Need any anxiety be felt lest, with 30,000 troops, Peking should not be reached?

The foreign troops have been looking, moreover, for water in the neighbourhood of Peh-tang, deep enough to enable them to land without difficulty; and, once landed, they will take the forts in rear, destroy these, and attack Tien-tsin, after which they will advance on Peking, and the business will be over.

It is said that the newly-appointed French Chief, by name Mòn-tau-pan (Montauban), has reached Hong Kong, and will arrive at Shanghai shortly.

It is also said that the French troops, on their arrival, will certainly make Chusan a military station.

[Here follow copies of the letters addressed to Ho by Mr. Bruce and M. de Bourboulon, and his (Ho's) replies.],

#### Notes.

(1.) Ho appears to be alluding to a Decree, to which he again adverts presently, authorizing the admission of the French and English into Peking on the same terms with the Americans.

(2.) See notice preceding these translations.

(3.) This was a proposition suggested by the Chinese, alluded to in the above notice. He said nothing pacific could be hoped for till Sang-ko-lin-sin and his force were withdrawn from Takoo.

(4.) This is a newspaper report, inclosed by Ho in his supplement.

(5.) "Inseparables." The term so translated is a compound of the names of two wild beasts—one a wolf—which are always found together.

(6.) Tien-tsin, it must always be remembered, is a term capable of including the whole Prefecture of that name.

(7.) *Lit.*, leading them on.

(8.) *Lit.*, cage and halter, yet soothingly, cajolingly, as those whose fierceness or energy has to be kept in check.

No. 2.—Confidential Letter from the Members of the Great Council to the Imperial Commissioners Sang (Sang-ko-lin-sin), Prince of the Khorchin tribe, and to Hang (Hang-fu), Governor-General of Chih-li.

Upon the 6th day of the 3rd moon of the 10th year of Hien-fung (27th March, 1860), we had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"With reference to the Memorial submitted to us by Ho Kwei-ting, representing that the Chiefs of the English and the French had each tendered a



communication, the aim of which was to put us in a difficulty, and the extracts from newspapers accompanying these, the Chiefs of the English and French had each presented a communication addressed to a Chief Secretary of State, requiring an apology on the part of China, the mission of an officer to Tien-tsin to receive (their Ministers), permanent residence in the capital, and indemnity for war expenses, (the purport of the two) was in general the same. Their language being extravagant and rebellious in the extreme, the Great Council have written to instruct Ho Kwei-ting to reply to these barbarians.

"The translations of their newspapers he forwards state that the English and French have increased their force to the number of 30,000 men, and are bringing up guns and other arms to attack Tien-tsin again; also that they are surveying the coast on both sides of Peh-tang, in search of deep water, where they may land so as to turn the forts along the shores of Tien-tsin. Notwithstanding that full credence is not to be given to all this, still, considering that Bruce and Bourboulon are inseparables in dishonesty, by nature sanguinary and treacherous, when mention is made of an augmentation of their forces on these shores, with a view to their disembarkation for the purpose of taking our forts in rear, it would not be right not to stand on our guard. Let Sang-ko-lin-sin and Hang-fu make their disposition, therefore, according to the nature of the ground, so that they may thoroughly insure the safety of the position at all points, their plans being laid with such completeness as to make success certain; without relaxation of vigilance; and let copies of the Memorial (of Ho), and the extracts from the newspapers be given them to read.

"As to the Russian Chief, Ignatieff, who, because the proposition regarding the Kirin territory has not been sanctioned, is applying to present a communication, is asking leave to bring several vessels of war (or, states that several want to come) to Peh-tang, and begging that the letters of the Russian Chief (or Chiefs\*) may be sent from the capital to Shanghae. His communication and the letters have been already returned, and as it is now warm spring (and the port is consequently accessible), if any vessels of war of the Russian barbarians do present themselves at Peh-tang, Sang-ko-lin-sin and his colleague will at once declare that there is no mention of vessels of war (having authority) to come there in the Treaty, and that under the particular clause (referring to Peh-tang), the Russians are authorized to come to the port (or coast) only in quiet times; that just now the coast is being placed on the defensive, and if they come up followed by vessels of war, as there will be no means of distinguishing their language or appearance from those of other nations, it is much to be feared that (ships of) other nations affecting to be theirs may create disorder (be guilty of outrage), and should (their people) be injured by the Imperial troops by mistake (so far from any good being done by their coming), a breach of friendly relations would ensue; that they must, therefore, not linger off the coast, as their so doing may be productive of great inconvenience. If these barbarians should pretend that they are bringing cannon and small arms, let them nevertheless anchor outside the bar, in accordance with our former Decree, and let small vessels be sent out to them to bring (the arms) in, the strictest of precautions (against surprise or invasion) being all the while observed.

"As to the despatch of persons to Peh-tang by the Russian Chiefs in Peking, of which they speak, there is no saying that there may not be herein some other artful design. Should any Russian barbarians, therefore, come to Peh-tang from the capital, we recommend the high officers aforesaid, so soon as by strict search they shall have discovered them, to seize them and dispatch some one with them in custody to the capital, that they may not be enabled to gain any information for themselves. This is of the greatest importance.

"Let these commands be confidentially made known to them.

"Respect this."

In obedience to His Majesty's will we send this note.

---

(No. 3.)

(Sang-ko-lin-sin and Hang-fu) present a Memorial; for that, having in obedience to your Majesty's commands, made such dispositions as they find

\* The members of the Mission at Peking.

required by the nature of the ground, they present a respectful Memorial, whereon they pray for the glance of your Sacred Majesty.

Your slaves would humbly state, that on the 8th of this moon (29th March, they received from the Council a letter, informing them that on the 6th day of the 3rd moon of the 10th year of Hien-fung, they had had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree :—

“Ho Kwei-ting having informed us by Memorial that the English and French Chiefs have each tendered a communication, and having sent up copies of extracts from newspapers, to the effect that the English and French forces are being increased to the number of 30,000 men, and that they are landing on either side of Peh-tang, to find a way by which they may get to the rear of the forts on the shore of Tien-tsin, we command Sang-ko-lin-sin and Hang-fu to make dispositions according to the nature of the ground, so as thoroughly to ensure the safety of the position at all points, their plans being laid with such completeness as to render success certain.

“The Russian Chief wants to come to Peh-tang, and the Russian Chiefs in the capital talk of sending persons to Peh-tang. As there is no saying that there may not be herein some other artful design, we command the high officers aforesaid to make strict search (for any such messengers), and on discovering them to make them prisoners, and send some one with them to the capital, &c.

“Respect this.”

It being affirmed that the English and French Chiefs are augmenting their forces to the number of 30,000 men, although of course implicit credence need not be attached to this statement, it would not be right not to bestow increased attention upon the defences. The ground in the neighbourhood of Peh-tang, however, although the place itself is without a garrison (or, unfortified, or not armed for defence), being as it is all salt-flat (or salt-marsh), the barbarians will not find it easy to land upon it, and should they be so rash as to throw themselves across the salt-flats, there are camps (or bodies) of Horse and Foot along the road leading to the rear of Peh-tang, so that the barbarians will not be able even then to turn the forts. If it be the fact that the barbarian force does amount to 30,000 men, our Cavalry and Infantry is now reinforced, and is so distributed from point to point as perfectly to enable it to repel any attack; (which information) it is hoped will comfort the Imperial bosom.

As regards the intention of the Russian Chiefs to send some one to Peh-tang, your slaves have already given confidential instructions to trusty officers to make careful search, without sign or sound, in the neighbourhood of Takoo, Lutai, Ying-ching,\* and Peh-tang, and if any Russian barbarians come thither spying, so soon as they shall have apprehended them, to send them in custody to the capital.

(The line taken with the English and French is to be condemned. In their policy three things were clear :—)

(1.) After receiving their chastisement in the 5th moon of last year, the abstinence of their Chiefs from any immediate attempt at retaliation is to be attributed to the fact that their force was insufficient, and that they were consequently in dread of a second defeat, which would have discredited their nation: hence they would have sued for peace; but being alarmed lest we should demand indemnity for our war expenses, and lest (the Representatives of) the other nations beyond sea should henceforth look down upon them, while on the one hand they signified in a vague way to the barbarian merchants their desire that they should bring about an adjustment, they continued to utter empty threats, trusting by their means that they would save their reputation.

This was the first point in their policy which was perfectly plain.

(2.) Last year, when these barbarians came up to the coast with war-ships and cannon, they did mean to constrain us (or put us in a difficulty) by force of arms. This was why, although they well knew that the Secretary of State Kweiliang and his colleague had been long waiting for them at Shanghai, they would not visit them at all, their only fear being that their ill (or dishonest) purposes would have been detected, and measures of precaution adopted, which would have rendered the gratification of their extravagantly rebellious (propen-

\* Or the walled city near Lutai.



sities) impossible. This year (the case is different), if they were really increasing their forces to avenge themselves, they would never have allowed the slightest rumour of their intention to get abroad at Shanghai. Ho Kwei-tsing has been reporting time after time that he finds the barbarian force stated by some at 25,000, by others at 30,000; their war-ships at so many, their guns at so many; that they are running up more sheds at Shanghai, which the troops will shortly arrive to occupy; that such a dealer has undertaken to supply them with bread, such another with beef. This undisguised exhibition of courage, this reckless publicity, would not have been the game of the veriest fools, and they are not the veriest fools. The shaft of war is in this wise: when one is going to surprise an enemy 1,000 *li* off, the mouth should be gagged, the drums muffled; the sally should be made when he is least expecting it; the attack when he is not on his guard. Who would give him notice beforehand so as to enable him to be in readiness? This shows that what they want is to sue for peace, but they do not choose to be the first to speak of it. This is the second point in their policy which is perfectly plain.

(3.) Between barbarian Chiefs and barbarian merchants, what distinction is there? It is not easy to divine a man's wishes, unless the words shall have come out of his mouth. Now the barbarian merchants have divined that Bruce wishes China to say the first word (or write the first letter), recommending him to stay hostilities, engaging him at such a time to return to Tien-tsin, at such a time to enter the capital, and undertaking that there shall be no indemnification for war expenses on either side; that he, the Chief Bruce, shall be treated with all honour. On these conditions an arrangement will be practicable. This means that the Chief Bruce is willing to submit himself to our conciliation, and is giving the barbarian merchants to understand as much; but he perversely makes difficulty by (naming to the merchants) a number of propositions which can scarcely (or cannot) be granted, on purpose to make us address him first. This was the third point in their policy which was perfectly plain.

In the series of discussions which took place between the Intendant Wu Hu and his colleagues and the barbarian merchants at Shanghai, (those officers), taking neither too high nor too low a tone, succeeded fairly enough. Their whole course was what the occasion required; but in that pursued in the present instance, in their acceptance of the communications addressed by these barbarians to the Secretary of State) and their promise to request (the Governor-General) to forward them for them, they seem to have committed themselves. It matters not in what terms of extravagance and insubordination they present their conditions. The important point is this, that a communication having proceeded from them first, we prick our fingers in the arguments we have to construct. These Chiefs had been at Shanghai nearly a year, blustering and threatening, idly affecting a high tone, conceiving a hundred artifices; their deceit had all discovered itself, and because we would not fall into their snare, they became too impatient to wait. Hence this new petty trick, this transmission of a communication to the Secretary of State, by which they avoid the incitation of a pacific overture. Besides (as to the violence of their language), these barbarians have been for the last twenty years feeding their pride; and it was certainly not to be expected that in one day they will hang down their heads, and lay back their ears, and wag their tails, and ask for mercy. In their communications, therefore, it was inevitable that there should continue to be language that was extravagant and rebellious. But Wu Hu and his colleague should have told them that the Governor-General of the Two Kiang is an officer of high consideration in the establishment of China, and at the same time Imperial Commissioner for the management of barbarian affairs; and that their letters would not be sent to the capital, but must be submitted to the Imperial Commissioner for him to dispose of them; and the Commissioner on receiving them should have at once replied, commencing with a reprimand to them for the fault they committed last year in not obeying the just commands issued to them, and then ensuring their pacification by mild admonitions, promising, if they declared themselves sincerely penitent, to move your Majesty of your favour to excuse them the payment of a war indemnity, and to continue to them permission to trade. Should they still have persisted in their desire to take revenge for their chastisement at Takoo, then (he might have told them that) of course they must go to Takoo again and fight it out. (Thus he might have said), you will save the dignity of your nation, and if you are victorious, you will do what you please; but if you fail again

(remember), it will be too late for you to repent. Had such a reply as this been made to them, nothing serious (no smash) would have come of it. The barbarians would of course have debated the point in violent language, but little by little they would have given in to our authority; and if they still contemplated insisting on some concessions of advantage (to trade), there would have been no objection to vouchsafe them a few that would do no violence to propriety (on our side), and would avail them on the other. Thus obtaining a certain amount of what they required, they would have suffered no loss of repute; and by this one move, hostilities might have been terminated, and the conciliation of the barbarians brought about.

This opportunity has been lost, and the further management of the question greatly complicated (rendered very circuitous). The barbarians took the initiative in writing in this instance, of course, because they were too impatient to wait, but then it has given them their opportunity of making an experiment, of seeing what kind of answer we should return; and the Commissioner in precipitately undertaking, as he has done, to transmit their communication to the capital, has simply shown his (or our) weakness. The barbarians, now that they have detected this, will hereafter be imposing some other conditions—aye! and not one only—for which we are not prepared; and if their will be even slightly thwarted, they will attempt coercion by (threat, or act of) war. When Ho Kwei-ting, Governor-General of the Two Kiang, shall have had the honour to receive your Majesty's rescript, he will of course communicate with the barbarians, but as their rejoinder will be certain to contain some fresh demand, it is submitted that your Majesty might, if there be no objection to that course, direct the Governor-General in question to be guided by circumstances; instructing him that, if the barbarians prove respectful and obedient in feeling and language, and that they ask for what there appears no objection to, it will be of course his duty to make a representation on their behalf, and to request your Majesty's pleasure thereon. If they continue extravagantly rebellious and that their requests are inadmissible, then he must instruct (his subordinate) to reject them. He should neither be over-yielding, nor over-ceremonious. (If he be the former,) he will make the barbarians think the concessions too easily attainable.

(As to their point of attack, if they make war,) the barbarians will not disturb Shanghai, as it is a place at which they trade. What they are sure to do, is to seek (some spot) along the coast. Of our dispositions at Takoo, and of the nature of the country, the barbarians are well aware; and unless they have some very complete plan, they will not venture on any wanton proceedings (against it). Their coming thither, therefore, should they come, will amount to no more than an anchoring off it, or hanging about it, under pretence of handing in letters to gain information, on which they may have some stratagem. Your slaves have consulted together, and are agreed that no letter the barbarians present shall be received, and that they shall be told to return to Shanghai, and make their statement to the Commissioner specially charged with the administration of barbarian affairs. It will be then seen what course they adopt.

It only remains now (for your slaves) carefully and quietly to set about putting every fort and entrenchment in a state of security. The soil, however, is not firm; as it dries it crumbles and cracks. After a heavy rain, or a rise of the tide, it falls away. (The works) stand in constant need of replacement; the present is a moment when the question of defence is of the highest importance, and though they well know that there is a deficiency of means for paying the army (your slaves), dare not, on the other hand, allow stint in the expenditure to occasion a failure in this regard. Several thousand men have been added to the force of Takoo and the Shan-hai-kwan (barrier at the sea terminus of the Great Wall), and their monthly pay amounts to a very considerable sum. Your Majesty, of your Celestial bounty, has happily been so good as to issue from the Board of Revenue's treasury 200,000 taels, which, with the contributions set on foot in the province of Chih-li, and the subsidies in aid made up out of the Provincial Treasury, it is calculated will last until the end of the 4th moon. After the expiry of the 4th moon (18th June), there will be nothing to come upon. Your slaves will, without loss of time, take steps for the provision of means, and will spare no pains in promoting voluntary contributions; whether these produce the total required or not, they will apprise your Majesty in another memorial, and request your instructions thereon.



On the 11th of the 2nd moon (3rd March), your slave Sang-ko-lin-sin received a message from the Council to the effect that, on the 10th of the 2nd moon, they had had the honour to receive your Majesty's pleasure as follows :—

“The Censorate informs us that Tau Wei-tsing, graduate by purchase, of Shan-tung, has brought to their court for presentation an illustrated treatise on fortification. Let this be sent to Sang-ko-lin-sin to see whether there is anything worth selecting in it, and let the proper Board send Tau Wei-tsing to him to answer any questions he may choose to put him.

“Respect this!”

Your slaves very carefully examined the work, which treats of and illustrates various kinds of fortifications. It is very minute and explicit. Its matter shows no want of experience. The soil of the sea-shore at Takoo, however, is moist and of no consistency; the rise and fall of tide uncertain. To ascertain whether works could be constructed there on the principles laid down in the treatise it was necessary to call in Tau Wei-tsing, and consider with him the experiments to be made. On the 27th of the 2nd moon accordingly, Tau Wei-tsing was brought by the local authorities to the camp, where he was closely interrogated by your slaves, and desired to go round and inspect all the camps and works along the sea-shore, and to point out faithfully whatever he found in any degree defective, either in the construction of the works or the disposition (of their arms or garrisons), that so they might have something to guide them in their selection (from his propositions): he was to stand on no ceremony, and to conceal nothing. In course of time he reported that the land on the coast was too low to suit (his) fortifications, and that though the desire he had long entertained had now been gratified, (his plans) were of no further use (here). At two feet below the surface of the ground there was water, which made it difficult (or impossible) to reduce his theory to practice. He prayed therefore, that he might be desired to return home.

The graduate having represented that his fortification scheme cannot be tried, there is no occasion to consider it further; but as he has gone round and inspected the whole of the ground, and all the works on the shore, your slaves do not take upon themselves to pronounce whether or not he shall be directed to return home, but prostrate await your Majesty's instructions on the point.

The steps taken by your slaves, in obedience to your Majesty's commands, to look well to the defence of the coast, and to consider together the dispositions to be made, are all detailed in this their respectful reply, whereon, prostrate, they implore the sacred glance of your Majesty.

A respectful memorial.

No. 68.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, August 26, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a despatch to me from the Governor-General of the Province of Chih-li, which was sent on board Admiral Hope's vessel when he reached this place on the 24th instant; also of a despatch to me from Hang and Wan, announcing the appointment of Kweiliang, with whom I negotiated the Treaty of 1858, and Hang-fuh, the Governor-General of the Province of Chih-li, to be Imperial Commissioners to treat with me at Tien-tsin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 68.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, a President of the Board of War, Governor-General of the Province of Chih-li, makes this communication.

\* No correct return yet made out of guns captured in this fort.

I beg to inform you that I, having in the first instance retired from Takoo to Tien-tsin, have now caused to be withdrawn from the latter place all the troops forming its garrison, and also to be removed the guns from all the batteries.

As we are now establishing friendly relations between our two countries, I hope that when your Excellency comes to Tien-tsin, you will not bring many vessels of war, which I fear might excite alarm in the minds of the inhabitants. To this end I address you.

A communication.

To his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 7th day (August 23, 1860).

Inclosure 2 in No. 68.

*Commissioner Wan to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

WAN, by Imperial appointment Minister Resident of Sening, and Hang, by Imperial appointment Minister Comptroller-General of the Household, &c., make this communication.

On the 9th day of the 7th month (August 25), we received at Tien-tsin an Imperial Decree, dated the 8th day of the month, in the following terms:—

“We hereby appoint Kweiliang and Hang-fuh Imperial High Commissioners. Let Kweiliang proceed by express to join his colleague, and transact business.

“Respect this.”

On the same day we received another Decree, as follows:—

“Let Hang-ki remain at Tien-tsin, to transact business under the orders of Kweiliang and Hang-fuh. Wan-tsun is to come immediately to the capital.

“Respect this.”

We make known the above to your Excellency, and we request that you will await the arrival of his Excellency Kwei, Imperial High Commissioner and a Member of the Council, who is to come to Tien-tsin, and in concert with his Excellency Hang, Imperial High Commissioner and Governor-General of the Province of Chih-li, conduct negotiations with your Excellency.

This is important.

A communication.

To the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 9th day.

No. 69.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

(Extract.)

“Granada,” Tien-tsin, August 26, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that I arrived last night at this place.

My despatches of the 20th and of the 22nd instant\* inclose translations of several communications which I have received from the Chinese functionaries; and those of the 20th and of the 26th instant,† translations of some papers not intended for the eye of foreigners, which were taken in the residence of the Chinese General at Sin-ho.

A perusal of these various documents will, I think, satisfy your Lordship that the Emperor of China desires peace, although he has not yet quite made up his mind to concede all that I am instructed to demand. His reluctance to do so will, no doubt, be surmounted in due time.

Vice-Admiral Hope and Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant have exerted themselves to the utmost to prevent the calamities of war from falling with severity on the peaceable inhabitants of the country. This course is recommended by policy as well as by humanity; for here, as in other parts of China, the people, when unmolested, prove to be the most useful purveyors for the wants of the army.

\* Nos. 62, 63, and 65.

† Nos. 64 and 67.



The Cavalry brigade, consisting of two squadrons of King's Dragoon Guards, and Fane's and Probyn's Horse, with Sterling's 6-pounder battery, have just arrived. They performed the journey from Sin-ho to this place by land. Mr. Wade, who at my request accompanied them, reports that their march has been most prosperous; that the people, though greatly alarmed at their appearance, took heart when they found that they were not maltreated, and offered readily for sale such supplies as the country affords.

Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant has found a suitable encampment for them in the vicinity of the town.

The persons (gentry of this place) who were appointed to procure supplies for Sang-ko-lin-sin's army have, at Mr. Parkes' instance, undertaken to perform that service for us.

No. 70.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, August 26, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a very interesting report which I have received from Mr. Parkes, who, at my request, accompanied Vice-Admiral Hope when he advanced upon Tien-tsin, on the 23rd instant, and who has, since the Admiral's departure, been rendering the most useful services in making arrangements for the reception of the allied troops and Ambassadors at this place.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 70.

*Mr. Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, August 26, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to make the following report to your Lordship of particulars which have come under my notice during the proceedings of the last three days.

After quitting your Lordship on the morning of the 23rd instant, I joined Admiral Hope, who proceeded up the Peiho in his tender, the "Coromandel," accompanied by a division of five gun-boats.

At half-past 2 P.M., the forts of Shwang-keang were passed, and found to be deserted. The people of the various villages on the banks of the river turned out to look at the steamers as they passed along, and, far from evincing any feeling of hostility, gave proof of their goodwill in hauling, entirely of their own accord, at the hawsers or ropes that had occasionally to be landed, and also in bringing fresh fruit and vegetables to the boats that were sent ashore on this service.

At 7 P.M. our small squadron anchored at a point ten miles below Tien-tsin, and I had an opportunity of conversing with a number of respectable persons who represented themselves as a deputation sent by the people of the city to pay their respects to the Allied Commanders. From them I learned that the authorities entertained no idea of defending the extensive works recently thrown up by Sang-ko-lin-sin for the defence of Tien-tsin, and that both garrison and guns had been withdrawn; that Sang-ko-lin-sin himself had passed by the place the previous day (or within twenty-four hours of his abandonment of the southern Peiho forts), but only with a small body of 100 or 200 jaded horsemen, and that he himself was too dispirited to enter the city. The Viceroy Hang-fuh, they said, had also arrived from Takoo this day at noon.

Admiral Hope having determined, upon receipt of this intelligence, to occupy Tien-tsin with the small force he had with him, the gun-boats pushed on the following morning, and having landed parties of Marines at the two forts which command the approach to Tien-tsin, arrived off the city about 9 A.M. Several subordinate officers came off with polite messages from their superiors,

in reply to which the Admiral requested the Viceroy to come himself to the "Coromandel." His Excellency complied without hesitation, and was accompanied by Hang-ki and Wan-tseuen, the officers commissioned by the Emperor to escort your Lordship to Peking.

Admiral Hope informed them that they must consider Tien-tsin to be in possession of the Allied forces; that the people would be scrupulously protected, and the Civil authorities allowed to remain in the exercise of their functions: and he showed them a proclamation which I had prepared by his direction for the purpose of apprising the people of this change in their position. The Viceroy and his companions made an ineffectual attempt to induce Admiral Hope to regard them as the Governors of the city, but a reference made by them to Canton led the Admiral to observe that the situation of the two cities, and of their respective native authorities, must be considered parallel.

While this interview was proceeding, a party of Marines had taken possession of, and hoisted the English and French flags on, the east gate of the city, and the above-mentioned proclamation was posted in the same public thoroughfare.

The Admiral having desired me to remain at Tien-tsin, and to act with Captain McCleverty as occasion might require, I proceeded to inform myself of the condition of the city. Having found out the temporary residence of the Viceroy and Commissioners, I had a long and friendly conversation with them on the position of affairs, my object being to make it plain to them that the Chinese Government had it in their power to arrest the progress of hostilities—hostilities which they, by their faithless acts, had entirely brought upon themselves, by agreeing unconditionally to the terms of your Lordship's letter to the Viceroy of the 17th instant, and that delay in doing so was full of peril to them. The Viceroy told me that he had forwarded that letter to Peking the moment he had received it, but no further instructions had reached him on the subject. I pointed out that, during the short intervening period, all the Takoo forts and Tien-tsin had fallen, and that our army was now on the march; remarks which led them to offer many personal assurances of their wish for the restoration of peace, &c.

Having knowledge that a Committee of Supply had been formed by Sang-ko-lin-sin at Tien-tsin, to assist him in his operations, I requested the Viceroy to direct the native gentry who compose this Committee to act as a Board for the supply of our troops with fresh provisions, and before the evening had closed in, I had the satisfaction of arranging with several members of this Committee the manner in which large supplies of bullocks, sheep, fruit, and vegetables were to be brought in for our use.

The following morning, the 25th, the first supply of provisions that had been ordered was punctually delivered, and the Committee rendered me further assistance in a search which I then made for suitable quarters for your Lordship, and undertook the repair of another building which may be required for the public service.

At an interview which I had with the Commissioner Hang-ki, he showed me an Imperial Edict, dated the previous day (24th), appointing Kweiliang and Hang-fuh (the Viceroy) to be Imperial Commissioners for the transaction of business with your Lordship, and ordering the former to travel by post to Tien-tsin.

I spent the greater part of this day in visiting many of the streets of the city, and the country around it; and wherever I went, although I was unaccompanied by any guard, the people received me in a very friendly manner, and evinced but little alarm at the new state of things. I observed that women were being taken out of the city; but bullocks, droves of sheep, forage, &c., were being brought in, and most of the shops remained open. At one place, Pei-tsang, five miles from Tien-tsin, 300 or 400 of the villagers set themselves willingly to work, by my desire, to clear out some granaries which I thought might be required for the accommodation of our troops.

I have noticed that the Viceroy has removed from the streets, as I requested him to do, the recent hostile proclamations of Sang-ko-lin-sin. But one met my notice, issued only six days ago, in which the people are informed that the Allies have been defeated, and we are now suing for peace, and that therefore the people need not be alarmed, nor remove from the city.

This morning I again had occasion to see the Commissioner Hang-ki, and



he showed me an Imperial Edict depriving Sang-ko-lin-sin of his three-eyed peacock's feather, his honorary position in the body-guard, and his command-in-chief of the Manchoo-bordered blue banner. The Edict characterizes the above as a "light punishment."

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 71.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

*French Head-Quarters, Tung-ko, Peiho River,  
August 25, 1860.*

(Extract.)

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the allied forces are in possession of the Peiho Forts, and that the river is now open up to Tien-tsin, whither it is the intention of the Commanders-in-chief to proceed immediately, each with 1,000 men and a battery of Artillery. The remainder of the allied forces to move up to some eligible ground within about sixteen miles of Tien-tsin.

In consequence of the heavy rains, the troops were unable to leave Peh-tang until the morning of the 12th of August, when a force of 2,000 French and English, with two batteries of Artillery, marched along the causeway to attack the Chinese entrenched camps situated about five miles from Peh-tang; General Jamin's division followed. Sir Robert Napier's division had previously moved to the right by a sort of cross-road which was supposed eventually to diverge towards the same direction. On arriving within range of the first camp, the Artillery opened and soon drove the Tartar Cavalry, &c., out of it; the same with the second. Whilst this was going on, a large body of Tartar Cavalry came down and actually rode within 200 yards of Sir Robert Napier's Artillery. The Infantry opened fire, our Cavalry charged, and dispersed them, causing them considerable loss.

General de Montauban then marched a force with Artillery along a causeway to attack what appeared to be a large entrenched camp close to the River Peiho, but upon opening fire, found that nothing could be effected from the causeway, the ground on either side being impracticable; he sounded the retreat and encamped his force on the ground between the two entrenched camps taken in the morning.

Monday was employed in building bridges, &c., over the various creeks. On Tuesday morning a division of each force with its Artillery, the English to the right, and the French to the left, marched to the attack of the entrenched camp above-mentioned. The Artillery opened fire, and gradually approached to within 400 yards, silenced the fire of the Chinese guns, the Infantry with difficulty crossed two big ditches, scaled the walls, and captured the camp and village of Tung-ko. Sir R. Napier took up his quarters in the place with his division. The French marched back to their camp. The losses in killed and wounded was slight on the part of the Allies, the total not exceeding twenty.

On the 15th instant, the Emperor's fête-day, salutes were fired.

The time was employed till the 18th in getting up provisions, building various bridges (the tide constantly flooding the whole country), and in fixing upon a spot for one to be built over the Peiho, where the French Engineer having crossed the river with two companies of Chasseurs to reconnoitre the ground on the other side, was attacked by the Tartar Cavalry, and a fire of jingals, &c., opened upon him. The Chasseurs drove away the Cavalry, and more troops having crossed the river, the Chinese withdrew. The construction of the bridge immediately commenced.

Sunday and Monday nights were employed by Sir Robert Napier in throwing up batteries, &c., and on Tuesday the 21st, about 5 A.M., a force of 1,500 English and 1,000 French, with all the heavy guns which could be brought up, commenced the attack of the forts; the Chinese being the first to open fire. The firing of our Artillery, English and French, was excellent, and soon told with great effect upon the fort, a powder magazine inside of which was blown up. The besieged made a most determined resistance, and it was not till after two hours' heavy cannonading that the Infantry were ordered to advance.

Nothing could surpass the desperation with which the besieged fought, every description of missile being brought to bear upon the attacking parties. At length, after a very prolonged resistance the English and French succeeded in getting a footing in different parts of the fort, each much about the same time, and the allied flags were planted upon the top of the cavalier in the fort.

The Chinese Commander-in-chief, a near relation of Sang-ko-lin-sin's, was killed in the fort, the whole of which was strewed with the bodies of the dead and dying. The French loss in the attack was about 130 killed and wounded, and the English about 200. The gun-boats during the attack upon this fort fired at long range upon the North Fort, nearest the mouth of the river, in order to create a diversion. They also succeeded in blowing up a magazine in that fort.

During the time given to rest the men after gaining possession of the fort, a flag of truce was sent from the other side of the river, but as it was merely bringing a letter for Lord Elgin, and the object appeared to be to gain time, the order for the attack of the Lower North Fort was given at 2 P.M. To our surprise we approached without a shot being fired, and, having crossed with great difficulty the various ditches, &c., entered; no resistance being made by about 1,500 men whom we found in the fort. It soon became evident from the appearance of the Great South Fort opposite, that it had been evacuated. A small force was despatched across the river to occupy it.

No sooner had we entered the Lower North Fort, than a tremendous storm came on, which soon rendered the whole country impassable for heavy artillery, and would have prevented our carrying on operations for some days, had they not luckily been, just in time, brought to a conclusion.

During the night the navy removed the various barriers at the entrance of the river, and at daylight the English Admiral, accompanied by several gun-boats, ascended the river as far as the village of Tang-koo, and the day before yesterday some of them were sent on to Tien-tsin.

Thus, in one day, we got possession of all the forts, the prisoners taken were set free, and some of our troops have already commenced their march upon Tien-tsin by land: 2,000 French and English have also started for that place in gun-boats. Tien-tsin, I hear, has been made over to us by the Chinese authorities.

I am happy to inform your Lordship that in all the intercourse which has taken place between the allied Commanders-in-chief, departments, &c., the utmost cordiality has prevailed, and has mainly contributed to produce the happy results which I have herewith briefly brought to your Lordship's notice.

P.S.—Upwards of 500 guns have been taken in the forts, more than 100 of brass, 50 of which are of a very large calibre.

No. 72.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 2.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, September 4, 1860.*

AS the last mail-steamer was leaving Shanghai, the rebels commenced their attack. It took us by surprise. It was not known they were so close, and, from information I received two days before, I was led to infer that if they did attack, it would not be for a fortnight.

The steamers we dispatched up the river with the notifications, returned without having been able to deliver them. The interpreter, Mr. Forrest, was told by the people that the insurgents had received intelligence of their coming, and fearing the expedition might come with hostile intentions, had withdrawn from the river among the numerous small creeks that abound along its course.

They were perfectly, however, aware of our intention to defend the town. It was explained to them in the most unequivocal manner by Mr. Edkins during his late visit to Soo-chow, to whom they seem to have attributed an official character. It probably conduced to the ungracious reception he met with, for an American missionary who was at first very well received, but who in conversation gave them the same information, states, that their manner to him changed at once, and that he was told to leave Soo-chow next day. In fact, the civil reception accorded to missionaries and traders was due, I have no doubt, to the



impression those visits gave to the insurgents, that we would give them the town and enter into a Treaty with them as legitimate rulers of China.

After driving in the Imperialist troops, they pressed up to the walls without any summons or parley, until checked by the fire of artillery and musketry. It seemed probable that, finding their advances resisted by foreign troops, and foreign flags flying over the gates, they would draw off. But they continued to attack with the same feebleness, but with equal pertinacity, for five days, which can only be explained by the smallness of our force, and by their counting on an insurrection within the city in their favour.

It is ascertained that the Canton and Chan-chew men, several thousands in number, were in league with them. They seized the native Custom-house in a suburb called Nan-tow, distributed badges among their adherents, and commenced massacring the few respectable Chinese in that quarter, and plundering. Their leader is the man who farms the opium duty, and owes a large sum to the Government on its account. He calculated on the support of the West-country junks which were moored off the Custom-house, and as securing a retreat and means of carrying off the plunder; but in this he was disappointed, as, on the day before, all the junks had been compelled to remove, and anchor below the foreign shipping. This movement in the suburb on the part of the idle and bad characters which abound both in the city and the Settlement, was the most dangerous feature of the affair; and before it was put down, the greater part of the suburb was destroyed by fire.

On Sunday, a letter was brought to me by a chair-bearer of the American Consulate, of which I inclose a translation. M. de Bourboulon and I endeavoured to send a reply through the same channel, but the man, on being questioned, declared that he did not know the person who had given the letter to him. I have no doubt it came through some of the foreigners with whom the rebels are in communication, but who did not wish the fact to be known.

There was considerable difficulty in deciding how the notifications of the Commanders were to be sent; Mr. Forrest, however, volunteered to take them, and, accompanied by an orderly, he proceeded about a mile from the walls to a place where they had established a camp. By this time the insurgents seem to have discerned that they could not carry the town; they received him with civility, and took charge of the communications, which they promised to deliver to their Chief, who was quartered at Se-ka-wei, the Jesuit establishment near the city, and promised an answer next day; the place and manner of delivering it were settled.

Next day, however, they retired, having sent a letter of which I inclose a copy; as to which I have only to remark, that in the letter, written I presume before the attack, inclosed above, nothing is said as to their having been invited by foreigners to come to Shanghai. Of course I cannot presume to say what language may have been used by the individuals who sought them for the purpose of supplying them with arms, opium, &c., in exchange for the wealth acquired by the plunder of Soo-chow and other towns. But the missionaries who went among them, though they may have misled the rebels by ill-judged expressions of sympathy and deference, informed them distinctly that they would be opposed if they advanced on Shanghai, of which fact indeed they could not have been ignorant after our Proclamations, considering the accurate intelligence they possessed, through native and foreign agents, of everything that passed at Shanghai.

It is remarkable, also, that the charge of misleading the rebels is brought more pointedly against the French than any one else, though they of all foreigners are the least likely to have made any advances to, or have professed any sympathy for, them. However that may be, it does not appear that they have been materially influenced by any considerations connected with our attitude. On retiring, they left proclamations stating that they should return within a few days; and there is no doubt that, under stringent orders from the heads of the insurgents, every effort has been made to induce the force to renew the attack. But it appears that the "Pioneer's" heavy guns produced a great impression on the men, and mutinies and dissension have since prevailed in the camp, the men refusing to expose themselves again to be mowed down by European artillery. It is now reported that the rebels have directed their forces on Hang-chow.

I have gathered some interesting information as to the views of the rebels

and the composition of their force from a person who was in their camp during the attack. On the morning after the delivery of the notifications, he visited one of the Shanghai residents, and told him that Le, the Commander-in-chief, was in a position of great difficulty; that in attacking Shanghai, he had acted according to the most positive orders of the rebel leaders, which enjoined him at all risks to take the city; that he was now conscious of having made a great mistake, and was anxious to withdraw, if he could find some plausible ground for representing to his superiors that he had not failed in effecting their object; that he understood we and the French had agreed to defend the town for 500,000 taels (about 160,000*l.*); and that if we gave up the city to him, he would guarantee us the undisturbed possession of the Custom-house revenues during a year; and he proposed, as an alternative, that we should turn out the Chinese authorities, and occupy the town in the name of the allies.

It is certain that even Heng-jin (his rebel title is Kan-wang), from whom, as educated in a missionary school, and therefore better instructed in religious doctrine, and of more liberal views than the Taipings in general, the Protestant missionaries expected great things, declined to abandon or postpone the attempt on Shanghai. When urged to do so by one of the missionaries, he replied, that the insurgents could not waive the present favourable opportunity of obtaining possession of this port, and thus forcing us to enter into relations with them; that at present we and the Imperialists were at war, but when our differences were settled the insurgents felt that they might have to contend against these united forces. I suppose he calculated that if once they were in possession of Shanghai, we should feel indisposed to risk the safety of the Settlement by attacking people who claim our sympathies on religious grounds.

The attacking rebel force did not exceed 3,000 men. Of these a small number only were tolerably armed, and belonged to the original Nanking force, the remainder consisting of desperadoes who join them for the sake of plunder, and of men taken from the villages, and forced to serve in the ranks.

Admitting that the original adherents are willing to serve for food and clothing, without pay, and that the influence of the Chiefs is sufficient to deter them from robbery and crime, it is idle to suppose that anything but plunder will keep together the remaining and far larger part of the force.

The accounts I have received from Soo-chow represent the place as deserted by the respectable Chinese, and the coolies as walking about clad in silks. The rebels form small bands, and visit the villages for the purpose of extorting money and valuables from them, with which they pay for arms, opium, &c., supplied to them by Europeans from Shanghai. The approach of their force to this place was heralded by flames in every direction; and the villagers are unanimous in accusing them of rape and pillage, and of carrying off men to make soldiers of them.

I have no doubt that this system of terror is pursued in part with the view of inspiring panic, and of thus reducing the country to submission, but it is inconsistent with the notion of the movement being a national one, and it inspires the population with the strongest aversion to the cause. Had the Government authorities courage or energy, the inhabitants of the rural districts would rise against the rebels to a man.

I inclose copy of a Report on the condition of the villages in this immediate neighbourhood after their retreat.

Heng-jin has sent to the missionaries in manuscript a pamphlet which has made a considerable impression upon them, though, as he professes to believe in the revelations of his relation Heng-tze-tsuen, and practises polygamy, out of regard, he says, for the scruples of his less enlightened brethren, I see no guarantee for the soundness of his doctrine or for the purity of his life. I rather look upon his pamphlet as a crafty device to conciliate the support and sympathy of the missionary body at the time when the insurgents meditated the seizure of Shanghai.

In this he has been partially successful. The English missionaries still look to him as the instrument by which a revival and purification of religion among the insurgents may be brought about.

On the other hand, the most influential of the American missionaries, whatever they may think of Heng-jin's sincerity, have arrived at the conclusion that the term "Christian" cannot be applied with propriety to the religious profession of the Tai-pings.



I inclose herewith a very interesting account given by a Mr. Holmes, a Baptist American missionary, of a trip he has made lately to Nanking. He went there favourably impressed towards the rebels by his reception at Soo-chow, and has returned wofully disappointed. I beg particularly to call your Lordship's attention to Mr. Holmes' general reflections at the close of his letter, as you will find stated in more positive language, and grounded on actual observation, the same opinions as those I have ventured to submit to your Lordship in various despatches on the character and prospects of the insurrection. In doctrine and practice its adherents have undoubtedly deteriorated very considerably since their first origin. Every day shows more strongly that no principles or ideas of policy animate its leaders. Even the extermination of the Tartars, the only principle put forward, seems rather a pretext for upsetting all government and authority, and enabling the stronger to pillage the weaker, than an object necessary in itself, as a step towards establishing a mere national government. The framework of society is entirely broken up in the districts occupied by them, by the flight of the educated and respectable classes, to whom the common people look up with respect as their natural leaders, and who are at once their bulwark against oppression, and the guardians of order and public tranquillity. The absence of this conservative element would render the task of reconstruction very difficult, even for men of administrative ability, had such a character belonged to the leaders of the insurrection. But as the Chief is an ignorant fanatic, if not an impostor, and the bulk of his adherents are drawn from the dangerous classes of China, the result is the rule of the sword in its worst form, the consequent destruction of confidence, capital, and commerce, and the pillage of large districts, the fruits of which are remitted for the support of the Chiefs at Nanking.

Their system differs in nothing, as far as I can learn, from the proceedings of a band of brigands organized under one head. I have no doubt that Mr. Holmes is right in anticipating, were the Imperial Government overthrown, that the Commanders of the different forces would soon quarrel, and turn their arms against each other. About three years ago the Eastern King with 20,000 of his followers were massacred at Nanking, his pretensions, as the chosen instrument of the Holy Ghost, having made him a dangerous rival to the Chief Heng-tze-tsuen.

I must call your Lordship's attention to the edict published by the Chief on the occasion of Mr. Holmes' visit. It begins, "I, Tien-wang, issue this Edict for the information of such leaders of soldiers as there may be in the outer tribes." It proceeds to say that the Elder Brother Christ had announced that the Kingdom of Heaven "comes near, and will shortly arrive;" that the Heavenly Father and Christ have descended on earth, and established this Heavenly Kingdom, having taken Heng-tze-tsuen himself, and his son the Junior Lord, to manage the affairs of the world. The Father, Son, and Royal Grandson, are Lords of the New Heaven and Earth. The Saviour and the Junior Lord are Sons of God in the same sense; and God the Father, Jesus Christ, and Heng-tze-tsuen form the Trinity. To the Junior Lord is due the obedience of the world, &c.

While stating these extravagant pretensions, he calls foreign nations "outer tribes," and their Representatives "leaders of soldiers;" terms the depreciating meaning of which is well known to those who are conversant with the language of Canton in its most palmy days of arrogance and fancied superiority.

Though the language of the subordinates may be modified when, as in the late affair at Shanghae, they have a great object to gain, the pretensions of the Chiefs remain the same, and will render abortive any attempt at treating with them on an equal footing. Indeed, they cannot be addressed officially, without either implicitly admitting their pretensions by using their titles, or without mortifying them by withholding them. We can be on no terms with them unless we are prepared to take an attitude incompatible with any friendly relations with the Imperial Government; and their object in attempting at all hazards to carry Shanghae was, by the command thus obtained over our material interests, to force us into that position.

We can only maintain a *de facto* neutrality by keeping them at a distance, and unless they are driven by the Imperialists out of Soo-chow and this province, we shall not be able to do so after the withdrawal of our forces, unless they receive a chastisement severe enough to deter them from approaching in future the places foreigners reside at.

My impression is that their strength is much over-rated, and that if boldly met, and once checked, it would dissolve: the people of the country would soon dispose of the fugitives.

I inclose a published account of the attack on Shanghai. Some persons advocated taking the offensive against the insurgents, but the Commanders—I think wisely, considering the smallness of our force, the season, and the danger of insurrection in the city—decided on maintaining a strictly defensive attitude. Politically speaking, I think this was the best course, and the one least calculated to fetter the proceedings of the Ambassadors in the North. The 44th Regiment, a regiment of Sikhs, and a strong detachment of Artillery, have since arrived.

I may be allowed to express my sense of the judicious arrangements made by the commanders, and particularly Colonel March, who had the largest force under his command, and my admiration of the readiness with which the community in general, after providing for the security of their residences, formed themselves into a corps of volunteers, and guarded the barricades, thus rendering disposable, for other purposes, a considerable portion of the troops. It must not be supposed that there was not ground for much anxiety. The reports as to the number and organization of the rebels were very alarming, and no means existed of ascertaining the truth, the Europeans who sympathized with them being either misled by the tone of the rebels or by their own fears, and others, who must have known that the rumours were exaggerated, keeping back the information until they retired.

I cannot in justice omit to state to your Lordship that Colonel Neale commanded the volunteers, and that his energy and military knowledge enabled him to render important services in suggesting means for the defence of the place.

P.S.—Mr. Forrest deserves great credit for the courage he displayed in carrying the notifications to the rebel camp.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 72.

*Le, the Loyal Prince of the Heavenly Dynasty, to the Ministers of Great Britain, France, and the United States.*  
(Translation.)

LE, the loyal Prince of the Heavenly Dynasty, &c., &c., addresses this communication to you, the Honourable Envoys Extraordinary of Great Britain, France, and the United States of America.

Previous to moving my army from Soo-chow I wrote to you, acquainting you that it would soon reach Shanghai, and that if the residences of your honourable nations and the mercantile establishments would hoist yellow flags as distinguishing marks, I would give immediate orders to my officers and soldiers prohibiting them from entering or disturbing them in any way. As you would, consequently, have received and perused my letter, I supposed you would act according to the tenour of it.

I was not aware, however, till yesterday that the people of your honourable nations had erected churches in other places in the prefecture of Sung-keang, in which they taught the gospels, when my army, being at the town of Szeking, fell in with a body of imps (Imperial soldiers), who resisted its progress, when my soldiers attacked and destroyed a number of them. Amongst these imps there were four foreigners, one of whom my soldiers killed, as they did not know to what country he belonged. However, in order to maintain my good faith, to treat foreigners well, I caused the soldier who had killed the foreigner to be at once executed, thus keeping my word.

Afterwards seeing that there was a church at Szeking I then knew, for the first time, that the people of your honourable nations came there to teach the gospel, and that although they had not hoisted a yellow flag, they had not been assisting the imps.

But though the past is done with, precautions can be taken for the future. My army is now about to proceed directly to Shanghai, and in the towns or villages through which it will pass, should there be churches, I earnestly hope that you will give orders to the people of them to stand at the doors to give information that they are churches, so that there may be no mistakes in future.



My forces have already arrived at Tseih-paon, and will soon reach Shanghai; I therefore earnestly hope that you, the honourable Envoys, will call the people of your nations before you, direct them to close their doors, remain inside, and hoist yellow flags at their houses, when they need have no fear of my soldiers, as I have already given orders to them that they must not, in that case, molest or injure any one.

As soon as I myself arrive I propose personally discussing with you all other business. In the meantime I send this hasty communication, and take the opportunity to inquire after your health.

Tae-ping, Teen-kwo, 10th year, 7th moon, and 9th day.

To the Honourable Envoys Extraordinary of Great Britain, the United States of America, and France.

#### Inclosure 2 in No. 72.

##### *Notification.*

REPORTS having reached us of an armed force having been collected in the neighbourhood of Shanghai, we, the Commanders of the military and naval forces of Her Britannic Majesty at Shanghai, hereby give notice, that the city of Shanghai and foreign settlement are militarily occupied by the forces of Her Britannic Majesty and her ally the Emperor of the French; and they warn all persons that, if armed bodies of men attack or approach the positions held by them, they will be considered as commencing hostilities against the allied forces, and will be dealt with accordingly.

*Shanghai, August 16, 1860.*

#### Inclosure 3 in No. 72.

##### *Extract from the "North China Herald."*

THE following translation of a letter from the Chung Wang, addressed to the various Consuls at this port, has been kindly forwarded to us for publication. The date, "Tae-ping Teen-kwo, 10th year, 7th moon, and 12th day," corresponds, in the "Rebel Calendar," to the 21st August:—

"Le, the loyal Prince of the Heavenly Dynasty, &c., &c., &c., addresses this communication to you, the honourable Consuls of Great Britain, United States of America, Portugal, and other countries.

"That good faith must be kept is the principle which guides our Dynasty in its friendly relations with other peoples; but deceitful forgetfulness of previous arrangements is the real cause of foreign nations having committed a wrong.

"When my army reached Soo-chow, Frenchmen, accompanied by people of other nations, came there to trade. They personally called upon me, and invited me to come to Shanghai to consult respecting friendly relations between us in future. Knowing that your nations worship, like us, God the Heavenly Father, and Jesus the Heavenly Elder Brother, and are therefore of one religion and of one origin with us, I placed entire and undoubting confidence in their words, and consequently came to meet you at Shanghai.

"It never occurred to my mind that the French, allowing themselves to be deluded by the imps (the Chinese Imperial authorities), would break their word and turn their backs upon the arrangement made. Not only, however, did they not come on my arrival to meet and consult with me, but they entered into an agreement with the imps to protect the city of Shanghai against us, by which they violated their original agreement. Such proceedings are contrary to the principles of justice.

"Now supposing that the French take under their protection the city of Shanghai and a few *li* (a mile or two) around it, how will they be able, within that small space, to sell their merchandize, and to carry on conveniently their mercantile transactions?

"I have also learnt that the French have received no small amount of money from the imps of Hien-fung (the Manchu Emperor), which they have without doubt shared amongst the other nations. If you other nations have not

received the money of the imps, why did several of your people also appear with the French, when they came to Soo-chow and invited me to Shanghae to confer together? It is clear as daylight that your people also appeared at Soo-chow, and urgently requested me to come to Shanghae. Their words still ring in my ears; it is impossible that the affair should be forgotten.

"My army having reached this place, if the French alone had broken their engagements, coveted the money of the imps, and protected their city, how was it that not one man of your nations came to consult personally with me? You must have also taken money from the imps of Hien-fung, and divided it amongst you. Seeing again, you committed a wrong, without taking into consideration that you would have to go to other places than Shanghae to carry on commercial business. You do not apparently know that the imps of Hien-fung, seeing that your nations are of the same religion and family as the Heavenly Dynasty, used money to establish a connection: this is employing others to kill, and using schemes to cause separations.

"The French have been seduced by the money of the imps, because they only scheme after profits at Shanghae, and have no consideration for the trade at other places. They have not only no plea on which to meet me, but still less have they any ground on which to come before God the Heavenly Father, and Jesus the Heavenly Elder Brother, or even our own armies, and the other nations of the earth.

"Our Sovereign Lord was appointed by heaven, and has ruled now for ten years. One half of the territory he possesses contains the rich lands in the East and South. The national treasury contains sufficient funds to supply all the wants of our armies. Hereafter, when the whole face of the country is united under our sway, every part will be contained within our registers, and our success will not depend on the small district of Shanghae.

"But with human feelings, and in human affairs, all acts have their consequences. The French have violated their faith, and broken the peace between us. Since they have, in advance, acted thus contrary to reason, if they henceforth remain fixed at Shanghae to carry on their mercantile business they may so manage. But if they again come into our territory to trade, or pass into our boundaries, I, so far as I am concerned, may in a spirit of magnanimity bear with their presence, and refrain from reckoning with them on the past. Our forces and officers, however, who have now been subjected to their deceit, must all be filled with indignation, and desirous of revenge; and it is to be feared that they will not again be permitted, at their convenience, to repair to our territory.

"On coming to Soo-chow I had the general command of upwards of one thousand officers, and several tens of thousands of soldiers, a brave army, which has power to put down all oppositions, and whose force is as strong as the hills. If we had the intention of attacking Shanghae, then what city have they not subdued? What place have they not stormed?

"I have, however, taken into consideration that you and we alike worship Jesus, and that after all, there exists between us the relationship of a common basis and common doctrines. Moreover, I came to Shanghae to make a Treaty, in order to see us connected together by trade and commerce. I did not come for the purpose of fighting with you. Had I at once commenced to attack the city and kill the people, that would have been the same as the members of one family fighting among themselves, which would have caused the imps to ridicule us.

"Further, amongst the people of foreign nations at Shanghae, there must be varieties in capacity and disposition; there must be men of sense, who know the principles of right, and are well aware of what is advantageous and what injurious. They cannot all covet the money of the impish dynasty, and forget the general trading interests in this country.

"Hence, I shall for the present repress this day's indignation, and dcharitably open a path by which to alter our present positions towards each other. I am extremely apprehensive that if my soldiers were to take Shanghae, they would not be able to distinguish the good from the bad, in which case I shall be without grounds to come before Jesus, the Heavenly Elder Brother.

"Out of a feeling of deep anxiety on your behalf, I am constrained to make an earnest statement to you foreign nations, as to what is wisdom and what folly in these affairs, and as to the amount of advantage and injury of the different



mingled with superstition, he appeared to be in earnest. He remarked in course of conversation that we had long had the Gospel, whereas they had had it but a short time, and acknowledged our ability to instruct them in religious matters.

After supper we were led into the presence of the King. We found him seated in a raised recess behind a long table, on which were placed burning candles (it being after dark) and various ornamental articles. He was dressed in a richly embroidered robe, and had on his head a sort of gilded mitre or crown. His officers formed an avenue before him, through which we were led up to a seat in the recess in which he sat himself, while a series of discordances of a most excruciating character were produced by fire-crackers, gongs, and drums outside. On being seated, he began the conversation as follows :—

“‘Wha seen sung’ (be assured). Foreigners and men of the heavenly kingdom are all brethren. We all believe in the Heavenly Father and Son, and are, therefore, brethren. Is it not so?” I assented, when he proceeded, “The tree has its root, the stream has its fountain, and man has his origin. He is a very wicked man who is unfilial to his earthly parents; how much more he that neglects the Heavenly Father, the giver of all good. He is the Creator of heaven and earth and all things, and yet this Manchu Dynasty, and its adherents, persist in worshipping wooden and stone idols. Are we not right, then, in styling them imps?”

I replied that such conduct was, no doubt, very wicked, and yet I questioned the propriety of calling them imps, as they were still living men and might still repent. We, too, were once unbelievers.

He then said something about the people of this world having much intercourse with the spiritual world, the bearing of which I did not see, and after a few passing remarks and questions, he added, “We could not in three days and nights finish talking about religious matters. Have you other matters to speak of?”

I then mentioned the object for which I had come, speaking of the deep interest which had long been felt in their cause by foreign Christians; how we had hoped and feared as to the purity of their doctrines, and as to their success if they indeed Christians.

After receiving from him assurances of their gratification at my arrival, we retired.

We were visited next morning by Mr. Pung, who remained with me for some time, discoursing upon the many proofs which they had of the truth of their doctrines, one of which had occurred to himself on this wise: on the 20th day of the 9th month of last year there was a fall of snow, and his little girl called his attention to the fact that in one spot there had fallen a number of drops of snow in the shape of the “mei” flower; afterwards in the same spot fell some drops in the shape of stars, and then again a perfect cloud of little “mei” flowers. They had also had something similar to Pharaoh’s dream of fat and lean kine.

The Tien Wong, we were informed on the evening of our arrival, was much gratified at our coming, and wished to see us next morning. We thought best therefore to remark at once that we would not be able to comply with his etiquette if it required kneeling. This led to some discussion among the officers and a consultation with Chang Wong, upon which it was decided that my presentation would be deferred one day in order to arrange the matter. On the morning of the 9th the following edicts, whose issue was occasioned by our visit, but which appear to be intended for the instruction of “outer barbarians” generally, came down from the Tien Wong and his son.

(Translation.)

“*Edict from Tien Wong.*”

“I, Tien Wong, issue an edict for the information of such leaders of soldiers as there may be in the outer tribes. The ten thousand nations should submit to the Heavenly Father, Lord above, Supreme Father. The ten thousand nations should submit to the Saviour of the world, the Great Brother, Christ: heaven, earth, and man, the past, the present, and the future, are all then at peace. The Father formerly descended into the world and proclaimed his laws with reference to the present time. The Elder Brother formerly bore the sins of men, calling the knife to slay the evil spirits. The Elder Brother had previously said, ‘The kingdom of Heaven comes near and it will surely arrive.’

The Father and the Elder Brother have descended upon earth and established the Heavenly Kingdom, and have taken me and the Junior Lord to regulate affairs appertaining to this world. Father, Son, and Royal Grandson are together Lords of the new Heaven and Earth. The Saviour and the Junior Lord are Sons of the Heavenly Father, Shang-ti; also the Great Brother Christ's Son, and my Son, is Lord. The Father and the Elder Brother, together with me, three persons, constitute one. They have truly commanded the Junior Lord to be the head of the ten thousand nations. Know all of you, your Eastern and Western Kings, and that the holy will of the Supreme and of Christ are given me through them, that I may from them thence take the people up to Heaven and lead them to the Heavenly abode. In ancient times, and at present heretofore, and hereafter, all submit to the Heavenly Father. All 'neath Heaven are happy in ascending together to the Heavenly Capital and to the Heavenly Palace. The Father and the Elder Brother's precepts are obediently handed down through all ages. The Father laboured six days, and all should glorify the great Heavenly Supreme. In the year Tien-yow, the Father sent and took me up to Heaven. The Elder Brother and I will, in person, expel the serpent, the devil, and cast him into hell. In the year Yuh-shun, the Father and Elder Brother, descended into the world, in order, through me and the Junior Lord, to establish endless peace. The Gospel has long been preached,—you now behold true happiness and glory. The Father and Elder Brother, merciful and loving, are truly omnipresent. Let all rulers and people beneath the Heavens rejoice and be glad. Thus I decree."

To the above translation, in which, as in those that follow, I have availed myself of a number of suggestions kindly made by the Rev. M. S. Culbertson, it will be well, perhaps, to add a few comments given us when we first read it at Nanking. By "leaders of soldiers," in the first sentence, is meant the chiefs of the foreign tribes, or, in other words, the heads of foreign nations. The "Junior Lord" is a son of Tien Wong, who is now proclaimed to be the adopted son of Jesus. He is said to be about twelve or fourteen years of age. "The Heavenly Capital" is Nanking, and the "Heavenly Palace" is the dwelling of His Majesty Hung Siu-Tsuen, which are the great centres around which radiate the rest of the terrestrial creation. The reason given for these edicts being addressed to foreigners generally was that they would serve equally well to inform me personally, if so addressed, as to embrace the opportunity to inform all concerned.

(Translation.)

*"First Edict of the 'Junior Lord.'"*

"In obedience to my Heavenly Grandfather, my Heavenly Father, and my Father, I issue an edict to inform the outer tribes. I commend you because you glorify the Supreme true God. I commend you because, with a faithful heart, you trust in Christ. I commend you because you look toward Heaven and the True Lord. I commend you that now, on your return to the capital, you faithfully show gratitude to the nation. I commend you in that you support the cause of Heaven by destroying theimps. I commend you in that with one heart you support the Heavenly Kingdom. I commend you for having a determination to promote peace. I commend you in that you are indeed a leader of Heavenly soldiers. I commend you for the toil you undergo in preaching the Gospel. My Grandfather, my (adopted) Father, my Father, and myself, will see you. In supporting the cause of Heaven and repaying this favour to the nation, let there be no change. By complying with this edict you will acknowledge that we are the Peaceful Heavenly Kingdom, that the ten thousand nations should submit to the Heavenly Father, this is true doctrine. All should bring forth the fruits of faith, that they may appear before the Supreme through Christ's blood poured out. With an earnest heart attend ye to heavenly affairs. Write your meritorious acts, when you come to the palace, and let me know them. Those having great merit will have a great reward. The Gospel has long been preached, it is now fulfilled. Thus I decree."

On the evening of the same day the Chang Wong's chief officer conferred with us again as to the etiquette to be observed when presented to the chief. Would I kneel? No. Would I put on a yellow robe and a hood prepared for



me? No, I would put on my own clothes, such as I would wear when presented to my own country's Wong, whom I had several times seen, and treat Tien Wong as I did him. Would I receive a title and rank which Tien Wong proposed to bestow. This I explained would not be consistent with my calling, and declined it. Would I bow to the Supreme when they all did? I might, and might not; would not promise, that was not my duty to Tien Wong but to God himself. I suggested the rule that every nation should use its own etiquette as the only one that would always work without difficulty. He then proceeded to inform his master of the result of the interview, upon which they concluded to delay another day in order to hear what Tien Wong himself would say to my style of etiquette. After this, the Chang Wong invited me in to see him again. Being quartered in his house it was quite convenient to go in at any time. He remarked that the evening before had been so warm, and so many were present, that we had not enjoyed a satisfactory conversation. He then proceeded to give an outline of Christianity, which, though very loose and general, contained little that could be objected to:—God, the Creator of all things, Jesus, his son, the Saviour of the world, the Holy Spirit—the words correct in the main, though I afterwards became convinced that neither he, nor any of them, had any adequate idea of their true signification. "Was this what we believed also?" he asked, when he had finished his recapitulation. I gave him to understand that I had no objection to make to what he had said, but that they appeared to have other doctrines which I did not understand the import of; for example, Mr. Pung had spoken of worshipping the Heavenly Father, the Heavenly Brother, and the Tien Wong, and of these three being one. To this he simply replied that Mr. Pung had preached erroneously.

August 10.—Spent the day mostly in conversation with visitors, among whom was a brother of the Chang Wong, and one of the Chung Wong whose royal curiosity was excited by the visit of the "Ocean brother." We were attended by a number of boys, all of whom had, as we learned, been carried away from their parents: some had been in their present situation a number of years, some but a short time. It appears to be their policy to take all the boys they can get, and they use them for servants while they are small, and for soldiers when they are large enough to fight. I asked one of them if he would like to return to his parents again. He replied that he would, but if he tried to escape the consequence would be what he indicated by drawing his hand across his neck—his head would be taken off. In the course of the day there came another edict from the Junior Lord, who is now, as we were informed, the temporal representative of the dynasty, his father's office being at present exclusively spiritual. Its main object was to inform us that he and his father had concluded to see us. The following is a translation of it:—

(Translation.)

*"Second Edict of the 'Junior Lord.'"*

"In obedience to the command of my Heavenly Grandfather, my Heavenly Father, and my Father, I issue an edict to inform the Western Ocean outer tribes. You truly honour your Father and know Christ the Saviour of the World. You are indeed sent of Heaven, and are a leader of soldiers. If indeed faithful and true, and if you come at the command of Heaven, with a strong heart, uphold the cause of heaven, and promote peace. Faithfully honour Grandfather, (adopted) Father, Father, and me. If true and faithful in repaying your obligations to the nation, you will be faithful and true. I will commend you as faithful if you are indeed patient in faithfulness. In preaching the Gospel for a long time yours is a great merit, at which Grandfather, (adopted) Father, Father, and myself are all pleased. When you behold Grandfather and Father, there will be bestowed a high rank. I will commend you if with a faithful heart you honour the Supreme. If you all know the Grandfather and Father the way to Heaven is open. Earnestly, faithfully, and with a strong heart ascend the Heavenly Kingdom, and Heaven will bestow upon you a rank the highest of ten thousand thousand. Thus I decree."

At night (August 10th) we witnessed their worship. It occurred at the beginning of their Sabbath, midnight of Friday. The place of worship was the Chang Wong's private audience-room. He was himself seated in the midst of his attendants—no females were present. They first sung, or rather chanted,

after which a written prayer was read and burned by an officer, upon which they rose and sang again and then separated. The Chang Wong sent for me again before he left his seat, and asked me if I understood their mode of worship. I replied that I had just seen it for the first time. He asked what our mode was. I replied that we endeavoured to follow the rules laid down in the Scriptures, and thought all departure therefrom to be erroneous. He then proceeded to explain the ground upon which they departed from this rule. The Tien Wong had been to Heaven, he said, and had seen the Heavenly Father. Our revelation had been handed down for 1,800 years; they had received a new, additional revelation, and upon this they could adopt a different mode of worship. I replied that if the Tien Wong had obtained a revelation we could determine its genuineness by comparing it with the Scriptures. If they coincided they might be parts of the same; if not, the new revelation could not be true, as God did not change. He suggested that there might be a sort of disparagement, which was yet appropriate, as in the Chinese garment, which is buttoned at one side. To this comparison I objected, as comparing a piece of man's work with God's work. Ours were little and imperfect; his great and glorious. We should compare God's works with each other. The sun did not rise in the east to-day and in the west to-morrow. Winter and summer did not exchange their respective characters. Neither would the Heavenly Father capriciously make a law at one time and contradict it at another. His Majesty seemed rather disconcerted at thus being carried out of the usual track in which he was in the habit of discoursing, and we parted, proposing to talk further upon the subject at another time.

August 11.—At daylight we started for the Tien Wong's palace. The procession was headed by a number of brilliantly coloured banners, after which followed a troop of armed soldiers; then came the Chang Wong in a large sedan, covered with yellow satin and embroidery, and borne by eight coolies; next came the foreigner on horseback in company with the Chang Wong's chief officer, followed by a number of other officers on horseback. On our way several of the other Kings who were in the city fell in ahead of us with similar retinues. Music added discord to the scene, and curious gazers lined the streets on either side, who had no doubt seen kings before, but probably never witnessed such an apparition as that which accompanied him. Reaching at length the palace of the Tien Wong, a large building resembling very much the best of the Confucian temples, though of much greater size than these generally are. We entered the outer gate and proceeded to a large building to the eastward of the palace proper and called the "Morning Palace." Here we were presented to the Tsau Wong and his son, with several others. After resting a little while, during which two of the attendants testified their familiarity with, and consequent irreverence for, the royal place by concluding a misunderstanding in fisticuffs, we proceeded to the audience-hall of the Tien Wong. I was here presented to the Tien Wong's two brothers, two nephews, and son-in-law, in addition to those whom I had before met at the "Morning Palace." They were seated at the entrance of a deep recess, over the entrance of which was written, "Illustrious Heavenly door." At the end of this recess, far within, was pointed out to us His Majesty Tien Wong's seat, which was as yet vacant. The company awaited for some time the arrival of the Western King, whose presence seemed to be necessary before they could proceed with the ceremonies. That dignitary, a boy of twelve or fourteen, directly made his appearance, and entering at the "Holy Heavenly Gate" took his place with the royal group. They then proceeded with their ceremonies as follows:—First they kneeled with their faces to the Tien Wong's seat and uttered a prayer to the Heavenly Brother, then kneeling with their faces in the opposite direction, they prayed to the Heavenly Father, after which they again kneeled with their faces to the Tien Wong's seat, and in like manner repeated a prayer to him. They then concluded by singing in a standing position. A roast pig and the body of a goat were laying with other articles on tables in the outer court, and a fire was kept burning on a stone altar in front of the Tien Wong's seat, in a sort of court which intervened between it and the termination of the recess leading to it. He had not yet appeared, and though all waited for him for some time after the conclusion of the ceremonies, he did not appear at all. He had probably changed his mind, concluding that it would be a bad precedent to allow a foreigner to see him without first signifying submission to him: or it may be that he did not mean to see me after learning the stubborn nature of our principles; but, anxious to have us carry away some account of the



grandeur and magnificence of his Court, had taken this mode of making an appropriate impression, leaving the imagination to supply the vacant chair which his own ample dimensions should have filled. We retired to the "Morning Palace" again, where Kings, Princes, foreigners, and all were called upon to ply the "nimble lads" upon a breakfast which had been prepared for us, after which we retired in the order in which we came.

In the course of the afternoon, after our return, the Chang Wong invited me in to see him privately. I was led through a number of rooms and intervening courts into one of his private sitting-rooms, where he sat clothed loosely in white silk, with a red kerchief round his head and a jewel in front. He was seated in an easy chair, and fanned by a pretty slipshod girl. Another similar chair was placed near him, on which he invited me to be seated, and at once began to question me about foreign machinery, &c. He had been puzzled with a map with parallel lines running each way, said to have been made by foreigners, which he asked me to explain. He then submitted to my inspection a spy-glass and a music-box, asking various questions about each, evidently supposing every foreigner to be an adept in the construction of such articles. After this he became quite familiar, and was ready to see me at any hour. At the next interview, which occurred on the day following, I referred him to various passages in the New Testament, which conflicted with the doctrines of Tien Wong. Found it impossible to gain his attention to these matters. He was ready enough to declaim in set speech about all men being brethren, but it was easy to perceive that his religion, such as it was, had little hold upon his heart. He confessed carelessly that the revelation of Tien Wong did not agree with the Bible, but said that of Tien Wong, being later, was more authoritative. I found him but little disposed to have his faith tested, either by reason or revelation, or indeed to think about it all when it was abstracted from public affairs.

The two days which yet elapsed before our departure were spent mostly in conversation with various persons connected with the establishment of the Chang Wong and other kings. These conversations, informal and desultory, gave me an opportunity to ascertain something of the practical working of Hung Siu-tsuen's principles upon the masses of his adherents. I could not perceive that there was any elevation of character or sentiment to distinguish them from the great mass of the Chinese population; indeed, the effect of his pretensions to a commission to "slay the imps" appears to have annihilated in their minds all consciousness of crimes committed against those who are not of their own faith. To rob and murder an adherent of the Manchou Dynasty is a virtuous deed. To carry away his wife or daughter for infamous purposes, or his son to train up for their army, are all legitimate acts. We questioned some of the boys who were sent to wait upon us as to their nativity; some were from Ngang-hu-ai, some from Hupeh, some from Honan, and others from Kiang-si. Wherever their armies had overrun the country they had captured the boys and led them away with them. The large proportion of comely looking women to be seen looking out at the doors and windows showed the summary way in which these celestial soldiers provided themselves with wives.

Anxious to gain some further insight into the views of their chief, and hoping to call his attention to some of his errors and inconsistencies, I copied, with the aid of my teacher, who accompanied me, a number of passages from the New Testament, and prefacing them with the remark that they were passages which foreign Christians would find among the most difficult to reconcile with the doctrines which he taught, and remarking that if he had been in communication with the Heavenly Father he would doubtless be both able and willing to explain them, addressed them to Tien Wong. The principal passages were the following, with the subjoined questions accompanying them:—John i. 1: Christ is here pronounced to be God; does Tien Wong claim to be God or man? Matt. xxii. 29, 30: How is this to be reconciled with the statement that the Western King has contracted a marriage in the other world? Matt. xx. 25-26: How is this to be reconciled with the Tien Wong's assumption of authority in spiritual matters? John iii. 13; Gal. i. 8; Rev. xxii. 18, 19: How can Tien Wong have another revelation? This document the Chang Wong was afraid to present to his chief. He returned it to me, and I supposed that I should hardly find a man bold enough to keep it in his possession.

On Wednesday (15th August) we had determined to return. On announcing our intention we were entreated to remain a few days longer. He

also invited me to come back again, and bring with me my family, offering to give me a place in his own house. On our departure a sum of money was offered us to "buy tea," as it was stated, "on our way home." This we declined, and when assured that it was simply the usual present made to a guest on his departure, informed him of the evil constructions that might be put upon the reception of money, especially such a sum, however pure the motive might be. He insisted that he would have no face if he sent away a guest without making him some present, and substituted a piece of silk, which, with several little articles received before, are preserved as memorials of the visit. A present of a small globe, with several other foreign articles, were very gladly received on his part.

On returning to our boat we were called upon again by his Excellency Mr Pung. He had not seen us for several days, because, as he said, being an adherent of the Tien Wong he could not freely go out and in at the Chang Wong's without some special errand. I had at once drew him into conversation about the Tien Wong's doctrines, and showed him the paper which I had prepared but could not have presented to him. He seemed quite startled when he saw the difficulties propounded, and especially at a dilemma which was further added with reference to the Western King's pretended marriage with the daughter of the Heavenly Father. Clutching the paper eagerly, he asked me if he might keep it. If Tien Wong had erred in anything he might change it, he said. We were of course very glad to leave it with him. So bidding him and Nanking good-bye, we confided ourselves once more to the bosom of the "Ocean's Son," and receiving a friendly visit from some of the Imperial officers as we passed Ching-kiang, reached Shanghai with about forty hours' sailing.

I might add many miscellaneous items of information gathered while in the insurgent capital, but as my communication has already reached an undue length, I shall content myself with a few general reflections upon the state and prospects of this movement. I went to Nanking predisposed to receive a favourable impression; indeed, the favourable impressions of a previous visit to Soo-chow led me to undertake this journey. I came away with my views entirely changed. I had hoped that their doctrines, though crude and erroneous, might notwithstanding embrace some of the elements of Christianity. I found to my sorrow nothing of Christianity but its names, falsely applied, applied to a system of revolting idolatry: whatever they may be in their books and whatever they may have believed in times past, I could not escape the conclusion that such is the system which they now promulgate, and by which the character of their people is being moulded. Their idea of God is distorted until it is inferior if possible to that entertained by other Chinese idolaters. The idea which they entertain of a Saviour is likewise low and sensual, and his honours are shared by another. The Eastern King is the Saviour from disease as He is the Saviour from sin. The Holy Spirit they make a nonentity. The whole transformation may be concisely stated in the language of Scripture:—"They have changed the truth of God into a lie, and they worship the creature more than the Creator." Among the features of their theology that shocked me most may be mentioned the following:—They speak of the wife of the Heavenly Father, whom they call Tien-Ma (Heavenly Mother); and of the wife of Jesus, whom they call Tien-Sau (Heavenly Sister-in-law); also the Senior Western King has married a sister of Jesus, the daughter of the Heavenly Father, and is hence called Te Sue (Supreme Son-in-law). With reference to this last union, I learn that some well-informed persons are disposed to believe that the defunct Western King was simply a brother-in-law of the insurgent Chief, and that in giving him the above title they do not intend to indicate a divine alliance. I can only say with reference to this, that in all my conversation with the rebels, although I used various arguments to convince them that they could not with propriety speak of the Heavenly Father having a natural daughter, no one denied that this was their meaning. She was once a woman living upon earth (according to my teacher's account, who pressed the inquiry farther than I did), but like the Saviour, she came down from Heaven, and was the daughter of the Heavenly Father, as Jesus was his son. Furthermore, they do hold that Tien Wong is the son of God as really and in the same manner that Jesus is. Some of their most intelligent men, with whom I conversed, defended their worshipping him upon precisely this ground:—"He is the Son of God, and in worshipping him we worship God," they said. That this worship is of the same character as that



addressed to Jesus and to the Heavenly Father there can be no doubt. No one defended it upon the ground that it was not. On the other hand, they defended it upon the ground of his claim to divine worship. The assumptions which he makes in his proclamation, it appears to me, moreover, would unmistakably indicate the kind of worship he would demand. The son of the Chief is likewise a member of the divine family. He is the adopted son of Jesus, and is appointed to be the head of all the nations. So it is stated in the edict translated above, and so it was explained to us by those familiar with their theories. Polygamy is another dark feature of their system. The Tien Wong has married about thirty wives, and has in his harem about 100 women. The other Kings are limited to 30. The other high officers are also allowed a plurality of wives.

I had hoped, too, that though crude and erroneous in their notions, they would yet be ready to stand an appeal to the Bible, and to be instructed by those competent to expound its truths. Here, too, I was disappointed. They have a new revelation which is to be their criterion of truth, and are quite competent to instruct us. In fact, they bear in their hands a divine decree to which we are to submit, according to their account. To be sure, they invite missionaries to come—they invited me to remain, or to return and remain with them. But it is easy to see how long they would be willing to tolerate a man who would preach doctrines radically opposed to those which they themselves promulgate, and upon which they found their claim to the obedience of China and the rest of the world. Their willingness, if indeed they are willing to receive Christian missionaries among them, is doubtless founded upon a misapprehension of their true character. They suppose that the missionary will prove an instrument which they can bend to suit their own purposes. Exceptions might, perhaps, be made in favour of individuals—it is of those who hold the reins of power that I speak.

The city of Nanking is in a ruinous condition. It would be no exaggeration to say that half the houses have been destroyed. The country around is not half cultivated. Provisions are very scarce and expensive. Their trade is very limited. We observed instances in which workmen were compelled to labour without compensation. All indicates a policy that has little regard to the welfare of the people, or to any interests other than those immediately connected with war, and with the indulgence of their Rulers.

The present state of their political affairs would indicate that Hung Siu-tuen's career must close before the present Dynasty can be supplanted. His horrible doctrines, which had served to break down every distinction between right and wrong in the minds of his soldiers, and send them forth to perform every enormity without remorse, have secured him the lasting hatred of the masses of the people. The scenes of internal discord which so nearly proved their destruction a few years since would doubtless be enacted again, and upon a large scale, when, with their enemies vanquished, they came to a final division of the spoils. One of their most popular Generals, Shir-ta-ki, is now the leader of what will, in all probability, prove a rival rebellion. He left Nanking accompanied by a large army, without the leave of the Tien Wong, and it is said disbelieves his doctrines. He is described as a good man, who will not kill, but strives to conciliate the people; is revered by both soldiers and people, and preaches that "he is a good man who acts the good man." He now holds the capital of the province of Sz'chuen, and probably has control of as much territory and as large a population as Tien Wong himself. They have as yet come to no open rupture, but it is doubtful if he will ever come again under the sway of the present Chief. The pretensions of Hung Siu-tuen must also, sooner or later, if he continues at the head, bring him into collision with foreign Powers, in which case, one of the claims which he founds upon his character as a religious teacher would have to be yielded. His prestige thus destroyed, it is doubtful whether his influence would survive it. In fine, while we are not without hopes that God will so over-rule this movement as to bring great good out of it, we find little or nothing in the character of the leaders with whom we have met, or in the doctrines which they believe, upon which to found a hope except as the "wrath of man shall praise Him."

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) J. L. HOLMES.

*Extract from the "North China Herald" of August 25, 1860.*

**THE ADVANCE OF THE TAI-PING INSURGENTS ON SHANGHAE.**—This week has proved a most eventful one for Shanghai; never was the model settlement in a greater state of excitement. The Tai-ping insurgents have according to promise come down in large numbers from Soo-chow and the neighbourhood. Their approach was marked by the conflagration of many towns and villages, and the numerous fires on the western horizon on Friday, the 17th, clearly showed on which side we had to expect them. At 6 o'clock on Saturday morning, Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel," and the French steamer "Hong Kong," started up the river to deliver some documents to the insurgent Chiefs, if they were to be met with, as was supposed, in the neighbourhood of Sung-keang. Scarcely had these two steamers reached the village of Ming-hong and got out of sight of Shanghai, when the insurgents advanced in large numbers on the village of Zee-ka-wei, and at once took possession of the Jesuit Church and College there. This place has since been the head-quarters of the Chung Wang, who has come from Soo-chow to command the expedition. About a mile from Zee-ka-wei, and two from the west gate of Shanghai, was a camp supposed to contain 300 Imperialist soldiers, but which, from a peculiarity the Chinese have of counting in all Government matters, only contained about fifty. The camp had an earthwork all round, on which several American cannon were mounted. Since the allied occupation of the city all executions have been perpetrated here.

Against this place the rebels advanced with unusual boldness. The Chinese soldiers and officers fought for some time with great spirit, but at last ran away as fast as possible, followed by the insurgents, who hoped to rush pell-mell with them to the city, and get through the West Gate. This is a very favourite ruse of the rebels, and has led to the capture of several most important cities; but it was not successful this time, although a number of the Imperialist fugitives actually got through the gate in safety. Captain Cavanagh then ordered the bridge to be destroyed, and gave the insurgents a rather warm reception from the city wall with rifles and canister.

Captain Budd, Royal Marines, commanding the South Gate, and senior officer in the city, had meanwhile been very busy putting a finish to the measures of defence, in the preparation and direction of which he has been engaged for many weeks. He had originated the very good idea of having high wooden look-outs erected at the various stations along the wall and the Ningpo Joss-house. From the great height of these the country could be scanned, and the insurgent advance clearly traced.

Captain Maxwell commanded, with some Sikhs, at the Little South Gate; and certainly the measures taken for the defence of these two positions were complete in every respect.

In the course of the afternoon two guns of Captain McIntyre's Madras Mountain Train were seen coming along outside the city wall, with only a small moat between them and the foe, who were dodging along behind graves, houses, and trees, towards the South Gates, but, curious to relate, not a shot was fired. This did not prevent the coolies from deserting, however; so Captain McIntyre was obliged to run on a-head to get assistance, which, having been promptly granted, the guns were soon in safety and position.

By this time the enemy had secreted themselves in great numbers under cover of the houses in the South suburb. One missionary, whose account of the affair we publish separately, was surprised to find his house invaded by genuine Chang-maos, who asked for powder, but who, on learning the occupation of the gentleman, left the house untouched.

Meanwhile the action in this part of the position had commenced by a sharp fire directed from the city wall to a body of men advancing with the Imperial flags which had been captured at the camp before mentioned. As soon as the firing had begun they assumed their true flags, and returned some jingall shots, which happily did no harm to the foreign troops.

The nature of the country outside the gates gave ample scope for the enemy to secret themselves, as it is covered with houses, graves, and almost impenetrable beds of flags and tops of trees; so it was only when a group could



be observed, that the howitzers and a Chinese gun—the latter under Gunner Warwich—could be used with effect. The insurgents, however, are certainly no cowards, and constantly showed themselves near the wall from the South to the West Gates.

The firing of the foreigners both from the cannon and rifles was excellent. As soon as canister was useless, the foe were treated to shell, thrown time after time into the very middle of their flags.

When driven back from the South Gate, the rebels retired past the south-west angle, where Lieutenant O'Grady, who was waiting for them in the picquet-house with some Marines and Sikhs, gave them another dressing, compelling them to retire for the night towards the Baby Tower, where some officer of importance was living in a foreign house.

Captain Maxwell, at the Little South Gate, had given his Loodianahs plenty to do, and although they were only armed with Brown Bess, they inflicted no small loss on the enemy.

Gunner Deacon, Royal Marine Artillery, had rigged up a gun belonging to the Taoutae, and worked it in the coolest manner and with great success.

Among others killed on the enemy's side was an European who had made himself very conspicuous. Accompanying him was a half-caste, who unfortunately managed to escape. There were several foreigners to be seen among the insurgents, and another is supposed to have fallen outside Captain Budd's position.

As soon as it could be done in safety, parties were sent from the various posts to burn down such houses in the suburbs as could afford shelter to the enemy, and the fires raged outside the West and South Gates during the whole of Saturday night. While the South Gate party were engaged, an old woman was found in a cottage, who refused to leave the coffin on which she was sitting, asserting that she would like to be burnt. To avoid this she was got into the coffin, which was converted into a boat, and hauled over the city moat. Several jingalls were also captured, and as many dead as could be collected put in a house, which was immediately afterwards burnt to the ground. A rebel captured outside the West Gate was disembowelled and beheaded by the Chinese soldiers before the English had time to prevent it. Orders were, however, given to prevent any prisoners being delivered to the Chinese authorities by the allies.

Thus ended the first day's work, with no small loss to the enemy, but without a single casualty to report on the foreign side.

Sunday morning broke on a scene of conflagration and destruction. During the night the enemy had advanced in large numbers to the water suburb, firing a few jingalls at the South Gate *en passant*. A large number, too, concealed themselves in the ruins both at the South and West Gates during the morning, but for some two or three hours, during which time the Rev. J. Hobson read his usual service, no firing was kept up. The insurgents had, however, worked their way round almost to the French quarter, and had planted some flags on the temple of the Queen of Heaven.

Our gallant allies set to work, in a manner peculiar to themselves, to drive away the danger, and to prevent its recurrence fired the suburb, which is by far the richest and most important collection of native houses. It is here that the Chinese wholesale merchants live. An immense quantity of goods, especially sugar, was stored there, and as the conflagration in its rapid progress licked up a sugar hong or soy factory, the flames sprang up with fearful grandeur.

About 2 o'clock the "Kestrel" and "Hong Kong" came steaming down against a strong tide past the burning suburb, with the news that the rebels had evacuated Sung-kiang, and could not be heard of near there. Twelve conflagrations that were burning round the city told them that they would not have to go far for them now. The firing, too, had recommenced at the South Gates from double-shotted guns and howitzers.

Driven from their cover by these means, and compelled to take up a new position, the enemy laid himself open to some fine rifle-practice. McIntyre's guns were too well handled to let them hide in any of the buildings yet standing, and Lieutenant O'Grady, with some Marines, opened a most destructive fire from the look-out. This gallant officer is really an excellent shot: the braves at Canton have some cause to remember him, and we believe it is reckoned that in this affair twenty men fell to his rifle, with scarcely one intervening miss.

The immense range of the Enfield bothered the enemy terribly, and they soon became anxious to get beyond it.

On Sunday night they were quiet enough, and it was a very striking sight to see their camp fires dotting for an immense distance the country on the south-west, while on the east the fire raised by the French was burning with great brilliancy, leading the foreigners to believe from the noise made by the falling houses, that the musketry had recommenced.

On Monday morning, the 20th August, the enemy had advanced in greater strength than ever. It was really a curious sight to see them moving along every one of the little paths which run parallel to the city walls, each man carrying a flag, and all moving in Indian file, but in excellent order, and quite calm and steady. On they came without hesitation perfectly within range, and seemed to direct their attention principally to the West Gate. Lieutenant O'Grady had been sent there with some Marines, to assist Captain Cavanagh, and the Madras artillerymen having rigged up a Chinese gun, a heavy fire was kept up, and the insurgents have to thank the nature of the ground that their loss was not very large. Strange to say, scarcely a shot was returned, and the Imperialist soldiers, after firing a couple of times, got up on the battlements of the wall, hung their legs over, and smoked away without any apparent fear, although the foe was lurking among the graves and rushes below.

The cracking of the rifles seemed to have had no effect in changing the line of march of the insurgents, who now seemed to threaten the English settlement in great numbers. They actually planted some flags within 200 yards of the Race-course Stand, but were met with a shell or two from a gun commanded by Lieutenant Williams. Lieutenant Crease fired a couple of rockets at them too, so that they gradually retired.

During the night the despatch-boat "Pioneer" had proceeded up the river, and began dropping 13-inch shells in among the rebel flags. One of these exploded right in the very centre of about 100 red banners, which immediately afterwards disappeared.

About 1 the despatch-boat "Nimrod" threw a shell clean over the settlement away out into the fields an astonishing distance. This practice was kept up slowly for about two hours, when the insurgents retreated out of range.

The "Pioneer" continued firing until the evening had far advanced, but the enemy had had enough of it, and retreated so far out towards Zee-ka-wei that they were out of all possible danger.

On Tuesday but very little work took place, as the rebels had retreated quite out of range, and with the exception of one or two small bodies, none were seen near enough to fire at. The conflagration raised by the French in the water suburb was still raging, and it was melancholy to see hong after hong full of valuable goods falling a prey to the devouring element. But nothing could possibly be done to stop it, as the houses are constructed of the most inflammable materials, and crowded together as thick as possible.

On Wednesday Mr. Forrest volunteered to take to the insurgents the despatches that had been sent to Sung-keang in the "Kestrel" and "Hong Kong." His offer was accepted, and every aid afforded him for effecting what seemed to all a sufficiently daring ride. Accompanied by a single soldier named Phillips, who had a white napkin attached to his bayonet, Mr. Forrest rode out of the South Gate, skirted the city wall to the south-west angle, and then rode for the bridge which crosses the Zee-ka-wei canal. A good system of signals had been arranged with the West Gate, one dip of the flag on the bayonet meaning all right, and three dips, all wrong. Finding no one at the bridge, it was determined to proceed to the rebel camp, which was about a mile a-head. On nearing the flags, a man was observed on the roof of a house, and on being hailed by Mr. Forrest, descended, and by the appearance of many soldiers running to the camp, evidently gave the alarm. The two foreigners thereupon rode through the first lot of flags up to the gate of the camp, and were met by several soldiers almost all having European arms in their possession. On the request being made that some officer should be sent for, a mass of about 200 rebels came down bearing a huge white flag, in the centre of which was painted the "pa kua," and a fine daring-looking man, dressed in purple silk, then presented himself as an officer. After the usual civilities, the officer complained of the resistance that the foreigners had offered to them, asserting at the same time that the insurgents



had been invited to Shanghai by foreigners of all nations. Mr. Forrest was pressed to proceed to Zee-ka-wei and see the Chung Wang, but declining the request, that gentleman delivered his despatches and made his way back to the city wall, making signal that all was well. About twenty corpses were passed on the path alone; by the tainted atmosphere the locality of many more was designated where they could not be seen; and the loss of the insurgents, taking what was seen on this ride as evidence, could not have been inconsiderable.

On Thursday Captain ———, Lieutenant Ozzard, and Mr. Forrest, went out to receive a reply which had been promised by the insurgents, but although during the morning several white flags had advanced towards the West Gate, they had soon afterwards retreated; and on riding to the camp, but a few very badly-clothed rebels, and no officer of any rank, were to be seen by the expedition. The answer had, however, been sent through another channel. It contained an immense amount of bombastic nonsense, and asserted that the insurgents had been invited down by men of all nations, especially the French. In the evening a couple of gentlemen visited the church at Zee-ka-wei, found a few flags and men made of straw planted about, the pictures and statues very much damaged, and the rebels all gone. The insurgent visit to this church will be long remembered for the unnecessary and gross crimes committed in it. As the rebels entered, they were met by a priest dressed in Chinese clothes, and several of the children educated at the seminary. Some of the children's heads severed at a single blow told the master but too plainly of the fate that awaited him; and the stab that dismissed him from the world will long be remembered by his countrymen the French, and be repaid with interest when opportunity shall occur.

Apart from all questions of policy, we must congratulate ourselves on the excellent arrangements that had been completed for the defence of the city and settlement. Colonel March has been untiringly energetic since he has been here, and the result has proved that his measures were most judiciously planned, and effectively carried out. He has not only superintended the arrangements of his own peculiar department, but has also afforded assistance and advice in the formation of the Volunteer Corps, of which more anon. In the city itself too much praise cannot be given to Captain Budd, who as senior officer there has had the preparation of all defences: he has had, moreover, to be in constant communication with his Excellency the Taoutae and other Chinese authorities, and has compelled even these difficult gentry to place implicit confidence in him and his arrangements. Assisted by Lieutenant O'Grady, he soon turned the the South Gate inside out, so that Chinamen did not know it again. Captains Cavanagh and Maxwell worked away so deliberately and energetically at their respective gates that the numerous Chinese officers had to remark more than once that they really should hire coolies to do their work. Some pretty examples might be given of the splendid way the shooting was carried on. Captain McIntyre had scarcely got his guns in position when a large black banner was observed in the centre of a large body of men carrying smaller flags. The gun was laid at 800 yards, a shell knocked the flag and bearer over, and those of his companions who could took to their heels and escaped. A large number of yellow-flag rebels were observed to enter a long white house about three quarters of a mile distance: Captain McIntyre put a shell through the roof, and among others is supposed to have wounded the second officer in command of the rebel army.

Inside the British settlement the least possible alarm seems to have been felt, probably owing to the excellence of the arrangements for defence and the confidence of the residents in Colonel March. The Volunteers stood to their barricades night and day, and have certainly discovered the way to make duty as little irksome as possible. At most of the barricades may be seen tables and chairs, creature comforts of all kinds, not forgetting various beverages which are, however, rigidly denied to the sentry on guard. One barrier is held in particular favour, and certainly if a nice cold supper laid out in a pleasant garden can render the life of a Volunteer at once pleasant and cheerful, the gentlemen of that particular location are greatly to be envied. The guards are certainly always wide awake, and the challenges are given in no undertone; although the noise of merriment is no stranger to the various posts, yet the gentlemen do their duty with energy and caution. Colonel Neale, commanding the Volunteers, goes round every night between nine and eleven, and convinces himself that all is

safe; he has also taken a great deal of trouble to see that the arms and defences are all in proper order. It is needless to add that the Volunteers place implicit confidence in him.

## No. 73.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, November 7, 1860.*

I HAVE to state to you that Her Majesty's Government entirely concur in the views stated in your despatch of the 4th of September, with regard to the proceedings of the Tae-ping insurgents and the policy which the Allied Powers should adopt towards them.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 74.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, November 10, 1860.*

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatches to the 26th of August, inclusive.

Her Majesty commands me to convey to you her gracious approbation of the firmness with which you refused the repeated applications of the Chinese Government to be permitted to negotiate. On the 17th of August you very properly informed the Governor of Chih-li that, in consequence of the unsatisfactory reply received, in March last, to the demands of the British and French Plenipotentiaries, the military and naval Commanders had been called upon to act; that they were engaged in taking possession of the Takoo forts and opening up the passage to Tien-tsin, and that, until this object should have been accomplished, and sufficient assurances given of the resolution of the Chinese Government to concede the points demanded, your Excellency could not call upon the military and naval Commanders to suspend their operations.

So far from sufficient assurances being given of a compliance with the demands of the allies, I do not see, in the letters of the Chinese officials, even a promise of the payment of the indemnity of 8,000,000 taels demanded by the allies.

I take for granted that you will not have suspended military and naval operations without having obtained, not only a Treaty or Convention stipulating for the payment of this sum, but also sufficient securities for its actual discharge. The chief Custom-houses of China may, in no long time, yield a sufficient income to free China from these obligations; but unless the money is at once paid, or those revenues of Customs are made payable to the allies, we may be again defeated by stratagem and evasion.

The determination your Excellency has shown, however, not to listen to negotiations until the Takoo forts and Tien-tsin were in our hands, convinces Her Majesty's Government that you will show the same consistent resolution in obtaining material securities for the fulfilment of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and the payment of the indemnity so justly demanded.

The conduct of Her Majesty's military and naval forces, and the brilliant valour of our allies, have excited Her Majesty's warmest approbation.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

## No. 75.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 13.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, August 30, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a letter to me from the Governor-General of Chih-li, informing me of the appointment of Hang-ki to be



Assistant Imperial Commissioner, and a copy of my letter to the Governor-General, acknowledging the receipt of this and of a previous letter from him, the translation of which was inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of August the 26th.

I inclose likewise the translation of a further communication from the Governor-General of Chih-li, announcing the intended arrival of Kweiliang at this place on the 31st instant.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 75.

*Governor-General Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG (Hang-fuh), Imperial Commissioner, Governor-General of Chih-li, &c., and Hang (Hang-ki), Assistant Commissioner, a high officer in the Household, &c., make a communication.

The Imperial Commissioner had the honour to receive, on the 12th of the 7th moon (28th August), an Imperial Decree as follows:—

“We have appointed Hang-ki Assistant Commissioner.”

It is the duty of the above Commissioners to communicate this to the British Minister.

A necessary communication, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 13th day.

(Received 29th August, 1860.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 75.

*The Earl of Elgin to Governor-General Hang.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the despatch of his Excellency the Governor-General of Chih-li, under date the 25th instant, apprizing him that His Imperial Majesty had been pleased to associate him with his Excellency Kweiliang in the Commission for the arrangement of the exchange of Treaties and other matters.

The Undersigned has also had the honour to receive a despatch, dated August 29, from his Excellency the Governor-General and his colleague, Hang-ki, high officer of the Household, communicating a Decree by which the latter high officer has been appointed Assistant Commissioner.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 75.

*Commissioner Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

HANG, His Chinese Imperial Majesty's Special High Commissioner, a President of the Board of War, and Governor-General of the Province of Chih-li, makes this communication.

On the 9th day of the 7th month (25th August), I received an Imperial Decree, dated the 8th day (24th August), to the following effect:—

“We hereby appoint Kweiliang and Hang-fuh Special High Commissioners. Let Kweiliang proceed by express to Tien-tsin, to join his colleague and transact business. Respect this.”

I, the Minister, am now in Tien-tsin, awaiting the arrival of his Excellency the Special High Commissioner and Secretary of State Kwei, who was to leave the capital when he had received our seal of office, and who has fixed the 15th day of this month (31st August) for his arrival at this place. We shall thereafter have the honour of conferring with your Excellency.

I beg leave now to forward a despatch which has been sent to me for your

Excellency from the Secretary and Commissioner Kwei, to which I hope that you will give your attentive consideration.

Accept my wishes for your felicity.

A communication to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th month (August 1860).

No. 76.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 13.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, September 5, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a correspondence between myself and the Imperial Commissioner Kweiliang, in which he, on his side, explains the nature and extent of his powers, and I, on mine, state the demands which I prefer on behalf of the British Government, and which must be satisfied before I can call on the naval and military Commanders-in-chief to suspend their operations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 76.

*Commissioner Kweiliang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

KWEI (Kweiliang), Imperial Commissioner with full powers (1), &c., makes a communication.

The Commissioner has had the honour to receive His Majesty's commands to proceed to Tien-tsin, and in concert with Hang (Hang-fuh), to make the necessary arrangements for (or, to arrange all details affecting) the exchange of the ratifications.

The Commissioner brings with him the seal ("kwan-fang") of Imperial Commissioner, and will not fail to arrive at the city of Tien-tsin by the 15th of the moon (31st August).

Of the propositions (or Articles) set forth (in the letter of) the British Government of the 2nd moon (March last), there is none which it is not in the power of the Commissioner to discuss and dispose of; and as soon as he reaches Tien-tsin he will immediately confer with the British Minister upon one and all of them.

A necessary communication.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 9th day (25th August, 1860).

*Note.*

(1.) Kweiliang's title declares him possessed of "full powers,"—the term we have been in the habit of using; but also (as in 1858), of "power to do that which the occasion requires."

(Signed) T. F. WADE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 76.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioner Kweiliang.*

*Tien tsin, August 29, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador, &c., has the honour to acknowledge a despatch from his Excellency Kweiliang, Imperial Commissioner, informing him, that by command of His Majesty the Emperor of China, he is on his way to Tien-tsin, to arrange all matters connected with the exchange of Treaties, and that he is further empowered to discuss and dispose of all the conditions enumerated in the despatch Her Majesty's Minister was instructed to address to the Imperial Government in March last.



The Undersigned must remind the Imperial Commissioner that the despatch in question was written with the view of affording an opportunity of adjusting amicably, and without recourse to arms, the differences that had arisen between the two countries, in consequence of the outrage offered to the British Minister in the year preceding, when he was on his way to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

The Chinese Government refused to avail itself of this opportunity of effecting a pacific settlement, and the British naval and military authorities were accordingly required to act. The Takoo forts and the city of Tien-tsin are already in the possession of the British and French forces, and the head-quarters of the allied armies is now established at the latter place.

The Undersigned thinks it proper to inform the Imperial Commissioner, that it is not in his power to call on the Commanders-in-chief to suspend their operations until all the demands contained in the despatch in question have been acceded to by the Government of China. With reference to that Article which states that "the outrage at the Peiho having compelled Her Majesty's Government to increase her forces in China at a considerable expense, the contribution that may be required of the Chinese Government towards defraying this will be greater or less according to the promptitude with which the demands above made are satisfied in full by the Imperial Government," the Undersigned has to acquaint the Imperial Commissioner that if his demands be immediately acceded to, he is authorised to accept 4,000,000 taels, in addition to the 4,000,000 taels already stipulated for in the Treaty of Tien-tsin towards the defrayment of the very heavy expenses of the war.

As a material guarantee for the faithful observance of its engagements by the Chinese Government, the Undersigned also requires that the port and city of Tien-tsin be immediately opened to foreign trade. The British forces will thereupon retire to Takoo and Tang-chau, which places they will continue to occupy until the indemnity, amounting in all to 8,000,000 taels, shall have been paid in full.

When the foregoing stipulations shall have been included in a Convention duly signed and sealed by his Excellency on the one part, and the Undersigned on the other, the Undersigned will proceed to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

It is, on the other hand, the duty of the Undersigned to state, that in the event of any attempt on the part of the Chinese Government to evade or postpone the concession of the demands insisted upon, he must at once apply to their Excellencies the Commanders-in-chief to push forward from Tien-tsin.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 76.

*Commissioners Kweiliang and Hang to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG, Chief Secretary of State, &c., and Hang-fuh, Governor-General of Chih-li, &c., Imperial Commissioners with Plenipotentiary powers, with Hang-ki, Assistant Commissioner, makes a communication.

The letter of his Excellency the British Minister (Lord Elgin's despatch of the 29th August) was received by us on the 14th instant (30th August), and the perusal of it satisfies the Commissioners that his Excellency is fully resolved to preserve relations of peace, and has no fixed purpose to prosecute hostilities. It was this point which it behoved the Commissioners, on coming hither by His Majesty's commands, to negotiate.

They now write this despatch to give the most positive assurance that the Treaty negotiated in the year Wu Wu (1858), is of course, as before (agreed), to be faithfully (*lit.*, obediently) observed, and all the points (or Articles) enumerated in the despatches of the British Government dated the 16th of the 2nd moon (8th March), and the 13th day of the 7th moon (29th August), conceded in full, and they have to request the British Government will forthwith desist from further hostilities, that strength may be added to friendly relations.

As to the indemnity, a satisfactory arrangement must at once be come to

regarding the proportions in which this is to be charged on the Customs revenue of the different ports.

Pending the transmission of another communication for the appointment of a day for a conference on this subject, and for the disposal of all matters relating to his Excellency's entry into Peking capital, in order to exchange the ratifications, that peace may endure for evermore, the Commissioners forward this despatch.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 17th day (2nd September, 1860).

(Received 2nd September, 1860.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 76.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang and Hang.*

*Tien-tsin, September 3, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, has the honour to acknowledge the despatch of their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners under date the 2nd instant.

The Undersigned learns with satisfaction that the demands preferred by the Government of Her Britannic Majesty are conceded in full. In accordance with the tenor of his despatch of the 29th ultimo, he is now preparing the draft of a Convention which shall formally embody the conditions referred to, and record their acceptance by the Government of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China. The Draft shall be forwarded to their Excellencies as soon as it is ready.

The Convention signed, the Undersigned in performance of the promise given in his despatch above quoted, will immediately call on their Excellencies the Commanders-in-chief to desist from further measures of hostility, and so soon as the necessary arrangements can be completed for his reception in the capital, he will proceed thither, accompanied by an escort suited to the high rank which he holds as the Representative of Her Britannic Majesty, for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and delivering to the Emperor of China a letter to His Majesty, with which he has been charged by Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 77.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 13.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, September 8, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of the draft Convention which, in accordance with the promise contained in my letter to Kweiliang of the 7th instant, the copy of which is inclosed in my despatch to your Lordship of the 5th instant, I commissioned Messrs. Parkes and Wade to submit to him and his colleagues on the 6th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 77.

*Draft of Convention.*

HER Majesty the Queen of England, &c., &c., &c., and His Majesty the Emperor of China, &c., &c., &c., desiring to terminate existing differences, and to restore and secure against further interruption relations of peace and friendship between their respective dominions and subjects, have appointed as their Commissioners and Ministers Plenipotentiary the following high officers, namely:—



On the part of the Queen of Great Britain, &c., &c., &c., James, Earl of Elgin, &c., &c., &c.; and on the part of the Emperor of China, &c., &c., &c., Kweiliang, &c., &c., &c., and Hang-fuh, &c., &c., &c.: and these aforesaid Ministers Plenipotentiaries, after communicating to each other their respective full powers, and finding them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

#### ARTICLE I.

His Majesty the Emperor of China, on his part, regrets that the friendship established between the two Governments by the Treaty signed at Tien-tsin in the year 1858, should have been interrupted by the act of his officers in charge of the forts at Takoo, who obstructed the passage of Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary when he was proceeding to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the above-named Treaty in the month of June 1859.

#### ARTICLE II.

In order to prevent all risk of dispute regarding the right of the Queen of England to appoint a Minister to reside in permanence at Peking, it is expressly declared, that the condition on which Her Majesty agreed to limit the exercise of that right as conceded by the Treaty concluded at Tien-tsin in June 1858 having been violated by the act of the Chinese officers in charge of the forts at Takoo, the understanding entered into between Her Majesty's Ambassador the Earl of Elgin and the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, in the month of October 1858, is at an end; and that the Queen of England resumes the unqualified exercise of the authority accruing to Her Majesty under Article III of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

#### ARTICLE III.

It is agreed that preparations shall be made immediately for the journey of Her Britannic Majesty's Minister to Peking, and for his reception in that capital in a manner becoming his high rank as the Representative of the Queen of England, and that, so soon as this Convention shall have been signed, he shall proceed thither for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

#### ARTICLE IV.

It is agreed that full effect shall be given to the provisions of the Treaty of Tien-tsin as soon as the ratifications shall have been exchanged, excepting in so far as these provisions are modified by this Convention.

It is also agreed, that it shall not be necessary that ratifications of this Convention be exchanged, but that, without that formality, its provisions shall be equally binding with those of the Treaty of Tien-tsin upon the Governments of England and China; also that they shall have effect from the date of the signature of this Convention.

#### ARTICLE V.

It is further agreed that, immediately after the signature of the Convention, the city and port of Tien-tsin shall be opened to foreign trade, and that the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty shall be entitled to trade and reside thereat under the same conditions as at all other cities and ports of China at which they have by Treaty a right to trade and reside.

#### ARTICLE VI.

The Separate Article relating to indemnities annexed to the Treaty of Tien-tsin is hereby abrogated; the Emperor of China agreeing, in lieu of the sums therein specified, to pay, in fine Sycee silver, or Mexican dollars of equal value, the sum of 8,000,000 taels, and that the same shall be paid in the following manner:—1,000,000 taels to be paid at Tien-tsin within two months from the date of the signature of this Convention; 333,333 taels to be paid at Canton on or before the 1st day of December next; and the remainder to continue a

charge upon the amount of duties collected on foreign trade at the open ports, one-fifth of the gross collection at which shall be paid every six calendar months into the hands of any Agent Her Britannic Majesty's Minister shall appoint to receive it, until the sum of 8,000,000, as above, shall have been paid in full: and it is further agreed, that the first period of six months shall be held to terminate, and the first payment, as above, described to fall due, upon the 31st day of March, 1861. A certain number of officers shall be deputed on the part of both Governments to verify the amounts, and to satisfy all forms proper to the payment and receipt of our indemnity.

To prevent misapprehension it is further agreed, that of the said sum of 8,000,000 taels, 2,000,000 shall be applied to cover the losses sustained by British subjects at Canton, and the remaining 6,000,000 as a contribution towards the indemnification of Her Britannic Majesty's Government for the naval and military expenditure entailed upon it by the Chinese Government.

#### ARTICLE VII.

It is agreed that, as soon as the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin shall have been exchanged, Her Britannic Majesty's forces now stationed at Chusan shall evacuate that island; that as soon as the sum of 1,000,000 taels shall have been paid, as stipulated in Article VI of this Convention, Her Majesty's forces stationed at the city of Tien-tsin shall withdraw thence to the forts of Takoo, the Prefecture of Tang-chau, and the city of Canton; and lastly, that so soon as the whole amount of the indemnity herein stipulated for, namely, 8,000,000 taels, shall have been paid, Her Majesty's forces shall evacuate each and all of the cities and places above enumerated.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

It is further agreed that, as soon as the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin shall have been exchanged in Peking, instructions shall be immediately issued to the high authorities of every province in the Empire to publish the said Treaty in proper form, and Article V of this Convention, throughout their respective jurisdictions.

No. 78.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 13.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, September 8, 1860.*

MY despatches of August 30 and September 5 cover copies of the correspondence which has taken place since I reached Tien-tsin between me and the Imperial Commissioners appointed to negotiate with me. Concurrently with this correspondence, officious communications have been constantly passing between the Commissioners and Mr. Parkes, who has exhibited in the conduct of these proceedings, his usual zeal, ability, and tact.

In pursuance of an arrangement previously made, Messrs. Wade and Parkes waited, by my desire, on the Imperial Commissioners, on the 6th instant, with a draft of the Convention, which it was understood was to have been signed on the 8th. The Commissioners, who had already been unofficially apprized of its terms, made little objection to any portion of it, except the clause providing that of the total indemnity of 8,000,000 taels declared to be due by China to Great Britain, 1,000,000 should be paid before Tien-tsin was evacuated by the British troops. After some conversation, however, in which they betrayed manifest signs of uneasiness, they announced to my Secretaries that they could not stipulate that the Convention should take effect without previous ratification, and that so far from being ready to sign it on the 8th instant, they could not do so at all until it had been submitted to the Emperor for his approval.

This intimation led to a discussion respecting the extent of the powers held by Kweiliang and his colleagues.

It is not very easy to apprehend the precise import of the phraseology employed in Imperial Decrees on subjects of this nature. It was very obvious, however, from what passed during the course of this discussion, that Kweiliang either had not, or did not at this particular moment wish it to be supposed



that he had, powers equal to those which he held when he made a Treaty with me here in 1858: although the first communication which I received from him, announcing his appointment to the title which he assumed, and the language which he employed, were calculated to convey the opposite impression.

It was impossible to attribute this departure from a precedent so recently established, and established in the person of Kweiliang himself, to anything but a deliberate design to create delay, which might throw us into the winter, and thereby extricate the Peking Government from its present embarrassments. To check this policy by an act of vigour was manifestly indispensable, unless we intended to forfeit all the advantages secured by our advance to this point; and I accordingly resolved, with Baron Gros' concurrence, to intimate to the Imperial Commissioners that in consequence of the want of good faith exhibited by them in assuming the title of Plenipotentiaries when they could not exercise the authority which it implied, and of the delays which the alleged necessity of constant reference to Peking would occasion, I had determined to proceed at once to Tung-chau, and to enter into no further communications with them until I should have reached that place.

Inclosure No. 2 in this despatch is a copy of the letter in which I conveyed to them this determination, and Inclosure No. 1 a copy of the report in which Messrs. Wade and Parkes narrate what passed at the interview to which I have been referring.

My letter to the Imperial Commissioners produced a reply, of which Inclosure No. 3 is a copy. But although civilly worded, and abounding in promise, their reply was, in fact, an admission of the charge that they had been hitherto negotiating under false pretences. Inclosure No. 4 is a copy of my answer, and simply states that I adhere to the resolution communicated to them in my former despatch.

With the infelicity which so often characterizes the proceedings of Chinese negotiators in such cases, the Imperial Commissioners betrayed their want of candour in this matter on the day succeeding that on which Major-General Sir R. Napier reached this place with the 2nd Division of the force under Sir Hope Grant's command. The army was therefore in the best possible condition for a movement in advance, and I officially apprized the Commander-in-chief, who has been throughout fully cognizant of the course of the negotiations in which I have been engaged, of the cause of my desire to proceed to Tung-chau, in a letter of which the copy forms Inclosure No. 5 of this despatch.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 78.

*Memorandum of an Interview between the Assistant Imperial Commissioner Hang-ki and Messrs. Wade and Parkes.*

*Tien-tsin, September 7, 1860.*

UNDER instructions from his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, who had communicated his wishes to that effect to the Commissioners in a despatch of the same date, we proceeded, about half-past 4 on the afternoon of the 6th instant, to the yamun of the Salt Commissioner, in which the Imperial Commissioner Kweiliang is staying, and at which it had been arranged we should meet the Assistant Commissioner Hang-ki, to deliver to the latter the draft of a Convention, on signature of which Lord Elgin promised, in his earlier despatch of the 29th August, to call on the Commanders-in-chief to desist from further hostilities.

The substance of this Convention had been made fully known to the Commissioners so early as the 3rd instant, and a draft of the whole Convention, with the exception of one Article, was non-officially handed to Hang-ki on the evening of the 5th instant; and it was then distinctly understood, after he had read it over, that the preliminary interview with the Ambassador should take place on the 7th, and the Convention be signed on the 8th instant. The single Article to be added, as we then told Hang-ki, concerned the troops, the distribution of which, in the South, was not yet absolutely decided; but we repeated what he already knew, that the moment the 1,000,000 taels stipulated

for in the Convention was paid, the force would be withdrawn from Tien-tsin. The Article, as it now stands, was of course added to the draft officially handed to him last evening.

The condition affecting the movements of the troops, however, seemed comparatively of little interest. His grand difficulty, to all appearance, was the payment of the money demanded. He had suggested some verbal changes and omissions in the despatch already in his hands, but nothing that would not have admitted of modification without compromising any principle.

When now reading over the preamble, however, he was reminded that, before signature, the powers of the Plenipotentiaries would have to be produced, that is to say, on the part of the Chinese the Imperial Decree, describing more or less the nature of the case requiring the appointment of Imperial Commissioners, and defining their authority to deal with such case. He did not seem much disturbed by this remark, but presently, on coming to the Article which provides for the immediate operativeness of the Convention, "without the formality of a ratification," he said that these words could not be inserted by any Chinese in a Treaty, and that, in fact, without first receiving the approval of the Emperor, the Commissioners could not sign the Convention at all.

This induced us to remark that the two Commissioners, Kweiliang and Hang-fuh, have each of them in their titles the words "pien-i-hing-sz," implying power to act as the occasion shall demand; and we went on to inquire what words describing the question they were charged to dispose of had accompanied such other words as invested them with the "pien-i-hing-sz" powers, in the Imperial Decree which we never doubted they had received.

Hang-ki then said that they had not received any other Decree than that already communicated to Lord Elgin in Hang-fuh's and Hang-ki's despatch, without date of the day (received 25th instant), and of this, Tsung-han, the Commissioner of the Salt Gabelle, who, partly as host and partly in satisfaction of Chinese usage, was assisting at our conference, went to procure a copy. He returned presently with one, which he subsequently admitted had been made from a "Peking Gazette," which he also produced. The Decree is identically the same with that recited in the above despatch. It does not state what the Commissioners are to discuss or dispose of, nor does it state that they are invested with "pien-i-hing-sz" powers. It makes no allusion even to foreign affairs.

We continued to press Hang-ki regarding this Decree, firmly persuaded that, as in 1858, the Emperor had issued one, declaratory of the nature of Kweiliang's mission, and his authority to deal with us. Hang-ki suggested that Kweiliang must have got his orders at his last audience of the Emperor, but that such a Decree as we spoke of might possibly be in the possession of Hang-fuh, who was at his own residence, but as Tsung-han continued to pass back and forward between Hang-ki and Kweiliang, it was deemed advisable to request an interview with the latter. This, after a little delay, was acceded to. Kweiliang informed us that he was very seriously indisposed: he looked so, and appeared at the same time rather to exaggerate his infirmity. He seemed, at the same time, fully conscious, as did the other two mandarins, that there was something wrong.

It was explained to him that our commission had been simply to confer with Hang-ki, with a view to putting the Convention, the terms of which he was already aware of, into shape, and that one of the first points to which we had naturally come, was the exhibition of the powers referred to in the preamble, which would have to precede the signature of the Convention itself; that understanding from Hang-ki that there was no Decree on the subject except the short one of the 24th ultimo, we had deemed it advisable to hear this from his Excellency Kweiliang's own lips, as we thought it useless to proceed with the further consideration of the draft we had brought, until we had informed Lord Elgin of the fact.

Kweiliang, as Tsung-han had done previously, fell back upon his first interview with Lord Elgin in 1858. He said he had then produced a Decree which was rejected as insufficient, because he was not furnished with a "kwan-fang," and that he had now brought a "kwan-fang" without a special Decree.

He was reminded that the former Decree was objected to as being in itself incomplete, even had he possessed a "kwan-fang," but that that Decree did at



least declare that he was armed with the plenipotentiary powers he assumed in his title, and he was again urged to say when, or by what Decree, he was now invested with the same title, to his employment of which alone was to be attributed Lord Elgin's acceptance of him as a Minister qualified to treat of the matter in hand.

Kweiliang endeavoured to impress upon us that he was sure to be regarded at Peking as possessing the necessary powers, as in Lord Elgin's letters to him, which he had forwarded to the capital, he had always been addressed by Lord Elgin as Plenipotentiary Minister. After some beating about the bush, however, he admitted that he had no Decree save the one before us, but would immediately write to Peking for the powers required.

We then took our leave.

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE,  
HARRY S. PARKES,  
*Joint Chinese Secretaries.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 78.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hang-fuh, and Hang-ki.*

*Tien-tsin, September 7, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, Earl of Elgin, &c., has the honour to acknowledge the note of their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners, proposing an interview with him this day.

The Undersigned has since received the report of his Secretaries, Mr. Wade and Mr. Parkes, who were yesterday sent to deliver officially to the Assistant Commissioner Hang-ki the Draft of the Convention which, as stated by the Undersigned in his despatch of the 29th August, it was necessary should be signed before he could apply to the Commanders-in-chief to desist from offensive operations.

Independently of the plain language used in the Undersigned's despatch above referred to, the nature of the stipulations to be entered into by this Convention having been communicated in various conversations, dating so far back as the 3rd instant, and a Draft of almost the whole Convention placed in their hands on the 5th instant, it is with no little surprise that the Undersigned has learnt that their Excellencies declare that they have no authority to sign the Convention until it shall have been submitted to His Majesty the Emperor, and that they are unable to produce any Decree investing them with the powers implied by certain words forming part of their official titles, and their assumption of which alone induced the Undersigned to regard their Excellencies as competent to the negotiations which their despatches of the 23rd of August and 25th of August declared them qualified to undertake. The Undersigned will not dwell on the want of good faith indicated by this proceeding. It is enough for him to observe that the alleged necessity of reference to Peking, from a point so distant as this, involves delays to which he will not submit. He has accordingly called upon his Excellency the General commanding Her Britannic Majesty's army in China, to provide him with such a force as will enable him to proceed, without loss of time, to Tung-chau; and he has further to intimate to the Imperial Commissioners that he can neither receive their visit nor enter into any Convention with them for the re-establishment of peace, till he shall have reached that city.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 78.

*Commissioners Kweiliang, Hang-fuh, and Hang-ki to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

KWEILIANG and Hang-fuh, Imperial Commissioners, and Hang-ki, Assistant Commissioner, make a communication in reply.

The Commissioners have this instant received the letter of his Excellency the British Minister; and having thoroughly acquainted themselves with its

contents, would urge that a representation has been made to the Throne regarding the question raised at their interview of yesterday with his Excellency's Secretaries, Messrs. Wade and Parkes, and that His Majesty's Decree may be expected in a day or two. Peace between the two countries having become matter of negotiation (or negotiations being already on foot), a certain amount of indulgence, they think, may be allowed in all deliberations. It is their duty to state this to his Excellency the British Minister, and to request him, notwithstanding what has happened, at least to wait three days or so at Tien-tsin, so as to enable everything to be settled satisfactorily, to the more perfect re-establishment of friendly relations. This will be best. They accordingly address this communication to him.

A necessary communication.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 22nd day (7th September, 1860).

Inclosure 4 in No. 78.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hang-fuh, and Hang-ki.*

*Tien-tsin, September 8, 1860.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the communication received last evening from their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners Kweiliang, Hang-fuh, Hang-ki, urging him to delay his departure from Tien-tsin for a few days.

The Undersigned begs to state, in reply, that he has nothing to add to the despatch which he had the honour to address yesterday to the Commissioners.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 5 in No. 78.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

*Tien-tsin, September 8, 1860.*

I REGRET to say that I have been compelled to break off, for the moment, negotiations for the re-establishment of peace with China, in consequence of its having been unexpectedly intimated to my Secretaries, Messrs. Parkes and Wade, by the Imperial Commissioners, that they have not the requisite authority to treat with me.

As this is evidently a device to gain time, I have thought it my duty to inform them that negotiations are closed for the present, and that they cannot be resumed until I shall have reached Tung-chau.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 79.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 13.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, September 9, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the translation of a semi-official note which I received from the Imperial Commissioners yesterday, urging me to delay my departure for Tung-chau, in consequence of the alarm which it would occasion to the people; and intimating that it was their desire to visit me. I informed them in my reply, of which I inclose likewise the copy, that I could not alter the determination on these points which I had already announced to them; but that the Commander-in-chief had taken measures to assure the people that they would not be exposed to molestation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.



## Inclosure 1 in No. 79.

*Commissioners Kweiliang, Hang-fuh, and Hang-ki to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

[SEMI-OFFICIAL note, accompanied by the cards of the Imperial Commissioners.]

The Commissioners beg respectfully to state that the movement which they understand his Excellency the British Minister is making northward will alarm the people. They are well aware that the British Government never inflicts (or, the British never inflict) injury on the people, but the latter are so simple that they are sure to be frightened; and as it is beyond doubt the duty of the Imperial Commissioners to consider the people they are coming to-day to the residence of the British Minister in order to press him to defer his departure. They will be obliged to his Excellency, therefore, to appoint an hour at which they may pay their respects to him.

(Received September 8th, 1860.)

## Inclosure 2 in No. 79.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Kweiliang, Hang-fuh, and Hang-ki.*

THE Undersigned begs to acknowledge the note he has just received from their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners.

In his official communication of yesterday, the Undersigned informed their Excellencies that he must decline meeting them at Tien-tsin, and he cannot alter the decision recorded in that despatch.

The Imperial Commissioners do no more than justice to the desire of the British nation to inflict no unnecessary injury upon the common people; and he has much pleasure in acquainting their Excellencies that the Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's land forces is issuing a proclamation to assure the people that they will be as heretofore carefully protected against molestation.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## No. 80.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 13.)*

My Lord, *Shanghai, September 20, 1860.*

THE insurgents have made no fresh attack on Shanghai, though parties of them have visited the villages in the neighbourhood, and have extorted money and maltreated the inhabitants, as usual.

The Intendant of Shanghai and Sieh, who is still here, have requested us to detach troops and vessels of war to protect the villages; but I have considered it advisable to confine our efforts to the protection of the town and settlement, and to avoid taking any step which might be considered as taking the offensive against them; and in this view the naval and military authorities, as well as M. de Bourboulon, concur. If intervention in this quarrel be decided on hereafter, it would be expedient to attack them at Soo-chow or Nanking itself, rather than to fritter away our strength in driving them out of open villages, which they can abandon or occupy at their pleasure. It is reported that they made an unsuccessful attempt on Cha-poo.

Raw silk comes down as usual from the interior, the insurgents contenting themselves with levying a small tax on it, and on boats that navigate the river; but, whether it be owing to the flight of the artisans, or the ruin of the establishments, the silk goods which are manufactured at Soo-chow, to a great extent, are no longer to be had, and this source of wealth and employment to the population is for the present, apparently, cut off.

Beyond what is required to clothe their troops, the insurgents seem to buy little but opium and arms.

I cannot discover that they are making any progress in the direction of Hang-chow-foo. They seem occupied, chiefly, in extracting all they can from

the villages in the shape of money. No doubt one of their principal objects in attacking Shanghae was, to obtain possession of the revenue derived from the Custom-house at this place.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

P.S.—I have the honour to inclose an extract from a letter which has just been received from Mr. Interpreter Forrest.

Inclosure in No. 80.

*Mr. Forrest to Lieutenant-Colonel Neale.*

(Extract.)

THE rebels have made a grand advance towards Hoo-chow, and have taken all the places near that city, on both sides. Report says that Hoo-chow itself has fallen.

An officer of the Taoutae's, with whom I had some business yesterday, told me that he had been up the river to Sung-keang, and was informed that all genuine rebels, with very few exceptions, had returned to Soo-chow, but that large parties of peasants were committing horrible excesses in the villages on both sides of the river, almost up to Shanghae itself.

Those villagers who have not assisted the rebels are trying to exterminate those that have; but as both parties are pretty well matched, the fighting is likely to go on for some time.

No. 81.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 15.)*

My Lord, *French Head-Quarters, Poo-kow, September 11, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that General de Montauban arrived with the French force at Tien-tsin on the 31st of August. The French troops encamped about the fort, on the left bank of the River Peiho, about two miles and a half from the town.

In consequence of Kweiliang, the Chinese official nominally sent down to treat with the Ambassadors, having declared that he had no powers to do so, Lord Elgin and Baron Gros immediately decided that a force should move up to Tung-chau within twelve miles of Peking. General de Montauban with 3,000 men left Tien-tsin yesterday morning, and arrived at this place; Sir Hope Grant with his force being one day in advance. The Ambassadors accompany the troops. It is expected we shall reach Tung-chau in five days.

A mandarin has just arrived to say that two very high officials are *en route* from Peking with full powers to treat.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ST. GEORGE FOLEY.

No. 82.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 18.)*

My Lord, *Camp, Yang-tsun, September 11, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to report that we reached this place yesterday morning, having performed about twenty miles of our march on Tung-chau without encountering resistance or difficulty of any kind. A heavy shower of rain last night, and the disappearance of a portion of our baggage animals, may delay us here for a few hours beyond the time originally fixed for our advance.

Meanwhile the effects of this decided step are already beginning to make themselves felt. I received this morning a communication, of which I inclose the translation, from two of the highest functionaries of the Empire, Tsai, a near relation of the Emperor, Prince of I, and President of the Clan Court, and Muh-



yin, President of the Board of War, informing me that they are appointed Plenipotentiaries to treat with me, and that they are proceeding to Tien-tsin for this purpose.

I have thought it right to adhere to my determination not to engage in further negotiations with any Chinese functionary until I shall have reached Tung-chau, and I transmit a copy of the despatch in which I apprise them of this determination, and of the grounds on which it rests.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 82.

*Commissioners Tsai and Muh to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

TSAI, a Prince of I, a Captain-General of the Imperial Guard; and Muh, Member of the Great Council, and a President of the Board of War, Imperial Commissioner, make a communication.

In a Memorandum forwarded express by Kweiliang, under date the 23rd of the moon (8th September), it is represented that his Excellency the British Minister had stated that he would proceed to Tung-chau, and there negotiate, and that he could have no more correspondence with Kweiliang and his colleagues.

In the Decree of instructions issued by His Majesty the Emperor to Kweiliang and his colleagues regarding the various propositions enumerated in a series of despatches received from the British Government, the following words were used:—"There is nothing that they are not competent to discuss and dispose of;" the meaning of which was simply that they were desired to discuss and dispose of the forms (or rules) which the different Articles when assented to, were to be arranged in (1), that a Treaty might be concluded, and, this accomplished, take effect.

Kweiliang and his colleagues, instead of acting up to the spirit of the Imperial commands, have been querying and requiring explanations of these; the consequence of which is that his Excellency the British Minister has proposed to negotiate at Tung-chau.

But with negotiations of peace on foot between the two nations, a journey to and from Tung-chau will be a waste of time; and not only this, it will too probably create mistrust and apprehension in the minds of the army and the people. Besides, as the different propositions brought forward by the British Government have already been conceded, there cannot surely be anything that cannot be settled in a Conference. The Commissioners have accordingly received His Majesty the Emperor's commands, specially directing them to proceed to Tien-tsin, to consider everything that has to be considered with the British Minister. They will commence their journey immediately, and as soon as they have had an interview with his Excellency, they will conclude a Treaty embodying everything, in order to the strengthening of friendly relations.

As in duty bound, they notify (their intention) to his Excellency the British Minister.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 25th day (September 10, 1860).

(Received September 11, 1860.)

*Notes.*

(1.) The words quoted, and which were in Kweiliang's first despatch, have never appeared in any Decree communicated to us. The explanation of them, given as it stands in Chinese, is literally, "to deliberate and settle regulations, (embodying) assent to each Article," or "each Article assented to." It is possible that in consideration of the text with a native, some passages of the translation may be revised. The general meaning is what I have made it.

(2.) Tsai is Tsai-yuen, a near relation of the Emperor, President of the Imperial Clan-Court.

Muh-yin is one of those known as a member of the clique who during the past year or two have been in reality the Government.

(3.) The seal used is to all appearance new, and bears the characters "Prince, Imperial Commissioner," or "Prince, &c."

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 82.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Tsai and Muh.*

*Camp, Yang-tsun, September 11, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, &c., Earl of Elgin, &c., has the honour to acknowledge a despatch received this morning from the Imperial Commissioners Tsai, Prince of I, and Muh, President of the Board of War, acquainting him that they have been directed by His Majesty the Emperor to repair to Tien-tsin, to confer with the Undersigned, and requesting him to spare himself the trouble of proceeding to Tung-chau, lest the people and soldiery should be alarmed.

The Undersigned must impress upon the Commissioners that, in awaiting the arrival of his Excellency Kweiliang at Tien-tsin, and at once entering into communication with his Excellency and his colleagues, he gave the strongest evidence of his desire to bring the present misunderstanding to a peaceful termination.

The fullest explanations were furnished to their Excellencies the above Commissioners, and in correspondence extending over several days, left them in no doubt whatever as to the nature of the Convention it would be necessary to sign before the Undersigned would call on the Commanders-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's forces to desist from hostile operations. Their Excellencies the Commissioners had declared their readiness to sign the Convention on the 6th instant. To meet their convenience that day had been changed to the 7th instant, when, on the evening of the 6th they declared that, without a further reference to the Throne, signature would be impossible.

Without laying stress on the bad faith evinced in these evasions, the Undersigned, conceiving it established that further attempts to conclude negotiations at Tien-tsin would but result in further delays, at once decided on removing to some point nearer the capital. He accordingly informed their Excellencies that he would sign no Treaty before arriving at Tung-chau, and to this decision he must beg to adhere.

As regards the alarm of the people, it will be gratifying to their Excellencies to learn that, both by word and deed, the Commander-in-chief has done everything in his power to prevent it; but if any such consequences as their Excellencies appear to anticipate, should arise from the present proceedings of the Undersigned, he must most distinctly state that he holds the Chinese Government solely responsible for them, as it is on account of the want of good faith shown by the Chinese Government that this expedition to Tung-chau has been undertaken.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 83.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell. — (Received November 27.)*

My Lord,

*Ho-se-woo, September 16, 1860.*

ON the early morning of the day succeeding that on which I addressed to your Lordship my despatch of the 11th instant, from Yang-tsun, and when I was already on horseback, two white-buttoned mandarins arrived in hot haste from the North, bearing with them a letter to me from Prince Tsai and his colleague; the translation of which is the first of the documents herewith inclosed. This communication, as your Lordship will observe, was somewhat defiant in its tone. The writers expressed surprise at my having started with a force from Tien-tsin, in spite of their letter of the previous day, which letter had not, however, reached me until two days after my departure from that place; and required me to return thither in terms slightly imperious. It appeared to



me that the proper way of dealing with such a communication was to take no notice of it whatever; and accordingly, without making any reply to it, I accompanied the advancing column of the army to Nan-tsie-tsun, a village which had been already fixed upon as the limit of that day's march, and which was about eight miles beyond Yang-tsun.

At about 7 o'clock in the evening a further communication from the same personages reached me at our new halting-place. Its translation forms the second inclosure of this despatch. It purports to be a reply to my communication to them, of which the copy was sent to your Lordship in my despatch referred to above. Both in letter and in spirit it is more modest than that which I had received from them only twelve hours before. It concedes unconditionally almost all the points in controversy between us. A strong desire is expressed that the British army may not be permitted to go beyond Ho-se-woo, a village one day's march in advance of Nan-tsie-tsun, and this request is accompanied by the somewhat ingenuous remark that, if halted there, it will still be sufficiently near to be called into play should any hitch occur in the conduct of negotiations.

Before replying to this communication, which could not manifestly be treated with the same disregard as its predecessor, I addressed to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant a letter, the copy of which, together with a copy of his reply, form Inclosures 3 and 4 of this despatch, with the view of ascertaining whether or not we were in a position to continue, without interruption, our hostile advance on Tung-chow. If the answer to this inquiry had been in the affirmative, I might, perhaps, have deemed it expedient to decline to listen to any overtures from the Chinese Plenipotentiaries, until I should have been either under or within the walls of that city. When I learnt, however, that in the judgment of the Commander-in-chief, it would be necessary, before undertaking a march which might end in the assault of Tung-chow, to create a large dépôt of stores at Ho-se-woo, and to bring up heavy guns, operations which would occupy from eight to ten days at the least, and which might, perhaps, involve a much more considerable expenditure of time, I resolved, with his entire consent and concurrence, to make a communication to the Chinese Plenipotentiaries, which might, perhaps, have the effect of bringing matters to a speedier issue, and enable us to avoid delays, which at this season of the year, and in the present low state of the river, are not unattended with hazard. I may add, that I do not think I could possibly, for the space of ten days or a fortnight, during which the General would have been engaged in concentrating a large army at Ho-se-woo, have turned a deaf ear to such overtures as Prince Tsai and his colleague were making, without justifying the belief that the avowed object of our march on Peking was not the real one, and that while we professed to be enforcing the stipulations of a Treaty, we were, in point of fact, bent on the conquest of the Empire. A desperate attempt to resist, involving, probably, an appeal to the patriotism of the populations in our rear, or a speedy flight into Tartary, would have been the only alternative open to the Emperor and his advisers, if this conviction had obtained possession of their minds.

The communication which, under these circumstances, I determined to address to the Chinese Plenipotentiaries, was in substance to the effect that the British army would continue its advance on Tung-chow, crushing all opposition which it might encounter. But that if the Chinese authorities gave me the securities for their good conduct which I required, I would cause it to halt at a point within an easy stage of that city, and proceed from there with an escort of 1,000 men to Tung-chow, for the signature of the Convention, and to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin. I embodied these conditions in a letter which I entrusted to Messrs. Wade and Parkes for delivery, recommending them at the same time to endeavour, if possible, to obtain a personal interview with the Prince and his colleague, as I thought that what they might say verbally, in explanation of our real views and objects in China on such an occasion, when for the first time a functionary of the highest authority was about to come into contact with us, would be likely to produce a much more salutary effect than anything which I could write. For reasons which they explained on their return, and which were perfectly satisfactory to me, these gentlemen eventually decided not to deliver my letter. But they obtained access to the Prince and his colleague, and conducted all the other duties of their important and somewhat hazardous mission with a courage and ability which does them the greatest honour.

A letter to me from Mr. Wade narrating briefly the principal incidents of this mission, the translation of a communication from Prince Tsai and his colleague, which crossed them on their way, and of a further communication from the same persons which Messrs. Wade and Parkes brought back with them from Tung-chow, form Inclosures 5, 6, and 7 of this despatch.

On their return I put Baron Gros and Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant in possession of the information which they had gathered during their mission, and the following plan of proceeding was, after deliberation, agreed on. The Commanders-in-chief resolved to proceed on Monday, the 17th instant, from Ho-se-woo, to the point at which it had been arranged that the bulk of the allied army should halt, and which it was understood would be reached in two days' march; at the same time, or rather before the departure of the army, Mr. Parkes undertook to start from Tung-chow, accompanied by some of the gentlemen of my suite, who were to proceed thither for the purpose of making preparations for the reception of the Embassy at that place, and to procure for us the means of transport, in which we were sadly deficient. Sir Hope Grant also determined to take advantage of Mr. Parkes' return to Tung-chow, to send with him officers of the Quartermaster-General's Department, and of the Commissariat, and to furnish an escort for the protection of the whole party.

The French Ambassador and Commander-in-chief resolved, on their side, to adopt somewhat similar measures.

The last inclosure of this despatch is the copy of a letter which I requested Mr. Parkes to deliver to the Prince Tsai and his colleague on his arrival at Tung-chow. It informs them that I agree substantially to the terms for effecting a pacific settlement of our pending differences with China which they had been induced by Messrs. Wade and Parkes to offer. I required, however, that a proclamation should immediately be issued to apprise the people that it was at the request of the Chinese Commissioners themselves that the British army halted at the place fixed upon, and I added that I would come under no obligation to withdraw it from this advanced position until I should have been satisfied that the Chinese Government had resolved to keep its Treaty engagements. I also adverted in this communication to the fact that I was the bearer of a letter from Her Majesty to the Emperor of China, which I should desire to deliver on my arrival at Peking.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 83.

*Commissioners Tsai and Muh to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

TSAI, Prince of I, &c., and Muh, President of the Board of War, &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

The Prince and his colleague having had the great honour to receive His Majesty the Emperor's gracious commands to proceed as Ministers Plenipotentiary\* to Tien-tsin, and there in conference with his Excellency the British Minister definitively settle the form in which the stipulations accorded were to be arranged, addressed a despatch to that effect to his Excellency the British Minister upon the 25th instant (19th September). Presuming that his Excellency cannot fail to have informed himself of these facts, they are, indeed, astonished to learn that his Excellency has, notwithstanding, again arrayed his troops, and is moving forward from Tien-tsin.

The purpose of his Excellency's Government being relations of friendship to endure for ever with the Government of China, is this hostile movement (literally, array of troops) reasonable? If a hostile movement be necessary, then friendly relations do not exist: in view of these circumstances, it appears to the Prince and his colleague that it would be inexpedient, on their part, to hurry forward without further deliberation, and it becomes their duty to request his Excellency the British Minister to send back to their quarters in Tien-tsin the whole force he has brought hence with him, thereby to show that he has no feeling of animosity, and to put it in some degree in the power of the Prince and his

\* Our term, not the usual Chinese equivalent.



colleague to proceed to Tien-tsin, and in conference with him dispose of whatever there is to be deliberated about; such being the course (consistent with professions) of eternal friendship.

They would add that if what is required is the execution of the Treaty now concluded, without any additions extraordinary, they are not like the Chief Minister Kweiliang,\* they will assuredly not eat their words.

But if the British Minister insists on advancing with a force, if he will not send back his troops, it is plain that he is not earnest in his desire for friendly relations. The troops of Government hold positions throughout the neighbourhood of Ho-se-woo, and if there should be any misunderstanding between them and the others, the negotiations of peace will be seriously prejudiced by it; nor is it possible for the Prince and his colleague to interfere. They can only hope that his Excellency will think over what has been stated. They are already at Matan,† where they will wait until his Excellency write a reply to say that his troops are returned to Tien-tsin; that thereupon they may proceed to Tien-tsin.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.  
Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 20th day (11th September, 1860.)  
(Received September 12, 1860).

### Inclosure 2 in No. 83.

*Commissioners Tsai and Muh to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

TSAI, Prince of I, and Muh, President of the Board of War, &c., &c., Imperial Commissioners, make a communication in reply.

On the morning of the 7th day of the present moon (12th September), the Prince and the Minister his colleague received a despatch from his Excellency the British Minister, in which he states that "he had never desired any other than a pacific solution of the present question." These words, which prove his Excellency is sincere in his desire for friendly relations, are most gratifying to the Imperial Commissioners. His Excellency proceeds to say, "that it was only because Kweiliang showed himself unable to sign the Convention immediately that his Excellency had felt it his duty, in order to prevent further loss of time, to move to some place nearer (the capital); and had accordingly resolved to proceed to Tung-chow."

The Prince and his colleague have had the honour to be appointed, by the gracious commands of His Majesty the Emperor, Special Plenipotentiaries for the negotiations of peace. They have reached Matan, where it had been their intention to wait until the forces of the British Minister should be withdrawn to Tien-tsin, and then to proceed to Tien-tsin and there sign the Treaty (the Convention?) as originally considered, and so bring the question to a pacific termination, that no further time might be lost. His Excellency, fearing a further loss of time, adheres to his intention to proceed to Tung-chow; and seeing that if the Prince and his colleague were to return thither now that they have reached Matan, this moving back and forward would occasion a further postponement of the day (of signature), it would be best (they think) that there should be a conference between the parties. If, therefore, the British Minister will retire his forces to Tien-tsin, the Prince and his colleague will have it in their power to repair at once to Tien-tsin for a conference for the consideration and dispatch of business. But if his Excellency be apprehensive that time will be wasted by these movements to and fro, there would be no objection whatever to his halting his force at Yung-tsun, and selecting some place midway (between that town and Matan) near enough to suit his convenience, at which business might be discussed and disposed of. Let his Excellency decide whether it shall be Ho-se-woo or Ngan-ping, and inform the Prince and his colleagues which he chooses, and they on receipt of his reply will name a day for a conference; and having then, at whatever spot within reach (he shall name), or without travelling further, concluded a Treaty (containing) the propositions originally brought forward, seal it and sign it. Thus, assuredly, there will be no delay. If negotiations should not

\* Kweiliang's name is mentioned without any respect. He is not impossibly degraded.

† Matan, ordinarily a landing-place or port, here specially of a place some miles from Peking.

run smoothly, what difficulty would his Excellency have in recommencing his march upon Tung-chow? It would never be too late.

His Excellency is requested to act with all speed. The Prince and his colleague will make a point of awaiting his reply to shape their course.

They have to add that, on receiving their special commission to come forward and negotiate peace, they set out in such haste that it is impossible that there should be perfect uniformity in the paper, seals, &c., which they use; but let this occasion no doubt or apprehension to his Excellency.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 27th day (12th September, 1860).

(Received September 13, 1860).

Inclosure 3 in No. 83.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

*Ngau-tsai-tsun, September 12, 1860.*

IN my despatch of the 8th instant I informed your Excellency that I considered it to be my duty, in consequence of the want of good faith shown by the Imperial Commissioner Kweiliang, to intimate to him that I should call on your Excellency to convey me to Tung-chow, and that I should not conclude any Treaty with the Chinese Government until I had reached that place.

Since I left Tien-tsin I have been apprised of the nomination of new Imperial Commissioners of very high rank and official standing. These Commissioners assure me that they hold powers from the Emperor of the most certain character, and invite me to confer with them at some point near to this place.

Before I answer this, I should be glad to learn from your Excellency whether there are any military difficulties in the way of an immediate advance on Tung-chow: that there are none which would not be superable by your Excellency and the force under your command, I confidently believe; but if there be any which would, in your judgment, occasion delay, it would be my duty to consider them in dealing with these overtures of the Chinese Plenipotentiaries.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 83.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Head-Quarters, Camp, Ho-se-woo,*

*September 13, 1860.*

IN answer to your Excellency's letter of the 12th instant, I have the honour to state that it will be inexpedient for the army under my command to move from Ho-se-woo for seven or eight days at least. The force I have with me at present is small, and must be reinforced. The heavy guns now on their way up by water cannot arrive for several days, and it will be necessary for me to form a dépôt at this place for supplies to make me independent of the country, from which it is very uncertain whether I shall be able to get a sufficiency. Supplies are expected up by the river, but it will take several days before they arrive.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

Inclosure 5 in No. 83.

*Mr. Wade to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Pa-li-chiau, September 23, 1860*

IT had been, of course, the intention of Mr. Parkes and myself to report formally to your Excellency the result of our expedition to Tung-chow, and



the evening before Mr. Parkes left Ho-se-woo, we carefully went over the whole ground together. From our joint recollection of what took place, aided by some rough notes made during our interview with the Commissioners by Mr. Parkes, I prepared a memorandum of considerable dimensions. This was to have been put into shape and signed by us both, but my own movements, as your Excellency is aware, have been such as to render its rédaction impossible, and I must, therefore, limit myself to a précis of the paper, trusting that ere the departure of next mail I shall be able to present it to you with Mr. Parkes's signature.

We reached Tung-chow about noon on the 14th, not having spent the night at Ma-tan, the village at which your Excellency had expected we should find the Imperial Commissioners Tsai and Muh. Ma-tan is a most wretched place, and the Commissioners had left it, I presume, on hearing of our advance to Ho-se-woo.

Along the road to Tung-chow we saw sufficient evidence of the neighbourhood of a large force, but none of the works or batteries found by the allied force on the 18th instant.

We reached the city about noon, and took up our abode in the yamun of the chief civilian, and about 4 o'clock proceeded to the Temple outside the east gate, in which the Commissioners were waiting our arrival. Our approach had been announced the evening before from Ma-tan.

We were shown into a side room, and the Commissioners almost immediately followed. The Prince Tsai (I Tsin-wang) is a tall dignified man, with an intelligent countenance, though a somewhat unpleasant eye. Muh-yin, the President of the Board of War, softer and more wily in his manner, but also intelligent. Both were extremely polite, the Prince especially, and without condescension or affectation.

The Commissioners relieved us of the necessity of producing our letter of credence, by requesting to be informed what had dissatisfied your Excellency, to whom they had written once and again. We said that your Excellency found difficulty in deciding whom to trust as Representative of the Chinese Government, or by what forms it would consider itself bound, and, in explanation, we reviewed briefly the history of our intercourse for the last three years. The Prince deprecated allusion to the past, defended Kweiliang as very old and infirm, and insisted on the guarantee afforded by his own high rank for the validity of any engagements he might accept for his Government. We contended that reference to the past was unhappily inevitable, and closing with what he advanced in support of his own superiority as Imperial Representative, we endeavoured to draw from him what authority he would be able to produce to your Excellency for his exercise of the Plenipotentiary powers assumed by Kweiliang.

He denied that the formula employed by Kweiliang was Chinese. We cited the Decrees of 1842 and 1858, and after much discussion on the nature and object of powers, and in particular upon the national obligations arising out of contracts signed by Plenipotentiary Ministers, the Prince having first declared that what he signed would be as though the Emperor signed it, agreed to procure such a Decree as would correspond to our definition of the powers required.

This obtained, he wished to know what would he be required to sign? We assumed that he knew what had passed at Tien-tsin. He ignored the Convention altogether, although in two of his despatches already written, he had promised to sign it. I reminded him of this, and produced a copy of the Convention which I had in my pocket. He read it rapidly, remarking at first that if he could promise all the rest, he could not promise the payment demanded within two months at Tien-tsin. If the money were not forthcoming, we should be charging China with another breach of faith. Could we not promise to make the term five months? Of course we could promise nothing. Then he could not promise anything till he had conferred with your Excellency.

I think he here rose and left the room; Muh-yin meanwhile perused the draft, and although he had professed difficulty in understanding our Chinese, and had even affected a little deafness, he showed himself well up in all that had just passed, and, indeed, in all the questions at issue.

Presently, the Prince returning, Mr. Parkes asked him whether he would point out any other Articles to which he took exception, and he then objected to the disposition of the troops, the residence of Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, the payment of indemnity, the opening of Tien-tsin to trade, and lastly, though

this was not in the Convention, to the escort which he had heard was to accompany your Excellency: all this, however, with little show of earnestness. The old arguments against our coming North at all, the climate, the disposition of the people, &c., were urged, but not as if it was expected they would influence us. After a vast deal of desultory debate, however, we arrived at the following position:—

We explained that your Excellency having declared your intention not to sign the Convention elsewhere than at Tung-chow, would infallibly come to that city for that purpose; that it would make no difference to your Excellency whether you came with the large force now on its way from Tien-tsin or the escort originally mentioned to Kweillang; but that your Excellency, assuming that it would make every difference to the Chinese Government, had sent us to wait on the Prince and his colleague for the purpose of impressing upon them the conditions on which the advance of the force upon Tung-chow might be stayed. We were come simply as witnesses to your Excellency's desire for a pacific termination of the present misunderstanding, should it be possible; but we were not authorized to promise any abatement of the demands already known to the Chinese Government: indeed, it was rather to be assumed from what had passed since our arrival at Peh-tang, that further postponement of the satisfaction of these would but lead to the addition of others. The most we could undertake to say was, that if we were enabled to report to your Excellency that the Commissioners were ready to sign the Convention, to produce the necessary powers, and to furnish some adequate guarantee for the adherence of the Chinese Government to the engagements he was to contract for it, the British force would not advance beyond a camping-ground to be selected to the south of Chang-kia-wan, an old town of some substance about four miles south of Tung-chow. We had already had a long conversation upon the character of the escort which was to be sent with your Excellency, and the readiness with which we admitted the perfect right of the Chinese Commissioners to be attended by an escort of equal strength, or if they wished it of greater strength, had disposed of that difficulty. The greatest opposition was now offered by the Prince to our proposal to encamp near Chang-kia-wan. Indeed, more than once he seemed determined to run all risks rather than concede this point. A distance of five *li*, say a mile and a half, he at last admitted would suffice, and I withdrew to another room to prepare a draft of the letter to be written by the Commissioners to your Excellency.

The difficulty in this was the guarantee for the future. The Prince again appealed to his position in the Empire, repeating that what he signed was as though the Emperor signed it, &c.; and after a little discussion as to how he should state this, the declaration as it now stands was agreed to.

During my absence, the Prince had been in conversation with Mr. Parkes, who, in answer to one of the general expressions of a hope that henceforth friendly relations would continue uninterrupted, had remarked that an increase of intercourse would doubtless make us better friends, and that he rejoiced in the prospect of an acquaintance between the Representatives of foreign Governments and the three Princes. Your Excellency will bear in mind that, from all we have ever been given to understand, the actual Government of the country is in the hands of Prince Hwui, the Prince of Ching, and the Prince of I, to whom Mr. Parkes was speaking. He started at the words "the three Princes;" by whom, added Mr. Parkes, we have been much misunderstood: and he immediately rejoined, Not by them alone, but also by (writing the character with his forefinger in the air, *à la Chinoise*) the "Han" (Chinese). He then rose, went round the table, and again whispered the word "Han." They then became very friendly; and, in answer to Mr. Parkes' assurance that our real wish had ever been to do the country service, the Prince at once suggested that we might help them much in supplying the capital with grain; hinting at the same time that we should not, he hoped, attempt to make too great a profit upon it. He then tried to sound Mr. Parkes upon the question of co-operation against rebels, but finding him avoid this question, returned to the grain supply.

My return with the draft put an end to the conversation; and as soon as it had received its final correction, it was sent to be copied. We did not wait for it, as the Commissioners' seal was at their residence in the city; and as it was now well past midnight, we took our leave, very weary of an interview which had lasted upwards of eight hours.

The earnestness, and even vehemence, with which the Prince had discussed,



first, the question of powers, and lastly, the position of the force, induced us both to believe that his surrender at last was *bond fide* for the purpose of preventing further hostilities. I think so still; the deep sighs with which Muh-yin perused the despatch we were to carry away may have had other causes, but they appeared to me at the time not unfavourable symptoms.

The expected letter arrived, shortly after us, at our lodgings, and at 5 o'clock we started for Ho-se-woo.

South of Chang-kia-wan we observed numerous Cavalry videttes, but no large body, and none of the works upon which our force came two days later.

In the neighbourhood of Matan, long lines of a very wretched Cavalry presented themselves in parade order. The officers to whom we spoke inquired eagerly if there was a prospect of peace; and the following day were withdrawn throughout the country in question. Mr. Parkes, who had occasion to accompany a civil mandarin, who had been waiting our return beyond our lines, is my authority for this statement.

I think it worth mention, that a prisoner taken on the 21st, in the course of conversation, volunteered the remark that the fighting was all the doing of Sang-ko-lin-sin, who was as anxious for it as the Prince Tsai was opposed to it. This accords with other reports.

In the absence of Mr. Parkes, I may be permitted to state that, as on all similar occasions, the greater part of the work of discussion and persuasion fell to his share. His name was evidently well known to the Commissioners, and they treated what fell from him with particular attention.

I have, &c.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

---

Inclosure 6 in No. 83.

*Commissioners Tsai and Muh to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

TSAI, Prince of I, and Muh-yin, President of the Board of War, Imperial Commissioners, make a communication.

The Prince and his colleague addressed a communication to his Excellency the British Minister, on the 26th instant (12th September), and a reply to a communication received from his Excellency on the 27th instant (13th September), and being aware that both despatches have been received by his Excellency, they are really at a loss to understand why he has not replied to them.

The Prince and his colleague having been sent from the capital, by His Majesty's commands, for the purpose of negotiating peace with the British, their sole desire was to meet his Excellency, and, in person, effect with him a restoration of friendly relations; but the garrisons stationed north of Ho-se-woo are under the command of the high officers in charge of the force; the Prince and his colleague have nothing to say to them; and, were the troops accompanying his Excellency (which they understand have reached Ho-se-woo) to advance so far as to come in contact with these garrisons, the inevitable consequence would be a misunderstanding between the two bodies, which would disappoint the hope, strong as it is, entertained by the Prince and his colleague, that friendly relations may be firmly established; a consequence seriously to be deplored.

In the British Minister's reply of the 26th instant, he stated that his only object was to proceed to Tung-chow. The Prince and his colleague have really no object to baulk his Excellency's worthy purpose; and they now engage that, if he will station his force at Yang-tsun-tsai-tsun and Ho-se-woo, without making further movement onward, and will then meet the Prince and his colleague, according to the Article proposed by him at Tien-tsin on the subject of his admission into Peking, with a small suite unarmed, the Convention, they promise, shall be concluded, sealed, and signed; and this done, a day chosen for his Excellency's entry into Peking for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications, that no further time may be lost.

The carriages and other vehicles required by his Excellency shall be provided by the local authorities, and shall be sent forward as soon as the number of his suite shall have been stated. Orders shall at the same time be given to the military authorities to furnish an escort; and the Prince and his

colleague will write to the high officer commanding the forces to explain to the troops, in peremptory terms, that there is to be no alarm or unruly conduct. Thus will his Excellency be enabled to advance with all speed.

The Prince and his colleague can further desire, that the local authorities supply the British force with everything it may require at the points at which it is stationed.

If matters can be arranged in this sense, the Prince and his colleague may be more or less spared the disappointment of their desire for the establishment of friendly relations. They assume that his Excellency entertains a corresponding desire, and they trust that he will have the goodness to reply to them as soon as possible.

A necessary communication, addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 18th year, 7th moon, 28th day (13th September, 1860), about 10 P.M.

(Received September 14, 1860.)

Inclosure 7 in No. 83.

*Commissioners Tsai and Muh to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Imperial Commissioners, Tsai, Prince of I, and Muh, President of the Board of War, make the following communication.

His Excellency the Ambassador having sent his Secretaries, Messrs. Wade and Parkes, to Tung-chow, the Prince and his colleague were informed by them, on their arrival here to-day, of all those points upon which the Ambassador insists, and there is no one of these which is not now thoroughly understood by the Prince and his colleague.

On the subject of the powers which are to be produced by the Plenipotentiaries on both sides when they meet at Tung-chow for the discussion of business, the Prince and his colleague have no difficulty in engaging that the necessary Imperial Edict shall be forthcoming on their part.

To the inquiry made on behalf of the Ambassador as to what security can be given for the faithful execution of the engagements now entered into, the Prince and his colleague have to reply, that no comparison can be drawn between the authority vested in them and that held by other Ministers who may have been charged with negotiations, and that this fact affords a positive assurance of the future observance of good faith on the part of their Government.

The Prince and his colleague having further been called upon to state whether they can engage to conclude and sign a Convention identical in every respect with that recently communicated to the Minister Kweiliang, and, this effected, that the Treaty of 1858 shall be exchanged in Peking, they willingly undertake the performance of both these stipulations.

The Prince and his colleague having thus accepted the above conditions without exception, have now to express an urgent wish that his Excellency the Ambassador will not bring up the main body of the British forces to Tung-chow, but will limit his escort to about 1,000 men: also, that the former shall not occupy any position nearer than five *li* from the town of Chang-kia-wan.\* They have further to urge that the English forces shall make no onward movement after the Convention shall have been sealed and signed, and that this being done, they shall be withdrawn at an early date.

A necessary communication to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 18th year, 7th month, 29th day (September 14, 1860).

\* Chang-kia-wan is 12 *li* (or rather less than 4 miles) from the south face of Tung-chow: the distance alluded to will therefore be about five miles from the latter city.—H. S. P.



Inclosure 8 in No. 83.

*The Earl of Elgin to Commissioners Tsai and Muh.**Ho-se-woo, September 16, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, &c., has received a despatch from their Excellencies the Imperial Commissioners, Prince of Tsai, and Muh, President of the Board of War, under date the 13th instant. The despatch of their Excellencies of the 14th instant, brought back by his Secretaries from Tung-chow, has also reached him.

In reply, the Undersigned has the honour to state that he is willing, if all the conditions specified below be faithfully carried out, to stipulate that the main body of the British force shall not advance beyond five *li* on this side of Chang-kia-wan. It will commence its march towards that place to-morrow, and it will commit no hostile act upon the route, unless it encounters opposition.

In order, however, to prevent misunderstanding, it will be well that their Excellencies should cause a proclamation to be forthwith issued, to the effect that as peace negotiations are on foot, and as the British Ambassador and Commander-in-chief have agreed, in compliance with the request of their Excellencies, that the main body of the British force shall halt at the point in question, the people should at once return to their homes, unclothe their shops, and re-open their markets. This is essential for the protection of the people themselves. All supplies required by the troops will be punctually paid for, if they be offered for sale, but the country will infallibly be scourged to obtain them if no markets be opened.

When the Proclamation above referred to shall have been issued, and all necessary preparations shall have been made at Tung-chow for his reception, the Undersigned will proceed to Tung-chow with an escort of about 1,000 men, and having there signed the Convention, will go on accompanied by the same escort to the capital, there to exchange the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and to present to His Majesty the Emperor the autograph letter with which he has had the honour to be charged by Her Majesty the Queen of England.

After these several acts shall have been performed, it is the intention of the Undersigned to take steps without delay for withdrawing the British troops from the vicinity of the capital, and placing them in the positions specified in Article VII of the Convention. But he must remind their Excellencies, that by their own admission he has been twice deceived by functionaries professing to hold from the Emperor of China full powers to enter into Treaty engagements with him.

Whether, therefore, he can be able to give effect to that intention sooner or later, will depend mainly on the evidence which the Chinese Government shall furnish of its determination to carry out faithfully all the Articles of the Treaty of 1858, and of the Convention about to be concluded at Tung-chow.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 84.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 27.)*

My Lord,

*Pa-li-chiau, September 23, 1860.*

IN my despatch of the 16th instant I did myself the honour to submit, for your Lordship's information, a statement of the incidents which had occurred here between the 11th instant, when the first communication from Prince Tsai and his colleague reached me, and that date. I now proceed to narrate what has taken place subsequently.

The arrangements detailed at the close of my despatch above mentioned, as having been determined on after the return of Messrs. Wade and Parkes from Tung-chow, were exactly carried out.

Mr. Parkes started for that place at a very early hour on Monday the 17th instant, accompanied by Colonel Walker, Quartermaster-General of the Cavalry Brigade, Mr. Thomson, of the Commissariat Department, Mr. Loch, my private Secretary, Mr. de Normann, one of Mr. Bruce's Attachés, who volunteered to go with him to assist him, and Mr. Bowlby, and escorted by five men of the

King's Dragoon Guards, and twenty of Fane's Horse under the command of Lieutenant Anderson. The allied force and the Commanders-in-chief commenced their march somewhat later.

I received no communication from either during the course of that day. On the following morning, however, at about 10 A.M. the sound of Artillery was heard in the distance, and at noon a Sikh trooper arrived from Sir Hope Grant's camp. He brought me a letter from Mr. Parkes, but no news from the camp, except the verbal report that a brisk cannonade had commenced half-an-hour after he left it.

Mr. Parkes in his letter informed me that the Commissioners had raised the three following objections to my despatch to them of which he had been the bearer :—

First. To the indefinite date assigned for the withdrawal of our troops, which they contended should take place immediately after the signature of the Convention.

Secondly. To my proceeding to Peking with an escort, or at least with an escort equal to that which I had stated would accompany me to Tung-chow; and,

Thirdly. To the delivery of Her Majesty's letter to the Emperor at an audience.

It was on this last objection that they chiefly insisted. I do not inclose the copy of Mr. Parkes' letter, as it was marked private, but the closing sentences are so characteristic that I beg leave to quote them. He dates it at 4:30 A.M. from Tung-chow, which is six miles from the proposed place of the encampment of the army, four miles from Chang-kia-wan, and twenty-four miles from Ho-se-woo, where I was residing, and he writes :—

"I am now starting with Colonel Walker and a Chinese officer to attempt the arrangement of the first of these points (the camping ground for the army). I then go to Chang-kia-wan to start supply work (also for the army); then come back to Tung-chow to get out the Proclamation, upon which block-cutters have been at work during the night; and if time and physical strength will then admit, I shall ride back in the evening to Ho-se-woo that I may know your Lordship's views on the question of audience, which the Chinese authorities will, I am sure, again recur to, the moment they see me."

At about half-an-hour after midnight, I received a letter from Sir Hope Grant, describing the circumstances which led to the engagement of the 18th, its successful issue, and inquiring how I considered the negotiations in which I was engaged for the re-establishment of peace to be affected by this incident. The General's letter was in pencil, and I cannot now furnish a copy of it. But I inclose a copy of my reply, which I dispatched at 4 A.M. of the 19th instant to the head-quarters of the Commander-in-chief, by the hands of my Military Secretary, Lieutenant-Colonel Crealock. I followed myself at 5 A.M., as I thought that the detention of Mr. Parkes and the others who were with him might give rise to questions in the determination of which I should take my share of responsibility.

I found that Sir Hope Grant had established his head-quarters at Chang-kia-wan, and soon after my arrival there we proceeded together to the residence of the French Commander-in-chief, in order that we might confer with his Excellency as to the best means of recovering the subjects of Her Majesty and of the Emperor of the French who were missing.

It was agreed that a reconnaissance of British Cavalry should proceed forthwith to Tung-chow, and that Mr. Wade should accompany it with a notification to the chief mandarin of that city to the effect that the Commanders-in-chief of the allied armies required all English and French subjects to return to the head-quarters of their respective armies, and that if any impediment was put in the way of their return, the city of Peking would forthwith be attacked and taken. It was added that Tung-chow would not be molested if the inhabitants kept aloof from all resistance to the allies. Mr. Wade, in the execution of this mission, endeavoured, in the first place, to communicate with a Tartar camp situated on the Pekin side of the city of Tung-chow. But he could get no one to acknowledge his flag of truce, and was fired at more than once. He succeeded, however, at length in obtaining access to the chief mandarin of Tung-chow, who spoke of our countrymen who had been in the city with great calmness, saying that he believed a party of upwards of twenty had left it some



time before the firing on the 18th had commenced. This conversation left on my mind the painful impression that, on their way back to the camp, they had been cut down by the Tartar army in its retreat—an impression which the fact that we had received no communication from the Chinese authorities after the defeat of their army on that day tended to confirm. In a further reconnaissance, however, which was made by Major Probyn on the day following, an intelligent native was captured, who afforded us some relief by assuring us he had seen some of our countrymen proceeding in a cart to Peking. No communication was, however, received from any Chinese authority respecting the fate of these persons, and the Commanders-in-chief, with great propriety, as it appears to me, resolved to prosecute their movement in advance. On the 21st instant, accordingly, a large body of Tartar troops on the road from Tung-chow to Peking was attacked and dispersed, and their camps, which covered a space of several miles, were taken and destroyed.

On the morning of the day following, I received a communication from the brother of the Emperor, informing me that, in consequence of the mismanagement of affairs by the Prince Tsai and Muh, he had been appointed Imperial Commissioner to treat with me, and proposing an armistice, with a view to the re-establishment of peace. I answered by referring them to the notification which had been already delivered to the chief mandarin of Tung-chow, in the name of the Commanders-in-chief, and informing them that, until the British subjects detained in Peking were restored, I could not take any steps to stay military operations. I inclose herewith the copy of this correspondence.

I may be expected to say something respecting the origin and cause of the renewal of hostilities which took place on the 18th instant. To hazard conjectures as to the motives by which Chinese functionaries are actuated is not a very safe undertaking; and it is very possible that further information may modify the views which I now entertain on this point. I am, however, disposed at present to doubt there having been a deliberate intention of treachery on the part of Prince Tsai and his colleague; but I apprehend that the General-in-chief, Sang-ko-lin-sin, thought that they had compromised his military position by allowing our army to establish itself so near his lines at Chang-kia-wan. He sought to counteract the evil effect of this by making a great swagger of parade and preparation to resist when the allied armies approached the camping-ground allotted to them. Several of our people, Colonel Walker, with his escort, my private Secretary, Mr. Loch, Baron Gros' Secretary of Embassy, Comte de Bastard, and others, passed through the Tartar army during the course of the morning on their way from Tung-chow without encountering any rudeness or ill-treatment whatsoever. At about a quarter to 10, however, a French Commissariat officer was assaulted by some Tartar soldiers under circumstances which are not very clearly ascertained; and this incident gave rise to an engagement, which soon became general. On the whole, I come to the conclusion that, in the proceedings of the Chinese Plenipotentiaries and Commander-in-chief in this instance, there was that mixture of stupidity, want of straightforwardness, suspicion, and bluster, which characterizes so generally the conduct of affairs in this country; but I cannot believe that after the experience which Sang-ko-lin-sin had already had of our superiority in the field, either he or his civil colleagues could have intended to bring on a conflict in which, as the event has proved, he was so sure to be worsted. At the same time, the facts that he covered by his guns, and with a portion of his troops, the ground assigned to us, and that a French officer, returning from Tung-chow with the knowledge and consent of the Chinese Plenipotentiaries was assaulted and killed on his lines, entirely justify both the charge of bad faith which has been brought against the Chinese authorities for their conduct in this instance, and the proceedings of the allied Commanders-in-chief which have ensued therefrom.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 84.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

My dear General,

*Ho-se-woo, September 19, 1860, 3.30 A.M.*

I RECEIVED your letter at midnight.

The bad faith of the Chinese releases us, in my opinion, from any obligation to restrict our advance, and leaves us free to move forward if we deem it expedient to do so.

I think, moreover, that the safety of Mr. Parkes, and of those who are with him, will be best consulted by a forward movement on your part; but you may probably have received information, ere this reaches you, which will enable you to arrive at a sounder judgment than I can on that point.

As far as I am concerned, therefore, you are perfectly free to go on. Indeed, I shall be glad to hear that you have done so.

If there be no troops at Tung-chow, it would be a pity to drive the respectable inhabitants out of the place: you might probably send a message to say that, in consequence of the bad faith of the Chinese authorities, you had resolved to advance, but that if not resisted you will treat it as you treated Tien-tsin.

Dew is pretty confident that he can carry on his boats to Tung-chow. At any rate up to this point there is no difficulty whatsoever.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 84.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince Kung, Imperial Commissioner, with full powers, &c., makes a communication.

Tsai, Prince of I, and Muh, President of the Board of War, not having managed matters satisfactorily, His Majesty's Decree has been received, depriving them of their Imperial Commission. The Prince Kung having had the honour to be named Commissioner, with Plenipotentiary powers, will at once dispatch Hang-ki and Lau-wei-wan to have an interview for the discussion of the question of peace. Let his Excellency the British Minister temporarily suspend hostilities, in order to the establishment of friendly relations.

A communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 7th day (21st September, 1860).

(Received September 22, 1860.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 84.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.**Pa-li-chiau, September 22, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary in China, has the honour to acknowledge the despatch of His Imperial Highness the Prince of Kung, Minister Plenipotentiary, &c., under date the 21st September.

The Prince must be aware that, on the 19th instant, the chief authority at Tung-chow was called on by the Allied Commanders-in-chief to intimate to the various officers and gentlemen, subjects of England and France, who had not yet returned, to repair without delay to the head-quarters of the forces of their respective Governments.

It was further intimated, through the same channel, that if any hindrance were offered to the safe and speedy return of any of the persons missing, the consequences would be most serious to the Imperial Government.

The Undersigned has the honour to inclose a written order to all subjects of Her Majesty now in Peking at once to comply with the above requisition.



He has only to add, that until they reappear, he shall not feel at liberty to call on the Commanders-in-chief to suspend hostilities, or to recommence negotiations upon the subject of peace.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 84.

*Notification.*

*Pa-li-chiau, September 22, 1860.*

I, THE Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador and High Commissioner in China, hereby require all the subjects of Her Majesty that may be present in Peking to return forthwith to the headquarters of the British army; and should any attempt be made on the part of the Chinese authorities to detain them, I authorize them, individually or collectively, to protest against this proceeding of those authorities, and to warn them of the consequences.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 85.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 27.)*

*French Head-Quarters, Chang-kia-wan,  
September 20, 1860.*

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that General de Montauban with the French army, accompanied by Baron Gros, arrived at Ho-se-woo on the 14th instant, where Lord Elgin and Sir Hope Grant had already established themselves.

On the 16th instant, it was agreed that both forces should march on the following day *en route* for the encamping ground, about twenty-two miles off, five miles on this side of Tung-chow, where we expected to be amicably received and supplied with provisions.

Mr. Parkes, with some English and French Staff officers and a small escort of Cavalry, preceded us to make the necessary arrangements for the requirements of the respective forces. We noticed nothing particular on the first day's march, except the absence of inhabitants in the different villages we passed through. On the second day, about half-way, we were surprised to see a very large body of Tartar Cavalry, numerous guns, and masses of Infantry drawn up as if intending to dispute our further passage.

The halt was sounded, and time given to concentrate all our baggage; the return of the officers from Tung-chow was anxiously looked for, should treachery be intended. All doubt was soon dissipated by their firing upon Colonel Walker who had escaped from their hands, after witnessing the murder of a French Commissariat officer.

The order for attack was immediately given; the French to turn the enemy's left, and the English to attack to the front.

The movement succeeded admirably, the Tartars being completely routed with great loss, the French killing great numbers in the village on the left, the Cavalry cutting them up as they were driven out into the plain beyond.

The English occupied the town of Chang-kia-wan, the French encamping on this side of it.

Lord Elgin arrived yesterday morning, and Baron Gros in the evening.

Great anxiety prevails respecting the fate of Mr. Parkes, officers, and men who still remain in the hands of the enemy. The Generals-in-chief have written to threaten the capture of Peking should they be murdered or ill-used.

To-morrow we are to attack an entrenched camp, about three miles beyond Tung-chow.

Your Lordship will, I trust, excuse the shortness of detail in this despatch, owing to the little time I have had at my disposal since the 18th, and the sudden departure of the mail.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ST. GEORGE FOLEY.

## No. 86.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received November 27.)*

My Lord,

*French Head-Quarters, Pa-li-chiau,  
September 22, 1860.*

THE mail having been detained, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that the French and English forces attacked and captured the Tartar camps, situated near the direct road to Peking, on the banks of the canal which runs from Tung-chow to Peking.

The enemy met us in the open; their force composed of many thousand Cavalry, large masses of Infantry, and numerous guns. The Tartar Cavalry charged up to within a hundred yards of the guns and Infantry, the fire from which drove them back. On the French left the King's Dragoon Guards arrived just in time to charge and cut up a great number of them. The enemy, after much resistance, was gradually driven back to the canal, our Artillery causing them great loss.

They made a last stand on the bridge crossing the canal, having ten guns placed there. The French 12-pounder guns soon silenced these, and the whole Tartar army retired towards Peking, leaving their camps in our possession.

Sir Hope Grant's force was engaged on our left at some distance off, and succeeded in inflicting great loss upon the enemy.

Sang-ko-lin-sin is said to have commanded in person. We captured upwards of forty guns. Our loss was comparatively small, the exact detail of which has not yet been sent in. I am happy to say there is every reason to believe that the English and French officers, &c., detained prisoners by Sang-ko-lin-sin, have been sent to Peking.

Official letters have this morning arrived from Peking for Lord Elgin and Baron Gros.

The Commanders-in-chief propose stopping in our present encampment, about eleven miles from Peking, for some days, in order to receive reinforcements, ammunition, and supplies; the two latter to arrive in junks by the River Peiho, which has been found sufficiently deep for water-communication.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ST. GEORGE FOLEY.

## No. 87.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, November 27, 1860.*

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatches of the 16th and 23rd of September.

It is impossible for Her Majesty's Government to judge whether the conduct of the Chinese Plenipotentiaries has been influenced by the motives you ascribe to them; or whether there existed a deliberate plan to deceive; or lastly, which seems the most probable conjecture, whether Sang-ko-lin-sin, having the command of the army, and a very high position, was determined to thwart the pacific dispositions of his colleagues.

But whatever may have been the motives of the Chinese it appears to Her Majesty's Government that the sending Kweiliang to Tien-tsin without full powers to treat; the subsequent attempts to detain the army at Tien-tsin and to induce them to return there; and finally the hostilities commenced after an arrangement had been concluded and the terms of peace nearly settled, together with the detention of Mr. Parkes and his colleagues, showed such a change of conduct and such bad faith in observing engagements apparently binding, that the task of negotiation became one of extreme difficulty.

I am happy to be able to assure your Excellency that, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, you have conducted yourself in these arduous circumstances with equal firmness and moderation.

It is to be hoped that after the two defeats sustained by the large armies of the Chinese, Prince Kung will have seen the necessity of accepting the terms proposed, and of delivering Mr. Parkes and his companions from captivity.



At all events Her Majesty's Government rely on your Excellency and Baron Gros, and the Commanders of the allied forces, for taking such measures as the circumstances of the time may require.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 15.)*

My Lord,

*Camp before Peking, October 8, 1860.*

AT the close of my despatch of the 23rd of September, sent by the last mail, I informed your Lordship that a brother of the Emperor of China, by name Kung, had written to apprise me that he had been appointed to treat with me in the room of Prince Tsai and President Muh, who had been superseded because of their mismanagement of affairs, and that I had referred him, in reply, to the notification which the Commanders-in-chief had issued some days previously, and which was to the effect that if the British and French subjects illegally detained in captivity by the Chinese authorities were not at once set at liberty, Peking would be assaulted.

On the following day I received a further letter from Prince Kung, which stated that the persons in question had been captured after the fight had commenced on the 18th ultimo, and that they could only be restored after Her Majesty's fleets and armies should have left Takoo. The Prince added that there had been a dispute between Mr. Parkes and the Imperial Commissioners Tsai and Muh on the subject of the presentation of the Queen's letter to the Emperor of China.

As I had the good fortune to be within reach of Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant at the time when this letter reached me, I thought it proper to confer with him before answering it. I found that he inclined to the opinion that it would be advisable to take advantage of the opportunity afforded by it to re-state to the Prince, not only the serious consequences which would ensue if he refused to deliver up the British subjects whom he had illegally captured, but also the conditions on which, if they were accepted within a period of three days, peace between Great Britain and China might still be concluded. I was, moreover, desirous to inform the Prince that the Queen's letter to the Emperor had not been, as he insinuated, mentioned by me, for the first time in the despatch to Prince Tsai and the President Muh, of which Mr. Parkes had been the bearer, but that I had referred to it in the very same terms, in a letter written to Kweiliang at Tien-tsin; and, further, that I had always treated the question of its presentation as one of courtesy, not of war. I inclose a copy of this communication of Prince Kung, and of my answer; also of my correspondence with Sir Hope Grant, and of a letter from me to Baron Gros in reference thereto. Further letters between Prince Kung and me, the copies of which are likewise inclosed, followed on this correspondence. Notwithstanding, however, various endeavours on his part to raise discussions which might, as he hoped, enable him to escape from the necessity of categorically accepting or refusing the conditions offered, I deemed it to be my duty to adhere to them, and to require that Her Majesty's subjects detained at Peking should be restored before any steps for arresting hostile operations were taken. I could not admit the principle that they should be dealt with as prisoners legitimately made during war. At the same time, as their lives might have been put in jeopardy if the Chinese authorities had been driven to despair, I thought it proper to intimate that their unconditional surrender would cause the prospects of peace to improve.

On the 5th instant, the Commanders-in-chief, having received from the fleets and from Tien-tsin the supplies and munitions of war which they required, advanced on Peking. On the afternoon of the 6th, the main body of the English force was encamped on the north face of the Tartar city, and the French army, with the British Cavalry, at the Summer Palace of the Emperor, having encountered on their march to these points no enemy, except a few straggling Tartars who fled on their approach.

On the morning of the 7th instant, I received a despatch from Prince Kung, of which I inclose the translation, in which he goes a great way towards the

acceptance of the conditions prescribed by me in the communications which I had previously addressed to him. I may mention, that he refers in it to a letter written to me on the day preceding, which, however, has not yet reached me. It was agreed that the authorities in Pekin should be informed that the city might still be spared the calamities of an assault if Her Majesty's subjects therein detained were immediately restored, and one of its gates given up to the allies, and that Mr. Wade should require a mandarin of proper rank to meet him at some point between it and our camp, in whose hands he might place, with suitable explanations, a paper stating these conditions in the names of the Commander-in-chief.

I inclose a copy of the document which, in pursuance of this arrangement, was delivered by Mr. Wade to the mandarin sent to confer with him. Mr. Wade leads me to hope that Mr. Parkes and others who are with him may be restored this evening. But as Prince Kung has left the city, and is now at a considerable distance from it, some time must elapse before we learn what view he takes of the demands preferred in the final summons of the Commander-in-chief.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 88.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication in reply.

The Prince has just received the despatch of the British Minister, requiring that the officers of his Excellency's Government who are still absent should be desired to return to the army without delay. The officers of his Excellency's Government had, on an earlier occasion, in person, discussed at Tung-chow, with the late Imperial Commissioners the Prince I and his colleague, eight propositions, to the whole of which assent was given, it is to be presumed to the satisfaction of his Excellency the British Minister. The discussion of the question of personal presentation of the national letter\* had not yet been satisfactorily terminated, when the British officers in question, going off in anger, fell in with the troops by the way; an encounter ensued, and they were seized in the mêlée. It is not, therefore, the Chinese Government that has been at all wanting towards the maintenance of friendly relations.

The officers in question are now in the capital; none of them have suffered harm:† but with peace still unconcluded, it is scarcely possible that they should be sent back again. The city of Tien-tsin and the forts of Takoo have both been taken, and are still in possession of the British Government. What occasion is there then for alarm about a few British subjects who may be missing? If the two Governments are indeed to be friends, if (the British Government), desiring a cessation of hostilities, will take its men-of-war out of the fort of Takoo, the Chinese Government, so soon as the different concessions it is asked to make shall have been discussed and disposed of, will send back the officers in question, such as they shall find them to be,‡ in order to the perfecting of friendly relations.

The letter addressed by his Excellency to his officers could hardly be delivered while the present state of hostility continues. It shall be delivered as [soon as ?] the force has been withdrawn.

A necessary reply, addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 9th day (23rd September, 1860).

(Received September 24, 1860.)

\* The autograph letter of Her Majesty.

† Mortal injury.

‡ This is a mere formula, which might be almost as well untranslated. It might be rendered, "all in good order."



## Inclosure 2 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

THE Undersigned has received a despatch under date the 23rd instant, from His Imperial Highness the Prince of Kung, and makes this communication in reply.

The subjects of Her Majesty the Queen of England now detained in Peking were at Tung-chow, or on their return from Tung-chow to the British camp, under the protection of a flag of truce, and with the knowledge and consent of the Imperial Commissioners the Prince Tsai and the President Muh, when the bad faith and imprudence of the General-in-chief Sang-ko-lin-sin brought on a conflict between the armies of England and France and that of China on the 18th instant. Their arrestation under these circumstances was a violation of the law of nations, and their subsequent detention an act of perfidy which exposes the Chinese Government and its officers who have taken part in these proceedings to the just vengeance of the British army, which is now quartered at a distance of thirty *li* from the gates of Peking.

The Prince states that a dispute had arisen with respect to the mode in which the letter from Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain to His Majesty the Emperor of China, of which the Undersigned is the bearer, should be presented, and gives it to be understood that this letter was alluded to for the first time in the communication of the Undersigned to Prince Tsai and his colleague which Mr. Parkes took with him to Tung-chow on the 17th instant. This is an error, and if the case has been represented in this light to the Imperial Prince, His Imperial Highness has been deceived. In his communication to Kweiliang of the 3rd instant, the Undersigned referred to the letter in question in the same terms in which he referred to it in his communication to the Prince Tsai and the President Muh, of which Mr. Parkes was the bearer. Neither at Tien-tsin nor at Tung-chow did he propose to make the delivery of Her Majesty's letter to the Emperor the subject of a Treaty stipulation. The presentation of letters from Sovereign to Sovereign, and the reception by Sovereigns of Ambassadors from other Sovereigns with whom they seek to cultivate relations of friendship, are matters of courtesy understood and practised in all civilized States. A State affecting to be civilized, which refuses to reciprocate such acts of courtesy, necessarily exposes its professions of amity to suspicion.

In order, however, to give further proof of his sincere desire for the re-establishment of peace between Great Britain and China, and to afford the Imperial Prince a last opportunity of averting a blow which will entail the destruction of Peking, and the probable fall of the Dynasty now ruling in China, the Undersigned makes the following proposals :—

If within the space of three days from the date of this letter the British (and French) subjects detained at Peking be sent back to the head-quarters (of their respective nations), and if the Imperial Prince intimates his readiness to sign the Convention placed in the hands of Kweiliang at Tien-tsin, the bulk of the British army will not advance beyond its present halting-place. The Convention will be signed at Tung-chow, and after it shall have been signed the Undersigned will proceed with a sufficient escort to Peking for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin. When these acts shall have been accomplished the British army will commence its movement towards Tien-tsin, at which point it will remain until the spring, as the bad faith, evasions, and delays of the Chinese Government and its agents have made it inexpedient to proceed further before the winter.

Should these conditions be accepted deputies can be named on either side for the completion of such preliminaries as may be necessary. If they be not accepted the British army will advance on Peking, and in common with that of France take measures to prove that the laws of nations cannot be violated in the persons of British and French subjects with impunity.

---

## Inclosure 3 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.*

M. le Baron,

*Pa-li-chiau, September 25, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose for your Excellency's perusal a draft of my proposed reply to the letter of the Imperial Prince Kung, received by me yesterday.

I think that as regards the subjects of our respective nations detained in defiance of the law of nations at Peking, we should adopt the principle of entire solidarité. I have, therefore, as your Excellency will observe, put the restoration of the subjects of His Majesty the Emperor of the French on the same footing as the restoration of the subjects of Her Majesty the Queen in the draft letter herewith transmitted.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 4 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

*Pa-li-chiau, September 25, 1860.*

I INCLOSE the draft of a letter which I propose to address to the Imperial Prince Kung, in reply to his communication to me, the translation of which I have the honour to transmit herewith. I believe that it is your Excellency's opinion that the Chinese authorities, before the extreme measure of an assault of Peking be resorted to, should be distinctly apprized that they have it in their power to make peace if they surrender Her Majesty's subjects now illegally detained by them, and concede all the other points which have been demanded.

I propose to stipulate that a portion of the army under your Excellency's command shall remain at Tien-tsin until the spring, because I think that it would be inconvenient to have to move it from Tien-tsin to Takoo and Tungkoo during the winter, which might be the case if the Article respecting the disposition of our troops in China which was inserted in the Convention drafted at Tien-tsin were to remain unaltered.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 5 in No. 88.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Head-Quarters, Camp, Pa-li-chiau,  
September 25, 1860.*

IN reply to your Excellency's letter of this date, forwarding draft of a letter addressed to the Imperial Prince Kung, I have the honour to state that I fully concur in the terms of your Excellency's communication.

As regards the occupation of Tien-tsin during the winter, I shall be quite ready to do so if your Lordship considers it to be necessary.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) HOPE GRANT.

## Inclosure 6 in No. 88.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication in reply.

He has received and thoroughly acquainted himself with the despatch of the British Minister. To the wrong doing of former Commissioners in the transactions conducted by them, to which it alludes, the Prince was no party. He is



himself an immediate relation of the Emperor's, and in the weighty office he has had the honour to be especially appointed by his Majesty to fill, he has full authority for every step he takes, nor will his acts assuredly be the same as those of the former Commissioners. In his conduct towards men the Prince is sincere, and he assumes that the British Minister is beyond doubt of like mind.

Every condition of the Treaty (or Treaties) negotiated at Tien-tsin being conceded, if while, on the one hand, the Prince departs not from this promise, no change whatever is, on the other hand, introduced by the British Government, peace, evermore to endure, is doubtless attainable.

With reference to the presentation of the Government letter, when his Excellency shall have arrived in the capital, some place suited to the solemnity shall be chosen, and an incense table (or altar) having been there set up, the Prince will receive the letter\* of the British Government, and will place it on the table that due honour may be shown to it.

The words in the despatch under acknowledgment regarding the attack on and destruction of the capital, and the downfall of the Dynasty, are words which indeed it is not fitting that a subject should use. Can it be right for the British Minister, when declaring that he still entertains a desire for peace, to employ them? If a war to no purpose is to be carried on so long as troops are left, a struggle which is not to cease, then though the British Government have the troops it has in the field, China has yet besides the stout hands in her forces here at present, her troops from beyond the frontier, and those which it will behove her to move up from the different provinces. It would seem, then, better that neither side should do injury to friendly relations, by further talk of the struggle between them.

As regards the capture by our army in the confusion of the fight of the British officers returning from Tung-chow, it is true that the former Commissioners† did seize them, bind them, and confine them; but the Prince when this came to his knowledge, which was but recently, gave orders to the officer in charge to release them from confinement, to lodge them comfortably, to attend to the hurts of those who were wounded, and to treat them with every courtesy. In evidence of the Prince's sincerity towards man, he is bound before he does anything else to oblige the British Government to put away utterly its suspicions; and he now incloses the card sent by the British Consul Parkes to his Excellency Hang (Hang-ki) to engage him to come and speak with him this day, that it may be known that this person is safe and well, and has come to no harm.

The letter under acknowledgment proposes that deputies should be sent on either side to confer respecting all matters that have been discussed and disposed of. These shall proceed as soon as an answer has been received naming a time (for a conference).

A necessary communication, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 13th day (September 27, 1860).

(Received September 27, 1860, at midnight.)

Inclosure 7 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

*Camp, Pa-li-chiau, September 28, 1860.*

THE Undersigned has received the despatch of His Imperial Highness the Prince of Kung, under date the 27th instant.

Notwithstanding the protestations of good faith and desire for peace with which it abounds, His Highness has not returned the prisoners unlawfully detained in Peking, nor has he stated positively when and where he will sign the Convention negotiated at Tien-tsin.

The Undersigned regrets to observe, on the other hand, allusions to the military resources of China which argue a strange forgetfulness of the reverses sustained by the Imperial arms in the last few weeks at Sin-ho, Takoo, Chang-kia-wan, and Pa-li-chiau.

Let no more time be wasted in words so unmeaning. The term of three

\* The word "letter" is here raised in the column, not as it has been usually written, but with more honour.

† The term "Commissioners," is, on the other hand, not accorded here the honour commonly paid it.

days allowed for the satisfaction of the demands of the Undersigned he would remind His Highness will expire to-morrow night. The prisoners must be sent in in the course of to-morrow, and the Imperial Prince must write to say when and where the Convention shall be signed. The single modification which will be needed in it has been intimated to His Highness in the Undersigned's despatch of the 25th, and has been rendered necessary by the bad faith, evasions, and delays of the Chinese Government and its agents. The letter of Her Majesty the Queen can be presented to the Emperor only in one way; if not so presented, it cannot be presented at all: but, as the Undersigned has already explained, he has throughout considered this to be a question of courtesy, and not a *casus belli*.

There is consequently no ground whatever for the apprehensions apparently entertained by His Highness that other changes than those known to him are in contemplation.

Let His Highness then at once appoint his deputies and name a place at which these may meet the deputies of the Undersigned, in order to the form of preparation of the Convention for signature. The meeting may take place to-morrow if His Highness see fit, and at the same time as the prisoners are restored.

The Undersigned will not repeat the words of warning which he addressed to His Highness in his last despatch. He will only add that if the subjects of Her Majesty the Queen now illegally detained in captivity at Peking be not returned in the course of to-morrow, the British force will forthwith resume its march in advance, and that all responsibility for the serious consequences that may ensue will rest upon His Imperial Highness.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 8 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.*

M. le Baron, *Camp, Pa-li-chiau, September 29, 1860.*

I INCLOSE herewith the translation of a communication which I received yesterday from Prince Kung, and a copy of my reply, which I have already had the honour of submitting to your Excellency in draft.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 9 in No. 88.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication in reply.

The Prince is in receipt of his Excellency the British Minister's reply of the 15th instant (29th September), and has acquainted himself with its contents.

The British officers captured by the army outside Tung-chow were seized\* because an engagement was going on at the time. This was, moreover, an act of the late Commissioners, to which the Prince was no party. It was but recently that he ascertained the facts, and he then immediately gave orders to the officers in charge to lodge them comfortably, according to their degree, (intending) of course that, as soon as peace was concluded, they should be sent back with all proper attention.

As regards the presentation of the letter of Government, His Majesty the Emperor is obliged by law to hunt in the autumn, and has already set out on his journey. It is for this reason that the Prince will, with all solemnity, receive it for him, and place it on the incense table. Ample honour will thus be done it. The Prince explicitly stated this in his last reply, and he now re-states it in answer to the despatch under acknowledgment. As concerns the British officers (detained), he must wait until the British and French forces have fallen

\* The combination is, strictly, "seized and bound."



back some distance; they shall then be sent back with all proper attention. The two armies are at this moment so near the city that a good deal of alarm (defensive feeling) is felt, and were they hurried out of it, it might not be quite possible to ensure their safety, some farther harm might befall them. It were best, therefore, that the British force should fall back, and as soon as the Treaty is concluded, it will of course be the Prince's part to have them sent back with all proper attention, which will be much more *comme il faut*.

There is no objection to the appointment of deputies to confer together, but the British and French armies must, under any circumstances, fall back to the neighbourhood of Chang-kia-wan; this effected, within three days of their so doing it can be arranged to send deputies from either side to some point between this and that, to settle in conference the time and place at which the Tien-tsin Convention is to be sealed and signed.

The Prince is in his dealings with man most sincere; whatever he says is the truth. The British officers (in his hands) are being treated with courtesy, and shall be sent back with all proper attention as soon as peace shall have been concluded. But he cannot refrain from stating beforehand, that if the British force advances to attack the city it will, he fears, be difficult in that case to answer for their safety.

He therefore replies.

A necessary communication addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 15th day (September 29, 1860).

Inclosure 10 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

*Pa-li-chiau, September 30, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, &c., is in receipt of the despatch of the Prince of Kung, under date the 29th instant.

His Serene Highness declines to name time or place for the signature of the Convention negotiated at Tien-tsin, until Her Britannic Majesty's forces retire to a greater distance from Peking, nor until the Convention shall have been signed will he release the officers and subjects of Her Britannic Majesty treacherously seized when under protection of a flag of truce by Prince Sang-kolin-sin, and now illegally detained by His Serene Highness.

The Undersigned can regard this answer in no other light than as a rejection of the terms plainly set forth in his previous letters to His Serene Highness, and the delay of three days accorded the Chinese Government having expired, he has no option but to acquaint his Excellency the Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's forces of the unsatisfactory result of this correspondence.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 11 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros and Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

M. le Baron,

Sir,

*Camp, Pa-li-chiau, October 1, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a despatch from Prince Kung, which I received yesterday morning, and a copy of my reply, which is drawn up in pursuance of the resolution adopted at the conference of the Allied Ambassadors and Commanders-in-chief, held at the head-quarters of his Excellency General de Montauban, on that day.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 12 in No. 88.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication in reply.

The Prince received the letter of the British Minister this morning, about 8 o'clock, and has acquainted himself with its contents.

As regards the rendition of the British subjects (detained), the Prince has already made it plain that, while peace negotiations were still unconcluded, it would not be treating them with proper attention were they to be hurried back.

The Treaty of the year "Wu-wu" (1858) and the Convention of Tien-tsin having both been agreed to, why does the letter under acknowledgment allege that no proposition (or measure) has been assented to? His Excellency the British Minister cannot have carefully studied the replies of the Prince; the Interpreter, he suspects, has misapprehended the text of these. Were the British Government to attempt constraint by an exhibition of force, not only would this have a deplorable effect upon the question of peace as already settled, but the safety of the British subjects in Peking would also, too probably, be compromised. The British Consul, Parkes, is well versed in the Chinese language, written and spoken, and the Prince is now in the act of sending an officer to settle with him all matters necessary for the sealing and signing (of the Treaties) at a Conference. Why, then, do the British still thus abound in doubts?

A day can be named for the dispatch of Deputies from either side to confer together.

The Prince accordingly replies.

A necessary communication, addressed to the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 17th day (1st October, 1860).

## Inclosure 13 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

*Pa-li-chiau, October 2, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, &c., has the honour to acknowledge the receipt of His Serene Highness the Prince of Kung's despatch of the 1st instant.

In his despatch of the 30th ultimo, the Undersigned acquainted His Serene Highness that he had informed his Excellency the Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's land forces of the unsatisfactory result of his correspondence on the subject of the Convention, and the rendition of Her Britannic Majesty's subjects unlawfully detained in Peking.

Her Majesty's troops have, in consequence, already advanced some distance along the road to the capital.

The Government of China has already been so fully apprised, in various despatches, of the exact nature of the demands of the Undersigned, that it is impossible it can entertain any doubt as to what is really required of it. If, therefore, it be indeed sincerely anxious for peace, let an officer qualified to arrange all necessary preliminaries be sent immediately to the advanced posts of the army, and let the prisoners accompany this officer.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 14 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros and Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

M. le Baron,

Sir,

*Pa-li-chiau, October 2, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a further letter which I have received from the Imperial Prince Kung, and a copy of my reply, the



substance of which I have already had the honour to communicate to your Excellency.

I think it right to observe that, in my opinion, the correspondence furnishes no reason for any relaxation in the immediate and energetic prosecution of the measures for the attacking of Sang-ko-lin-sin's force we were agreed upon at the Conference held at the head-quarters of the French army on the 30th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 15 in No. 88.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

He has received and has acquainted himself with the contents of a despatch he has received (from the British Minister).

The Treaty of the 8th year (1858) and the Tien-tsin Convention of this year having been already agreed to, and the promise given regarding them will assuredly not be retracted; while, on the other hand, in the late (or former) despatch of the British Government it is stated that nothing is required in excess of the eight Articles now negotiated at Tien-tsin, and the Treaty concluded there in the year Wu-wu (1858), there is nothing to be added; both parties are, in fact, perfectly in accord. The Prince, however, bearing in mind that the insecurity of peace, as negotiated during many years past, has been entirely owing to the fact that peace has always been negotiated in presence of an armed force, and that it has been impossible to have explanation of the different conditions of the Treaty Article by Article, the consequence of which has been doubt and suspicion on both sides; (the Prince, bearing these facts in mind,) and having here present the British Consul, Parkes, who is well acquainted with Chinese, written and spoken, and the French officer surnamed I, who also speaks Chinese, has, before going farther, sent officers to confer with the officers Parkes and I (Abbé de Luc?), to discuss and satisfactorily dispose of the Treaty (of 1858) already agreed to, and the Convention of Tien-tsin of this year, and as soon as this discussion shall have been brought to a satisfactory issue, a letter will be written to his Excellency the British Minister. It is assumed that there is nothing, therefore, that cannot be arranged (or, that to this arrangement there cannot be any objection).

As this discussion is still in process, it is impossible to send back the British subjects here.

As regards the Chinese army, this has been desired by the Prince to fall back for a while, which being so, there can be no doubt that the British force ought similarly, for the time, to retire. If troops continue to be brought forward, then peace negotiations will be, as before, conducted in presence of a force; there will be every difficulty in the way of sending officers from either side to the other; peace negotiations will too probably fail, and injury befall the British subjects in the city. Let his Excellency, however, think over this. The Prince in this despatch has spoken plainly, and it is his hope that his Excellency the British Minister will cause the interpreter in his camp to translate very carefully for him what the Prince has said.

The two bags and the note for Consul Parkes have been received and handed to Consul Parkes.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 19th day (October 3, 1860).

Inclosure 16 in No. 88.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

The two British officers, Messrs. Parkes and Loch, having sent in four notes

to the Prince, it becomes his duty to send a special messenger with them to his Excellency the British Minister, whom he will thank to receive them and acquaint himself with their contents.

The Prince hopes to receive without delay a reply from the British Minister, to the effect that, as he proposed in his earlier reply to his Excellency, the propriety of retiring the armies on either side, so as to admit of a conference between deputies from both, at some spot midway between them, shall be taken into consideration, and that in accordance with what has passed, the understanding entered into between the British Consul and the deputy of the Prince, peace shall be established on a permanent basis.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 19th day (October 3, 1860).

(Received October 4, 11 A.M.)

Inclosure 17 in No. 88.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

*Chang-kia-wan, October 4, 1860.*

THE Undersigned has received two despatches from His Imperial Highness the Prince Kung, under date the 3rd instant.

In that which reached the Undersigned this morning was a letter from Mr. Parkes, to the effect that the Chinese Government desires some neutral spot there to arrange the preliminaries of a permanent peace.

Mr. Parkes' efforts in the cause of peace have the entire approbation of the Undersigned; neither Mr. Parkes' letter however, nor the despatch under acknowledgment, contain any satisfactory reply to the demand so frequently made by the Undersigned for the immediate liberation of the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty unlawfully detained in Peking. The conditions upon which alone peace can be negotiated remain as the Imperial Prince will find them stated in the despatch of the Undersigned, and to these he must beg once more to refer His Imperial Highness.

The Undersigned will be obliged to the Imperial Prince to forward the inclosed to Mr. Parkes and Mr. Loch, together with the accompanying articles for which they have applied.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 18 in No. 88.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

The Prince addressed a communication yesterday, the 21st instant (6th of October), to his Excellency the British Minister; his Excellency has not replied to it, and the British troops have resumed their movements forwards. How is this? It does not look like peace. (Inclosed) is a note from the British Secretary Parkes. If the intentions of the British Minister be really pacific, it is the hope of the Prince that his Excellency will immediately cause the British force to fall back for the present to a distance of some *li*, in order that an officer may be sent out for a conference, on the 24th instant (8th October), when the opportunity will be taken to return the British subjects now in the capital with due honour. If the troops do not fall back and hostilities continue, there can be no real friendliness in the relations between the two countries (or, no sincerity in the professed desire for friendly relations), and how under such circumstances is either the conclusion of the Treaty or the rendition of the British subjects to be effected? It is for his Excellency alone to consider this.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 22nd day (7th October, 1860).

(Received October 7, 1860.)



Inclosure 19 in No. 88.

*Note, in Chinese, from Mr. Parkes to Mr. Wade.**Kaou-mean (Temple), October 6, 1860, 3 P.M.*

PA-HIA-LI (Harry Parkes) to Wei-To-ma (Thomas Wade).

I beg to state that Chinese officers have this day come to say that the 24th instant (8th October) has been named as the day on which the French and English detained are to be sent back to the head-quarters of their respective forces, with all honour; also that the Chinese Commanders have been this day written to, to fall back some *li* from the positions now occupied by their forces, in order to the conclusion of a *bond fide* peace.

If they do so fall back, I may be allowed to assume that the allied forces will in fairness make no further advance.

8th moon, 22nd day.

(Signed in English)

HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 20 in No. 88.

*Note addressed to Hang-ki, a Deputy of the Imperial Commissioner the Prince of Kung, and handed to that officer on the evening of October 7, 1860.*

*Pa-li-chiau, September 25, 1860.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to state that he has been sent here (to the Hwa-zing-size), by the Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces.

Their Excellencies have been given to understand by their Excellencies the Ambassadors of their respective nations, that His Serene Highness the Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, has officially informed their Excellencies that there is nothing to which he does not assent, either in the Treaties concluded the year before last, or in the Conventions negotiated this year at Tien-tsin.

The Commanders-in-chief have consequently no remark to offer regarding the Treaties, but unless the Chinese Government immediately send in to their respective camps the officers and subjects of the two Powers still in its hands, their Excellencies will cause the capital city of Peking to be stormed, in order to show to those who break faith and do injury to others, that sooner or later their offence will be punished.

If, on the other hand, the Chinese Government send back those now in its hands without delay, and at the same time depute a competent officer to prepare the Conventions and other documents, their Excellencies the allied Ambassadors will name a day for the signature of the Conventions, the exchange of ratifications, and similar formalities.

Late events, however, considered, it will not be proper that faith should be placed at random in the Chinese Government or its people. It becomes expedient to take measures of precaution beforehand against evil that may be done. Before, therefore, their Excellencies enter Peking, a gate of the capital will have to be occupied by a escort detached from both armies. The Commanders-in-chief will decide which of the gates, and the Chinese troops will be then required to fall back, for the time being, from the gate their Excellencies choose to hold.

This effected, if the officers and people of the capital remain quiet without giving trouble, as in the case of Tien-tsin and Tung-chow, the allied forces will conduct themselves towards them as they have done towards the officers and people of those two cities.

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE, *Chinese Secretary.*

No. 89.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 15.)*

My Lord,

*Camp before Peking, October 9, 1860.*

I HAVE much satisfaction in informing your Lordship that the anticipations in which I ventured to indulge at the close of my despatch of yesterday's date have been realized, and that the English and French prisoners detained in Peking, numbering eight in all, were sent to this camp in the afternoon.

The subjects of Her Majesty thus restored are, Mr. Parkes, my Private Secretary (Mr. Loch), and a trooper of Probyn's Horse; the French subjects are, M. l'Escayrac de Lanture, who is at the head of a scientific mission, and four soldiers.

To no one of their numerous friends is the return of these gentlemen a matter of more heartfelt gratification than it is to me. Since the period of their arrest, I have been compelled, by a sense of duty, to turn a deaf ear to every overture for their restoration which has involved the slightest retrograde movement of our army, or the abandonment of any demands previously preferred by me against the Chinese Government. I have felt that any such concession on my part would have established a most fatal precedent, because it would have led the Chinese to suppose that by kidnapping Englishmen they might effect objects which they are unable to achieve by fair fighting or diplomacy. I confess that I have been, moreover, throughout of opinion, that in adopting this uncompromising tone, and boldly setting the national above the personal interest, I was in point of fact, best consulting the welfare of our friends who were in durance; but it was not to be expected that all persons would view in the same light a question of policy so obscure; and apart from the warm personal interest which I feel in their safety, your Lordship can well understand that it relieves me from a great load of anxiety to learn from the result that the course which I have followed was not ill-calculated to promote it.

The account which they give of what they have gone through since their capture on the 18th ultimo is most interesting. I have requested each of them to put down his recollections on paper, as I can submit them to your Lordship most accurately in this form. A copy of Mr. Loch's narrative I inclose herewith, but Mr. Parkes has been so much engaged on public duty to-day that he has not been able to complete his. Enough has already transpired to convince me that these gentlemen have exhibited, under circumstances of great trial, constancy and courage of the highest order; an example nobly followed by the fine old Sikh trooper who was in attendance upon them.

The Chinese officials treated them at first with much brutality, obviously with the intention of working on their fears, and through their fears influencing in some degree the counsels of the Ambassadors. When this plan failed, they resorted to gentle methods, and endeavoured to establish a claim on their gratitude. Such was the conduct of persons whose demeanour towards them was prescribed by authority. It is, however, remarkable that they experienced much kindness and respect throughout from prisoners, and some others of the humble classes with whom they came in contact.

It is a matter of great concern to me, that we know as yet nothing certain respecting the fate of Mr. Bruce's Attaché, Mr. de Norman, Mr. Bowlby, the special correspondent of the "Times," and the nineteen troopers (consisting of eighteen Sikhs and one Dragoon) who formed the escort, and were under the command of Lieutenant Anderson, of Fane's Irregular Horse. This portion of the party became separated from Messrs. Parkes and Loch, when the latter, at the commencement of the conflict of the 18th ultimo, were taken up to Sang-ko-lin-sin, for the ostensible object of obtaining a safe-conduct from him. Since that time we have heard nothing authentic about them, but we are assured that though they are not now in Peking, they will soon be restored to us.

I take this opportunity of mentioning that several valuable papers have been found in the Emperor's summer palace, Yuen-ming-yuen, which has been seized by the French. Some are in the Emperor's holograph. The most important, so far as a hurried examination enables us to decide, are some memorials discovered by Mr. Morrison. In one of these, Sang-ko-lin-sin ascribes the loss of the Takoo Forts to the explosion of a magazine, and strongly urges the Emperor to withdraw from the capital;—a proposal strenuously resisted by other memorialists. Many of the papers show a determination to resist the barbarians even after the fall of Takoo. Great exertions had been made, and it was supposed, with the reinforcements expected, the force available for the defence of the capital would amount to 300,000 men. The allies are put at 10,000. I hope, by the next mail, to be able to furnish translations of these very interesting documents.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.



Inclosure in No. 89.

*Mr. Loch to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Camp before Peking, October 9, 1860.*

MR. PARKES will no doubt inform your Lordship at greater length than I shall be able to do, of the events that preceded our capture, and of the subsequent occurrences; but as for the first twelve days we were separated, I send your Lordship this short report of what came under my own observation, however imperfect it may be from my want of knowledge of the language.

On the morning of the 17th of September, I accompanied Mr. Parkes, with your Lordship's sanction, to Tung-chow, to make arrangements for the moving of your Excellency's camp to that place, when the day was decided on for the signature of the Convention.

We arrived at Tung-chow about 10 A.M., and nearly the whole of that day was occupied by discussions on various questions connected with the Convention, between the Imperial Commissioners, Tsai, Prince of I, and Muh, President of the Board of War, and Mr. Parkes; endeavours being made on their part to draw Mr. Parkes into a decided expression of opinion on the question of your Lordship's delivering the letter of credence to the Emperor. Towards 6 o'clock, however, in the afternoon, Mr. Parkes thought he had succeeded in showing them that that was a question he was not empowered to discuss, having no instructions on the subject, and that moreover it was a question not included in the Convention, but one left open for negotiation. It was not until this late hour that Mr. Parkes could get their serious attention to the various arrangements necessary for encamping our troops, and for opening markets for their supplies, and sending carts for the conveyance of your Lordship's camp to Tung-chow, but they then appointed officers for these various duties, and everything seemed satisfactorily understood and agreed to.

Colonel Walker, who had also accompanied Mr. Parkes to Tung-chow, for the purpose of examining the ground agreed on for the encampment of the troops, decided on starting early in the morning to make arrangements for their arrival on the ground, and therefore at about 5.30 A.M. on the 18th, Mr. Parkes, Colonel Walker, and Mr. Morrison, with an escort of five King's Dragoon Guards and four Sowars, started for this purpose, leaving the remainder of the party, which consisted of Mr. de Normann, Mr. Bowlby, and Mr. Anderson, who commanded the whole escort, and fifteen Sowars, in Tung-chow, to await our return, when we intended to look for a suitable residence for your Lordship.

The yamun in which we were lodged was in the western suburb. The shortest way to gain the road to Matou was through the country, and not through Tung-chow, which road we had been brought in by the previous evening. We advanced at a quick trot, and as we approached Chang-kia-wan, we observed many detached parties of matchlock-men and Cavalry hurrying to the front. As we passed through Chang-kia-wan the numbers increased, and became massed, as if being moved forward to take up certain positions. Observing a large body of men to our right, I rode across a field, and found about 500 Cavalry dismounted in a dry watercourse. Being joined by Mr. Parkes, we proceeded along their front until we came to a village, through which we passed, and suddenly found ourselves in the middle of a battery of twelve guns in position, and commanding the very ground on which it had been agreed the night before that our troops were to encamp. Although somewhat surprised at our sudden appearance amongst them, they merely told us to go on to the road, where we joined Colonel Walker and the escort. We had now arrived on the ground decided on for our camp. A narrow stream of water runs close up to the road from the eastward, an embankment or bund running at some twenty yards distant from it. This bund was lined with matchlock-men, extending to the left as far as we could see. We rode a short distance along this bund. In front of it, at about 100 yards distant, was a long line of Cavalry skirmishers, extending the whole length of their position, which appeared a sort of semicircle. Mr. Parkes asked some of the men where their General was, and was told he was many *li* distant. We held a consultation on the threatening appearance of affairs, and Mr. Parkes at once decided on returning to Tung-chow, and find out from the Prince of I the meaning of the Chinese force occupying our position, while I was to pass through their force to give the General as early

intimation as possible. Colonel Walker, with five King's Dragoon Guards and one Sowar, was to remain on the embankment until either joined by Mr. Parkes or he received orders from Sir Hope Grant to retire.

I met the army with Sir Hope Grant on the march, within half a mile after passing through the Chinese line of skirmishers. I informed him of the position of the Chinese army and of the position of our party, and the course Mr. Parkes had decided on following. Sir Hope Grant told me it would be necessary to occupy the ground as already decided on, and drive the Chinese back if they offered any resistance; but that, if a shot was fired, he would capture Tung-chow. As the enemy's Cavalry was moving round to our right, it was necessary to act as soon as possible, and to withdraw Mr. Parkes and his party from Tung-chow. He therefore gave me leave to return to Mr. Parkes with this message, and gave me two Sowars of Major Probyn's regiment to accompany me with a flag of truce; Captain Brabazon was also ordered to return with me, so that he might see the ground. The Chinese made no difficulty about allowing us to pass through their lines. On arriving at the bund, not being able to see anything of Colonel Walker, we proceeded at a rapid rate straight to Tung-chow.

On arrival at the yamun, we found all the gentlemen of the party were absent in the town; but I gave orders to the escort to saddle their horses, and be ready to start at a moment's notice, and in a few minutes the gentlemen returned. Mr. de Normann and myself, accompanied by four men, then started through the city to look for Mr. Parkes, who had gone to the Prince of I's residence. We had not gone half-a-mile when we met him. He said not a moment was to be lost in escaping.

On our arrival at our yamun, the whole party were mounted and ready. It consisted of Mr. Parkes, Captain Brabazon, Mr. de Normann, Mr. Bowlby, Mr. Anderson commanding, one King's Dragoon Guard, and seventeen Sowars, and myself—twenty-four in all. We proceeded at a sharp canter. After proceeding half-way, we took a wrong turn to the left; this, however, did not delay us five minutes, and we made straight for Chang-kia-wan, the streets of which place we found full of soldiers. As we cleared the town we heard the guns open, and saw the smoke of guns on both sides, at which time we were within half-a-mile of being clear of the Chinese line. As we went at a canter, a body of Cavalry ranged up on either side, began blowing their matches, and getting their matchlocks and bows and arrows ready. As this had rather the appearance of flight on our part, and as the Cavalry might have opened a cross fire upon us at any moment, we halted to consult. The Chinese Cavalry, about 300 in number, then drew up in front, and on either flank, supported by a large body of Infantry. They said civilly enough that, as fire had opened, we could not pass through their lines without an order from their General, who was close by. We had to consider whether we should attempt to force our way through this body of men, and some 3,000 who were beyond them, and between us and our army, or act as this officer proposed, and go to the General, by which course we should not forfeit the protection of the flag of truce. Mr. Parkes said he would go to the General, and asked me to accompany him. Taking one Sowar to carry the flag of truce, we galloped off in the direction indicated. As we turned the corner of a field of millet, which hid us from our escort, we found ourselves in front of about 150 Infantry, who rushed forward with their matchlocks pointed, and had it not been for a Chinese officer, who knocked them up, we should have been shot down.

These Infantry were on the bank of the small stream I have before referred to, beyond which we saw several mandarins on horseback. We pushed through the Infantry, and Mr. Parkes addressed one whom he was informed was Prince Sang-ko-lin-sin, and asked for a safe pass for our flag of truce, but he only received abuse in reply.

After a few words, Mr. Parkes turned to me and said, "I think we are prisoners." At that time we were surrounded by men, who seized both us and our horses. It was hopeless to resist; we dismounted, our arms were laid hold of and twisted behind us. In this position we were taken across the stream, over a bridge formed by a boat, and shoved down on our knees in front of Sang-ko-lin-sin. I was knocked forward and my head rubbed in the dirt. Sang-ko-lin-sin spoke to Mr. Parkes with much vehemence. He accused Mr. Parkes of being the cause of all the difficulties that had arisen, and of the



action that was now taking place. He then ordered our being taken to the Prince of I, and sent an officer to tell our escort to return to Chang-kia-wan. We listened anxiously for any firing or signs of resistance from that quarter, but heard none.

We were removed to a tent close by, where another General was seated. He treated us more civilly, and allowed us to sit down until the arrival of a cart. While waiting, two French prisoners, belonging to their Commissariat, were brought in from the front. The firing becoming much heavier; a message came for the General whom we were with, and a cart was sent for us at the same time, into which all five of us were put, and, surrounded by an escort of some twenty men, were hurried into Tung-chow. The jolting was great over the rough roads of the country, but that over the paved streets of Tung-chow was most painful to bear. The Prince of I having left the city, we followed him out on the Peking road.

Crowds of soldiers were hurrying into the city, and we saw large camps on each side of the road. After going about six *li*, we came to a large bridge which crosses the canal; this we passed over, but apparently our escort had difficulty in finding where the Prince of I was, for we were turned back, and had to re-cross the canal, and were taken to a large camp a short distance from the bridge. There we were taken out of the cart and taken before Jui-lin, one of the Principal Secretaries of State; we were made to kneel down, and an examination was commenced: this went on for some time. The heat and dust had greatly exhausted us, and Mr. Parkes, to bring this tiresome and useless examination to a close, pretended faintness, and we were moved to a room of a small farm-house close by. Here we were allowed to lie down for a short time, but were soon made to get up by people coming to search us. They took from us all our letters, papers, watches, &c. We were then removed to a small temple and taken before some mandarins, whom Mr. Parkes recognized as belonging to the Prince of I's suite. They made us kneel, and commenced a long and troublesome examination, which was suddenly interrupted evidently by some panic, either by an advance of our troops or from some other cause. Our examiners hurriedly disappeared, and a number of soldiers rushed in with loud cries, who bound our hands tightly behind our backs; from their language and gestures Mr. Parkes anticipated we were about to be executed, for they shook their spears and swords at us in a threatening manner. We were taken thus bound into the court of the temple, when some change seemed to take place in their plans, for they hurried us back again, and took us outside, when they put us into a common country-cart, which they drove off at a quick pace; this, with our hands bound behind us, caused us agonies.

We soon got on to the Peking paved road, but had they not occasionally taken the cart on to the side road, I do not think we could have lasted out the seven hours we were in it. From pain, dust, and heat our thirst became intense. Once or twice they gave us water. After a time they took out one of the French and Sikh prisoners and put them into another cart, some of their officials taking their place in ours. These men caused me great tortures by lifting up my arms, which seemed tearing them out of their sockets. The old Sikh sowar behaved with calm endurance. I told him not to fear, we were in God's hands. Ah! Sahib! he said, I do not fear, I am sixty; if I do not die to-day I may to-morrow, and I am with you; I do not fear.

It was getting dark ere we reached the suburbs of Peking; they were not so long as we expected, for after about half-a-mile we reached the gate, which, from its great height, has an imposing appearance. The crowds of people could hardly be kept back who pressed forward to see us.

The street we entered on passing the gate was some fifty feet broad, but the houses, on either side, were small, and only of one story. Darkness coming on we could not see anything, even if we had had the strength to look about us.

We rolled through street after street, and the way seemed interminable; we passed through another gateway, and shortly afterwards turned into a large court-yard. Mr. Parkes saw on the lanterns "Hsing-poo," or the Board of Punishments. We were kept in the court some quarter of an hour; Mr. Parkes was then pulled out and taken before the examiners; after ten minutes' anxious suspense I saw him pass loaded with chains. I was then taken into a small room dimly lighted; chains, and various other evidences of prisons and tortures,

were hung about the walls. The examiners sat behind a table, in front of which I was forced down upon my knees; a number of questions were put to me, which of course I did not understand, but a man who seized me by the hair, and another by the ear and beard, gave me a shake and cuff each time I failed to answer. After five minutes of this I made signs I wanted my hat that had been knocked off and was lying in front of me. At this the examiners abused me, and I was knocked forward on my face; a large iron collar was put round my neck, with a long heavy chain attached to it, and I was removed into an inner court-yard, where, by the dim light of a lantern, I saw Mr. Parkes seated on a bench. Few words passed between us; two chains were here made fast to my legs, passing through the long chain which was attached to the collar round my neck. We were then made to get up, and the saddest moment of the day then came, for I saw Mr. Parkes being led away in one direction while they took me another. I could only say "God bless you, Parkes!" and we were separated.

They led me through long open passages into a court-yard, which had a long barn-like building on one side, with grated windows, through which a strong light shone. The jailors rapped at the door, when the most unearthly yell arose that I ever heard. The door was opened with a bang, and I found myself surrounded by about forty half-naked, savage, villanous-looking fellows as I ever saw in my life. They were criminals of all descriptions, murderers, thieves, &c.; some twenty of them were chained like myself. One end of the room seemed kept apart for their use; at the other end were the prisoners who were not chained, and seemed of a better class. As soon as I had entered, the door was closed behind me, and the jailors pinioned my elbows, although my hands were still bound. By this time, I had lost all use of my fingers; they felt bursting: and my hands were greatly swollen. After a little time, they loosened the rope at my wrist, but only to put on irons. They gave me a cup of tea, which was very grateful, for I was greatly exhausted. I was glad to see that they intended to place me among the better lot of unchained prisoners, for the others were covered with itch and vermin. They laid me down on a board like a guard-room bed, and chained me up by my neck-chain to a beam over my head. I was able to lay at full length, and, worn out utterly, I fell into a deep sleep.

The next morning my waking was very sad. A little after daylight the doors were thrown open, and we were unchained from the beams, and every one went into the court-yard. The yard was about sixteen yards square, and a large verandah was in front of the prison. In one corner of the yard was the cook-house, on the other three sides were small wards, or prisons, for one or two favoured prisoners.

At about 9 o'clock, two mandarins came in to superintend the distribution of the food for the prisoners. The food the Government supplies is only boiled millet, with occasionally a little salt vegetable; a large bowl twice a-day is given to each prisoner. The millet is brought in in a large tub by two men, and served up hot. Only those in chains are on this food; the rest of the prisoners, among whom I was included, received some rice, green vegetables, and a little chopped meat, and French beans, with either bread or biscuit; this we got twice daily. This food is found and paid for by one of the prisoners, it being a way by which they are allowed to work off a portion of their term of imprisonment. The man who supplied us was imprisoned for thieving, and the cost of feeding the prisoners could not have amounted to less than two taels a-day.

The prisoners were very civil and kind; three were appointed to watch and guard me, and at night one always sat at the head of my bed. They helped me by carrying my chain, by getting me water to wash my face and hands, and by getting me a seat to myself if I wanted one.

I found out that of my three attendants, two were murderers, and the third was imprisoned for biting his father's finger off. I was surprised to see the good and kindly feeling that existed between all the prisoners; they seemed to feel for each other, and I have often seen a man who had a little better food than his neighbour give him half. During the twelve days I was in prison with them, I only heard one quarrel.

On the first morning of my imprisonment, the officials of the prison, two white-button mandarins, made me go down on my knees, and asked me a



number of questions which I did not understand. In the afternoon I was taken into the court-yard again, and made to kneel for a long time before a number of red-buttoned mandarins, who, from their manner, evidently abused me. I was then taken back and chained up.

I had succeeded in saving my prayer-book up to the time of being brought into the prison, but it was then taken from me; by signs, however, I got it returned to me the second day. What attracted the greatest curiosity amongst the prisoners and the mandarins who visited me, were my boots and this book. The second and third day I was also much visited; sometimes had out to kneel and be abused, other times the visits seemed private: after then I was seldom visited.

I made various efforts through the official visiting mandarins to obtain an interview with Mr. Parkes, and although they sometimes by signs led me to hope that such might be granted, it never was. I heard of Hang Ta-jin having been to see Mr. Parkes frequently, but I was utterly ignorant of the subject of his visits. The days passed wearily by. I calculated and re-calculated the time that would be required for the various movements: I found reasons for delays as days passed, and no change came to our situation, but I fed myself with the hope that we should all be released. I had many anxious thoughts as to what had happened to the rest of our party; our impression was that they had escaped. So the days passed until the morning of the 29th September; there had been two great jail-deliveries during the period of my confinement, and on the 29th all excepting the men in chains were liberated.

About the middle of that day, while I was lying down, one of the men who watched me, putting his mouth close to my ear, whispered Pa Ta-jin and Hang Ta-jin, and made signs my iron collar was to be removed. About two hours afterwards I was taken into one of the side rooms, and there Hang came and ordered my chains to be taken off. I was then removed to another yard, and shortly afterwards joined by Mr. Parkes. That moment repaid me for much suffering.

I did not know whether this was our final release or not, and it was not till the evening that I learnt all that had occurred from Mr. Parkes.

We were placed in separate carts, but this time in the proper carriage-cart, well cushioned. We were taken to the Kao-miao temple, which is close to the north gate. Here we found a good room prepared for us, and another for our attendants, who were some of our old jailors. We had a good sized court-yard in which we were allowed to walk. A remarkably fine guard of Manchoo Cavalry, consisting of twenty men, had us under their especial charge.

Hang accompanied us to the Temple, but soon left, promising to return in the morning. I then learnt from Mr. Parkes of the frequent visits Hang had paid him during his imprisonment, and I cannot be too grateful to Mr. Parkes for his noble and disinterested conduct towards me, in his firmly refusing to accept any of Hang's offers of release unless he was accompanied by me.

In fact, during the whole of the first day, and during the latter portion of our imprisonment which we passed together, I cannot express myself in terms of too great admiration of his fearless and determined bearing throughout the trials and difficulties that surrounded us; and I am convinced that one great cause of the happy termination of those dangers, was the firm and consistent language he held to those mandarins who were sent to attempt to gain some admission from him, either through his hopes or fears.

From the 29th September to the 8th instant we were confined in the Kao-miao Temple. Almost daily Hang came and held long conversations with Mr. Parkes, who will inform your Lordship, at much greater length than I am able to do, of what passed on those occasions. I will not enter, therefore, at length on this portion of our imprisonment. It was a period of great anxiety and trial, for although we were well treated, we knew that our release, indeed our existence, depended greatly upon how the movement of our troops outside the city might affect the feelings of the Chinese and mandarins inside. We felt that in any sudden panic, when they would be scarcely masters of their senses, they might rush in and wreak on us their vengeance. This was our real danger: as long as they gave themselves time to reflect we were in comparative safety. This, under God's Providence, with the steady advance of our troops, and the consistent and determined line of your Lordship's policy, resulted in our happy release.

Up to within the last few days we were kept in utter ignorance of all that had occurred, but Mr. Wade's letter of the 4th instant made us pretty well acquainted with what had passed.

Hang came yesterday morning with Mr. Wade's letter, calling on the Chinese Government to surrender one of the gates of the city to be occupied by our troops. He said it was impossible, and it was long before he would say whether we could be released. However, at last he did so, and at 2 o'clock we were put into a cart together, and conducted under a strong escort to the West Gate. The streets were deserted, and the shops closed.

On leaving the gate our escort left us, and we were left by ourselves to reach the camp, where, I thank God, we arrived in safety at 3.30 P.M. The Sikh Sowar and five Frenchmen were released at the same time.

This report has grown to much greater length than I anticipated: I only regret that the information I have been able to give your Lordship in it is so meagre.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HENRY B. LOCH.

No. 90.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 1.)*

My Lord,

*Camp, before Peking, October 13, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a despatch which I received yesterday afternoon from Prince Kung, and which purports to be a reply to the summons addressed to him three days ago by the Commanders-in-chief; also a copy of the letter in which I transmitted a translation of this despatch to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.

The north-eastern gate of the city was handed over to the allied armies without condition at noon of this day.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 90.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

The Prince having repeatedly written to say that he had deputed officers to treat the British Secretary, Mr. Parkes, with all honour, and that as soon as they and he had satisfactorily settled together all questions relating to the sealing and signature of the Convention (the rest of) the British subjects could be returned (as well), conduct towards the British Government which was not illiberal, how comes it that the British troops have carried their outrages into the Garden Palace of the Emperor, and have fired His Majesty's audience-halls and dwellings? Is it reasonable that the nation of the British Minister, being one acquainted with the obligations of man to man, with discipline long established in its army, while its troops have wantonly fired and plundered the Garden Palace, the Commanders of the two armies and the British Minister should affect ignorance of this? The British Minister should by right state plainly in his reply what steps are to be taken with regard to these proceedings.\* This day, however, to his surprise the Prince has received a despatch from his Excellency General Grant, the British Commander-in-chief, to the effect that he is about to take possession of the An-ting Gate, and to preface this by the erection of a battery, and that, in the event of a refusal, he will assault the city on the 29th instant (13th October).

That the soldiers the British Minister might bring with him when he comes to the capital to exchange the Treaties should be distributed without the walls, and that his escort should accompany him into the city, were indeed conditions inserted in the Convention, and to which, of course, effect will be given, as (the

\* What punishment inflicted on the troops, what reparation made for losses, &c.



Convention) has been *in toto* assented to both by the former Commissioners and the Prince. The British Minister having also stated in a despatch which the Prince has received that there should be no alteration whatever in the Treaty—this, too, can be at once exchanged, that a good understanding may be established, to endure for ever. But the words of the Convention had reference to the British Minister's entrance into the capital for the purpose of exchanging the Treaties: the city gates have ever been under the surveillance of high officers specially charged to see them opened and closed; and if they be thrown open at this moment before (peace be concluded), and the duty of inspection and search recklessly neglected, the disorderly of the place will probably seize the opportunity to commit all sorts of irregularities. It is indispensable, therefore, that proper precautions should be taken.

The letter received from the British Government (Sir Hope Grant's despatch) says that the An-ting Gate will be occupied by a body of troops, and the two nations being now at peace, this is an arrangement which can of course be made; but the reply to this despatch should specify certain regulations for the occupation of this gate, and when the British Minister's reply to this effect shall have been received, a day can be named for the signature of the Convention and the exchange of the Treaties, in order that before that day all necessary arrangements may be duly considered, to the establishment of a good understanding.

The British officers (still detained) were seized by the late Commissioners. A certain number were missing after the fight, or have died of their wounds, or of sickness. The Prince gave orders to the officers whose business it was to find out where they were, to make them comfortable, and to put them under medical treatment, and he now returns them as his former despatch promised that he would return them, keeping his word without any abatement or modification.

The Prince's correspondence during the last few days has been all carried on with the British Minister, and he thinks it proper to continue to address himself to his Excellency, although he has received the despatch of his Excellency the British General, as the good understanding has been restored.

He therefore writes this despatch.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c. Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 28th day (12th October, 1860).

Inclosure 2 in No. 90.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

*Camp before Peking, October 13, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, the translation of a despatch which I received last night from the Prince Kung. I consider its tone to be by no means satisfactory, and I trust that the Commanders-in-chief will adhere to their determination to require the unconditional surrender of the gate.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 90.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Camp before Peking, October 13, 1860.*

IN reply to your Excellency's letter of this date, I have the honour to state that I sent officers this morning with Mr. Parkes to meet the Chinese deputies with respect to the surrender of the An-ting Gate.

These latter made various excuses to postpone the surrender, but were informed that, if the gate were not given up by noon to-day, the guns would open fire on the walls.

I have just now learned that this has been effected quietly, and the allied troops are now in possession of the An-ting Gate, upon which their respective flags are planted.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 15.)*

My Lord,

*Camp before Peking, October 13, 1860.*

DURING the afternoon of yesterday, nine prisoners were returned to this camp; eight troopers of Fane's Irregular Horse, and one French soldier. All were suffering more or less severely from the effects of the ligatures with which their wrists had been bound. I grieve to say that the evidence given by them leads us to fear the worst for Lieutenant Anderson, of Fane's Irregulars, and Mr. de Norman, Mr. Bruce's Attaché. They seem to have sunk under circumstances of much suffering from the consequences of the maltreatment to which they were subjected. I inclose herewith copies of the depositions of two of the troopers. I was not personally acquainted with Lieutenant Anderson, but he is spoken of by all who knew him as an excellent officer. Mr. de Norman was a young man of remarkable promise. With considerable abilities, great assiduity, singular steadiness of character, and courage of no common order, he had every promise of achieving eminence in his profession. We all mourn most bitterly his untimely end.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

Inclosure in No. 91.

*Evidence of Mahomed Khan, 4th Troop, Fane's Horse.*

WHEN we got to the camp of the Chinese near Chang-kia-wan, we heard the firing commenced. Messrs. Parkes and Loch left us with one sowar of Major Probyn's regiment. Mr. Anderson waited for about half-an-hour, and then wanted to go in search of them, but we were stopped by the Chinese.

We were eventually taken outside Tung-chow, and our arms taken away from us. We then remounted, and went over the stone bridge along the paved road, to a joss-house about a mile or two miles on this side. The next day Captain Brabazon and a Frenchman left us, and we were taken through Peking to a garden on the other side (this place was near a lake, and temples round). We were there put into tents, six in each; Mr. Anderson told off the numbers to each. This was about 2 o'clock in the day. About half-an-hour after our arrival, Mr. de Norman was taken out under the pretence of having his face and hands washed: he was immediately seized, thrown on the ground, and his hands and feet tied together behind. Mr. Anderson was then taken out and tied in the same manner; then Mr. Bowlby, and then the Frenchman, and then the sowars. After we had all been tied, they put water on our bonds to tighten them. They then lifted us up, and took us into a court-yard, where we remained in the open for three days exposed to the sun and cold. Mr. Anderson became delirious the second day from the effects of the sun, and want of water and food. We had nothing to eat all that time. At last they gave us about two square inches of bread and a little water. In the daytime the place was left open, and hundreds of people came to stare at us; there were many men of rank amongst the spectators. At night a soldier was placed on guard over each of us. If we spoke a word or asked for water, we were beaten and stamped upon. They kicked us about the head with their boots; if we asked for something to eat they crammed dirt down our mouths. At the end of the third day irons were put on our necks, wrists, and ancles, and about 3 o'clock on the fourth day we were taken away in carts. I never saw Mr. Anderson again. In our two carts there were eight of us, viz., three Frenchmen, four Sikhs, and myself. One Frenchman died on the road; he was wounded with a sword-cut on the head. We were then taken away towards the hills. That night we stopped at a house to eat and rest, and travelled all the next day. We stopped again at night, and late the next day arrived at a walled town as big as Tien-tsin. There was also a large white fort outside the town about two miles off. The place was surrounded on three sides by high hills. We were taken into the jail inside the town. A Frenchman died after we had been in jail about eight or nine days, and Sowar Prem Singh, about



three or four days after that. They both died from maggots eating into their flesh, and from which mortification ensued.

The mandarin in charge of the jail took off my irons about ten days ago. The Chinese prisoners were very kind to us, cleansed and washed our wounds, and gave us what they had to eat.

True translation.

(Signed)

WALTER FANE, *Captain,*  
*Commanding Fane's Horse.*

*Camp, Peking, October 13, 1860.*

---

*Evidence of Jowalla Sing, Duffadar, 1st Troop Fane's Horse.*

WHEN Messrs. Parkes and Loch left our party for the purpose of seeing Sang-ko-lin-sin, there were Mr. Bowlby, Lieutenant Anderson, Captain Brabazon, Mr. de Norman, one man King's Dragoon Guards, one man 1st Sikh Cavalry, and our own party of seventeen men. We stood waiting for half-an-hour; when Lieutenant Anderson asked to be taken to where the other gentlemen were gone, he was told to remain till they came back. After another half-hour the army assembled in large numbers and surrounded us, told us to get off our horses, and, leading them, to come with them. Then, the whole army, as Lieutenant Anderson remarked, about 10,000 men, took us back to Tung-chow, and made us rest for about a quarter of an hour, and give up our arms. They then made us remount, and paraded us through the army, and then took us on the road to Peking, and rested for that night in a joss-house. In the morning they again mounted us on our horses and took us to Peking. In Peking they made us dismount, and fed us. They then took us through the city to a place about two miles beyond it; they there made us dismount and gave us tents, the English officers and the natives separate. Then they took us away one by one, and bound us lying on the stomach, with hands and feet tied behind the back. They kept us there in this position for three days. They gave us food three times, and that only a mouthful at a time. They then threw us, bound as we were, into carts and took us, as I think, about twenty coss—the mules were trotting and galloping all night. We arrived in the morning at a fort,\* and were there put into prison, confined in cages, and loaded with chains. At that time we were seven in all.† I know nothing of the others; they were taken further on. We were kept in the place three days, so tightly bound with cords that we could not move; the sowars bound with one cord, the others with two. At the first place we got nothing to eat; after that they gave us a little as before. After the first day at the second place,‡ Lieutenant Anderson became delirious and remained so, with a few lucid intervals, until his death, which occurred on the ninth day of his imprisonment. Two days before his death his nails and fingers burst from the tightness of the cords, and mortification set in, and the bones of his wrist were exposed. Whilst he was alive worms were generated in his wounds, and eat into and crawled over his body. They left the body there three days, and then took it away. Five days after his death a sowar named Ramdun died in the same state. His body was taken away immediately. Three days after this Mr. de Norman died. On the evening of the day of Lieutenant Anderson's decease the cords were taken off our hands, but our feet were still kept bound, and from that time we were better fed. Our feet were unbound two days after this, and kept so until our release yesterday evening. When Lieutenant Anderson and our comrades called on us to help him by biting his cords, the Chinamen kicked us away. When we arrived at the joss-house between Tung-chow and Peking, Captain Brabazon and a Frenchman went back, and Lieutenant Anderson told us they were going to the Commander-in-chief to give information and obtain our release.

True translation.

(Signed)

WALTER FANE, *Captain,*  
*Commanding Fane's Horse.*

---

\* Showja, I think it is called.

† Anderson, De Norman, one duffadar, four sowars.

‡ Outside the King's palace, about three miles from Peking.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 15.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghae, October 17, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a despatch I had occasion to address to the Earl of Elgin, with its inclosures, relating to the late proceedings of the insurgents in this province, the spirit of the country-people, and the manner in which the Chinese authorities of this place have represented to the Court of Peking the defence of Shanghae, to which I beg to call your Lordship's attention.

I may add that the silk is coming down in unusually large quantities from the interior. Sometimes it has to pay a "squeeze" to the insurgents, though not always to the same amount; at other times it passes without any exaction being levied. Opium and arms are the return articles, and a few minor luxuries, but the trade in staple imports is completely at a stand-still. The consumers are either ruined or afraid to buy. The insurgents move about from one place to another, committing great havoc, and I infer from their proceedings that their object is to inspire terror among the inhabitants, and that they are not really masters of this province, though they hold some of the principal towns.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 92.

*Mr. Bruce to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Shanghae, October 15, 1860.*

I INCLOSE translations of a petition for protection addressed to me by sundry Chinese merchants of Shanghae, and a copy of Sieh's Report to the Emperor on the defence of the city; also of the Decree rewarding him and others for their conduct in that affair.

The description of the part taken by the Chinese in repelling the attack; is a tissue of unmitigated falsehood from first to last. Nothing could exceed the abject fear and helplessness of Sieh and the other civil and military authorities. The petition of the inhabitants is valuable, as a proof of the feeling among the Chinese on the subject, and the Report is instructive as showing the nature of the representations made by the provincial authorities to Peking of events that occur within their jurisdiction.

I have returned no answer to the petition.

As respects the course to be adopted here, I have directed that every assistance should be given in checking the importation of arms and ammunition, and I have urged the Chinese to exercise their undoubted right of examining all boats going up the rivers and creeks and confiscating those on board of which arms are to be found. But I have directed Mr. Meadows not to allow Chinese in British employ to be seized within the settlement on the charge of dealing with the insurgents. If they are caught outside the limits, *flagrante delicto*, I should not interfere in their behalf; but I do not think it advisable that we should lend ourselves to political persecution, under existing circumstances, independently of the risk that charges would be trumped up against compradores and others in foreign service, for purposes of extortion.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 92.

*Petition.*

(Translation.)

WE, Chwang-hing Chung, &c., in all thirty persons, gentry of Shanghae, beg respectfully to petition your Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary.



After the Imperial camps before Nanking were lost, Soo-chow, and one district after another on this side of it, fell.

On the 18th, 19th, 20th, and 21st, the rebels even dared to approach on Shanghae, and were advancing direct on the Maloo, when fortunately the forces of your honourable country attacked them and drove them back, after which they disappeared in the distance, and tens of thousands of the inhabitants' lives were saved from destruction. To your Excellency's graciousness, therefore, the lives of tens of thousands of our people have really, as it were, been resuscitated.

The bodies of rebels are beyond all number, and the whole country is swarming with them. At Kea-ting and Tsing-poo, which lie only a few *li* from Shanghae, they have strongholds, and they destroy houses, plunder the people, and ravish the women, without ceasing.

On the 12th and 13th instants the rebels appeared at Ta-chang and Keang-wan, even getting to within three or four *li* of Woo-sung. They are now at Lew-ho, where they are burning houses, plundering the inhabitants, and cruelly trampling them under feet, owing to which every one is enraged beyond measure. The refugees, who fled from the rebels, have reported to us that the rebels have the intention of secretly getting into the Poo-tung districts.

We humbly find, on examination, that Poo-tung adjoins Shanghae, Pau-shan, Nan-hwai, Chuen-sha, Tung-keen, and Kin-shan, places all connected by the left bank of the Hwang-poo river; and that in one tide communication can be held with these places and Woo-sung. Now, the port of Woo-sung is an important place for the merchant-vessels of your honourable country, where they are coming and going; and the upper part of the Hwang-poo river is used by Chinese merchants in carrying on their trade, both the upper and lower parts of the Hwang-poo river being accordingly connected with the trade of Shanghae.

At present Chinese vessels anchor at Kaou-keaou, Yui-keang-kang, which are places where business is carried on; should these places, therefore, be disturbed not only will the water and land traffic be interfered with, but merchants and traders will not have any place at which to establish themselves, and the channels of traffic will be interrupted. This will greatly interfere with the trade of Shanghae.

We have humbly taken into consideration that your honourable Government loves its people as a father loves his sons, and that it treats other peoples with the same benevolence; as your Excellency has been pleased to protect us already, we have dared to hope that we shall in future still be protected and saved from injury.

Under these circumstances, we have to request your Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary will be pleased to have compassion on our people, and to send a communication to the Chief of the forces to station vessels of war at Lew-ho, Nan-tsaou-pang, Kaou-keaou, Yui-keang-kang, Ming-hong, Chow-poo, and Tang-kow, to protect the routes, and to prevent the rebels going from the districts in the East to those of the South. For this favour we shall be for ever grateful.

For his Excellency Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary, &c.  
Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon.

---

### Inclosure 3 in No. 92.

#### *Memorial.*

#### (Translation.)

SIEH, Acting Governor, &c., memorialises to the effect that the district city of Shanghae was surrounded and hard pressed by thieves for seven days and seven nights. That the officers and soldiers under his command luckily met and overcame the danger. The facts having been carefully recorded for the Emperor's information are forwarded at the rate of 600 *li* a-day.

The sacred glance is solicited thereon.

The thieves in multitudes having surrounded Shanghae, in order to take it, your servant led his officers, both civil and military, to the different battlements to resist, and on the 4th day of the 7th moon (August 20) addressed a memorial which was forwarded by a man lowered from the city wall by a rope for that purpose. Immediately after his departure the vagabonds came against the city on every side with the greatest violence and impetuosity. Your servant

standing on the West Gate saw the smoke and flames ascending from beyond the Great and Little South Gates until the very sky was obscured. Knowing that this conflagration was a ruse employed by the thieves to fill the hearts of my troops with dismay, and so facilitate their own entrance into the city, your servant gave directions to the Sub-Prefect Yeu Hsi-kang to address the soldiers and braves, and so set their minds at ease. Soon after this the thieves were discovered in masses like ants making for the south-west angle of the city. Wu, the Taoutae, and Liu, the city Magistrate, thereupon ordered the soldiers on the wall to open fire with guns and cannon. Large numbers of thieves bearing black and yellow flags were slain; but such was their number that no check was given to the vagabonds, who now advanced with the intention of crossing the city moat, their bullets coming over the wall into the town. The soldiers, however, kept up their fire, throwing also stones and lime, for a long time: a large number of the thieves were thus destroyed.

Another body of the enemy had made a turn in the fields from the east to the west, but your servant had already directed the Acting Provincial Judge to lead certain soldiers and braves to the protection of the wall from the West to the North Gates. He was to assist Colonel Tang Kuotung. Lieutenant Wang-wei-lung was directed most carefully to watch the three water-gates on the east, south, and west sides of the city. The City Magistrate was directed to order the people to join the braves in the defence of certain unprotected portions of the wall. This measure was necessitated by the paucity of troops in the garrison. The thieves under red flags led the van, those under the black and white followed. More than a myriad advanced, like a swarm of wasps. In their centre were horsemen, many hundred in number, moving backwards and forwards. The soldiers on the wall never uttered a sound; like stones planted there they never moved, they waited patiently until the thieves were almost within the West Gate, and the thievish bullets hit the house on the wall, passing over the head of your servant. Brigadier Ho-shun thereupon directed the men at the various guns to open fire all at once. More than 100 thieves rolled over, not a few men and horses were killed, and the vagabonds commenced a retreat, but soon afterwards moved in a body towards the North Gate. Not far from the Ningpo Kungsoo, a party of Ningpo braves, under the command of Expectant Taoutae Yang Fang (Takee), met them with a smart fire from cannon, utterly routing them, and killing an untold number.

The thieves once again made a desperate attack on the city; but Chiang Chun-chi and Tang Kuo-tung ordered the soldiers to keep up the firing without intermission. The men on both sides of the West Gate set up a shout, and killed large numbers of the foe. The smallness of our numbers prevented the order to open the City Gate, that the soldiers might make a sortie, from being given.

Thieves had come from all parts to the capture of the city, and although vast numbers had been killed and wounded, still their appearance was very formidable. Just at the very nick of time (*lit.*), a steamer on the Hwang-poo opened fire, and killed a great many vagabonds with her shells. The thieves finding themselves without resource, all ran away towards the west; troops were thereupon ordered to pursue them for some distance. The pursuers killed some 200, captured about 70, and took two flags, one having a dragon, and the other the Pa-kua, worked upon it. They also captured about forty ladders, some made of bamboo, and others of cord and wood, together with an immense quantity of arms, and flags of all colours. The vicinity of the West Gate was swept clean of thieves, and as it was getting dark, all further pursuit was deemed inadvisable; so the soldiers were recalled. During the night, the vagabonds displayed innumerable flags and lamps, for purposes of intimidation, towards the south and west sides of the city, while they themselves burnt and plundered all the villages within reach.

On the 5th (August 21), the foe had divided themselves into several parties, one of which had stopped the road by which supplies reach Shanghai from the North. An advance was again made towards the south and west sides of the city. The officers and soldiers on the walls had not a moment's rest the whole day long. The steamer on the river, too, and the Artillery on the wall, kept up a fire until late in the evening, when the thieves gradually retired. I learned from spies that a party of rebels had crossed the river to Chow-poo, intending to take various places in the Nan-hui-hsien. The country people, who had been



well drilled, resisted them; but their courage was fast giving way before the determined look of the thieves when a steamer opened fire, killing upwards of 100 rebels, whereupon the rest all fled.

On the 6th and 7th (August 22 and 23), the rebels were burning and ravaging at no great distance from the city. A fire had been kept up against places where lamps and flags were visible among the reeds; but it is probable that no men were concealed near. The smallness of the garrison prevented soldiers from going any distance to seize the thieves.

At dawn of the 8th (August 24), not the slightest sound of the foe could be heard near Shanghae; the flags that could be seen were not even fixed firmly in the ground; soldiers were ordered to reconnoître in every direction; when, near some ruined houses, were discovered some men made of straw, properly dressed, each carrying a flag and lamp. The country people said that the thieves had fled in a westerly direction.

This is a true account of all that took place, both by day and night, from the 4th day of the moon until the thieves retreated. The vagabonds surrounded the city, and then fled.

Your servant caused all the captives, from Chao Yu-kuei downwards, to be examined. They all asserted that Le-hsui-chung, the man at Soo-chow, who falsely calls himself the Chung-wang, was quite aware that Shanghae was prepared to resist him, and had consequently determined not to move against the place. But a certain Canton blue-button Chief, named Le, assured the Chung-wang that a certain Kwang-si man, Yü-e-cheu by name, was in the city itself, ready to make a disturbance and open the gates on the arrival of the thieves. A myriad and several thousand men were then marched against Shanghae. Little did they expect several days' hard fighting with our troops, during which more than 1,000 of their men were placed *hors de combat*; while no internal disturbance was allowed to take place. The ruffian Le himself was wounded. The captives asserted that the person seen outside the South Gate with four bearers and a large yellow umbrella, was the Chung-wang. Their examination having been completed, the captives were all executed at the same time.

Yu-i-cheu had been decapitated by my orders some time previously, but your servant fearing that many such men were hidden in the city, directed soldiers and braves to search for them day after day, in order that such danger might be cleared away as it were by the very roots.

Knowing that people's mind were not easy during the defence of the city, Wu, the Taoutae, Chiang, the Provincial Judge, and other officers, went round and personally excited the valour of the troops by commendation and explanation of their great duty; showing them that they divided the bitter and sweet equally with them, and that it depended entirely on their obedience to command whether the masses of thieves burst into the city or not, for that the danger was exceedingly great.

The garrison of the city consisted of about 1,000 men; in vain did I look for the arrival of reinforcements, not one came. Your servant, with the other civil and military officers, directed the operations by day, and by night went rounds of inspection. For seven days and seven nights we never closed our eyes, for we were all of one mind.

But the victory is gained and the danger is over; we have been enabled to protect this important place, the money-spring of the Two Kiang, although we never thought it was possible to do so. But it is all a portion of the felicity of the Holy Lord, which is as heaven itself. The evil has been turned aside as the empire wishes it, and the people are lucky. But although the danger has been overcome the magnificent mercantile establishments outside the city have been reduced to ashes, and the villages on all sides are torn to atoms. Words cannot express the wretchedness of the scene, and it will take a very long time to restore everything to its former state. Moreover, the thieves have retreated no very great distance from Shanghae, for they are still living at Tsing-poo, Kai-ding, and elsewhere. The captives assured us that the Chief had returned to Soo-chow to lead his very best troops to the attack, so we are still obliged to use the utmost caution.

Your servant sent letters in every direction to hasten the arrival of reinforcements, and thirty Chang-lung boats have entered the port of Woo-sung, but no more are reported elsewhere. Your servant is anxious for the arrival of

troops in order that parties may be sent out against the thieves, which will have more effect than the mere guarding of Shanghai. It is to be hoped for the restoration of tranquillity in the Two Kiang, that Tsing Kuo-fan, Tu Hsing-ngo, and Jui Chang, will speedily lead their armies here, that a plan may be arrived at by which certain points may be protected, while certain places are being wrested from the thieves. If they arrive but slowly, rebellion, it is to be feared, will have spread everywhere, and nothing will remain to be done.

Your servant can only command the civil and military officers to use their utmost strength and vigour in defending this side corner, for unless we have some standing-place operations for the recapture of other places are impossible. All the officers, high and low, civil and military, are aware of this, as are those persons who have for the time the management of Government affairs. They have exerted every nerve in fighting against the thieves. Although this is nothing but their duty, yet their meritorious services on this occasion are so different from their former every-day labour, that your servant looking up to the celestial compassion of the Emperor ventures to inform him and solicit some reward for the most deserving, in order that emulation may be excited among all.

Your servant presents a list which awaits the Imperial will; he would ascertain whether from the number of deserving officers a further list might be offered.

This memorial, travelling at the rate of 600 *li* a day, was inscribed for the Imperial information and satisfaction, to announce that after seven days and seven nights of fighting the thieves have retreated from the city of Shanghai.

Looking up, the Imperial sacred glance is solicited thereon, and the Imperial pleasure sued for.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 92.

*Imperial Rescript.*

(Translation.)

SIEH has memorialized that the siege of the city of Shanghai has been raised, and petitions that commendation and rewards be bestowed on all officers who distinguished themselves on that occasion by their exertions.

Let the Lieutenant-Governor Sieh receive a button of the highest rank.

Of the rest of those deserving reward there is Wu, Acting Intendant (Taoutae) of Soo-chow, Sun-keang, and Tai Tsang-chow. He has already been promoted to the Office of Acting Provincial Treasurer, with the clear blue button. Let him now wear a red button of the second rank.

Let the name of Chiang Chin-ke, Acting Provincial Judge, and Expectant Intendant, be put on record for an Intendantship of Circuit.

The expectant Sub-Prefect, Yeu Hsi-kan, to be speedily promoted to the rank of Expectant Prefect.

Let Liu Hsing-kao, the Magistrate of Shanghai, wear the button of a Prefect; let his name be recorded for speedy promotion to a Prefecture.

Tang Kuo-tsung, a Colonel, to be recorded for the command of a battalion.

Wang Szu-lung, Lieutenant, to be recorded for a Company.

The expectant Intendant Yang-fang (Takee) is to remain in Keang-soo. His name is to be recorded in the Office of Merit and Demerit, for the very first Intendantship of Circuit that falls vacant. Let him hand over the usual fee forthwith.

Let Sieh investigate the claims and merits of all others and memorialize.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 7th moon, 26th day (12th September, 1860.)

---

No. 93.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 15.)*

My Lord,

Shanghai, October 21, 1860.

THE painful intelligence reached me last night of Mr. de Norman's death in the hands of his Tartar captors. I inclose the statement of a Sikh Duffadar who shared but happily survived his captivity, and has been able to rejoin the army.



I had given leave to Mr. de Norman, at his earnest request, to accompany the expedition to the North, partly to give him a respite from the uninterrupted labour of the office that devolved on him after Mr. Rumbold's departure, and partly on account of the benefit I hoped to derive from his observation of what took place, and further, because of the assistance he might be able to afford Lord Elgin in questions of detail, which he had thoroughly mastered. Your Lordship will have heard from Lord Elgin of the circumstances which led to his falling into the hands of the Tartars, and of the barbarous treatment which ended in his death, a subject on which I cannot bring myself to dwell.

It has not been my fortune to meet with a man whose life was so much in harmony with the Divine precept, "not slothful in business, fearing the Lord." With a consistency unparalleled in my experience he brought to bear on the discharge of every duty, and to the investigation of every subject however minute, the complete and undivided attention of the sound abilities, the good sense, and the indefatigable industry with which God had endowed him. A character so morally and intellectually conscientious, striving to do everything in the most perfect manner, neglecting no opportunity of acquiring fresh and of consolidating previous knowledge, promised a career honourable to himself, and, what he valued far more, advantageous to the public, had it pleased God to spare him.

Now there remains to those who knew him intimately only this consoling conviction, that death, however sudden, could not find him unprepared.

He appears to have died on or about the 5th October.

I had indulged in sanguine expectations of his restoration to us, and am perfectly unhinged by this unexpected blow.

I have, &c.

(Signed) **FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.**

Inclosure in No. 93.

*Evidence of Jowalla Sing, Duffadar, 1st Troop Fane's Horse.*

[See Inclosure in No. 91.]

No. 94.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord, *Foreign Office, December 23, 1860.*

ON reading over the despatches which have been received from your Excellency and Sir Hope Grant relating to recent events in China, I am forcibly struck with the insincerity and inhumanity of the persons employed by the Chinese Government.

It would be unreasonable to expect that the Chinese should observe the technical laws and regulations which have been concurred in by European nations as the rules of peace and war.

But the most ordinary notions of justice and humanity teach the rudest of mankind that when an engagement is made, justice requires that it should be observed; that when men have gone into a foreign camp with a view of making peace, humanity ordains that they should not be murdered by slow torture.

Yet such has been the conduct of the Chinese officials. Messrs. Parkes, Loch, De Norman, Lieutenant Anderson, and Captain Brabazon, with an escort and some French officers, having gone to Tung-chow to prepare for the meeting of your Excellency and Baron Gros with the Chinese Commissioners in order to settle the terms of peace, the Chinese army, instead of falling back from Chang-kia-wan as had been agreed upon, occupied the ground assigned by agreement to the allied armies. When this breach of engagement had produced a collision, as it was sure to do, not only were our peaceful Agents detained as prisoners, but Mr. de Norman, Lieutenant Anderson, and Mr. Bowlby were killed by ill-usage, and by the most horrible and protracted cruelty.

When these things are considered, one is led to doubt whether any European is safe whose liberty and life are dependent on the mercy of the Chinese.

I wish you, therefore, to consider whether Mr. Bruce can be permitted to reside in any town where he cannot be guarded by European troops. Her Majesty's Government would rather hear that he was in security in Tien-tsin or Shanghai than that he was in Peking liable to outrage or insult, only to be avenged by a fresh war, or to be submitted to in a spirit of humiliation.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 95.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord, *Foreign Office, December 23, 1860.*

HER Majesty's Government have learnt, from your Excellency's despatch of the 13th October, that Peking was surrendered by the Chinese on that day, and that the allied armies had possession of two of the gates.

Her Majesty's Government have since been informed, by telegraph from St. Petersburg, that peace had been signed and ratified on the 26th of October, and that the army marched upon Tien-tsin on the 5th November.

I congratulate your Excellency on the termination of the war by the taking of Peking, and the signing of a Treaty by which, so far as it appears, the objects the Allied Powers had in view have been fully attained.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 96.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord, *Camp before Peking, October 21, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the translation of a draft note in the vermilion pencil (and, therefore, purporting to be the Emperor's autograph), found, with several other papers, at the Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen. It relates to the question of the presentation of the American Minister, Mr. Ward, to the Emperor when he visited Peking last year. It is important, inasmuch as it contains a distinct assertion on the Emperor's part to the effect that Mr. Ward's offer to pay to him the same marks of respect as to his own President was absurd, because it implied the placing of China on an equal rank with the barbarian nations.

The Emperor's affectation of superiority is not, in itself, of much consequence to other Sovereigns; but it has an unfavourable bearing as regards the validity of the Treaty-rights which they obtain from him on behalf of their subjects, because it imparts to them in some sort the character of concessions made of pure grace by a Suzerain to vassals, and enjoyed, therefore, under some not very definable conditions of fealty.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 96.

*Draft of an Imperial Rescript in Vermilion, that is, in Autograph, found in the the Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen on the 7th October, 1860.*

(Translation.)

WE have this day perused the reply of the American barbarians to the communication of Kweiliang and his colleagues.

(It shows that), in the matter of their presentation at Court, nothing more can be done to bring them to reason (1). Besides, these barbarians, by their averment that their respect for His Majesty the Emperor is the same as that they feel for their Pih-li-si-tien-teh (President), just place China on a par with



the barbarians of the South and East (2), an arrogation of greatness which is simply ridiculous.

The proposition of yesterday, that they should have an interview with the Princes, need not either be entertained.

---

*Notes.*

(1.) *Lit.*, there cannot be any more good means for bringing them round (to the right way). Argument is exhausted, so let the question of an audience drop.

(2.) The Mivan, ancient barbarians of the South, the "I" of the East.

---

No. 97.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

*Camp before Peking, October 22, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of an Imperial Decree, which seems to have been issued shortly before the action of the 18th ultimo, and which may, perhaps, account for the arrest of Mr. Parkes and others on that day.

The narrative of our recent differences with the Emperor of China given in this Decree is drawn up with a good deal of art. We are throughout denounced as guilty of rebellion; and, finally, it is announced that the Emperor is ready to expend all his treasure in rewards to those who blow up our ships, deliver our chiefs alive, or bring in the heads of our common soldiers. A special appeal is made to the "Fo-kien and Kwang-tung men captives," in other words, to the coolies in our employment.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

Inclosure in No. 97.

*Imperial Edict.*

(Translation.)

[THE following appears to have been issued the day before the action at Chang-kia-wan, or on the day of the action; at all events, before the result of that action and the capture of Mr. Parkes and the rest was known to the Emperor. It is procurable in Peking in the form of a broad sheet, though the copy from which this translation was made had all the appearance of having formed part of the ordinary Gazette brochure.]

---

Whether soothing or bridling (*i. e.*, whether paternally at peace or at war with) (the inhabitants of) the seas of the world, we have regarded them all with the same feeling of benevolence, nor was any interdict laid upon commerce with the nations of the outer waters. But the English and French, after many years of peace with China, no cause of feud having for a long time presented itself, did in the winter of the seventh year (of our reign) commence war in Kwang-tung, with violence made entry into its city, and entrapped (or laid an ambush) and made prisoners of its authorities. Still holding that the Governor-General Yeh Ming-shin had, by over inflexibility and independence, provoked this quarrel, we did not at once put troops in motion to inflict punishment upon them; and when, in the eighth year, the barbarian Chief Elgin and others came to (the coast of) Tien-tsin to complain, we commanded the Governor-General Tau Tsing-siang to proceed thither to make inquiry (into their case) and to dispose of it. The barbarians, however, took advantage of our want of preparation; they stormed the forts, and came straight up the passage to Tien-tsin. Apprehensive lest the spirit of life should be poisoned by the pernicious influence (of war), we spent no long time in argument with them, but at once dispatched the Chief Secretary Kweiliang and his colleague to confer with them, to still this trouble, and to bring hostilities to an end. The Treaty they requested us to sanction, containing

much that had been exacted, right or wrong (*lit.*, coercively insisted on), we again commissioned Kweiliang and his colleague to proceed to Shanghai, with orders to discuss and determine a tariff of duties, and so to reconsider the Treaty with them as to render it clear and satisfactory; that so faith might be reposed in it (1).

In the 8th year (9th year?), nevertheless, the barbarian Bruce (2) and others, ferocious and overbearing, of no docility, again sailed up with ships of war, and coming straight up to Takoo destroyed our defensive apparatus, nor did they retire until Sang-ko-lin-sin, the high officer in command, had inflicted a severe blow upon them with his artillery and other arms.

This these barbarians drew upon themselves; China, as all the Empire is aware, had committed no breach of faith towards them.

And this year, when once more the Chiefs Elgin and Gros appeared off the coast, China, not to be too hard upon them (3), authorized them to land at Peh-tang, and to proceed by that route to the capital to exchange (the ratifications of) their Treaties. These barbarians, however, concealing danger in their hearts, carried with them guns mounted on carriages, and with bodies of Horse and Foot, gained the rear of the Takoo forts, and when our forces had retired, they again came on to Tien-tsin.

As Kweiliang was the person who negotiated the Treaty at Tien-tsin the year before last, we again desired him to proceed thither to issue to them reasonable commands (or authoritatively to point out to them what was right). We still hoped that the barbarians had some sense of decency and justice, and we should certainly have had the liberality to accede to any of their requests, provided that the concession could with propriety be made. Not so: Elgin was extravagant in his demands; in his covetousness he would have extorted an indemnity for war expenses; he would have forced the opening of additional new ports; he would have crowded a large army into the territory surrounding our capital (4); he showed himself truculent, tricky to the last degree.

On this we sent forward Tsai-yuen the Prince of I, with Muh-yin, President of the Board of War, to set before them once and again the right path, and to consider with them and satisfactorily arrange the various concessions for which they were applying. Yet these rebellious barbarians still ventured to indulge their ferocity; pressed hard on Tung-chow with their troops, and stated that they would bring them even into our presence (or would come with them even to an audience of us).

How could we have stood before the Empire had we longer in silence forborne? We have given strict orders to the high officers in command of troops to bring up Horse and Foot from every side, and to fight them to the death, while the scholars and people of the districts surrounding the metropolis are either to assemble the militia who with united hearts will join in the war, or to train bands of volunteers, who shall beset and obstruct their communications. If any, be he officer, soldier, or other, shall cut off the head of a black barbarian, he shall receive 50 taels reward; if any shall cut off the head of a white barbarian, he shall receive 100 taels reward; if any shall make prisoner of a distinguished barbarian Chief, he shall receive 500 taels reward; if any shall burn a barbarian ship, he shall receive 5,000 taels reward. All the wealth we possess shall go to pay them.

The people of Tien-tsin have ever been reputed patriotic and valiant. They will surely feel the enmity we feel, and share in our hatred; fighting alike in fair field and secret ambush, until the pestilent spirit of rebellion be laid.

We are not a ruler given to war, or ever for fighting; and the officers and people of our Empire will no doubt understand our pain at a state of things so desperate.

As regards those natives of Fuh-kien and Kwang-tung of whom the barbarians have made captives, all these too are our babes; and if any be able to rescue himself and return to us, or to present us with the head of a barbarian Chief, he shall also be handsomely rewarded. These barbarians came 10,000 *li* from their homes for the circulation of their wares; it is by traitors perverse and wicked that they have been throughout egged on, until now things have reached this irremediable condition.

It is incumbent on us further to command that all the ports be closed, and their trade cut off. The other nations who are respectfully obedient, if they continue to attend to their business in peace, shall not be alarmed or molested.



And if these same barbarians, upon the issue of this our earnest exhortation and plain command, be enabled to awake to a sense of their transgression, to repent them of it, and make tender of their faith (*sc.*, return to their allegiance), we will continue our permission to them to trade at every port heretofore open to them, in evidence of the great extent of our benevolence. But if, still clinging to their belief, they will not perceive; if, ignoring their sense of right (5), they persist in deeds of violence (or in wrong doing), our Generals and warriors, and our volunteers from among the people, have nothing for it but to exert themselves to the utmost to exterminate them; an oath being taken that the hateful brood shall be utterly annihilated. Let them be wise in time (*lit.*, there will be no regret (possible) afterwards).

Respect this.

---

*Notes.*

(1.) *Lit.*, that it might be faith-proof.

(2.) Mr. Bruce's name is written as in the printed copy of the Decree issued to the United States' Minister, Mr. Ward, "Go-lo-sz," instead of "Pu-lu-sz." It is a simple misprint.

(3.) That is, not to repeat the very severe lesson they had received last year.

(4.) *Lit.*, the Imperial domain; the whole Province of Chih-li is meant.

(5.) *Lit.*, obliterating "li," reason, or the sense of right implanted in man by Heaven.

---

No. 98.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received December 27.)

My Lord,

Peking, October 22, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of a despatch which I received from Prince Kung on the 15th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

Inclosure in No. 98.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

The Prince has been informed of the strict discipline of the British Minister's retinue now in the city (1); it produces a feeling of security amongst the people, and prevents any doubts or fears on their part.

The Prince is greatly gratified at this evidence of the British Government's sincere desire for friendly relations, and he feels it his duty to conduct himself towards (the British Minister) with corresponding fairness. He has accordingly deputed Hang-ki, President of the Wu-pi-yuen (Military Department of the Household), to arrange definitely with any British officer who may be similarly deputed, all details essential to the sealing and signature of the Tien-tsin Convention, and to ascertain sufficiently beforehand the day on which the British Minister will exchange (the ratifications of) the Treaty of the 8th year (1858), to enable all necessary preparations to be made. These may otherwise, it is to be feared, be so hurried, if undertaken only after the Minister has entered the capital, and thus there might be some want of what is due to his Excellency, which would be quite at variance with the desire of the Prince to treat him properly.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 9th moon, 1st day (14th October, 1860).

(Received October 15, 1860.)

---

*Note.*

(1.) The text means, literally, the following men, retinue of the Honourable, *i. e.*, your nation. The Prince is anxious to persuade himself that the gate has not been surrendered to the Commanders-in-chief.

No. 99.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

Peking, October 23, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith translations of two despatches which I received from Prince Kung, one on the 20th, and the other on the 21st instant, with a copy of my reply, fixing the 24th instant for the signing of the Convention, and for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 99.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

Upon the 6th instant (19th October), the Prince addressed a communication to the British Minister in reply to his Excellency's answer of the 4th instant, appointing the 10th of this moon (23rd October) as the day on which the Convention must positively be signed, and the (ratifications of the) Treaty of the 8th year (1858) exchanged. His Excellency's despatch, however, did not specify any hour on the 10th instant; and as the French are to sign and seal the Convention, and exchange ratifications on the same day, unless an hour be fixed beforehand, the preliminary arrangements may possibly not be completed in time.

The Prince trusts, therefore, that the British Minister will specify the hour at which the Convention is to be signed, and the exchange of the ratifications effected, that he may direct officers to make the necessary preparations.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 9th moon, 8th day (21st October, 1860).

(Received October 21, 1860.)

Inclosure 2 in No. 99.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

On receipt of the British Minister's despatch applying for the sum of 300,000 taels, to compensate (the sufferings and losses) of the British officers and soldiers (made prisoners), the Prince wrote to say that he assented entirely and he has this day sent officers to hand over that sum, in security of a good understanding between the two nations.

He trusts that the British Minister will have it duly taken over, and will write a reply acknowledging the receipt of this money, which reply can be handed to the officer sent with it, that he may bring it to the Prince in token of good faith.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 9th moon, 9th day (22nd October, 1860).

(Received October 22, 1860.)



Inclosure 3 in No. 99.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

THE Undersigned, Earl of Elgin, &c., has the honour to acknowledge the Prince of Kung's two despatches, of the 21st and 22nd instant, and begs, in reply, to inform His Imperial Highness that as soon as the silver forwarded yesterday shall have been duly examined by the British and Chinese officers now about to commence inspection of it, the Undersigned will inclose His Highness the receipt he requests.

The Undersigned has further the honour to acquaint His Imperial Highness that he proposes signing the Convention, at the Court of the Board of Ceremonies, to-morrow, at 2 o'clock, and immediately after its signature exchanging the ratifications of the Treaty of 1858.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 100.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

Peking, October 25, 1860.

GENERAL IGNATIEFF, the Representative of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of Russia in this country, has had the great kindness to allow us to bury in the Russian cemetery our countrymen who fell victims to the barbarity of the Chinese. Nothing could be more considerate than the manner in which this service was rendered to us.

I inclose, herewith, the copy of a letter which I addressed to his Excellency on the subject, and I beg to assure your Lordship that I have not stated in that letter, as strongly as I feel it, my sense of the obligation under which I lie to General Ignatieff, for the course which he has followed ever since we have been brought together in the discharge of our official duties.

I inclose the copy of his Excellency's reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 100.

*The Earl of Elgin to General Ignatieff.*

M. le Général,

Peking, October 17, 1860.

PERMIT me to convey to your Excellency my very sincere thanks for the great favour which you have done to me, and to my countrymen, by permitting the British subjects who have been barbarously murdered by the Chinese authorities to find a last resting-place in the Russian cemetery.

Your Secretary gave, I doubt not, a just expression to the sentiment which dictated this most considerate act on your Excellency's part, when he said to me after the funeral, "To-day we look on this cemetery, not as Russian or Greek, but Christian."

I cannot address your Excellency on this subject without availing myself of the opportunity to acknowledge the gratification and advantage I have derived from my intercourse with your Excellency ever since our official relations have brought us together. Without departing from the attitude which the instructions of your Government prescribed, you have throughout shown a legitimate sympathy in the success of the endeavours which we have been making to cause a semi-barbarous Government to respect the obligations of good faith in its dealings with other nations. For my own part, I have always derived benefit from your Excellency's opinion and knowledge on the subjects on which I have had the good fortune to converse with you.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 100.

*General Ignatieff to the Earl of Elgin.*

Milord,

*Peking, le  $\frac{6}{18}$  Octobre, 1860.*J'AI l'honneur de recevoir l'aimable lettre de votre Excellence du  $\frac{5}{17}$  Octobre.

En donnant à vos malheureux compatriotes qui sont morts d'une manière si horrible entre les mains cruelles des Chinois, la triste hospitalité sur le cimetière de notre Mission, je n'ai fait que mon devoir de Chrétien et de Représentant d'une nation amie. Je n'ai suivi dans cette occasion, comme dans toutes les autres, que l'esprit des instructions de mon Gouvernement, qui dans un cas comme celui-là ne voudrait jamais suivre une autre ligne de conduite.

Il va sans dire, Milord, et je n'ai certainement pas besoin de vous certifier expressément que les tombes des quatre Anglais qui gisent bien loin de leur patrie dans notre cimetière de Péking seront religieusement gardées par notre mission ecclésiastique avec les mêmes soins que celle-ci attaché à la conservation des siennes.

Quant à ce que votre lettre contient de personnel sur les rapports qui ont existés entre nous, je remercie votre Excellence pour tout ce qu'elle a bien voulu me dire d'obligeant et de flatteur.

Je me félicite d'avoir entretenu avec votre Excellence les relations les plus franches, et je ne puis à cette occasion que répéter ce que déjà j'ai eu l'honneur de vous dire : que toujours je serai enchanté d'être d'accord avec votre Excellence et d'avoir pu profiter de vos lumières et de votre expérience, dans les conversations intimes sur des sujets qui intéressent au plus haut point nos deux pays.

J'ai, &amp;c.

(Signé) N. IGNATIEFF.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

*Peking, October  $\frac{6}{18}$ , 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's kind letter of the  $\frac{5}{17}$ th of October.

In giving to your unfortunate countrymen who have died in such a horrible manner in the cruel hands of the Chinese the sad hospitality of the cemetery of our Mission, I have only done my duty as a Christian and the Representative of a friendly nation. I have only followed on this occasion, as on all others, the spirit of the instructions of my Government, who, in a case like this, would never wish to pursue any other line of conduct.

It is needless to say, my Lord, and it certainly is not requisite for me expressly to assure you, that the tombs of the four English who lie so far from their country in our cemetery at Peking will be religiously watched over by our Ecclesiastical Mission with the same care that is attached by them to the preservation of their own.

With regard to that part of your letter which refers to the personal relations which have existed between us, I thank your Excellency for all you so obligingly and flatteringly say.

I congratulate myself on having shown no reserve in my relations with your Excellency, and I can only, on this occasion, repeat that which I have already had the honour to say to you, that I shall always be delighted to be in accord with your Excellency, and to have been able to profit by your enlightenment and experience in the course of the confidential conversations which we have held on subjects in the highest degree interesting to our two countries.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) N. IGNATIEFF.



No. 101.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*My Lord, *Camp before Peking, October 25, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter which I addressed to Vice-Admiral Hope, in forwarding to him a copy of my note to Prince Kung of the 17th instant.

I inclose, likewise, a copy of Admiral Hope's reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 101.

*The Earl of Elgin to Vice-Admiral Hope,*Sir, *Before Peking, October 19, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, the copy of a communication which I addressed to the Prince of Kung on the 17th instant, and in which, as you will observe, I have taken the liberty of referring to your Excellency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 101.

*Vice-Admiral Hope to the Earl of Elgin.*My Lord, *"Coromandel," at Tien-tsin, October 23, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th instant, and beg to assure your Excellency that whatever measures you may find it necessary to adopt will meet my best support.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

No. 102.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*My Lord, *Camp before Peking, October 25, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, in which I requested an escort to accompany me on the occasion of the signature of the Convention of Peking, and of the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, together with a copy of Sir Hope Grant's reply.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 102.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*Sir, *Camp before Peking, October 22, 1860.*

I HOPE that arrangements will be sufficiently advanced this evening to enable me to sign the Convention to-morrow.

The signature will take place at the Board of Ceremonies at about 2 P.M.

I think it advisable that I should be accompanied on this occasion by an escort of not less than 500 men, and I beg to know whether you will be prepared to furnish it.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 102.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Head-Quarters, October 23, 1860.*

IN reply to your Excellency's letter of this day's date, I have the honour to state that an escort of 500 men, as requested by your Lordship, will be ready to attend you into Peking to-morrow. The escort will be composed of 100 Cavalry and 400 Infantry.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

J. HOPE GRANT.

## No. 103.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

*Peking, October 25, 1860.*

PRINCE KUNG'S communication to me, of which the translation was forwarded in my despatch to your Lordship of the 13th instant, and of which I furnish a duplicate translation herewith, was by no means a satisfactory document. Although we were receiving, day by day, fresh evidence of the barbarous treatment which our fellow-countrymen who had been illegally arrested had experienced at the hands of the Chinese authorities, and although I had constantly stated in my letters to him that I could not entertain proposals for the establishment of peace until they should have been restored, he makes in it no allusion to them at all; on the contrary, he refers somewhat flippantly to peace as already existing, complains of the advance of the army to the Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen, and endeavours to make conditions respecting the cession of the gate of the city, with the manifest intention of giving to that act the appearance of an arrangement entered into for mutual convenience rather than of an absolute surrender. To have accepted such a communication as satisfactory, and as the basis on which an agreement for the final settlement of our differences with China might be built, would have been, in my judgment, to compromise the most important objects for which this costly expedition was undertaken. The people of China would have been ere long informed that we had been baffled by the defences of Peking. In the more secret councils of the Imperial Court it would have been argued that the arrest of the prisoners had been a successful measure, as it had in some degree at least paralyzed our movements, and gratified the resentment of the Emperor, without entailing any specific penalty. Low as is the standard of morals which now obtains in China on such points, we should in my opinion have still further lowered it if we had not treated the act in question as a high crime calling for severe retribution.

Such being the convictions at which I had arrived after a full and anxious consideration of all the circumstances of the case, and of the obligations which those circumstances imposed upon me, I had to determine how I could best give effect to them, but here I found myself beset with difficulties of no common magnitude.

Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, as your Lordship will perceive from my correspondence with him, of which a copy is transmitted herewith, held the opinion that its army must commence its march towards Tien-tsin on or before the 1st of November; and further, that any attack on Peking, or on the public buildings contained therein, unless preceded by some fresh provocation on the part of the Chinese, would be inconsistent with the conditions on which he had accepted the surrender of the Anting Gate of the city. Baron Gros was, on the other hand, most desirous that we should take no step which might prevent us from obtaining the signature of the Convention, and the ratification of the Treaties of 1858. On this point I entirely agreed with his Excellency; but I confess that I attached more importance to the impression which we might leave behind us on our departure from this place, than to any formal stipulations by which the Chinese authorities might bind themselves. It was necessary, therefore, to discover some act of retribution and punishment sufficiently severe to produce the required effect, and yet capable of such rapid execution that it would be possible after it had been accomplished, to complete, before the 1st of



November, the Treaties of Peace, and such further measures as might be immediately necessary to put them into operation. This had to be done without attacking Peking, or anything within Peking, and in such a manner as to make the blow fall on the Emperor, who was clearly responsible for the crime committed; without, however, so terrifying his brother, whom he had left behind him to represent him, as to drive him from the field.

The destruction of the Yuen-ming-yuen Palace, coupled with the exaction, as a step preliminary to negotiations, and in name of compensation to the sufferers, of such a sum of money as could be raised on the spot by the Government, seemed to me to be the only combination which fulfilled all these conditions. I had also at one time resolved to require that a monument should be erected at the expense of the Chinese Government, stating the circumstances of the arrest and murder of the British subjects illegally captured, who had died from the effects of their ill-treatment in prison, and the penalty which had been inflicted for the deed; but this proposal I finally abandoned for reasons which I have explained elsewhere.

As the destruction of Yuen-ming-yuen is, however, an act to which exception may, with great apparent reason, be taken, it is my duty before closing this despatch to say a few words respecting the only modes of inflicting a specific punishment for the crime in question which, limited as were my means of action for the reasons above stated, I could have adopted as substitutes for that measure.

I might, perhaps, have demanded a large sum of money, not as compensation for the sufferers, but as a penalty inflicted on the Chinese Government. But, independently of the objection in principle to making a high crime of this nature a mere money question, I hold on this point the opinion which is, I believe, entertained by all persons, without exception, who have investigated the subject, that, in the present disorganized state of the Chinese Government, to obtain large pecuniary indemnities from it is simply impossible, and that all that can be done practically in the matter is, to appropriate such a portion of the Customs' revenue as will still leave to it a sufficient interest in that revenue to induce it to allow the natives to continue to trade with foreigners. It is calculated that it will be necessary to take 40 per cent. of the gross Customs' revenue of China for about four years in order to procure payment of the indemnities already claimed by Baron Gros and me, under instructions from your Lordship and the French Government.

Embarrassing questions respecting the occupation of Chinese territory are involved in this arrangement, and I do not think that it would be advisable to bind the Chinese Government by engagements which would cause the term of liquidation of these indemnities to be indefinitely extended.

Or, I might have required that the persons guilty of cruelty to our countrymen, or of the violation of a flag of truce, should be surrendered. But if I had made this demand in general terms, some miserable subordinates would, probably, have been given up, whom it would have been difficult to pardon, and impossible to punish. And if I had specified Sang-ko-lin-sin, of whose guilt in violating a flag of truce evidence sufficient to ensure his condemnation by a court-martial could be furnished, I should have made a demand which, it may be confidently affirmed, the Chinese Government would not have conceded, and mine could not have enforced. I must add that, throwing the responsibility for the acts of Government in this way on individuals resembles too closely the Chinese mode of conducting war to approve itself altogether to my judgment. Having, therefore, to the best of my judgment, examined the question in all its bearings, I came to the conclusion that the destruction of Yuen-ming-yuen was the least objectionable of the several courses open to me, unless I could have reconciled it to my sense of duty to suffer the crime which had been committed to pass practically unavenged. I had reason, moreover, to believe that it was an act which was calculated to produce a greater effect in China, and on the Emperor, than persons who look on from a distance may suppose.

It was the Emperor's favourite residence, and its destruction could not fail to be a blow to his pride as well as to his feelings. To this place, as appears from the depositions of the Sikh troopers, copies of which were inclosed in despatch to your Lordship of the 13th of October, he brought our hapless countrymen in order that they might undergo their severest tortures within its precincts. Here have been found the horses and accoutrements of the troopers seized, the decorations torn from the breast of a gallant French officer,

and other effects belonging to the prisoners. As almost all the valuables had already been taken from the palace, the army would go there, not to pillage, but to mark, by a solemn act of retribution, the horror and indignation with which we were inspired by the perpetration of a great crime. The punishment was one which would fall, not on the people, who may be comparatively innocent, but exclusively on the Emperor, whose direct personal responsibility for the crime committed is established, not only by the treatment of the prisoners at Yuen-ming-yuen, but also by the Edict inclosed in my despatch of the 22nd October, in which he offers a pecuniary reward for the heads of the foreigners, adding, that he is ready to expend all his treasure in these wages of assassination.

I have now submitted as full a statement as it is in my power to furnish, of the motives which determined the tenour of the despatch which I addressed to Prince Kung, in replying to his communication to me of the 12th instant. I conclude by inclosing a copy of it, and a translation of the rejoinder which it called forth.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 103.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

The Prince having repeatedly written to say that he had deputed officers to treat the British Secretary, Mr. Parkes, with all honour, and that as soon as they and he had satisfactorily settled together all questions relating to the sealing and signature of the Convention (the rest of), the British subjects to be returned (as well), conduct towards the British Government which was not illiberal, how comes it that the British troops have carried their outrages into the garden palace of the Emperor, and have fired His Majesty's audience-halls and dwellings? Is it reasonable that, the nation of the British Minister being one acquainted with the obligations of man to man, with discipline long established in its army, while its troops have wantonly fired and plundered the garden palace, the Commanders of the two armies and the British Minister should affect ignorance of this? The British Minister should by rights state plainly in his reply what steps are to be taken with regard to these proceedings (1). This day, however, to his surprise, the Prince has received a despatch from his Excellency General Grant, the British Commander-in-chief, to the effect that he is about to take possession of the Anting Gate, and to preface this by the erection of a battery, and that in the event of a refusal he will assault the city on the 29th instant (13th October).

That the soldiers the British Minister might bring with him when he came to the capital to exchange the Treaties should be distributed without the walls, and that his escort should accompany him into the city, were indeed considerations inserted in the Convention, and to which of course effect will be given, as (the Convention) has been *in toto* assented to both by the former Commissioners and the Prince. The British Minister having also stated, in a despatch which the Prince has received, that there should be no alteration whatever in the Treaty, this too can be at once exchanged; that a good understanding may be established to endure for ever. But the words of the Convention had reference to the British Minister's entrance into the capital for the purpose of exchanging the Treaties: the city gates have ever been under the surveillance of high officers specially charged to see them opened and closed; if they be thrown open at this moment, before (peace be concluded), and the duty of inspection and search recklessly neglected, the disorderly of the place will probably seize the opportunity to commit all sorts of irregularities. It is indispensable, therefore, that proper precautions should be taken. The letter received from the British Government (Sir Hope Grant's despatch) says that the Anting Gate will be occupied by a body of troops, and the two nations being now at peace this is an arrangement which of course can be made, but the reply to this despatch should specify certain regulations for the occupation of this gate, and when the British Minister's reply to this effect shall have been received, a day can be named for the signature of the Convention and the exchange of the Treaties, in



order that before that day all necessary arrangements may be duly considered, to the establishment of a good understanding.

The British officers (still detained) were seized by the late Commissioners; a certain number were missing after the fight, or (have died) of their wounds or of sickness. The Prince gave orders to the officers whose business it was to find out where they were, to make them comfortable, and to put them under medical treatment, and he now returns them as his former despatch promised that he would return them, keeping his word, without any abatement or modification.

The Prince's correspondence during the last few days has been all carried on with the British Minister, and he thinks it proper to continue to address himself to his Excellency, although he has received the despatch from his Excellency the British General, as the good understanding has been restored.

He therefore writes this despatch.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c. Hien-fung, 10th year, 8th moon, 28th day (12th October, 1860).

(Received 12th October, 1860.)

---

*Note.*

(1.) What punishment inflicted on the troops, what reparation made for losses, &c.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 103.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge receipt of a despatch from His Serene Highness the Prince Kung, under date the 12th instant.

As that despatch was in its principal part a reply to a communication which had been addressed to Prince Kung by the Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's force, he transmitted a copy of it as soon as it reached him to his Excellency, in order that he might take such notice of it as might seem to him to be fitting.

It is unnecessary, therefore, for the Undersigned to refer to those parts of the despatch in question which refer to the attack on Yuen-ming-yuen, and other military acts consequent on the advance of the British and French troops to the neighbourhood of Peking. He will only observe on this head that this advance took place because the Chinese Government refused to accept the terms of peace offered to it by the Undersigned, firstly at Tien-tsin and again at Tung-chow, and because in the latter case that refusal was accompanied by an act of barbarous treachery for which it would be difficult in the annals of the world to find a parallel.

The Commander-in-chief has informed the Undersigned that he took no notice whatsoever of that portion of the despatch of the Prince in which His Highness requires that a letter should be written to him specifying the regulations under which the gate shall be held when surrendered to the allies.

The gate has, nevertheless, been surrendered unconditionally. This is well. Had the Prince adhered to the demand implied in that clause of his despatch, the city of Peking would have been assaulted and taken.

The Undersigned has further to inform His Serene Highness that the letter of the Commander-in-chief, stating the terms on which the city of Peking would be spared, was written before he knew the treatment to which the British and French subjects, seized, in violation of a flag of truce, on the 18th ultimo, had been subjected, and when all the evidence which he possessed on this point was contained in the despatch of the Prince to the Undersigned, in which despatches the Prince repeatedly averred that the prisoners in question had suffered no mortal injury, were comfortably lodged, and treated with all proper attention.

Information since received establishes the fact that at the time when these words were written several subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, not taken in fight, but seized and bound while relying on the security that should have been afforded them by a flag of truce, and offering no resistance, had already died from the effects of the barbarous cruelty to which they and their companions

had been subjected as prisoners. This flagrant misrepresentation of the facts of the case, for which the Prince is himself responsible, would fully justify the Commander-in-chief in setting at nought the conditions under which the gate of the city was surrendered into his hands; but he is still desirous to spare, if possible, the lives of the common people.

The Undersigned now proceeds to advert to those portions of the despatch of His Serene Highness which concern him more immediately, and especially to that clause which speaks of peace as already established between Great Britain and China.

The Undersigned begs to remind His Serene Highness that, in the first communication which he had the honour to address to him, he informed him that suspension of hostilities and negotiation of peace would be impossible until the officers and subjects of Her Britannic Majesty still missing had returned: to that declaration he has constantly adhered.

How has this condition, which the Undersigned has throughout declared to be indispensable to the resumption of negotiations for the establishment of peace, been fulfilled by Prince Kung and the Government which he represents?

Of the total number of twenty-six British subjects, seized in defiance of honour and of the law of nations, thirteen only have been restored alive, all of whom carry on their persons evidence, more or less distinctly marked, of the indignities and ill-treatment from which they have suffered, and thirteen have been barbarously murdered, under circumstances on which the Undersigned will not dwell, lest his indignation should find vent in words which are not suitable to a communication of this nature.

Until this foul deed shall have been expiated, peace between Great Britain and the existing Dynasty of China is impossible.

The following, therefore, are the conditions the immediate acceptance of which will alone avert from it the doom impending on it.

What remains of the Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen, which appears to be the place at which several of the British captives were subjected to the grossest indignities, will be immediately levelled with the ground. This condition requires no assent on the part of His Highness, because it will be at once carried into effect by the Commander-in-chief.

A sum of 300,000 taels must be paid down at once to the officers appointed by the Undersigned to receive it, which sum will be appropriated at the discretion of Her Majesty's Government to those who have suffered, and to the families of the murdered men.

The immediate signature of the Convention drawn up at Tien-tsin, which will remain as it is, with the single change that it shall be competent for the armies of England and France to remain at Tien-tsin until the whole indemnities spoken of in the said Convention are paid, if the Governments of England and France see fit to adopt this course.

The demolition of Yuen-ming-yuen will take place immediately.

Unless, before 10 A.M. on the 20th, the Prince informs the Undersigned, in writing, that the sum demanded as compensation for the British subjects who have been maltreated or murdered will be ready for payment on the 22nd, and that he will be prepared to sign the Convention and to exchange the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin on the 23rd, the Undersigned will again call on the Commander-in-chief to seize the Imperial Palace in Peking, and to take such other measures to compel the Chinese Government to accede to the demands of that of Great Britain as may seem to him to be fitting. It is proper, however, that he should inform the Prince that, should the contumacy of the Chinese force him to adopt this course, he will address himself to the Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's naval forces, as well as to the Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's land forces. He begs to remind the Prince that the Customs revenue of Canton is being collected for the profit of the Supreme Government of China, although that city is in the military occupation of the Allies; that it is the military force of the Allies which has for some time past prevented Shanghai from falling into the hands of the rebels; and that the junks carrying rice and tribute to Peking have been allowed to pass and repass unmolested, although the fleets of the Allies command both the seas and rivers.

If peace be not at once concluded, this state of things will cease, and the Undersigned will concert measures with Her Majesty's Naval Commander-in-chief, with the view of obtaining, from these and other sources, indemnification



for the expense which Her Majesty's Government is compelled to incur by the bad faith of that of China.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 103.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication in reply.

Upon the 4th of the 9th moon (17th October) the Prince received the British Minister's reply of the 3rd, and he now, in evidence of his desire for friendly relations, makes answer plainly and clearly that we positively agree to everything (therein demanded).

The despatch under acknowledgment states that of twenty-six persons seized, but thirteen have been sent back, and that to compensate these and (the families) of the thirteen who are dead, for what they have suffered, the British Minister requires 300,000 taels.

Feeling that his Excellency's requisition for the sum to be so appropriated is prompted by the best intentions on his part, the Prince at once approves of its payment.

As regards the barbarous treatment of the officers and men of the (French and British) nations, the Prince has assented to the payment of the compensation money, that in the amends it makes (or the comfort it will afford) there might be proof (of the re-establishment) of friendly relations.

The day on which his Excellency the British Ambassador will exchange the ratifications can be satisfactorily arranged between whatever officers may be deputed (for this purpose) on either side.

A necessary reply addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 9th moon, 6th day (19th October, 1860).

(Received 20th October, 7 A.M.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 103.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

*Before Peking, October 15, 1860.*

AS it is important that I should not, at the present conjuncture, make any demands on the Chinese Government, in the enforcement of which I shall not be supported by your Excellency, I beg to know whether I have rightly interpreted your Excellency's views on the following points:—

1. That it is your determination to return to Tien-tsin before the winter sets in.

2. That, in order to effect this object, it is necessary that you should commence your movement towards that place not later than the first week in November.

3. That you consider that good faith requires you to abstain from any attack on Peking, or on the public buildings contained therein, unless the Chinese give fresh cause of provocation.

4. But that you are prepared to take measures at once for the complete demolition of the palaces of Hai-tien and Yuen-ming-yuen.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 5 in No. 103.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Head-Quarters, Peking, October 15, 1860.*

IN reply to your Excellency's letter of this date, I have the honour to state as follows:—

1. That, in consultation with General de Montauban, I have determined that it will not be advisable to keep the army here during the winter.

2. That, in order to make the necessary arrangements for wintering at Tien-tsin, the allied forces must march towards that place about the 1st of November.

3. That, after the engagements under which the Anting Gate has been surrendered, viz., that the city should not be injured, it would be not only contrary to good faith to attack the city or public buildings, excepting it should become a military necessity, from the Chinese giving fresh cause of provocation, but would also tend to destroy the reputation which we now possess, both in Europe and in the East, for adhering strictly to our word; and, in the present state of our relations with China, I consider it still more important that we should give rise to no possible misunderstanding on this point.

4. That I am prepared to ensure the destruction of the palaces of Hai-tien and Yuen-ming-yuen, should your Lordship consider this step to be advisable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

No. 104.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

Peking, October 26, 1860.

IN my despatch of the 23rd instant I inclosed the copy of a letter from myself to the Prince of Kung, fixing the 24th instant for the signature of the Convention of Peking, and for the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin.

I have now the honour to report that, on the day appointed, I went to the Hall of Ceremonies, which is near the southern wall of the Tartar city, accompanied by Sir Hope Grant and several officers of rank, and attended by an escort, furnished by order of the Commander-in-chief. I found the Prince of Kung already there, surrounded by a large number of mandarins of distinction.

After the exhibition of our respective full powers, we proceeded to the signature of the Convention, which does not materially differ from the draft transmitted to your Lordship from Tien-tsin in my despatch of the 8th of September. Two Articles have, however, been added to those contained in that draft; the one legalizing emigration, and the other ceding to Her Majesty that portion of the township of Cowloon which is included in the lease granted to Harry Smith Parkes, Esq., C.B., on behalf of the British Government, by the Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

The signature of the Convention was followed by the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin; and, as the Chinese form of ratification is different from ours, I thought it proper to require that the Prince of Kung should certify on the face of the document, under his signature and seal, that the form adopted was binding on the Emperor.

A Minute recording the proceedings which had taken place in connection with the exchange of the ratifications was then drawn up in duplicate, and signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries, of which duplicates one was delivered to the Prince of Kung, and the other to me.

I inclose herewith the Convention of Peking, duly signed and sealed by myself and the Prince of Kung, the Treaty of Tien-tsin ratified by the Emperor of China, and the Minute certifying the act of ratification, signed and sealed by the Plenipotentiaries, and I have committed these important documents to the care of Mr. Loch, my private secretary, in order that he may in person deliver them to your Lordship.

I commend Mr. Loch to your Lordship's favourable consideration. He was illegally seized and cast into prison by the Chinese authorities on the 18th ultimo, while engaged in the discharge of his official duties, and his conduct, under very trying circumstances, was in the highest degree creditable to him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.



## Inclosures in No. 104.

*Treaty between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Tien-tsin, June 26, 1858; and Convention between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China, signed at Peking, October 24, 1860.*

[Presented to Parliament, February 1861.]

## No. 105.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

*Peking, October 26, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose a translation of the Imperial Decree conferring full powers on Prince Kung, and of the certificate affixed to the ratified Treaty, and signed and sealed by him, declaring the apposition of the Emperor's Seal to the Treaty to be a full and valid act of Imperial ratification.

Before consenting to be satisfied with the ratification in this form, I inquired what Baron Gros' views on the subject were, and I ascertained that he would be glad to have the certificate which I proposed to demand, but that he was quite willing to accept the Seal as a valid act of ratification, even without any such certificate.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 105.

*Decree produced by the Prince of Kung at the Court of the Board of Ceremonies, before signing the Convention of the 24th October, 1860.*

(Translation.)

ON the 7th day of the 8th moon of the 10th year of the reign of Hien-fung (21st September, 1860), the Chief Secretariat had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

“We command Yih-su, Imperial Prince of Kung, to be Imperial Commissioner Plenipotentiary, with power to do whatever may be necessary to the exchanging of Treaties and the making of peace between the two nations.

“Respect this!”

*Note.*

*Note.*—The term “tsinen-kinen” translated “Plenipotentiary,” is of foreign manufacture, and employed here, as on former occasions, out of deference to our prejudices. The Plenipotentiary power, according to Chinese notions and usages, is really conferred by the words “pien-i-hing-sz,”—“to do the things which the occasion may demand as essential.”—T. F. W.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 105.

*Certificate appended to the Treaty of Tien-tsin by the Prince of Kung, October 24, 1860.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Commissioner and Plenipotentiary of His Majesty the Emperor of the Ta Tsing Dynasty, hereby executes a Certificate:—

“Be it known, that the impression of the ‘Hwang Ti-chi Pau’ (the fifth of the twenty-five seals of the Empire), which has been reverentially affixed to the foregoing Treaty, the same being the Treaty of Peace concluded at Tien-tsin in the year wu-wu (1858), is an attestation of the full assent of His Majesty the Emperor of China to, and his promise to abide by, all the Articles therein, and renders unnecessary any separate authorization by the Imperial signature.

"This Certificate is accordingly appended to this Treaty, to serve as a record for evermore.

"Executed at Peking on the 11th day of the 9th moon, in the 10th year of the reign Hien-fung (24th October, 1860)."

No. 106.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

Peking, October 26, 1860.

WHEN I addressed to your Lordship my despatch of the 13th instant, of the total number of twenty-six British subjects seized by the Chinese authorities on the 18th ultimo while under the protection of a flag of truce, eleven only, namely, Mr. Parkes, Mr. Loch, and eight Sikh troopers, had been returned. Since that date, two Sikh troopers have been restored to us alive, though suffering severely from the effects of ill-treatment; and twelve corpses have been given up, among which have been recognized the remains of Lieutenant Anderson, Mr. de Norman, and Mr. Bowlby.

Of the regrets inspired by the sad fate of Lieutenant Anderson and Mr. de Norman, I have already written. Mr. Bowlby was the correspondent of the "Times." He made the passage from England in the same steamer as myself, and I became acquainted with him during the voyage. I deplore his loss not only because he was a highly-accomplished and well-informed gentleman, but also because, from the conscientious and liberal spirit in which he addressed himself to the investigation of the singularly complicated problems presented by the moral, social, political, and commercial condition of China, I had conceived the hope that he would be the means of diffusing sound information on many points on which it is most important for the national interests that the British public should be correctly informed. The other corpses sent in are those of eight Sikh troopers and of one English Dragoon.

Of the British subjects captured, therefore, Captain Brabazon, of the Royal Artillery, is alone unaccounted for. The silence of the Chinese authorities, who always plead ignorance of his fate when questioned on the subject, and rumours which reach us from various quarters, lead us to fear that he must have met a violent death. It is reported that, together with a French gentleman (a priest acting as interpreter to General de Montauban), he was beheaded after the action of the 21st ultimo, by direction of a Chinese General who was wounded on that occasion, and who in his exasperation is said to have ordered that these two prisoners, who chanced to be in his power, should be executed. I am inclined to credit this report, although I have no positive evidence of its accuracy. Captain Brabazon was an officer of much promise, and held the appointment of Deputy Assistant-Quartermaster-General of Artillery.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 107.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

Peking, October 30, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith copy of a despatch which I have received from the French Ambassador, covering the copy of a Convention signed by his Excellency on behalf of France, and by His Imperial Highness Prince Kung on behalf of China, on the 25th instant; also the copy of a Minute similarly signed, and certifying that the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty between France and China, concluded at Tien-tsin in 1858, took place on the same day.

I inclose, moreover, the copy of a letter from myself to Baron Gros, in which I have transmitted to his Excellency copies of the corresponding documents signed by myself and the Chinese Plenipotentiary on the 24th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.



Inclosure 1 in No. 107.

*Baron Gros to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Dans Péking, le 26 Octobre, 1860.*

J'AI l'honneur d'envoyer ci-jointes à votre Excellence une copie certifiée de la Convention de Paix que j'ai signée le 25 de ce mois avec le Prince Kung, et une copie aussi du procès-verbal qui constate que l'échange des ratifications du Traité de Tien-tsin a eu lieu dans la même séance entre les Hauts Commissaires respectifs de France et de Chine.

J'ai envoyé une copie de ces deux documents à M. le Général-en-chef des forces Françaises en Chine, et je lui ai demandé au nom du Gouvernement de l'Empereur de vouloir bien faire cesser tout acte d'hostilité contre la Chine qui n'aurait pas, cela va sans dire, un caractère essentiellement défensif.

La paix étant heureusement rétablie entre la France et la Chine il ne reste plus qu'à exécuter loyalement les engagements qui tiennent depuis le 25 de ce mois les deux Parties Contractantes signataires du Traité de Tien-tsin et de la Convention de Péking.

Je compte retourner dans peu de jours à Tien-tsin avec les forces Françaises qui se trouvent devant Péking, et là, my Lord, je pense que nous aurons encore à nous concerter sur les mesures à prendre pour faciliter dans l'avenir les relations politiques et commerciales si heureusement rétablies par les actes de Péking.

Je n'ai pas besoin de vous dire, my Lord, combien je suis heureux du concours si cordial et si éclairé que votre Excellence a bien voulu me donner pendant la seconde mission que j'ai eu à remplir avec elle, comme pendant la première; et votre Excellence aura remarqué, je l'espère, que j'ai toujours cherché à marcher avec elle, autant que possible, et à lui rendre autant qu'il a dépendu de moi le secours moral qu'elle a bien voulu me donner, et que j'ai été heureux en remplissant un devoir de faire connaître au Gouvernement de l'Empereur.

J'ai, &amp;c.

(Signé) BON. GROS.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

*Peking, October 26, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Excellency herewith a certified copy of the Convention of Peace which I signed on the 25th instant with Prince Kung, together with a copy of the *procès-verbal* recording that the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin took place on the same occasion between the respective High Commissioners of France and China.

I have forwarded a copy of these two papers to the General-in-chief of the French forces in China, and I have requested him, in the name of the Emperor's Government, to cease all acts of hostility against China which do not partake of an essentially defensive character.

Peace being happily re-established between France and China it only remains to execute loyally the engagements which, since the 25th instant, are binding on the two Contracting Parties who signed the Treaty at Tien-tsin and Convention of Peking.

I count upon returning in a few days to Tien-tsin with the French forces now before Peking, and it appears to me, my Lord, that when there we shall have to concert the measures which will require to be taken to facilitate for the future the political and commercial relations so happily re-established by the Conventions of Peking.

I need not say, my Lord, how fortunate I esteem myself in having met with your Excellency's cordial and enlightened co-operation during our second joint mission as during the first: and your Excellency will have remarked, I trust, that I have always sought to act in accord with you, as far as possible, and to afford to you, as far as it was in my power to do so, the moral support which you on your side have been so good as to give me, and which I have been happy, as it was my duty, to report to the Emperor's Government.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) BON. GROS.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 107.

*Convention between the Emperor of the French and the Emperor of China,  
signed at Peking, October 25, 1860.*

SA Majesté l'Empereur des Français et Sa Majesté l'Empereur de la Chine voulant mettre un terme au différend qui s'est élevé entre les deux Empires, et rétablir et assurer à jamais les relations de paix et d'amitié qui existaient entre eux et que les regrettables événements ont interrompues, ont nommé pour leurs Plénipotentiaires respectifs, savoir :

Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français, le Sieur Jean Baptiste Louis Baron Gros, Sénateur de l'Empire, Ambassadeur et Haut Commissaire de France en Chine, Grand Officier de l'Ordre Impérial de la Légion d'Honneur, Chevalier Grand-Croix de plusieurs Ordres, &c., &c., &c. ;

Et Sa Majesté l'Empereur de la Chine, le Prince de Kong, membre de la famille Impériale et Haut Commissaire ;

Lesquels, après avoir échangé leurs pleins pouvoirs, trouvés en bonne et due forme, sont convenus des Articles suivants :—

## ARTICLE I.

Sa Majesté l'Empereur de la Chine a vu avec peine la conduite que les autorités militaires Chinoises ont tenue à l'embouchure de la rivière de Tien-tsin, dans le mois de Juin de l'année dernière, au moment où les Ministres Plénipotentiaires de France et d'Angleterre s'y présentaient pour se rendre à Péking, afin d'y procéder à l'échange des ratifications des Traités de Tien-tsin.

## ARTICLE II.

Lorsque l'Ambassadeur, Haut Commissaire de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français, se trouvera dans Péking pour y procéder à l'échange des ratifications du Traité de Tien-tsin, il sera traité pendant son séjour dans la capitale avec les honneurs dus à son rang, et toutes les facilités possibles lui seront données par les autorités Chinoises pour qu'il puisse remplir sans obstacle la haute mission qui lui est confiée.

## ARTICLE III.

Le Traité signé à Tien-tsin, le vingt-sept Juin, mil huit cent cinquante-huit, sera fidèlement mis à l'exécution dans toutes les clauses, immédiatement après l'échange des ratifications dont il est parlé dans l'Article précédent, sauf, bien entendu, les modifications que peut y apporter la présente Convention.

## ARTICLE IV.

L'Article IV du Traité Secret de Tien-tsin, par lequel Sa Majesté l'Empereur de la Chine s'engage à faire payer au Gouvernement Français une indemnité de deux millions de taëls est annulé et remplacé par le présent Article, qui élève à la somme de huit millions de taëls le montant de cette indemnité.

Il est convenu que les sommes déjà payées par la Douane de Canton à compte sur la somme de deux millions de taëls stipulée par le Traité de Tien-tsin seront considérées comme ayant été payées d'avance et à compte sur les huit millions de taëls dont il est question dans cet Article.

Les dispositions prises dans l'Article du Traité Secret de Tien-tsin sur le mode de paiement établi au sujet des deux millions de taëls sont annulés. Le montant de la somme qui reste à payer par le Gouvernement Chinois sur les huit millions de taëls stipulés par la présente Convention le sera en y affectant le cinquième des revenus bruts des douanes des ports ouverts au commerce étranger, et de trois mois en trois mois, le premier terme commençant au premier Octobre de cette année et finissant au trente-et-un Décembre suivant. Cette somme, spécialement réservée pour le paiement de l'indemnité due à la France, sera comptée en piastres Mexicaines ou en argent cissé, au cours du jour du paiement, entre les mains du Ministre de France ou de ses délégués.

Une somme de cinq cent mille taëls sera payée cependant à compte d'avance, en une seule fois, et à Tien-tsin, le trente Novembre prochain ou plus tôt si le Gouvernement Chinois le juge convenable.

Une Commission Mixte, nommé par le Ministre de France et par les



autorités Chinoises, déterminera les règles à suivre pour effectuer les paiements de toute l'indemnité, en vérifier le montant, en donner quittance, et remplir enfin toutes les formalités que la comptabilité exige en pareil cas.

#### ARTICLE V.

La somme de huit millions de taëls est allouée au Gouvernement Français pour l'indemniser des dépenses que ses armements contre la Chine l'ont obligé de faire, comme aussi pour dédommager les Français et les protégés de la France qui ont été spoliés lors de l'incendie des factoreries de Canton, et indemniser aussi les missionnaires Catholiques qui ont souffert dans leurs personnes ou leurs propriétés. Le Gouvernement Français répartira cette somme entre les parties intéressées dont les droits ont été légalement établis devant lui, et en raison de ces mêmes droits, et il est convenu entre les Parties Contractantes que un million de taëls sera destiné à indemniser les sujets Français ou protégés par la France, des pertes qu'ils ont éprouvées ou des traitements qu'ils ont subis, et que les sept millions de taëls restant seront affectés aux dépenses occasionnées par la guerre.

#### ARTICLE VI.

Conformément à l'Edit Impérial rendu le vingt Mars, mil huit cent quarante-six, par l'auguste Empereur Tao-Kouang, les établissements religieux et de bienfaisance qui ont été confisquées aux Chrétiens pendant les persécutions dont ils ont été les victimes, seront rendus à leurs propriétaires par l'entremise du Ministre de France en Chine, auquel le Gouvernement Impérial les fera délivrer, avec les cimetières et les autres édifices qui en dépendaient.

#### ARTICLE VII.

La ville et le port de Tien-tsin, dans la Province de Petcheli, seront ouvertes au commerce étranger aux mêmes conditions que le sont les autres villes et ports de l'Empire où ce commerce est permis, et cela à dater du jour de la signature de la présente Convention, qui sera obligatoire pour les deux nations sans qu'il soit nécessaire d'en échanger les ratifications, et qui aura même force et valeur que si elle était insérée, mot à mot, dans le Traité de Tien-tsin.

Les troupes Françaises qui occupent cette ville, après le paiement des cinq cent mille taëls dont il est question dans l'Article IV de la présente Convention, pourront l'évacuer pour aller s'établir à Ta-koo, et sur la côte nord de Shang-ton, d'où elles se retireront ensuite dans les mêmes conditions qui présideront à l'évacuation des autres points qu'elles occupent sur le littoral de l'Empire. Les Commandants-en-chef des forces Françaises auront cependant le droit de faire hiverner leurs troupes de toutes armes à Tien-tsin, s'ils le jugent convenable, et de ne les en retirer qu'au moment où les indemnités dues par le Gouvernement Chinois auraient été entièrement payée, à moins cependant qu'il ne convienne aux Commandants-en-chef de les en faire partir avant cette époque.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

Il est également convenu que dès que la présente Convention aura été signée et que les ratifications du Traité de Tien-tsin auront été échangées, les forces Françaises qui occupent Chusan évacueront cette île et que celles qui se trouvent devant Péking se retireront à Tien-tsin à Takoo, sur la côte nord du Shang-ton ou dans la ville de Canton, et que dans tous les lieux ou dans chacun d'eux le Gouvernement Français pourra, s'il le juge convenable, y laisser des troupes jusqu'au moment où la somme totale de huit millions de taëls sera payée en entier.

#### ARTICLE IX.

Il est convenu entre les Hautes Parties Contractantes que dès que les ratifications du Traité de Tien-tsin auront été échangées, un Edit Impérial ordonnera aux autorités supérieures de toutes les provinces de permettre à tout Chinois qui voudrait aller dans les pays situés au delà des mers pour s'y établir ou y chercher fortune, de s'embarquer lui et sa famille, s'il le veut, sur les batiments Français qui se trouveront dans les ports de l'Empire ouverts au commerce étranger. Il est convenu aussi que dans l'intérêt de ces émigrés, pour assurer leur entière liberté d'action et sauvegarder leurs intérêts, les autorités Chinoises compétents l'entendront avec le Ministre de France en Chine pour faire les réglemens qui devront assurer à ces engagements, toujours volontaires, les garanties de moralité et de sûreté qui doivent y présider.

## ARTICLE X et dernier.

Il est bien entendu entre les Parties Contractantes que le droit de tonnage qui, par erreur, a été fixé dans le Traité Français de Tien-tsin à cinq maces par tonneau sur les batiments qui jaugent cent cinquante tonneaux et au-dessus, et qui dans les Traités signés avec l'Angleterre et les Etats Unis en mil huit cent cinquante-huit n'est porté qu'à la somme de quatre maces, ne s'élèvera qu'à cette même somme de quatre maces, sans avoir à invoquer le dernier paragraphe de l'Article XXVII du Traité de Tien-tsin, qui donne à la France le droit formel de réclamer le traitement de la nation la plus favorisée.

La présente Convention de Paix a été faite à Péking, en quatre expéditions, le vingt-cinq Octobre, mil huit cent soixante, et y a été signée par les Plénipotentiaires respectifs, qui y ont apposé le sceau de leurs armes.

(L.S.)            BON. GROS.  
(L.S.)            KONG.

Inclosure 3 in No. 107.

*Procès-Verbal.*

LE 25 Octobre, 1860, les Hauts Commissaires des Empires de France et de la Chine, munis de pleins pouvoirs, trouvés réciproquement en bonne et due forme, savoir : pour l'Empire de France, son Excellence le Baron Gros, Sénateur de l'Empire et Ambassadeur Extraordinaire de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français en Chine, Grand Officier de la Légion d'Honneur, Chevalier Grand-Croix de plusieurs Ordres, &c., &c., &c. ; et pour l'Empire Chinois Son Altesse Impériale le Prince de Kong, membre de la famille Impériale, et Haut Commissaire, &c., &c., &c. ;—se sont réunis au Palais du Lipou dans Péking, à l'effet de procéder à l'échange des ratifications du Traité de Paix, d'Amitié, et de Commerce, signé à Tien-tsin le 27 Juin, 1858, ayant avec eux les Secrétaires et les Interprètes des deux nations, et son Excellence M. le Haut Commissaire de France a remis entre les mains de Son Altesse Impériale le Prince de Kong l'instrument original du Traité de Tien-tsin, transcrit dans les deux langues et revêtu du grand sceau de l'Etat, de l'Empire de France, et de la signature de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français, qui déclare dans cet acte que toutes les clauses du dit Traité sont ratifiées et seront fidèlement exécutées.

Son Altesse Impériale ayant reçu le Traité ratifié, a remis à son tour à son Excellence M. le Haut Commissaire Français l'un des exemplaires du même Traité approuvé et ratifié au pinceau vermillon par Sa Majesté l'Empereur de la Chine.

Et l'échange des ratifications du Traité signé à Tien-tsin en 1858 ayant eu lieu, les Hauts Commissaires Impériaux ont signé le présent procès-verbal, rédigé par leurs Secrétaires respectifs, et y ont fait apposer le cachet de leurs armes.

Fait, en double expédition, à Péking, dans l'une des salles du Palais de Lipou, le 25 Octobre, 1860.

(Signé)            BON. GROS.  
                         KONG.

Inclosure 4 in No. 107.

*The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.*

M. le Baron,

*Peking, October 30, 1860.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 26th, inclosing copies of the Convention signed by your Excellency and the Chinese Plenipotentiary on the 25th instant, and of a Minute recording the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of 1858, and I have the honour herewith to inclose copies of corresponding documents executed by myself and the Chinese Plenipotentiary on the 24th instant.

I believe with your Excellency that on this, as on a former occasion, the perfect cordiality and confidence which has subsisted between your Excellency and myself has been very conducive to the furtherance of the objects which we were instructed by our respective Governments to attain, and for my own part I have a most grateful sense of the consideration and kindness which I have



experienced from your Excellency in the discharge of the duties imposed upon me.

It will give me great pleasure to confer with your Excellency either here or at Tien-tsin on the subjects referred to in your letter which still require consideration.

In the present disorganised state of the Empire it is difficult to speak confidently of the future of China; but I venture to think that whatever be the issue of the civil contest now raging here, the British and French Treaties of 1858, supplemented and confirmed by the Conventions of 1860, which open up this vast country to Christianity and commerce, will be henceforward the basis on which its relations with Christendom will rest.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 108.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received December 27.)

My Lord,

*Peking, October 30, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's perusal, a very interesting and detailed narrative by Mr. Parkes of the occurrences which took place while he was detained as a prisoner by the Chinese authorities.

Painful as is the process by which this experience is acquired, such an incident as the capture of Mr. Parkes affords us an insight into the working of the Chinese system which we should never otherwise probably have obtained.

Mr. Parkes' consistent refusal to purchase his own safety by making any pledges, or even by addressing to me any representations, which might have embarrassed me in the discharge of my duty, is a rare example of courage and devotion to the public interest; and the course which he followed in this respect, by leaving my hands free, enabled me to work out the policy which was best calculated to secure his own release, as well as the attainment of the national objects intrusted to my care.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 108.

*Mr. Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*British Head-Quarters, Peking, October 20, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to lay before your Excellency the following statement of the circumstances which attended my capture and subsequent imprisonment:—

I left Ho-se-woo at 4 A.M. on the morning of Monday, the 17th September, accompanied by Mr. Loch, Private Secretary to your Excellency, Mr. de Norman, First Attaché to Her Britannic Majesty's Legation, Colonel Walker, Deputy Quartermaster-General, Mr. Thomson, Deputy Commissary-General, and Mr. T. W. Bowlby. The escort consisted of five men of the King's Dragoon Guards, and twenty sowars of Fane's Horse, under Lieutenant Anderson.

Shortly after passing Matow, we were met by a Colonel and three other Chinese officers, who had been sent out, as they stated, by the Imperial Commissioners to escort us into Tung-chow. On approaching Chang-kia-wan, I pointed out to Colonel Walker the point, five *li* south of that place, proposed by the Imperial Commissioners, and agreed to by your Excellency, as the advanced position of our army; and as we rode over a part of the ground, we could see no indications of there being any Chinese force in that vicinity. After passing Chang-kia-wan, however, we observed bodies of Tartar Horse between that place and Tung-chow, and were informed by their Commander, Tih-hingah (the Lieutenant-General commanding at Sin-ho when that place was taken on the 12th August), who rode forward to meet us in a most friendly and courteous manner, that these were some of the troops which had lately held the country between Tung-chow and Ho-se-woo, and had just been called in by order of the Imperial Commissioners. He congratulated us, with much apparent warmth, on "the conclusion of peace," and, in a soldierly way, made the voluntary

observation, "Let us forget that we have been enemies, and henceforward know each other as friends."

Writing after the event, I now see a serious significance in the removal of several small bridges placed across the small canal or streamlet that runs past Chang-kia-wan, at a point which I afterwards knew, by sad experience, to be the spot whence Sang-ko-lin-sin directed, in person, the movements of the following day. I had observed these bridges on the occasion of my previous visit to Tung-chow, but, in the absence of any other cause for suspicion, we naturally did not now attach an important meaning to the circumstance of their removal.

On reaching Tung-chow at about 10·30 A.M., we went at once to the Temple pointed out by the Chinese officers as the place selected both for our own accommodation and for the meeting with the Imperial Commissioners. All our personal wants were readily supplied, and about 1 o'clock I was admitted to an interview with the Commissioners, Tsai, Prince of I, and Muh-yin, who were assisted on this occasion by Hang-ki, late Assistant Commissioner at Tien-tsin, and well known to me when he formerly occupied the position of Superintendent of Customs at Canton.

Having delivered to the Commissioners, who received me courteously, your Excellency's despatch of the 16th of September, they raised discussion on three points, namely, the escort, the immediate withdrawal of the forces, and the presentation of Her Majesty's autograph letter to the Emperor.

They objected to the escort being taken by your Excellency beyond Tung-chow, urged that the forces should commence to retire the moment the Convention was signed, and called the delivery of the letter a new demand which they had then heard of for the first time.

To these objections I replied, that it had already been settled at Tien-tsin that your Excellency should take the escort to Peking; that it could not be expected that the forces would retire before your Excellency had concluded all matters connected with the exchange of the ratifications of the Treaty of 1858; and also, that this was not the first time that the delivery of the Queen's letter had been mentioned, your Excellency having already been in written communication on this subject with the Commissioners at Tien-tsin.

As the discussion proceeded, the Commissioners withdrew their objections to the first two points, but continued to oppose the presentation of the letter by your Excellency in person with great earnestness. It could be received, they said, in a manner which denoted, in their opinion, high respect, and an autograph reply could be returned; but the whole ceremonial should be conducted by a Prince, or Imperial Commissioner, appointed for the purpose, and there could be no occasion for your Excellency to have an audience with the Emperor on this account.

I explained the object of the letter—that it was a mark of the respect and friendship entertained by the Queen for the Emperor, but that the honour due to the former would not allow of the letter being presented in any other way than by her own Ambassador; and that, seeing that your Excellency had come from a great distance for the purpose of establishing friendly relations with the Chinese Government, it would be unfortunate if the latter were to prove themselves still opposed to closer intimacy, and unwilling to reciprocate the cordiality and good feeling shown by Her Majesty.

Finding, however, that these arguments had little weight with the Commissioners, I tried to avoid the question, which, I said, might be considered by themselves and your Excellency on another occasion, and endeavoured to draw their attention to the other business I had on hand; but as they insisted on recurring to it, I distinctly declined further discussion, on the ground that I was not authorized to speak on the subject, but that I would not fail to report all that they had urged to your Excellency.

The meeting was interrupted at 4 o'clock by the arrival of the French Secretary of Embassy, who was then received by the Commissioners according to appointment.

I was at one time invited both by the French officers and the Commissioners to assist at that interview; and at about 6 o'clock I was once more left alone with the Commissioners, who again brought up the question of audience, and unreasonably insisted that I should decide this without any previous reference to your Excellency.

Having at last satisfied them, as I thought, that this was impossible, I prevailed on them to proceed with the consideration of other matters. The



terms of the Proclamation in which your Excellency proposed that the Imperial Commissioners should make known to the people the circumstances under which the allies desisted from further hostilities, were discussed, and they accepted, apparently with complete approval, the Draft supplied me by Mr. Wade. I begged, therefore, that it should be put in the hands of the type-cutters that night, and while they gave, or affected to give, directions to that effect, their Secretaries arranged with me certain particulars as to the form of the document.

The Commissioners next named the officers who were to accompany Colonel Walker and myself at daylight the next morning to mark out the position of the British camp at the five-*li* point, south of Chang-kia-wan. Other officers were also appointed to act with me in forming a *depôt* of supplies at the latter town; and the same persons were directed to furnish the carts required by Mr. Loch for the transport of your Excellency's baggage to Tung-chow.

I parted from the Commissioners at about 8 P.M., and such was their tone during the latter part of the interview that I had no reason to suppose that the gratification they expressed, when I congratulated them on the conclusion of the Preliminaries of Peace, was wholly insincere; and I was subsequently engaged with Hang-ki until a late hour in the evening in arranging the details necessary to give effect to the measures they had agreed to.

At daybreak the next morning, Tuesday the 18th September, the Chinese officer appointed to act with Colonel Walker and myself in marking out the position of the camp was in attendance, and we rode out together to Chang-kia-wan. As we passed the latter place, and reached the five-*li* point, we were surprised to find that the ground on both sides of the road was occupied by considerable bodies of Infantry and Cavalry; that the long embankment which formed, as I had understood, the leading mark of the five-*li* point was lined with matchlockmen, while Cavalry were thrown out in skirmishing order far beyond it; that guns were being rapidly brought into position, we ourselves having unintentionally entered a masked battery of twelve guns, upon the construction of which men were still engaged, and, in short, that a very considerable force was in active movement all around us. It was in vain that I asked to be directed to some commanding officer who could give me an explanation of this movement: the officers to whom I spoke returned only vague answers, such as that their General might be ten or twenty *li* off, or that they did not know where he was.

Having my suspicions fully awakened by what I saw, I determined to hasten back to Tung-chow (distant about five miles) for the purpose, first, of learning if the Imperial Commissioners would avert a collision by directing the withdrawal of the force, and, then, of bringing away the remainder of my party (twenty of whom remained in the town) if they refused to do so.

I at the same time requested Mr. Loch to ride on and report to General Grant the state of affairs, together with my intention of returning with further information as soon as possible; while Colonel Walker, with the small portion of the escort we brought out, remained on our encamping ground, making such observations as he thought proper.

On my way to Tung-chow I met Hang-ki, who told me that he was going by direction of the Imperial Commissioners to see your Excellency, an instruction which, if given, he did not carry out, and he expressed surprise at the movement of force then going on, which he said he did not understand.

I also met the Secretary of the French Embassy and two other parties of French officers, and advised them to lose no time in returning to their own head-quarters.

On arriving at Tung-chow I sent after the gentlemen of my own party who were out in the town, and then proceeded in quest of the Commissioners. As no one in the Temple would tell me where they were staying, I went to the Chief Magistrate of the city who, after some hesitation, guided me to them in a temple nearly three miles distant from the one in which we had been put up. They did not appear until after some delay, and I at once observed a marked change both in their manner and in that of the crowd of officers around them. I informed them in a guardedly respectful tone of what I had that morning seen, and asked them whether they were aware that a large force of Chinese troops had occupied the very ground which they themselves had named as the situation of the allied camp. The following conversation then ensued:—

*Commissioners.*—We are not military authorities, and have no control over the troops.

*Mr. Parkes.*—But your Excellencies, as Imperial Commissioners, have certainly power to instruct your Generals to desist from hostilities, and a collision is now imminent between the force I speak of and the allied column which must shortly reach the same spot. Will you, therefore, direct the immediate withdrawal of the Chinese troops?

*Commissioners.*—We can only direct our troops to retire when peace shall have been determined on.

*Mr. Parkes.*—I thought that peace had been determined on both by yourselves as well as by the Allies. Have not all the preliminaries been discussed and concluded at our several interviews?

*Commissioners.*—We do not think so. You have left one very essential point unsettled—that of the audience.

*Mr. Parkes.*—I informed your Excellencies that I had no instructions on that point; but at the same time assured you that it could be settled at another time, and the very fact of my not being authorized to discuss it proved that it was not a question upon which peace or war depended.

*Commissioners.*—We take a different view, and hold that there can be no peace until this point is finally arranged. Until peace is settled our troops cannot retire.

*Mr. Parkes.*—I am sorry to hear your Excellencies speak in this tone. You should at least have stated as much to me yesterday. I can only return and report what you now say to Lord Elgin.

*Commissioners.*—You can do much more if you like. You can settle the point at once yourself: but you will not do this.

*Mr. Parkes.*—I can only repeat that I have no power to do anything of the kind, and all that I can now do is to return to Lord Elgin.

While this conversation was going on, I was repeatedly interrupted by the mandarins standing around the Commissioners, who thought it right to attempt to drown my voice by repeating in a loud tone, with various additions of their own, the remarks of their superiors, and the Commissioners made no attempt to check this rudeness. I made brief notes of the replies of the latter in my pocket-book, explaining to them that I did so to enable me to report accurately to your Lordship all that they had said; and then taking a respectful leave of them, I lost no time in returning to my party.

I found them all collected, and that they had been waiting for me about twenty minutes. Mr. Loch, accompanied by Major Brabazon, had come in from General Grant to say that we must lose no time in returning, and we gave our best heed to the injunction.

We had just passed Chang-kia-wan, and were hoping to be clear in ten minutes of the Chinese lines, when a fire of Chinese artillery opened along their front, and showed that the engagement had begun. As soon as we were observed, a number of Tartar Horse moved into the road to intercept us, and halting the party, I informed an officer whom we were, and asked him to allow us to pass on. He desired us not to proceed until orders arrived from a superior officer close at hand, upon which I suggested that time might be saved if I visited that officer myself. He assented, and I therefore rode towards the spot, accompanied by Mr. Loch and one sowar, carrying a white flag. The remainder of the party, namely, Major Brabazon, Lieutenant Anderson, Messrs. De Norman and Bowlby, one dragoon, and, I believe, eighteen sowars, remained in the road, and were also provided with a white flag.

On passing a field of tall cane, which hid us from our party, we suddenly came upon a body of Infantry, who were with difficulty prevented from firing upon us, and we were directed to a mounted mandarin, evidently one of rank, and wearing a red button, who was standing on the opposite side of the canal referred to in the early part of this report, and near to the spot where one of the bridges had been removed. The crowd of soldiers called on us to dismount and cross the canal in a boat. I tried to avoid this, but as the mandarin referred to would not speak to me unless I did so, and seeing that we were surrounded by rude and excited soldiers, who clearly looked upon us as their prisoners, I advised Mr. Loch and the sowar to comply. By this time another mandarin had ridden up to the former one, and hearing, as he approached, the cry raised of "The Prince! the Prince!" I enquired from an officer what Prince it was. He told me Prince Sang (Sang-ko-lin-sin), and I therefore hoped that the use which this personage had himself made in the late hostilities of flags of truce



would induce him to respect the one under which we were now acting. We, therefore, dismounted in order to cross to him, and directly we did so the soldiers fell upon us, tore off several of the things we had on, dragged us across the canal, and hurled us prostrate on the ground before the Prince.

The moment the Prince gave me an opportunity of speaking to him, which he did by asking me my name, I at once clearly informed him who I was, and of the whole character of my mission to Tung-chow, adding that I was returning to my Ambassador when I was stopped by his troops.

I was proceeding with a remonstrance against the treatment I was receiving, when the Prince interrupted me by saying, "Why did you not agree, yesterday, to settle the audience question?"

"Because I was not empowered to do so," I replied.

The Prince then continued in a very forbidding tone, "Listen! You can talk reason; you have gained two victories to our one. Twice you have dared to take the Peiho forts; why does not that content you? And now you presume to give out" (the Prince here alluded to the proclamation of the Commander-in-chief) "that you will attack any force that stops your march on Tung-chow. I am now doing that. You say that you do not direct these military movements, but I know your name, and that you instigate all the evils that your people commit. You have also used bold language in the presence of the Prince of I, and it is time that foreigners should be taught respect for Chinese nobles and Ministers."

I endeavoured to explain the mistakes of the Prince; told him distinctly what my functions were; that I had come to Tung-chow by express agreement with the Imperial Commissioners, and solely in the interests of peace, and I again begged him to show the same respect to an English flag of truce that we had always paid to those so repeatedly sent in by the Chinese.

The Prince, however, simply laughed at all this, and going towards a house that was close by, directed the soldiers to bring me after him.

On arriving at the house, I was again thrown on my knees before him, and the Prince asked me if I would write for him.

Having asked what it was that he wished me to write, he said, "Write to your people, and tell them to stop the attack."

"It would be useless for me to do so," I replied, "as I cannot control or influence military movements in any way. I will not deceive your Highness by leading you to suppose that anything I might write would have such an effect."

"I see you continue obstinate," he said, "and that you will be of no use to me."

I then heard him give directions to take Mr. Loch, the Sowar, and myself to the Prince of I, but to conduct the escort into Chang-kia-wan. While the necessary preparations were being made, two high officers in his suite, wearing red buttons, took me aside into a tent, and told me to sit down and talk with them. "Follow our advice," they said, "and don't think of denying that you can do this or that, or you will get into trouble."

I again explained to them who I was, and how far my powers extended, but they replied that they did not believe me.

Having expressed surprise at the engagement then going on, and inquired how it had commenced, they observed, "It does not matter how it commenced; perhaps you began it, perhaps we did; but you have at last gone too far, and will now get your deserts."

"But we have not gone too far," I replied. "It has been agreed between our Ambassadors and your Commissioners that we are to occupy ground up to five *li* south of Chang-kia-wan."

"Oh, we are not particular to a few *li*," said the officers. "It would have been quite the same if you had come within five, ten, or twenty *li* of our army. You have gone too far, we tell you."

The cannonading now became heavier, and the two officers had to follow Prince Sang, who rode away to the front. Mr. Loch, the Sowar, and myself, were ordered to get into an open cart of the roughest description, and two French soldiers, whom we had not before seen, were put in with us. A few moments before I had observed a French officer, whom I knew to be the Commissariat Intendant, being led up to the house; he had evidently been ill-used, but I could not see to what extent, nor had I any opportunity of speaking with him.

We were conveyed to Tung-chow, seeing nothing of our escort on the way,

and were taken through the city to the temple in the western suburb where I had seen the Commissioners in the morning. They had left, and our guard (consisting of fifty horsemen) followed the Peking-road, inquiring for the Commissioners as they went along, and enjoying the sufferings which the severe shocks occasioned us when the cart was driven along the dilapidated stone causeway at a rapid pace. After retracing their steps in more than one direction, they at last took us into an encampment, and threw us on our knees before a mandarin, who they told us was the General and Minister of State Juy-lin. To avoid another painful and useless examination I feigned faintness, and in reply to his inquiries called out for water. He then directed that we should be taken into the air, but we were so pressed upon by a disorderly mob of soldiers, that we had to be removed into a house, where we were searched by a military officer of the rank of Tajin, and everything that we had in our possession was taken from us. Again we were removed to a temple, and a mandarin on the suite of the Prince of I, named Tsing-Tajin, who had behaved with marked drudeness to me at the morning's interview, came in and directed that we should be brought before him for examination. He asked us our names and who we were, and then insisted upon my telling him where I had obtained a paper that had been found in my pocket, in which prominent mention happened to be made of several Princes and other important personages who were believed to be among the leading advocates of the war policy. Fearing to criminate the native writer of the memorandum (which was nothing but a list of names), I replied that I obtained it in a Canton yamun. He declared this to be false, demanded why I presumed to make inquiries about Chinese Princes, and said that force should be used to make me divulge from whom I received the information.

At this moment he was suddenly called away: we heard a stir outside the house, and a number of soldiers with drawn swords rushed in, dragged us all out, and bound our wrists tightly behind us. They were much excited, and called out that death was only our desert, as our soldiers had been killing their people. After a short delay, during which Mr. Loch and myself took, as we thought, a final leave of each other, we were seized by the soldiers and run out of the house at a swift pace, exactly in the way in which I have observed the Chinese conduct their prisoners to execution. Again we came together under some trees, and all five of us were put once more into a cart. All was confusion around us; the camp we had previously observed was being struck, and I could see that some advance on the part of the allied force was evidently causing a retreat on that of the Chinese. Soon we found ourselves again on the Peking-road, and suffering much more than before from the jolting of the cart, as we could not now use our hands or arms to ward off the shocks.

The cart being too heavily laden to proceed at the desired pace, another one was called, and the Sikh and one of the Frenchmen were transferred to it. We passed numerous bodies of Infantry in position along the road, and were met by a considerable force of Cavalry going in the direction of Tung-chow. The road was so much blocked up by men and vehicles, retreating while others were advancing, that we were often obliged to halt. The Prince of I, Muh-yin, his fellow Commissioner, and Hang-ki, passed us in large sedan-chairs, but would not deign to notice us. We could see that we were in the charge of Tsing-Tajin, the officer already described as being on the suite of the Prince of I, and our first solicitations for relief from pain and thirst afforded him so much cruel gratification that we made no second appeal to his humanity. Fortunately, one of the four soldiers in the cart with us was less relentless, and gave us a little water.

It was about half-past 2 o'clock when we were put into the cart, and the sun was setting as we reached the Chaou-yang, or eastern gate of the city. The streets were crowded with people, and our captors made the best use they could of us, to give their return the character of a triumph. We continued to be driven through street after street, passing through the eastern and southern, and into the western quarter of the city, until we entered, at about 8 P.M., a large court, and I saw with a shudder that we were in the hands of the Board of Punishments.

After we had been kept waiting in a dense crowd for half-an-hour longer, I was taken from the cart, and carried before a tribunal composed of examiners of small rank, who made me kneel, and after treating me in a very tyrannical manner, and questioning me on a few unimportant points, they loaded me with



chains, and gave me over to a number of ruffianly-looking jailors. These men conducted me through several long courts, and, happening to halt for some purpose, I knew by the clank of chains that another prisoner was approaching. It proved to be Mr. Loch, but they would not allow us to converse, and hastily sent us away in different directions. At last we stood before a building, which I could see was a common prison, and as the massive door opened and closed on me, I found myself in a throng of seventy or eighty wild-looking prisoners, most of them offensive in the extreme, as is usual in Chinese jails, from disease and dirt, and who were naturally anxious to gaze on the new-comer.

I was again carefully examined and searched by the jailors, who also saw that my chains were properly secured, and bound my arms with fresh cords, not so tightly, however, as to prevent circulation, or to occasion serious inconvenience. At the same time, however, they removed, to my intense relief, the cords from my wrists, which being very tightly tied, had caused my hands to swell to twice their proper size, and were now giving me great pain. They then laid me on the raised boarding on which the prisoners sleep, and made me fast by another large chain to a beam overhead. The chains consisted of one long and heavy one, stretching from the neck to the feet, to which the hands were fastened by two cross chains and hand-cuffs, and the feet in a similar manner.

Being exhausted with fatigue and want of food, which I had not tasted for upwards of twenty-four hours, I fell asleep, but was soon made sensible of my position by being called up, and again carried before the same Board of Inquisitors. It was then about midnight, but the hour did not prevent the collection of a large crowd, composed, however, in this instance of police-runners, jailors, lictors, and the other numerous myrmidons of Chinese law. The mandarins, as I was placed kneeling in my chains before them, warned me that they would force the truth from me if I did not give it willingly, and, in proof of their earnestness, they ordered four torturers to seize me, even before they began to put their questions, by the ears, and the hair of the head and face. They first asked me if I were a Chinese. I told them they had only to look at my face and hair to see that I was not. Their next questions related to my age, length of residence in China, how and where I had been employed, &c. They then proceeded as follows:—

*Inquisitors.*—State the name of your headman.

*Answer.*—Which one do you mean—the Ambassador, General, or Admiral?

*Inquisitors* (angrily).—You have no such functionaries. Don't presume to use such titles.

Here the torturers suited their action to the tone of the mandarins, by pulling simultaneously at my hair, ears, &c.

*Inquisitors.*—Now give the name of your headman.

*Answer.*—Which one?

*Inquisitors.*—The head of your soldiers.

*Answer* (in English).—Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.

*Inquisitors.*—What?

*Answer* (in English).—Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.

*Inquisitors.*—Say something that we can understand.

*Answer.*—I am obliged to use the English terms as you will not let me give you these in Chinese.

They attempted to write down, in Chinese sounds, "Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant," but not succeeding, they asked the name of another headman.

*Answer* (in English).—Ambassador Extraordinary the Earl of Elgin.

Finding it equally impossible to write this down in Chinese, or to get on with the examination, they told me I might revert to Chinese names and titles, and I then gave them those of the Ambassador and the Commanders-in-chief.

*Inquisitors.*—How many soldiers have you?

*Answer.*—Not less than 20,000 fighting men.

*Inquisitors.*—That is false. [Torturers clutched me as before.] Repeat how many.

*Answer.*—Not less than 20,000 fighting men, in which I do not include followers, &c. I have stated that once to you, and have no other answer to give.

Here I was again threatened, both by mandarins and torturers, but deeming it dangerous to swerve from any statement I had once made, I adhered to that which I had already given them, and it was taken down.

*Inquisitors.*—How many soldiers have the French?

*Answer.*—I am less acquainted with their force, but they cannot have less than 10,000 fighting men.

*Inquisitors.*—You are lying again.

The same question was repeated and enforced by the torturers; I returned the same answer, and it was noted down. I then explained that being myself a civilian I could not be expected to be familiar with military matters, or to know all the particulars of so large an army as the present combined force.

*Inquisitors.*—So large an army do you call it? What are 30,000 men? They are a mere nothing.

They then proceeded to examine me in the same strain as to the number of our cavalry and artillery, ships, steamers, horses, Chinese coolies, &c., and, in particular, of the range of our field and siege-guns, which I gave them at three miles and upwards, together with other particulars of their destructive properties. Hearing that the horses of the force came from India, they questioned me as to the resources of that country, and were much displeased with my statement that it was within twenty days' sail of China, and had an army of upwards of 300,000 men, and a population of more than 100,000,000. They also equally disapproved of my estimate of the population of Great Britain, which I stated at about 30,000,000. But the remark which probably gave them most displeasure, and caused me some pain at the hands of the torturers, was the use, on my part, of a term for Her Majesty denoting equality of rank with the Emperor. They had inquired after our "Prince," to which I had replied, by stating that we had many Princes, both in England and India, but that they were all under one Sovereign, as in the case of the Empire of China.

"What do you mean by using such language?" they said; "you have yourself shown that you have been long in China, that you can speak our language and read our books, and you must know, therefore, that there is but one Emperor, who rules over all lands. It is your duty to communicate your superior knowledge on this subject to your countrymen, instead of encouraging them in their extravagant ideas."

They then insisted that I had often been in Peking; that I had confederates here, and that they would force me to reveal their names. I firmly denied all this, and told them that I knew but three persons in Peking.

*Inquisitors.*—Name them.

*Answer.*—The two Imperial Commissioners, Prince of I and Muh-yin, and the Assistant Commissioner Hang-ki.

I made this reply in the hope of disarming their suspicions, which I could see were very strong on this point; and the idea that through our Chinese coolies, or in some other way, we had set treason at work within the walls of the capital, was one which evidently gave them considerable apprehension. They were also particular in demanding information as to the number and names of our Interpreters. I complied by giving them the Christian names and surnames of several of these gentlemen in full, knowing, as the event proved, that they would be unable to take down intelligibly the long English words, and they soon relinquished the inquiry. They made pointed inquiries, however, after Mr. Lay, and when I told them that he was now engaged by the invitation of the Chinese authorities in managing their foreign revenue, which had nearly doubled since the collection of it had been placed in his hands, they reproved me for using such language, and called out that Lay was nothing else than a native (Chinese) traitor.

Towards the close of the examination, throughout which I was compelled to remain kneeling on the stone floor, I obtained their permission to make a statement on my own account. I then told them why I and the other gentlemen of my party had come to Tung-chow; that we were all employed in the cause of peace and not of war; but, although acting under a flag of truce, and admitted to interviews with the Imperial Commissioners, we had been seized and were now being treated not even as prisoners of war but as common felons, and as offenders against Chinese law. I was urging that this great, and to me unaccountable, mistake, should not be persisted in, when they interrupted me by saying, "That is your account, but we have another story. Besides, if, as you state, you are a civilian and have nothing to do with soldiers or their movements, why are you always seen with the advance?" To this I answered that we always kept an Interpreter in the front to be ready to receive overtures



or communications from the Chinese authorities, and to look after the interests of the people. The examination ended I was ordered back to prison.

I have thus given a full recital, my Lord, of the occurrences of the 18th September, the day on which we were seized; but I shall endeavour to avoid similar detail in the account I have now to add of our subsequent twenty days of imprisonment. On the 19th and 20th a great number of mandarins visited the prison, and those whose official position entitled them to make the demand, ordered me to be brought out, that they might have the satisfaction of seeing me kneeling before them. Among these were the highest authorities of the Board of Punishments, including, as I now know, the President himself, who abused me in a very bitter tone, laughed at my statement, and appeared as ignorant of foreigners, and as much prejudiced against them, as his subordinates who had conducted the examination above described. Several Censors and Vice-Presidents of the other five Boards of Government were also pointed out to me by the jailors as being among the visitors. Whenever brought out before mandarins of rank, I lost no opportunity of protesting against my treatment, and of pointing out that in wronging me they were injuring themselves, as it was impossible that peace could be made if they seized and imprisoned the instruments of negotiation.

But it was only from the prisoners that I obtained sympathy or a hearing. Many of these unfortunate men were glad, when so permitted, to come round me to listen to my story, or any description that I would give them of foreign countries and usages. Instead of following the example set them by their authorities, and treating me with abuse or ridicule, they were seldom disrespectful, addressed me by my title, and often avoided putting me to inconvenience when it was in their power to do so. Most of them were men of the lowest class and the gravest order of offenders, as murderers, burglars, &c. Those who had no means of their own were reduced by prison filth and prison diet to a shocking state of emaciation and disease, but those who could afford to fee the jailors, and purchase such things as they wanted, lived in comparative fulness and comfort.

They explained to me that their prison system cost the Government nothing more than the pay of the jailors, and the supply of two bowls of boiled millet per day to each prisoner. All other expenses, such as water, lighting, fuel, tea, salt vegetables for the prisoners, and good meals for the jailors, &c., are defrayed by some one among the prisoners who voluntarily undertakes the charge in redemption of a certain portion of his term of imprisonment.

The mandarins of the Board having ordered that I should be supplied with food that I could eat, my maintenance, which cost, as I was told, 1s. a-day, was carried to the charge of the man who held this position, but instead of taking a dislike to me on account of the increased expense which I occasioned him, he was one of the foremost in showing me kindness or consideration. My meals consisted of two meals a-day of boiled rice, or a kind of macaroni seasoned with a very sparing allowance of meat or vegetables; also cakes or the bread of the country, and a little tea and tobacco.

In the prison roll which was hung up on the wall, I found myself returned as "a rebel," and that I was one of five, out of a total of seventy-three, who were ordered to wear the heaviest chains.

As I grew more intimate with the inmates of the prison, I cautiously endeavoured to obtain information from or through them of the movements of the allies, or the intentions of the Chinese authorities; but the jailors were always on the watch to prevent communication between me and the prisoners on these subjects, nor would they allow themselves to be drawn into conversation respecting them. Two of these men remained always beside me, both by day and night; and although they occasionally answered my inquiries respecting Mr. Loch and my fellow-prisoners, they defeated every endeavour I made to get a message or note conveyed to them.

On the 22nd September I was removed from the common prison to a separate ward about eight feet square, on the opposite side of the court, the four jailors appointed to watch me crossing at the same time, and putting up in the same little room. This was scarcely done when I received a visit from the Inspector of the prison, who, instead of making me kneel before him, as he had done on previous visits, desired me to be seated, and introduced another mandarin of small rank as his relief. The latter said he had come merely to pay me a friendly and a private visit, and to suggest in an equally private way whether I

could not do something by writing a note of some kind, or in any way that I might suggest, to bring about a settlement of the present differences between our respective nations. I said that when two nations at war wanted to come to far iendly understanding, the first thing to be done was for one or the other to make overtures for peace; negotiations, either by writing or conference, would follow, and if these were carried out to the satisfaction of both parties, peace would ensue. The difficulty in the present case was, that the Chinese had made prisoners of the very persons—although essentially non-combatants—who were required to conduct these conferences. Here I gave them a recital of my own story, but after hearing this they simply came back to their first proposal that I should suggest some mode of arrangement, and said they would shortly repeat their visit to hear what had occurred to me. They would give me no information as to the occurrences of the last five days.

Shortly after they had gone, the head jailor asked me if I knew a mandarin named Hang-ki. He would like to see you, he said, but cannot come into the prison on account of the stench, and I do not see how you can be allowed to go out to him. I told the jailor to act as he pleased, and a few minutes afterwards Hang-ki entered. I have by me the following note of our conversation, which I succeeded in making shortly after he had left me:—

“*Note.*—Hang-ki assumes a look of pity for my condition, though apparently without thinking that is undeserved. He asks how matters are to be arranged, and I inquire for news. Skirmishes, he says, occasionally occur between Sang-ko-lin-sin and our troops, who have not yet passed Chang-kia-wan. The Prince of I and Muh-yin have been recalled to Peking, and the Prince of Kung, a younger brother of the Emperor—a very able and amiable man—appointed in their place. Perhaps Kweiliang will be his colleague. How can negotiations be set on foot?

“I say that they have increased their difficulties by their wrongful treatment of me and my party, by their violation of a flag of truce, and the rights of an Envoy, and I also complain of the deceit practised in my case.

“Hang-ki at first professes surprise at hostilities of the 18th. Had he known that these were going to occur, he would not have gone to see Lord Elgin. Came back because he thought Lord Elgin would not see him, and because he found Lord Elgin a long way off— (Correcting himself)—Came back because the Baron de Meritens had told him that it was useless trying to see Lord Elgin before I had returned. The Prince of I had told him that I had been taken prisoner because it was war and not peace, and because I had admitted to him, Hang-ki, on the evening of the 17th of September, that we knew of the arrest several days previously, by our military, of the Prefect of Tien-tsin.

“I reminded Hang-ki of all the business we had transacted together the same evening, as showing that the Prince of I had quite given me to believe that he considered hostilities at an end. Certain officers had been appointed to settle with me the position to be taken up by our forces; other officers had been appointed to furnish supplies; a proclamation making known the cessation of hostilities had been agreed to, and was being printed under his (Hang-ki's) superintendence; and yet the Chinese attack our troops the next morning when proceeding to take up the ground agreed on, and seize me when engaged in the transaction of the above business. Either the Prince of I had grossly deceived me, or Sang-ko-lin-sin had acted independently of the Prince. In a word, the Prince had either played false, or he had no power over his own people. How could business be transacted with such Commissioners?

“Hang-ki evades explanations, and suggests that I should write a letter, but to whom, or to what purpose, he does not seem to know. They want a letter, he says, that will bring about a settlement of affairs. I tell him that such a letter should come from them. He still presses me to write, but I decline to do so, as, apart from the vagueness of the requisition, I can see that he has some concealed object in view. He leaves me, and says he will shortly pay me another visit.”

The 23rd and 24th passed without my seeing Hang-ki, and as an interview with any officer was a relief to the monotony of my imprisonment, and afforded me a chance of gaining some information, I requested the jailor, on the 25th, to inform Hang-ki that I should be glad of another visit from him. The jailor returned and told me that the message could not be forwarded unless I wrote the usual red card in my own handwriting. I complied on being furnished with



writing materials, and I find that the card I then sent is the one forwarded to your Lordship in Prince Kung's despatch of the 27th September in proof of my being well in health and comfortably put up! On the 26th Hang-ki came to the prison, and I quote from a note made at the time the following summary of our conversation:—

"At about 2 P.M., 26th September, received a visit from Hang-ki, attended by two Prison Inspectors, Gan and Choo Laou-yays. I first spoke about being put in the same prison with Loch; a small request, and easily granted if they wished to show us any humanity.

"Hang-ki followed with a long speech. Grand Councils had been held, he said, on the subject of foreign relations. It was considered that the hostilities of the Allies are very different on this to all previous occasions, as by advancing on Peking they are attacking the Emperor himself, and not, as heretofore, the Emperor's Viceroys. The Emperor is therefore on his defence, and must fight for his Throne and Dynasty. He has therefore determined to retire to the Hunting Palace at Jehol, in Tartary, and to call in the aid of the forty-eight Mongol Princes, each of whom can furnish, probably, 20,000 men. But supposing that all is lost—that is, Peking taken—and the Imperial forces retreat, fighting, beyond the frontier, the dismemberment of the Empire will follow, and all trade will be at an end. Is this the course that must be adopted or not? The majority of the Princes and Ministers are for it. The Prince of Ching, Prince of I, Sang-ko-lin-sin, and others, say that peace cannot be made with the Allies, because they always make negotiations an opportunity for putting in fresh demands; also that commercial relations are far more costly than profitable to China, for, although some 4,000,000 taels are received from foreigners annually as duties, the claims for indemnities—first 21,000,000 dollars in 1842, then 6,000,000 taels in 1858, and now 10,000,000 taels more—almost equal the amount that has reached the Imperial Treasury from the same source during the above period. The personages just named, together with a large majority of their advisers, urge war. The Prince of Kung—the brother of the Emperor—who has now the direction of the foreign question, would be glad to see some other course, but, unless I point one out, no alternative presents itself. If I will not do this, and affairs continue to go wrong, I shall make myself a mark for the public fury, which cannot be restrained at a moment of extremity.

"I reply, that the conclusion of peace is a very simple matter, and might be managed at any moment. All that is necessary is, that both parties should sincerely wish for it. There can be no doubt as to the desire of Great Britain to be at peace with China. What has Lord Elgin come all this great distance for, but to make peace? But any peace that we conclude must secure to us our rights and national honour. The refusal of China to admit the principle of equality in her relations with foreign countries is the source of all the foreign troubles that have come upon her. Had it not been for those unreasonable pretensions, to which foreign Powers will no longer submit, she would not have seen foreign armies within her borders, and would have saved the large sums paid as indemnities. I cannot understand the singular distinction which he draws between former wars and the present one, or why the Emperor should still persist in fighting. But if Peking be taken, and His Majesty should fly, I do not see how he is to take the population of the eighteen provinces of China with him, and it is population that makes trade. But to the question of peace, why do they not make peace—or why do they break it as fast as they make it? Can it be that they really have no sincere wish for peace? At Tung-chow the other day they made peace on one day, and then fought us the next. They certainly cannot say that the English had any share in causing war to break out again on the 18th of September, or I should not have been in their hands. Is this double dealing the result of bad faith, or of divisions in their Councils and Government? I again go into the story of the 18th, but Hang-ki, whose manner on this occasion is abrupt and unfriendly, stops me by saying that it is useless to refer again to that affair. The question is, what can now be done? Have I, or have I not, anything to suggest?

"I point out that, being in ignorance of all that has occurred since the 18th, I am not the best person to apply to for suggestions.

"Hang-ki is careful not to supply information, but admits that a correspondence is going on between the Prince of Kung and Lord Elgin. He seems to say that nothing conclusive is yet arrived at or immediately expected.

"I again observe, that differences can only be settled by negotiation, and negotiation, to be effectual, should not be confined to correspondence, but should be conducted by Conferences, either between the Plenipotentiaries themselves or their Deputies.

"But after what has occurred to you, Hang-ki said, your Deputy, Mr. Wade, will not come to see us.

"You certainly cannot expect, I said, that any one of our officers should again place himself in your power, and it is for you who have violated a flag of truce, to come forward now and send Deputies to our side.

"But will you guarantee their safety? he asked.

"Yes, I replied, if you send Mr. Loch and myself with them.

"Hang-ki answered this remark with a smile of derision. That will not do, he said; we want you to guarantee that your people will make peace without any more fighting.

"You have a better guarantee for peace, I said, in your own sincerity than any that I can give. If you really wish for peace, you have only to send out your Deputies to open negotiations, and convince the Ambassadors by your proceedings that you regret all past acts of bad faith.

"It is of no use, said Hang-ki, for me to return to the Prince of Kung with a set speech of this kind. Business presses, and I doubt whether I shall be able to see you again. Have you nothing else to say? Do you still refuse to suggest a plan? Here the Prison Inspector, Gan Laou-yay, interposed the remark that I ought to write a letter. Yes, said Hang-ki, write to your Ambassador or to Mr. Wade, engaging that the mandarin who takes the letter shall be well treated, and that there shall be a cessation of hostilities.

"I replied that it was quite out of my power to say anything about the discontinuance of hostilities, and that were I to make such a proposal it would be wholly useless, as it would have no effect upon the proceedings of the English Ambassador. I have suggested a plan, I added, namely, that you should send out your Deputies, and return Mr. Loch and myself with them, in which case we would be answerable for their safety, and they could make any representations or overtures that you might desire. I cannot undertake to do more. As to your menace, I know that I am in danger as long as I am in your hands, because it is no uncommon thing for the Chinese to deal cruelly with their prisoners, or even to take their lives. But while I should prepare for the worst, I know also that my fate will be determined, not by your will, but by that of God. On the other hand, it is for you to bear in mind that, although you would do the allied force but little injury by killing the few prisoners who have fallen into your hands, you would, by such an act, bring down upon yourselves a terrible vengeance. I also reminded Hang-ki of the different treatment which he received when detained as a prisoner by the allies at Canton in 1858; and I again begged that, in view of whatever might happen to us, Mr. Loch and myself might at least have the satisfaction of being put into the same prison.

"Hang-ki replied that his imprisonment and mine were not parallel cases, that he could not say whether Mr. Loch and myself could be allowed to be together, and that he felt he was returning to the Prince of Kung without having anything to tell him. You will be in no danger, however, he added, during the next two or three days."

Two days afterwards, the 28th of September, Hang-ki again appeared, being accompanied, on this occasion, by a mandarin named Sung, whom he introduced as an officer attached to the Prince of Kung. The Prince, Hang-ki said, had heard of the private visits which he had paid me on the 22nd and 26th, and had sent for him in order that he might hear Hang-ki's own account of all that had passed between us. The Prince wholly disapproved of the manner in which I was treated, and attributing this injustice to Sang-ko-lin-sin and the Prince of I, declared his intention of following a very different policy to that of the latter. Having now the direction of foreign affairs, said the Prince, I shall take my own course, however open it may be to attack, and however people may say that I am encouraging the extravagant pretensions of foreigners by treating them well. I shall adhere strictly to courtesy and justice in my treatment of foreigners, and if they do not meet me in the same way they place themselves in the wrong, while whatever may happen I shall, at least, have the consciousness of having acted rightly. Therefore go to Mr. Parkes and tell him that he shall be removed to good quarters, and that he shall not have to



complain of his treatment now that he is in my hands. Let there be no delay, no not even to write orders, but take the officer Sung with you in proof that you are acting by my direction.

Hang-ki followed up this speech with a longer one of his own, the tenour of which was that I should mark my appreciation of the Prince's goodness by persuading the allies to observe the same high principles as those which actuated the Prince.

I replied, that I had no difficulty in assuring the Prince that justice and courtesy would continue to mark, as hitherto, the action of my own nation. It was the absence of those principles on the part of Chinese officials, as shown in their discourteous and unjust treatment of foreign Governments, by refusing to hold intercourse with them on terms of equality, that had been the cause of the present troubles. With justice and courtesy on the side of the Chinese, I had no doubt that an accommodation could be arrived at.

"Listen!" said Hang-ki to the three mandarins who were with him, "he declares that his nation will act according to justice. Take off his chains!"

This having been done, Hang-ki again resumed the conversation. He told me that affairs remained in a doubtful state; that correspondence between the Prince of Kung and Lord Elgin continued; but that it was still impossible to say whether the result would be war or peace. He thought, however, that in the course of the negotiations an opportunity would be afforded me of rendering the Prince some assistance in return for his kindness to me.

I thanked the Prince for his good intentions, but pointed out that, so long as I remained a prisoner, I could be of very little use in promoting the settlement of differences; and I begged, therefore, that he would form no high expectations of my assistance, as, in the event of matters going contrary to their wishes, they might visit their dissatisfaction upon me.

Hang-ki assured me that I need not apprehend danger in my own case, except in the event of a great emergency—say the assault of the city, when the foreigners would be killing Chinese, and it was only natural that the latter should take revenge.

This led me to remark upon the more humane practices of Western nations in regard to their treatment of non-combatants, and those protected by a flag of truce, &c.; but Hang-ki met my observations by stating, that the customs of all nations could not be expected to be the same on these points.

Hang-ki having told me that I should probably be taken out of prison to-morrow, I stated that I hoped Mr. Loch would have the benefit of this arrangement, as, if not, I could not avail myself of it. We had been sent away together, under the same flag of truce; had been seized and imprisoned together; and it would not now do to take one of us out of prison and leave the other in.

Hang-ki replied, that I was raising a difficulty which he could not meet without further instructions from the Prince of Kung.

He then took leave of me, but returned in a quarter of an hour, to say that he did not see how he could bring up the subject of the removal of Mr. Loch to the Prince, unless I gave him a note stating that the latter had been exceedingly kind to me, and was also very able and intelligent.

I said that it was quite impossible for me to express any opinion as to the Prince's character and attainments, as I had never seen the Prince, nor had I ever heard anything of his Highness besides what Hang-ki himself had told me. Neither could I conscientiously declare that he had treated me with extraordinary kindness, seeing that I was still detained in the common prison into which I had been at first thrown, and that I had only that moment been released from my chains, although this privilege was enjoyed by nine-tenths of the felons who were my companions. It was not favour, but justice, that I sought at the hands of the Prince. To be detained as a prisoner at all was in itself an injustice, but if so detained, I ought not to be treated as a criminal and an offender against Chinese law, but as an officer and a prisoner of war. I was certain, I added, that the justice and courtesy of the Prince, of which Hang-ki had said so much, would induce him to relieve Mr. Loch and myself from our present ignominious position, if the matter were properly represented to him.

Hang-ki urged that if I furnished him with a paper to the effect requested, he could do more than if he went to the Prince empty-handed. Not willing to lose the advantage which this demand gave me, I again replied that I could

write nothing of the kind as long as I remained in prison, and that I would not leave the prison unless I was accompanied by Mr. Loch; but that, as soon as we were taken out of prison, and were treated properly, I should be ready to note the fact in writing, and also to state, if he wished it, that I had been told that the Prince was an able and intelligent man.

Hang-ki then left me, and returned in the afternoon of the following day (September 29), with an order for the removal of Mr. Loch and myself from the prison of the Board of Punishments to a temple where quarters had been prepared for us. I need not here dwell upon the satisfaction we both felt as we met each other again in one of the outer courts of the Board. Having been put into separate vehicles we were conveyed, in the charge of Hang-ki and a strong escort, to the temple spoken of. Here we were placed in a room about twenty feet by ten, which was entered by another room of the same dimensions, in which eight of the jailors of the Board were stationed. These rooms looked into an open court about forty feet square, in which we were allowed to take exercise; but a strong party of soldiers guarded the outer entrance into this court, and we soon became aware that military were put up, in and about all parts of the building. Hang-ki explained the presence of the jailors, by saying that they had been brought here to act as our servants. With a degree of consideration for our comfort, not usually shown by mandarins, he had supplied us not only with such essentials as good food, beds, &c., but also with the luxuries of writing materials, soap and towels, &c. He left it to ourselves to order our meals whenever we chose, and these, I may mention, were abundant and good during the time of our stay in the Kaou-meau temple. As soon as he had seen us located in our new quarters, I gave him, according to my promise, the following note:—

“The Chinese authorities are now treating Mr. Loch and myself well, and we are informed that this is done by direction of the Prince of Kung. We are also told by them that his Highness is a man of decision and great intelligence, and I trust that, under these circumstances, hostilities may be temporarily suspended to give opportunity for negotiation.”

*September 30.*—One of Hang-ki's head servants delivered, in the name of the Prince of Kung, a large present of fruit and confectionary. Hang-ki followed himself at 2 P.M., and talked at considerable length without having any apparent object. He maintained that the invasion of a country and a march upon the capital was altogether contrary to justice and reason, and that was what we were now doing.

I held that the justice or injustice of invasion depended upon circumstances; if one Power were wronged by another Power and could not obtain redress by fair means, force was the only resource left. We knew from history that China had been invaded about two hundred years ago by the Manchoo Tartars, who, when once they had taken possession of the country, never quitted it, but founded the present dynasty, and yet I presumed that he, as a Manchoo, was quite prepared to defend that course.

He then argued that if we captured Peking, we should have to contend against the Viceroys of all the provinces, who would, of course, march upon us.

I said I thought not, as many of these Viceroys were already unable to hold their own against rebels and banditti. Instead, however of wasting time in arguing upon the degree of mischief that would ensue upon the capture of Peking, I advised Hang-ki to avoid that contingency altogether, by effecting a timely settlement of affairs, instead of continuing to indulge in delays which, under present circumstances, must prove particularly dangerous.

Hang-ki went over a good deal of old ground, and defended hesitation on their part, on the ground that we put difficulties in their way which they could not get over. Among these he enumerated bringing up a large escort to Peking, the demand for indemnities, the presentation of the Queen's letter, &c.

As Hang-ki insisted in keeping me in the dark as to the movements both of the Ambassadors and the allied forces, I could not give a more practical form to my suggestions. I had gathered from a conversation with one of Hang-ki's servants, previous to the arrival of his master, that our army had advanced to, and continued to halt at, Pa-li-chiau, and when I assumed this as the fact, Hang-ki's equivocations convinced me of its truth. I advised him, therefore, not to lose what appeared to me their last chance of negotiation, as one more march would bring our army under the walls of Peking. Hang-ki having again



put forward the old plea that their fears for the safety of their deputies prevented the despatch of these officers to our camp, Mr. Loch volunteered to escort them out and to return with them again. Hang-ki said he would submit this proposal to the Prince of Kung.

*October 1.*—Hang-ki called at 11 A.M., and was accompanied by Lau, formerly Taoutae at Shanghai, and a high literary mandarin. Lau had been sent by the Prince of I to Ho-se-woo with despatches for the Ambassadors at the same time that Mr. Wade and myself had visited the Prince at Tung-chow. In a half-serious tone, I compared the different treatment in the two cases. On the 16th September I had carefully escorted Lau past our lines, and on the 18th I had been seized and brutally treated by the Chinese in theirs. Hang-ki came forward in defence. The seizure of myself and party was almost a necessity, he said, arising out of the exigency of the moment; hostilities had been resumed, I was in their hands at the time, and it is contrary to all reason, he added, to put a sword into the hand of your enemy at the very time when you are going to give him combat. True, I had at one time to complain of ill-treatment, but that had been corrected, and I was now well taken care of. They all blamed Sang-ko-lin-sin and the Prince of I for fighting at Chang-kia-wan instead of concluding peace; but, although they admitted that my detention was an act of treachery, they would not see in my present detention a continuation of the injustice. The Prince of Kung does not approve, Hang-ki said, of Mr. Loch going out with the deputies; but we wish you to write a note to Lord Elgin, proposing that your army should retire for ten or twenty *li*, and that deputies from both sides should then meet upon some neutral ground. I pointed out that such proposals should be made by them to your Lordship direct, and not through me, and that I could not lower myself in the eyes of my own people by proposing that our troops should fall back previous to negotiation. I consented, however, to note the proposal they made as to a meeting on neutral ground, and accordingly wrote your Lordship the annexed letter. Mr. Loch and myself also prepared private notes, to be used in the event of Prince Kung allowing these to be forwarded with the former.

The 2nd of October passed without a visit, but on the 3rd Hang-ki and Lau called in the afternoon. The Prince of Kung, they said, had kept back all the letters we had written on the 1st. Again they seemed disposed to limit their conversation to general subjects, and to deplore the existence of present differences, without making any real effort to settle them. They stated that Lord Elgin had started a different proposition to theirs, namely, that deputies should meet "before the armies," instead of "at a neutral spot." I pointed out that this was a distinction without a difference. They then showed me a paper purporting to be an extract from one of your Lordship's despatches, on the subject of the presentation of the Queen's letter, and wanted me to declare to them whether this meant that your Lordship had no intention of insisting upon an audience with the Emperor. They also produced another extract, and desired me to inform them whether that meant that your Lordship demanded nothing more than the execution of the Treaty of Tien-tsin. I declined to give an opinion as to the meaning of any isolated passages in your Lordship's communications unless they showed me the original letters. These they always declined to produce. They then delivered the following note, which had been sent by Mr. Wade in reply to the paper I had written on the day we were removed from prison, and which, I now learned, had been forwarded by them to the English camp:—

"My dear Parkes,

"We were glad to hear from you at last. I have written you a note in Chinese, and take my chance with this in English. Ever since the Prince Kung has begun to write, Lord Elgin has been writing to say, that if they send an officer to get the Treaty ready for signature, and send out the prisoners at the same time, peace will be made. He adds no conditions to those he insisted on before, and if the Chinese had had any sense they would have made peace a week ago. As it is, they have delayed so long that we have been obliged to move on the force; and if they do not make peace now, we shall be obliged to attack Peking. Our shell will easily destroy the city; and if any harm befall you all, it will be burned from one end to the other. Every one here wishes you well; if the other fellows want anything, try to get the mandarins to inform us."

The Chinese version of the above note, which had been forwarded open

had, of course, informed them of its contents. It gave us the information we had so long been wishing for, and enabled me to point out to Hang-ki and Lau that it was useless for them to ask me any longer for suggestions, as it was quite clear they had only one course to pursue. Again I urged on them the great risk to which they exposed their Government and city by indulging in further delay; but they did not appear much concerned, and said that they had heard, through the French, that there was to be no more fighting. I then wrote the following acknowledgment of Mr. Wade's note, in English and Chinese, and begged them to deliver it:—

“My dear Wade,

“We have received the clothes and your note of the 2nd, acknowledging mine of the 29th September. I see that subsequent notes (one public and two private) of 1st October have not been delivered to you. I find that such arguments as I have been able to use to the Chinese authorities are in complete accord with your own, and my only hope is that Prince Kung is a man of sufficient intelligence and weight in the Councils of his Government to induce the latter to follow without further hesitation, the course marked out by Lord Elgin.”

In one respect Mr. Wade's note gave us considerable concern, as it seemed to infer that several other persons were in the hands of the Chinese besides the Sikh and the two Frenchmen who were sent to Peking with us; but though we often tried to learn from Hang-ki and the other mandarins the fate of the other gentlemen and men from whom we were separated on the day of our seizure, they always insisted that they knew nothing about any other prisoners, and had only accidentally heard three or four foreigners were detained in Sangko-lin-sin's camp. Having imagined, from casual remarks let fall from time to time by Chinese about us, that Mr. Loch and myself, with the Sikh and the two Frenchmen, were the only prisoners in Peking, we had hitherto hoped that the larger portion of our original party, numbering no less than twenty-three persons, had escaped capture.

*October 4.*—Lau called to say that all our notes had been sent to the English camp, with another despatch from the Prince of Kung to your Lordship, upon the answer to which, peace or war depended. He would not, however, tell us the tenour of the Prince's despatch.

*October 5.*—Hang-ki and Lau called in the afternoon. As usual, their conversation was at first desultory, and they pretended to want to discuss with me certain provisions of the Treaty of 1858 and the Convention of Tien-tsin. To our inquiries as to whether they had any letters for us, they at first produced only one newspaper and a packet of medicine, but on my insisting that they must have received something more, they delivered us Mr. Wade's note of October 4, informing us, in very decided language, that your Lordship had determined not to open negotiations with the Chinese authorities until the prisoners seized under the flag of truce had been given up: further, that, as the Chinese had not complied with this demand, although often repeated, hostilities would at once be resumed. As reference to this letter may be convenient in this place, I beg to annex a copy. I read it over to Hang-ki twice, and the uneasiness which he and Lau had, till then, been trying to conceal, became now more apparent. They again endeavoured to lead me into a long discussion as to the rightfulness of our proceedings, but I had only the one reply to give them: “You have to choose between the destruction of your capital or the unconditional surrender of your prisoners.” They could not agree, they said, to that mode of proceeding, and things must, therefore, take their course. Twice they went away, and twice they returned to ask if I could not point out some other mode of meeting the difficulty. In reply I simply quoted from Mr. Wade's letter. “But if you are released,” they said, “before the Convention is signed and peace concluded, you will want to retaliate upon us in some way for what you have undergone.” Mr. Loch and myself very distinctly assured them that we had no wish or intention of the kind, and that they had it yet in their power to atone for the wrong committed, by immediately releasing all their prisoners. They then urged that the Prince of Kung wanted to see me before we were returned. They could not say when, perhaps in two or three days' time. I warned them against incurring any delay on this account, adding that, although it would be gratifying to me to see His Highness, such an interview could not have any influence upon your



Lordship's actions. I then wrote and gave them, in English and Chinese, the following reply to Mr. Wade:—

"My dear Wade,

"We have received your letters of the 4th, and I read the contents of yours to Hang-ki (who brought it to me), in order that he might see that the only way of adjusting difficulties is the one which you point out.

"The Chinese, if they are sincere in their wish for peace, have the means in their own hands of bringing about a settlement at any moment, and if the destruction of Peking or any great calamity ensue, it is the consequence of their own conduct."

*October 6.*—Hang-ki called at noon. He had been up the whole night, he said, with the Prince of Kung, discussing the provisions of the Treaty of 1858, and the proposed Convention. The Prince of Kung had determined to accept both, and to give up the prisoners in three days' time, on the condition that both the Allied and the Chinese forces should fall back a few miles, and thus place some distance between each other. The Prince now wanted me to write to your Lordship to this effect; and he also wished explanations from me on several points in both Treaty and Convention, particularly in respect to the Resident Minister, the payment of indemnities, and the evacuation of the places held by the allied troops.

I again pointed out how useless it was for me to continue to write notes to your Lordship, and repeated my objections to being made the medium of proposing that our troops should fall back from any position they now held before or near Peking. It was equally useless for me, I also said, to discuss the Treaty or Convention; but, in order to gratify the Prince, I gave such explanations on some points as I felt at liberty to make, while on others I merely referred him to your Lordship.

I then wrote a note in Chinese to Mr. Wade, stating that I had been informed by the Chinese authorities that they intended to send back the whole of their prisoners on the 8th instant; that their troops had already been directed to fall back; and that I trusted there would no longer be occasion for ours to advance.

I also gave Hang-ki, at his particular request, a note, stating—

"If Mr. Loch, myself, and all the other prisoners, are sent back in a proper manner, the English Government will take no revenge.

"As far as I can understand the present position of affairs, the British Government do not intend to make fresh demands upon the Chinese, if the latter agree, without any exception, to the provisions of the Treaty of 1858 and the proposed Convention."

*October 7.*—At daybreak this morning we heard the sound of a cannonade, which lasted for a few minutes, and then ceased. It seemed to come from no considerable distance, and, as the information conveyed to us, both publicly and secretly, from our friends in camp, had warned us that an attack might take place at any time, we thought that this critical moment had now arrived.

At a quarter to 8 Hang-ki came in to learn from us the meaning of the firing. He could no longer conceal from us that our army was before Peking, and admitted that Yuen-ming-yuen—the Emperor's Summer Palace—had been taken by the allied troops yesterday afternoon. The Prince of Kung, who had been staying there all along, had managed to escape; but he, Hang-ki, had been nearly taken as he was going out to the Palace yesterday afternoon. Returning to the city in the evening, he found all the gates closed, and the walls manned; and his only means of getting into the city was by being hauled up in a basket. He feared that my note, stating that we should be sent out on the 8th, and the official letter from Prince Kung covering it, could not have reached the English camp.

I told him that, during the whole time of our confinement, both in the prison and in the temple, we had never ceased to warn them against the danger of delay, and all that we had foretold seemed now to be coming to pass. Their only chance of escape lay in the immediate surrender of their prisoners.

How is that to be done, said Hang-ki, in the face of firing? and how can I now get the authority of Prince Kung for your surrender? Your immediate

departure would also interfere with the interview he intended to give you to-day.

The interview, we replied, was of little importance, and danger to the city, in case of delay, was imminent. We advised him, therefore, to arrange for our being sent away at once, regardless of whether we had to go out in the face of fire or not, as we were very willing to risk that danger.

He left us, promising to return shortly, and we counted the minutes, until these became hours, and the day began to wear away. We did not again hear the sound of attack, but detected, now and then, some stir, as of the movement of troops, in our vicinity, and could observe looks of concern on the faces of our guards and jailors. We sent to Hang-ki's house, to inquire about his movements, but all we could learn from his servants was, that after leaving us he had been lowered over the city wall, and had gone, as they supposed, in quest of Prince Kung. It was impossible to tell when he would return.

We anxiously looked for the next morning, and felt some relief when no cannonade was heard as daylight broke. By sending to Hang-ki's house, we learned that he had returned home at 3 A.M., and would be with us shortly. He came at 9, and the glimpse obtained of his countenance, before he had put on the look he wished to assume, showed considerable dejection and anxiety. He explained to us why he had not returned yesterday. I left you full of concern, he said, as I knew that the city and your lives were both in danger. Had the city been assaulted, the first cry raised by the soldiers would have been, "Away with the foreign prisoners!" When I inquired for Prince Kung, I found that he was too far off for me to hope to reach him. I therefore dispatched a note, proposing that you should be given up at once, on condition that the foreign troops should retire from Yuen-ming-yuen, which they had begun to plunder. At the same time I received an invitation from Mr. Wade, to meet him outside the Tih-shing Gate at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. I went, and we had a long discussion. He demanded not only the immediate surrender of the prisoners, but also one of the city gates, and he handed me this letter, in which you see he states the same in writing. It is quite impossible to comply with such a demand, and what, therefore, can be done under such circumstances?

I read the note, which ran in the names of the Allied Commanders-in-chief demanding the liberation of all the prisoners who had been seized, and the delivery into their hands of one of the gates of the city, as a precaution against further acts of perfidy on the part of the Chinese. I could only tell Hang-ki that this step was rendered necessary by their previous acts of bad faith, and that the allies could no longer put any trust in them. It was useless to hope that the Allied Generals would alter their determination when they had once taken it, nor did I see any course open to the Chinese except compliance.

At this moment the prospect before us seemed darker than ever, but Hang-ki after some hesitation relieved us from our suspense by remarking that he had agreed with Mr. Wade that we should be given up to-day as already promised, and that we should be sent out at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Unable to rely upon the assurance of any mandarin, we anxiously awaited the hour named, and could see that considerable uneasiness was evinced by Hang-ki, who visited us several times in the course of the morning. At one time he whispered to me, "I am particularly anxious to get you away for reasons that I will tell you of at a future time, and I will not wait for the hour named to send you off." He was now willing to give us some information respecting the other prisoners. Upwards of twenty had been taken, he said, but, with a view to their safe custody, they had been divided into small parties, and sent away to different district cities in the interior. It would take some days to get them all back, and he had heard that four or five of them had sickened and died. Those in Peking numbered eight in all, inclusive of Mr. Loch and myself; and we were all to be sent out together.

At last, at 2 o'clock, he told us that all the prisoners had been assembled, and that we could take our departure. We were placed in covered carts, without being allowed to see each other, and were escorted by a large party of soldiers and mandarins through streets which wore a deserted appearance to the Se-che, or north-western gate of the city. We soon saw, with thankful hearts, as those great portals opened, and then immediately closed behind us, that we were already free men, for our guard, not daring to follow us out of the city, had left to ourselves the pleasant task of finding our own way to the allied camp.



I must not close this report without endeavouring to express my gratitude to your Lordship for the firm and uncompromising manner in which you insisted, from the first, upon our surrender, and which, under the blessing of Divine Providence, has mainly contributed to our liberation. Nor should I omit to acknowledge the great debt I also owe to my fellow-prisoner, Mr. Loch, for the warm support I invariably received from him whenever a moment of trial or of danger presented itself.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 108.

*Mr. Parkes to the Earl of Elgin.*

*Peking, October 1, 1860.*

THE Chinese authorities have requested the Undersigned to state to your Lordship that it is the wish of their Government to open negotiations with the allies; and that looking to what has passed, and the distrust which it is feared exists now on both sides, they desire that some neutral spot between the positions at present held by the respective armies may be selected for this purpose, where deputies on the part of the Chinese and the allies may meet, and arrange, it is hoped, the preliminaries of a permanent peace. They consider that while these negotiations between the deputies are being carried on, and in order to afford the necessary facilities for these negotiations, hostilities should be entirely suspended on both sides.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 108.

*Mr. Wade to Mr. Parkes.*

My dear Parkes,

*October 4, 1860.*

WE received this morning letters from Loch and yourself. Lord Elgin has read your note stating that the Chinese authorities are willing to send a deputy to meet one from us at some neutral spot, to arrange the preliminaries of peace. Lord Elgin has proposed this over and over again, but he has also insisted upon your being given up at the same time as the deputy comes forward. He fully commends your efforts to bring about an arrangement, and he is greatly struck by your magnanimity in making no allusion to your own release. He is, however, quite clear on this point, you and others have been seized under a flag of truce. This was not only a violence done to you, but an offence to our national honour, and it is impossible for him to commence negotiations with any Chinese officer so long as you are detained by the Chinese Government. No Chinese deputy, therefore, will do any good unless, when he comes, he brings you all with him. On the other hand, if the Chinese Government continues to detain you, hostilities will certainly continue; and if, in the course of hostilities, any damage befall any of you, Peking will be destroyed. Our heavy guns are up, and we can burn Peking from one end to the other without the loss of a man. If Peking falls, of course there is an end of this Dynasty. The news from the South is bad. The rebels have occupied all the country from Soo-chow to Hang-chow, and if they attack Hang-chow, they are certain to take it.

Ever yours, &c.  
(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

No. 109.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

(Extract.)

*Peking, October 31, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a correspondence which has passed between Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant and me, with reference to the period of the departure of the army from this place.

Her Majesty's forces are under no obligation to retire from Peking until an Imperial Decree shall have been issued authorising the publication, in all the provinces of the Empire, of the Treaty between Great Britain and China of the year 1858, and of the Convention of 1860. I attach great importance to the fulfilment of this condition, and I have therefore thought it to be my duty to request the Commander-in-chief to suspend for a few days the march of his troops to Tien-tsin, in order that, if possible before their departure, the required decree may have been received from the Emperor, who is said to be now at Je-hol.

Inclosure 1 in No. 109.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

(Extract.)

Peking, October 27, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Excellency's information, copies of Articles VI, VIII, and IX of the Convention between Great Britain and China executed at Peking on the 24th instant.

By the first of these Articles that portion of the township of Kowloon which is now held by the British Government under lease is ceded to Her Majesty.

By the last it is provided that when the Convention in question shall have been signed, the ratifications of the Tien-tsin Treaty of 1858 exchanged, and a certain Imperial Decree specified in Article VIII issued, Chusan will be evacuated, and Her Majesty's forces will retire to Tien-tsin and Takoo, the north part of Shan-tung and Canton.

The two first of the conditions above-mentioned have been already fulfilled, but I fear that eight or ten days will elapse before a Decree can be obtained from the Emperor in fulfilment of the third condition.

I therefore earnestly hope that your Excellency will find it to be consistent with your duty to postpone, for a few days after the 1st of November, the departure of the army from this place for Tien-tsin. The publication of the Treaty, as provided for by Article VIII of the Convention, is, in my opinion, quite as essential to its future working as the Emperor's ratification of the instrument. And if the army retires before the Decree necessary for that purpose be obtained, it is very probable that the publication may never take place.

Inclosure 2 in No. 109.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

Head-Quarters, Peking, October 27, 1860.

REFERRING to your Excellency's letter of this date, I shall be much obliged by your informing me of the latest day on which I may calculate to be able to start, if I wait here for the arrival of the Emperor's Decree.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

Inclosure 3 in No. 109.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir,

Peking, October 29, 1860.

I AM very desirous to give your Excellency the precise information called for in your despatch of yesterday's date, and I have made inquiries accordingly; but as I know nothing of the route to Jehol, it is very difficult for me to state absolutely what is the latest day on which you may calculate to be able to start if you wait here for the arrival of the Emperor's Decree.

I have reason, however, to believe that the Chinese authorities earnestly desire that the British army should be withdrawn from Peking at the earliest moment, and that if they know that it will not retire until the Decree in question



shall have been obtained, they will lose no time in getting it.<sup>me</sup> My belief therefore is, that if your Excellency were to defer your departure until the 8th proximo, or, perhaps, even until the 6th proximo, the required object would be effected.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 109.

*Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord, *Head-Quarters Camp, Peking, October 29, 1860.*

IN accordance with the request contained in your Excellency's letters of the 27th and 28th instant, I have the honour to state that I will cause the departure of the troops to be delayed until the 7th and 8th of November, on which days the 1st and 2nd Divisions will respectively march *en route* for Tien-tsin, being the latest possible date to which I can remain, according to the best information I can obtain.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT.

Inclosure 5 in No. 109.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant.*

Sir, *Peking, October 30, 1860.*

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Excellency's letter of yesterday's date, and beg to thank you for delaying the departure of the troops from this place until the 7th and 8th of November, in compliance with my request.

With reference to our conversation of this morning, and in further explanation of the last paragraph of my despatch to your Excellency of the 27th instant, I beg to state that peace being now re-established between Great Britain and China, I know of nothing to prevent you from removing to Great Britain or to India all the army under your command, with the exception of such portions as may be required to garrison the points specified in that despatch.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 110.

*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

*French Head-Quarters, near North Gate, Peking,*  
(Extract.) *October 26, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that on the 10th instant a letter was sent to the authorities in Peking by the two Commanders-in-chief, in which they demanded that the North Gate, opposite to where the French army is encamped, should be given up, to be occupied by a force of 200 French and English soldiers. In the event of refusal the walls to be breached and the city entered by force. Whereas, if the authorities agreed to the demand the troops would be prevented from entering the city, and no pillaging would be allowed.

Up to 12 o'clock P.M., on Saturday, the 13th instant, was given for a reply.

The Commanders-in-chief immediately ordered batteries to be erected and armed within a short distance of the city walls in case of refusal.

On Friday evening an answer was received from the city authorities, in which they agreed to give up the gate in question; but it does not appear that the Chinese Government had anything to say in the matter. Arrangements having been made early on Saturday the 13th instant, a force of 200 French and English took peaceable possession of the gate at 12 P.M. on that day.

In the meantime intelligence of the death of several of the prisoners arrived, some of them having died, I grieve to say, under the savage ill-treatment they had experienced.

The bodies of Mr. de Norman, Lieutenant Anderson, Mr. Bowlby (correspondent of the "Times"), one English soldier, and twelve Sikhs, have been sent in, also those of Colonel Grandchamp, M. Ader, Intendent Dubut, and three French soldiers. All are now accounted for (thirteen Sikhs having returned alive), excepting Captain Brabazon, Royal Artillery, Abbé Deluc, and a French soldier, but there is every reason to suppose they were murdered after the failure of the treacherous affair of the 18th of September.

The interment of the English bodies received took place in the Russian cemetery, outside of the north wall, on the morning of the 17th of October, nearly all the officers of the French army off duty attending.

It is General de Montauban's intention to have the bodies of the French officers and soldiers interred within the precincts of the French Catholic chapel, inside the city walls.

On the 15th instant the Commanders-in-chief met, and agreed that they could not stop in the neighbourhood of Peking after the 1st of November.

On the 16th instant Sir Hope Grant sent an English force to Yuen-ming-yuen and burnt all the numerous buildings in the place.

On the 17th instant letters were sent by the English and French Plenipotentiaries respectively to Prince Kung, the Imperial Commissioner, in which they demanded that the Treaty should be immediately agreed to, and further that 300,000 taels should be paid to the English, and 200,000 taels to the French; these sums to be devoted as a sort of indemnity to the families of the deceased prisoners for the loss occasioned by their deaths, and to the survivors for the sufferings they had endured; also that an acceptance of these demands should be sent by 10 o'clock on the morning of the 20th instant, otherwise the city should be entered by the two forces, and the Imperial palace of Peking be burnt to the ground.

Prince Kung sent a letter respectively to the Plenipotentiaries early on the morning of the 20th instant to say that he accepted unconditionally all the terms, and that the money for the indemnity for the indignities offered to and murder of the prisoners was ready to be paid. This money was delivered over to the English and French on the 22nd instant.

On the morning of the 24th instant his Excellency Baron Gros proceeded, with an escort of 500 men to take up his residence in the city of Peking.

At 2 o'clock P.M. on the same day his Excellency the Earl of Elgin entered the city in state, and having met Prince Kung in a yamun fitted up for the occasion, the English Treaty was signed.

At 11 o'clock A.M. on the 25th instant his Excellency Baron Gros entered Peking in state, and after the same formalities had been observed as on the 24th the French Treaty was signed.

Nothing which needs remark took place at the latter ceremony. Prince Kung, I am informed by persons present on both occasions, appeared rather more at ease, or perhaps less alarmed, than he did on the previous day.

The weather has changed very much during the last fortnight, the mornings and evenings being excessively cold, the thermometer showing occasionally as low as freezing point. The health of the troops still continues wonderfully good.

It is General de Montauban's present intention, should nothing occur to prevent him, to leave Peking about the end of the month and proceed to Tientsin, where he will remain sufficient time to arrange the location of 2,000 men under General Collinot, then take his departure for Shanghai, which place he intends to make his head-quarters with the rest of his force, excepting the detachments of Chusan and Che-foo, until he receives further instructions from the Minister of War.



*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, October 25, 1860.*

A POOR woman brought up in one of the missionary schools here, has just returned from a visit to Soo-chow, whither she had proceeded to inquire after her family, who were in the town when it fell into the hands of the insurgents. She found her mother, who had been badly beaten about the head to extort money, but eight or nine of her immediate kindred were missing. The men had been forced to join as soldiers, and two young girls, part of the family, had been taken away, and given as wives or concubines to the insurgent soldiery. She said military service or death is the option given to the men who cannot purchase exemption by money.

Mr. Roberts, an American missionary, from whom the Tae-ping leader, Heng-tze-tseuen, received some religious instruction, has joined the insurgents at Soo-chow. He has described, in a letter which will no doubt be published, one of their religious meetings at which he attended, having previously dined with their leader Le (styled the "Chang-wang.") It consisted of the offering up of large heaps of provisions before an altar erected in honour of Shang-te. The assemblage knelt in silence for a couple of minutes, then a short prayer was read from a paper, which was burnt, and a hymn was sung.

Mr. Roberts may be presumed to take a favourable view of their religious observances, but I understand that he expresses doubts as to the ceremony having any other meaning in the eyes of the mass of the worshippers than is attached to the rites performed by the Emperor. He seems to think that they consider Shang-te merely as the material heaven and earth; and it is significant that he recommends the missionaries not to employ that word any longer to designate the Divine Being.

At his own request he was permitted to preach, and he states that his discourse was directed against sacrifice, and contained a strong remonstrance against the cruelties committed by the insurgents, as alienating from them the sympathies of foreigners. I entertain little hope of his exhortations producing any effect on the conduct of his friends.

Mr. Roberts announced his intention of going to Nanking, and obtaining access, if possible, to the Chief. His position will be a very difficult one, as Heng-tze-tseuen claims to derive his knowledge from immediate inspiration, and advances pretensions which a courageous missionary can hardly admit, while it would be hazardous to deny them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) **FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.**

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, October 26, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose two copies of a pamphlet lately published, containing translations of various letters and memorials emanating from the Chinese authorities, on the subject of engaging the services of foreigners to assist in the management of the Custom-house.

I beg to call attention particularly to No. 8, being a memorial to the Emperor from Laou, the Governor-General of Canton, and to No. 11, in which the Governor-General of Fuh-kien requests the Emperor's sanction to the introduction of the same system at Foo-chow, Amoy, and Formosa.

I gather from some observations in Parliament, that the constitution of this establishment, and its objects, are very imperfectly understood, and as I entertain a profound conviction that the interests of China, of Her Majesty's Government, and of commerce in general, are intimately involved in the successful operation of this great experiment, I take the liberty of submitting a few reflections on the subject.

The records of the Foreign Office will prove that for several years after the

opening of Shanghai to trade, a system of smuggling and of compromising duties prevailed to an extent that destroyed practically the value of a fixed Tariff, and defeated the calculations of the honest merchant, who found himself, owing to the corruption of the Chinese Custom-house officials, exposed to a ruinous and unfair competition with his less scrupulous rivals in commerce. Her Majesty's Consuls, in fulfilment of the obligation imposed on them by the Treaty of Nanking (an obligation not assumed by the other Treaty Powers), omitted no effort to insure the payment of the just duties to the Chinese Government. They imposed fines for breaches of regulation on British merchants, they gave notice of lax proceedings to the Chinese, but they succeeded in effecting no improvement in the system, while they incurred much odium among their countrymen, by inflicting penalties on them for acts which it was notorious the citizens of other countries were committing every day with complete impunity.

The abuses at last attained such a height that the Chinese authorities were unable to check them, and as they were pressed for funds to meet the expenses entailed on the Government by the insurrection, they requested the Consuls of the Treaty Powers to assist in organising the Custom-house establishment, and readily agreed to accept the services of three foreign Inspectors, one being named or recommended by each Consul, to aid in the collection of the revenue. The good effects of the energy and honesty thus imported into the administration soon made themselves felt; in one year the revenue doubled itself, and has since shown a steady progression in proportion to the increase of trade. The returns in the year 1859 amounted to 2,902,377 taels, not far short of 1,000,000*l.* sterling; and this sum does not include the revenue derived from opium, which hitherto has not come under the cognizance of the Foreign Custom-house. The increase of the revenue is by no means, however, the most beneficial result of the arrangement. The partial levy of duties, and the capricious enforcement of regulations which fell so heavily on the British merchant, no longer exist, and the Custom-house now weighs equally upon all. To show your Lordship that this change has been effected without having recourse to any great severity, I may mention that in the six years during which the Inspectorship lasted, there were only eighteen cases of fine and confiscation, amounting in all to the value of 20,000 taels, between 6,000*l.* and 7,000*l.*, a fact which speaks in favour of the manner in which business is conducted by the community, and testifies to the conciliatory spirit which has animated the Custom-house authorities.

A reference to the letter of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce to the Earl of Elgin (p. 63, Blue Book, "Special Mission"), will show that the merchants, as a body, have been well satisfied with the working of the system, and favourable to its extension to the other trading ports in China. But as the appointment of three Inspectors at each port would have been cumbersome, and have entailed unnecessary expense on the Chinese Government, the High Commissioners of England, France, and the United States, contented themselves with insisting that a uniform system of collection should be adopted at all the ports, recognising at the same time, in express terms, the right of the Chinese Government to adopt such measures as it might judge expedient to protect its revenue from smuggling, and to select such foreigners, being subjects of their respective Governments, as they might consider well suited to assist them in the management of the Custom-house.

Mr. Lay, who, by his services as British Inspector, has acquired the confidence of the Chinese authorities, was placed at the head of the establishment as deputy of the Chinese Imperial Commissioner and Superintendent of Trade. He is charged with the general supervision of the trading arrangements at the different ports, and with the responsible office of choosing the foreigners who are to carry out the details of Custom-house administration.

The system is already at work at Shanghai, Canton, and Swatow, and will be introduced at the other ports as soon as the pending difficulties are at an end.

Your Lordship will see that the new system differs from that which previously existed at Shanghai, inasmuch as the foreigners employed are no longer recommended by the foreign Consuls. It has now become a purely Chinese service, and the position of the foreigners employed in it differs in nothing from that of foreigners employed, for instance, in Egypt, and in other parts of the Levant. The Chinese Government is responsible for any abusive act they may



commit in the discharge of their duties, and it is at liberty to discharge them, as long as there is no violation of the terms of the contract under which they are engaged.

It surprised me considerably to see in a late discussion in Parliament, that gentlemen having mercantile relations with China should have been so misinformed as to talk of the duties being received by British Agents at the Chinese ports. In two out of the three ports which are open, the Commissioners of Customs happen to be American citizens.

I may add that it is to this system that we must mainly look for the recovery of indemnities, and for the successful carrying out of the important experiment of Chinese free emigration.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No, 113.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received December 27.)*

My Lord,

*Shanghai, October 28, 1860.*

BEFORE going to the North, I thought it advisable to come to some arrangement with reference to the expenses entailed on us by the defence of Shanghai, and having ascertained that M. de Bourboulon's sentiments were in accordance with mine on the point, I addressed the inclosed letter to Brigadier Jephson, who commands Her Majesty's forces at this place.

The expenses of fortifying the posts necessary for the defence of the town, of making proper communications between them, and of providing accommodation for the men quartered in the city, I had already directed to be defrayed by the Chinese authorities. But I think well to assert formally the principle that they shall pay for the assistance we give them, as it will make it more difficult to conceal the real position of Shanghai from the Peking Government, and will divert from other, and perhaps objectionable, purposes, part of the resources they derive from duties on foreign trade. It is, moreover, pending a final arrangement, of advantage to commence realizing from a Government which has hitherto paid its indemnities out of its receipts, and not by loan.

The Chinese authorities have lately brought some 3,000 men from the Yang-tze to aid in recovering the province. They were much dissatisfied at not being allowed to enter Shanghai; and as their object in doing so would have been to "squeeze" the inhabitants, the latter are proportionably glad. They have been dispatched up the river to occupy a large town called Sung-keang, from which the insurgents have retired.

I have suggested to the Brigadier that the Taoutae should be informed that no Chinese troops will be allowed to enter Shanghai without his consent to the measure being previously obtained; and I have pointed out to him, privately, that we cannot prudently surrender the town to a Chinese military force until our differences with the Imperial Government are definitively settled.

The insurgents have withdrawn from the posts they occupied in this neighbourhood, with the intention, it is said, of attacking Hang-chow-foo. Had the Imperialists any resolution, it is not improbable that they might recover Soo-chow.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 113.

*Mr. Bruce to Brigadier-General Jephson.*

Sir,

*Shanghai, October 22, 1860.*

I CONSIDER it very desirable, under existing circumstances, that the local authorities at Shanghai should be called on, as long as they are allowed to collect the duties, to pay the expense of the troops stationed here to protect the city and Settlement of Shanghai, that necessity having been entailed upon the

allies by the inability of the Chinese to afford the protection they are bound to give to life and property at this place.

I would suggest, therefore, that the Taoutae should be called on to defray the expenses of the accommodation required for the troops, and of the food-rations supplied here to them. An account should be kept, and it will remain for the Ambassadors or the Governments of the allies to determine whether the sum so paid is to be included as part of the indemnity or not.

I think it would be desirable that the Interpreter attached to you should notify this decision to the Taoutae, and that an estimate should be given of the sum which will be probably required.

Unless considerations connected with the accounts or the financial arrangements render it desirable to fix on another period, I would suggest that the expenses incurred under these heads since the 1st of the present month should be demanded.

I am very anxious that nothing should be included in the account which would not be charged against the British Government according to the Army Regulations; and I therefore take the liberty of suggesting that officers should not be allowed to send for articles on their own responsibility, but that every requisition should be submitted for the proper counter-signature. But the expenses connected with making roads and communications, and for the strengthening of the posts held by the troops, ought to be carried to the account.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) **FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.**

No. 114.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, January 2, 1861.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 25th October, inclosing a copy of a letter which you had written to General Ignatieff, expressing your thanks for the friendly sympathy he had shown in the success of your negotiations, and for his generous conduct in allowing the bodies of Her Majesty's subjects who had been murdered by the Chinese to be interred in the Russian cemetery at Peking.

I have to instruct your Excellency to convey to General Ignatieff the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for the course which he has taken in these matters; and your Excellency will be enabled by the inclosed copy of a despatch which I have addressed by the Queen's commands to Her Majesty's Minister at St. Petersburg, to show to General Ignatieff that Her Majesty has conveyed to the Emperor of Russia her warmest acknowledgments for the friendly and considerate acts of His Imperial Majesty's Ambassador at Peking.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) **J. RUSSELL.**

Inclosure in No. 114.

*Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Crampton.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, January 1, 1860.*

YOU will have observed in the Earl of Elgin's correspondence, which was published in the "London Gazette Extraordinary" of the 28th ultimo, a letter addressed by his Excellency to General Ignatieff, expressing his Excellency's thanks for the friendly sympathy which that distinguished officer had shown in the success of the negotiations with which Her Majesty's Ambassador was charged, and for the consideration which had prompted him to offer a place of sepulture in the Russian cemetery at Peking, for the bodies of those subjects of Her Majesty who had fallen victims to the treachery and cruelty of the Chinese authorities.

I am commanded by the Queen to instruct you to convey to Prince Gortchakoff, and, if you should have an opportunity of doing so, to His Imperial



Majesty himself, the deep sense which Her Majesty entertains of these friendly proceedings on the part of General Ignatieff, which are the more gratifying to the Queen inasmuch as they afford an additional assurance of goodwill on the part of His Imperial Majesty towards Her Majesty and the British nation.

But the thanks of Her Majesty, and of all classes of her subjects, are more especially due to General Ignatieff in permitting the interment in the Russian cemetery of those bodies of British subjects which were recovered from their murderers.

The fate of those gallant and devoted servants of Her Majesty has excited the deepest interest in this country, and has called forth the sympathy of all classes of the community towards their sorrowing relatives. It is a matter of general satisfaction that the remains of those victims of barbarous cruelty have been preserved from further insult and indignity, by the friendly care of the Ambassador of His Imperial Majesty.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 115.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, January 9, 1861.*

YOUR Excellency's despatches from the 21st to the 31st of October, inclusive, were received at this office on the 28th of December, and have been laid before the Queen, and I am commanded by Her Majesty to convey to you her full approbation of your conduct in the various particulars reported in those despatches.

The Convention which you concluded with the Prince of Kung on the 24th of October is entirely satisfactory to Her Majesty's Government. It records the reparation made by the Emperor of China for his disregard in the previous year of his Treaty engagement; it sets Her Majesty's Government free from an implied engagement not to insist in all particulars on the fulfilment of those engagements; it imposes upon China a fine in the shape of an augmented rate of indemnity; it affords an additional opening for British trade; it places on a recognized footing the emigration of Chinese coolies, whose services are so important to Her Majesty's Colonial possessions; it relieves Her Majesty's Colony of Hong Kong from a source of previous annoyance; and it provides for bringing generally to the knowledge of the Chinese the engagements into which the Emperor has entered towards Great Britain.

These are all solid and real advantages, and coupled with the provisions of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, they will, it may be hoped, place the relations between the two countries on a sound footing, and insure the continuance of peace for a long period to come. For these advantages the country is mainly indebted to your Excellency's judgment and prudence both at Tien-tsin and at Peking, supported as they have been, more particularly on the last occasion, by the valour of Her Majesty's forces, and by the vigour and determination shown by Her Majesty's military and naval Commanders acting in co-operation with the forces of the Emperor of the French.

These gratifying results have, indeed, been in no small degree overclouded by the loss of several subjects of Her Majesty, both military and civil, captured by treachery, and sinking under the cruelties practised on them by the Chinese into whose hands they fell; yet while deeply lamenting the loss of so many valuable lives, Her Majesty, in common with all classes of her subjects, rejoices at the safe release of Mr. Parkes and Mr. Loch from the hardships which they endured in the prison of Peking.

I have had the opportunity of expressing to Mr. Loch in person my gratification at his escape, but I must request your Excellency to convey to Mr. Parkes the fullest expression of approval on the part of Her Majesty's Government for the constancy and devotion which he exhibited in difficulties and trials of no ordinary description.

It now only remains for me to congratulate your Excellency on the successful termination of your mission, and to express a hope that you may

have a prosperous return to this country, where your services are highly appreciated, and your devotion to its interests gratefully acknowledged.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 116.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, January 9, 1861.*

THE Convention of Peking puts an end to all questions as to the right of Her Majesty, if she should be so pleased, to fix the residence of her Ambassador to the Emperor of China permanently at Peking. Whether Her Majesty should be advised to act upon that right must be determined after the receipt of further reports from the Earl of Elgin or yourself. But in the meanwhile I think it right to relieve you from doubt and embarrassment, which you might otherwise have felt, by directing you not to insist on an audience of the Emperor, but only to require to be acknowledged as Ambassador.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 117.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, January 10, 1861.*

I INCLOSE, for your Excellency's information, a copy of a despatch which I have addressed to Mr. Bruce,\* instructing him, in case of his being called upon to take up his residence at Peking, not to insist upon an audience of the Emperor, but only to require to be acknowledged as Ambassador.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 118.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 12, 1861.)*

My Lord,

*Peking, November 4, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that Prince Kung paid me a visit on the 2nd instant, at the palace where I am residing. He came with a considerable following of mandarins, and I received him with the honours due to his rank. On the day succeeding I returned his visit. On both occasions we had a good deal of conversation, and he repeatedly admitted the advantages which would accrue from the more direct intercourse between foreign Ministers and the Government of Peking which will take place under the new Treaties.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

No. 119.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 12, 1861.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, November 13, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the translation of a despatch which I received from the Prince of Kung, on the 2nd of this month, embodying an edict from the Emperor, which directs that the Treaty of Tien-tsin of the year 1858, and the Convention of Peking of the year 1860, shall be published



throughout the Empire. Your Lordship may remember that by the terms of the last Article of the Convention in question, the withdrawal of Her Majesty's forces from Peking is made contingent, *inter alia*, on the issue of an Imperial Edict to the above effect, and that this stipulation was the subject of a correspondence between Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant and me, the copy of which was transmitted to your Lordship in my despatch of the 31st ultimo. The language of the Edict forwarded to me by the Prince of Kung is very full and satisfactory. It amounts to a ratification and adoption by the Emperor of the Treaty and Convention in the most public form. I must add that the Prince has shown every disposition to give effect to it. The documents referred to have not only been published *in extenso* in the "Peking Gazette," but have also been printed on placards and posted about the city in all conspicuous parts. These proceedings will, it may be hoped, go far to ensure the faithful execution of their provisions.

The despatch in which the Prince communicated to me this Edict was preceded by another in which he inclosed, and requested me to forward, letters respecting the cession of the Kowloon Peninsula, the payments due at Canton on the 1st of December next, and the legalization of emigration, which had been addressed by him to the local functionaries, whose duty it will be to see these measures carried out. A translation of that despatch is also transmitted herewith.

On the 7th instant Mr. Bruce reached Peking, having hastened up from Shanghai in compliance with my request. His arrival was most opportune, as it was very important that before my departure from the capital I should be able to confer with him on various matters, and more especially on the subject of the place of residence for the future of Her Majesty's Representative in China. Mr. Bruce informed me that he was perfectly willing to take up his abode in Peking at once. On consultation with Baron Gros and General Ignatieff, however, I found that the latter was about to leave Peking for the winter, and that the former was of opinion that it would not be advisable that M. de Bourboulon should establish himself in the capital until the spring. I considered it, therefore, to be my duty to advise Mr. Bruce to return with me for the present to Tien-tsin, and to remain there until a suitable residence should be provided for him in the capital. In order, however, that there might be no misapprehension on the part of the Chinese Government in reference to this point, we selected a house which we thought might be adapted to the purpose, and which was procurable on easy terms, and we accepted the services of Mr. Adkins, one of the Student Interpreters, a very promising young man, who volunteered to remain at Peking, and to superintend the arrangements necessary for putting it in order. I think it right to mention that Mr. Wade, Mr. Parkes, and Mr. Morrison, severally intimated to me their readiness to stay at Peking if I thought that the public interest would be promoted by their doing so.

Having taken these measures I wrote to Prince Kung to express to him my sense of the good faith which he had evinced in the matter of the publication of the Treaty, and to inform him that Her Majesty's forces would at once retire to Tien-tsin. I added that I proposed to pay him a visit with the view of taking leave of him, and that I should bring with me Mr. Bruce, who had just arrived at Peking. I inclose a copy of the letter which I addressed to the Prince on these subjects, and of his reply.

In introducing Mr. Bruce to the Prince of Kung on this occasion I was especially desirous to convey to the latter the impression that the rank and authority of the former was in no degree inferior to mine. Accordingly, when the visit which I had offered in my letter took place, after conversing for some time very amicably with the Prince, I requested the interpreters to inform him that with us the person representing the Sovereign always holds the highest rank; that peace being happily concluded between the countries my task was at an end; that Mr. Bruce, therefore, resumed his functions as the Queen's Representative in China, and that I proposed, with the Prince's permission, to cede to him the seat of honour which I was then occupying. On the following morning the Prince returned our visit, and I purposely absented myself in order that Mr. Bruce might receive him alone. They had a long and somewhat interesting conversation, in which, as in several interviews which he had previously had with me, the Prince showed much less reserve than the provincial

functionaries, with whom we have formerly dealt, ever dared to do, in discussing delicate questions, such as the advisability of the mission of a Chinese Ambassador to England. Mr. Bruce took occasion to state that his correspondence would be henceforth with the Chinese Minister for Foreign Affairs at the capital, and that though he was returning to Tien-tsin until his residence at Peking was prepared for his reception, he would be at hand and ready to come up at any time if public business required his presence.

Before the Prince left I entered the room to thank him for having paid me a visit of adieu, and we parted on good terms. It is, I fear, probable that when the Emperor returns from Jehol, with the bad advisers who surround him, there may be a moment of reaction; but if foreign affairs continue under the charge of the Prince of Kung, it may be hoped that the new Treaty will be faithfully carried out.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 119.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication.

In proof of (his desire for) friendly relations between their respective Governments, the Prince feels it his duty to inclose to his Excellency the British Minister the copies hereto appended of the despatches he has addressed to the higher authorities of Kwang-tung and other provinces, as also to the Superintendent of Customs at Canton, upon the steps it will be necessary to take in accordance with the provisions of Articles III, V, and VI of the Convention.

A necessary communication, with an inclosure, addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 9th moon, 10th day (October 29, 1860).

[Appended are five inclosures.]

(1.)—Despatch of instructions to the Superintendent of Customs, Canton.

The Superintendent is hereby informed that, on the 11th day of the 9th moon (October 24), the Prince signed and sealed a Convention with the English (or with the British Government) continuing and extending (the Treaty of 1858). Article III of this lays down that (here follows the text of the Article *in extenso*). The French, however, it appears, have, during the past year, been paid 333,333 taels odd, out of the Canton Customs revenue. The same rules being in all cases applicable to the English as to the French, the proper course no doubt will be to a like sum out of the same revenues, to the former. It is at the same time expedient to apprise the Commissioner that, as by the Convention this sum will become due on the 20th of the 10th moon ( ), he will be expected to provide the whole of it out of the current revenues of the Customs, deducting from it the amount of whatever sums shall have been advanced by the British Government towards the construction of the British factory site at Shameen (1).

A despatch to the above effect is being written to Laou, Governor-General of the Two Kwang. It is further the duty (of the Prince) to address these instructions to the Superintendent. In regard to the remaining (moneys due), the Superintendent will proceed in accordance with the provisions of the Convention.

(2.)—Communication addressed to Laou, Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

This despatch is word for word the same as the preceding, until it reaches the Shameen site question, in respect of which the Governor-General is desired to deduct (from the sum of 333,333 taels) whatever proportion the British Government will have to bear of the moneys advanced by him, the Governor-General, towards the construction of the factory site at Shameen.

The rest of the letter is the same as No. 1.



(3.)—Communication addressed to Laou, Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

The Governor-General is hereby informed that, on the 11th of the 9th moon, the Prince signed and sealed a Convention with the English, continuing and extending the Treaty. Article V provides (here follows the whole Article). It becomes the duty of the Prince accordingly to call upon the Governor-General to put himself in communication with the British Minister, and make with him such arrangements as time and the circumstances of the different ports (in his jurisdiction) may require, on the basis of the regulations already in force at Canton.

(4.) Communication addressed to the Governor-General of the Two Kwang, and of Fuh-kien, and Cheh-kiang; also to the Prefect of Fung-tien Fu, the senior civil authority in Manchuria Proper.

This is identical with Inclosure 3 in form and language.

(5.) Communication addressed to Laou, Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

[The preamble of this despatch, which relates to the cession of Kowloon, is the same as that of the foregoing. Then follows a quotation of Article VI at length. Then]

It becomes the duty of the Prince to acquaint the Governor-General of this, that he may depute officers to make the necessary inspection or partition of the ground, in company with the British officers deputed for the same purpose; and to consider with them and dispatch everything to be done in a satisfactory manner.

The lease in perpetuity will of course be cancelled, and the Governor-General will not fail to perform everything as the Treaty requires it should be done.

---

*Note.*

(1.) These words have since been cancelled in the original despatch, which now runs as Inclosure 2 on the same subject.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 119.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung makes a communication.

The Prince has had the honour to receive this day, about the hour of 6 A.M., a Decree issued by His Majesty the Emperor.

This the Prince is publishing for the information of all within (the capital) and without it. He is also communicating it to the Governments of the different provinces (or circulating it throughout the different provinces).

It is further his duty to forward a copy of it, reverently made, to his Excellency the British Minister, for his information and guidance in all respects (or that he may inform himself, and respectfully conform in all particulars thereto).

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Earl of Elgin.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 9th moon, 19th day (November 1, 1860).

(Received November 2, 1860.)

---

[Inclosed in the same cover with the foregoing despatch was the following Imperial Decree :—]

On the 15th of the 9th moon (October 28), the Nin-koh (Grand Secretariat) had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree :—

“In the matter of the exchange of Treaties reported to us by Yih Sin (1), Prince of Kung: Yih Sin, Prince of Kung, having on the 11th and 12th of this moon (24th and 25th October), exchanged with the English and French the Treaties concluded in the 8th year (of our reign, *sc.* 1858), together with the

Treaties in continuance thereof (the Conventions) of the present year, we command (that it be known) that we promise and authorize the operation for evermore of each and every Article in the Treaties and Conventions, that there may be henceforward no more war between us (*lit.*, that the shield and spear may evermore rest), but that both may contribute to the consolidation of (or unite to consolidate) a good understanding, peaceful relations reposing on good faith, without doubt or suspicion on either side.

"And let the high provincial authorities be directed by circular one and all to carry out everything that by the Treaty it is essential should be done in accordance therewith.

"Respect this."

---

*Note.*

(1.) Yih Sin, properly Yih Su, but the last syllable, according to usage, has had its sound changed in consideration of its present honourable employment.

---

Inclosure 3 in No. 119.

*The Earl of Elgin to the Prince of Kung.*

THE Undersigned has the honour to acknowledge the despatch of the Prince of Kung, under date the 25th ultimo, inclosing copies of the letters His Serene Highness has addressed to the high authorities of the coast provinces, apprising them of such provisions of the Convention signed on the 24th ultimo as require their immediate attention.

The Undersigned has also received His Serene Highness' later despatch of the 1st instant, inclosing copy of an Imperial Decree of the 28th ultimo, by which His Majesty the Emperor of China has been pleased to acquaint his servants and subjects throughout his dominions of his entire acceptance of the Treaties and Conventions concluded with England and France, and directs that full operation be given to their provisions in every particular.

The Undersigned has learned with pleasure that in the capital every publicity has been given to His Majesty's Decree, as well as to the important instruments to which it refers; also that copies of both have been printed in the form of a "Peking Gazette," for general distribution.

The Imperial Government having so far satisfied its obligations, the Undersigned begs to inform the Prince of Kung that, in accordance with the terms of the Convention, Her Britannic Majesty's forces will at once be withdrawn from the vicinity of the capital.

It is the sincere hope of the Undersigned that there may be no more occasion for their employment; that, in the words of His Serene Highness, the shield and the spear may indeed be laid aside for evermore.

It was with much regret that the Undersigned, ever the advocate of peace, found, upon his return to this country, that the policy recommended by evil counsellors to His Imperial Majesty rendered a resort to hostilities inevitable; that they have proceeded no further he is willing to attribute to the counsels of His Serene Highness, in whose hands it will be gratifying to him to be able to report that the administration of foreign affairs is to continue.

The objects of his special mission accomplished, the Undersigned has no further part to play in China. He will be replaced in his Ministerial functions by the Honourable Mr. Bruce, who arrived in Peking only yesterday.

Mr. Bruce proposes leaving an officer in the residence which it has been agreed he should occupy, and until this be in proper order for his reception he will himself reside at Tien-tsin.

It but remains for the Undersigned to request that the Prince of Kung will do him the honour to name an hour at which he may take leave of His Serene Highness. The Undersigned will avail himself of the opportunity to present Mr. Bruce to His Serene Highness.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.



Inclosure 4 in No. 119.

*The Prince of Kung to the Earl of Elgin.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication in reply.

The Prince has read with pleasure the despatch he has just received from his Excellency the British Minister. Time does not permit of his replying to it more detailedly.

In answer to his Excellency's question regarding the hour at which he and his Excellency Mr. Bruce could have an interview this day with the Prince, the has to state that he will await (their Excellencies) at the Kwang-hwa-sz at 4 o'clock.

A necessary communication, &c.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 9th moon, 26th day (8th October, 1860).

(Received November 8, 1860, 3 P.M.)

No. 120.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received January 12, 1861.)

(Extract.)

*Tien-tsin, November 14, 1860.*

I INCLOSE a translation of an Edict degrading Sang-ko-lin-sin and Jui-lin, with some explanatory notes upon it by Mr. Wade.

Inclosure in No. 120.

*Memorandum by Mr. Wade on the Decree degrading Sang-ko-lin-sin and Jui-lin.*

THE Decree is one of a batch, published in the ordinary brochure, and dated from the 1st of the 9th moon to the 10th (13th October to 23rd October). It runs:—

“Let Sang-ko-lin-sin be deprived of his nobility; let Jui-lin be immediately deprived of his office; as a warning.

“Respect this.”

It has been stated that this Decree was published by the Prince of Kung of his own authority; in other words that it did not emanate from the Emperor. This I am convinced is simply impossible.

I may add that the above Decree stands third in the collection, which includes in all sixteen. I assume it, therefore, to have been issued nearer the 13th than the 23rd October; allowing, at least, three days for its transmission from Jehol, I do not think its date was later, in all probability, than the 10th October.

Sang-ko-lin-sin is commonly reported to have been chief in command at Chang-kia-wan on the 18th September. He had already lost his three-eyed peacock's feather, his chief command of a banner corps, and his Commission as High Officer of the Imperial Guard, for his defeat at Takoo. Still he was retained in his command in the field. We may suppose a General of Lord Clyde's degree, stripped of his G.C.B., the command of his regiment of Her Majesty's Guards, and an honorary position about Her Majesty's person, and yet not dismissed from the chief command in India; then, after a second defeat, deprived of the latter, and turned out of the Peerage.

Jui-lin is a Manchu, and a protégé of Twan-wha, the Prince of Ching. His rise has been very rapid, and he is a young man to be found in so high a place as a Chief Secretaryship. Like most Manchus of mark, he had high military rank, and was Captain-General of a Corps of Banners. He held also several high civil offices, amongst the rest that of Superintendent, above the two Presidents, of the Board of Revenue.

(Signed)

THOMAS WADE.

No. 121.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 12, 1861.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, November 15, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a letter from Mr. Adkins to Mr. Bruce, written three days after our departure from Peking, and showing that the state of affairs in the capital up to that period was satisfactory.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure in No. 121.

*Mr. Adkins to Mr. Bruce.*

Sir,

*Peking, November 12, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to report that, immediately after your Excellency's departure on the 9th instant, I took possession of the building which has been chosen for the residence of Her Majesty's Representative in this city. I was assisted in every way by the local authorities, and one of the Magistrates of the city accompanied me to the spot.

The disposition of the people seems to be friendly enough, and in my rides and walks about the city I am as free from molestation now as I should have been while the allied forces were before the city.

Report says that Sang-ko-lin-sin has within the last few days been summoned to Jehol to wait upon the Emperor.

Several days must elapse before His Majesty can return to the capital, as the Memorial advising him of a final settlement of the foreign business was only dispatched yesterday.

The city gates are most of them open now, and the inhabitants, who fled on the approach of the Allies, are returning in large numbers.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) T. ADKINS.

No. 122.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 12, 1861.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, November 15, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, herewith, translations of some very interesting papers found by Mr. Morrison at Yuen-ming-yuen, and translated by him.

The first of these papers is a memorial by Sang-ko-lin-sin written after the capture of the Takoo Forts by the allies. He advises the Emperor to leave the capital. The remainder are by Censors and other high officers, who generally deprecate the abandonment of Peking by the Sovereign. The freedom with which they comment on His Majesty's supposed intentions is very remarkable.

Together with these papers, I forward the translation of a document in the vermilion pencil found by Mr. Wade, and which seems to be the draft of a Decree by the Emperor, to which reference is frequently made in the Memorials.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.



## Inclosure 1 in No. 122.

*Translations of Documents found at the Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen, on the 8th of October, 1860.*

[Some complimentary and merely formal phrases used in the originals are omitted.]

## (1.) Memorial by Sang-ko-lin-sin.

YOUR slave Sang-ko-lin-sin kneeling presents a memorial. Judging that the changeable disposition of the barbarians will make it impossible to carry into effect the pacific policy, he, in the name of the Princes and Dukes of the Six Leagues, prays Your Majesty to proceed on a hunting tour, in order that measures for attacking and destroying the barbarians may be facilitated.

Your slave lately lost the position of Takoo, where he commanded, in consequence of the unforeseen explosion of the powder magazines at two of the North Forts simultaneously, and not from any slackness in the defence or insufficiency of means therefor. He apprehends that now it will be difficult to make the barbarians submit, and yet that their demands can hardly be granted. Your slave has made the necessary dispositions along the road between Tien-tsin and Tung-chow. If fighting should take place near Tung-chow it is to be feared that the minds of the inhabitants of Peking would be greatly agitated. Victory or defeat may depend on the circumstances of a moment. Should a reverse possibly occur the trading people who congregate in the capital would desert in multitudes, and if perchance the heart of the soldiers should fail the consequences might be momentous. (This means that the Emperor might be made a prisoner.) Your slave has received the greatest favours from your Majesty and has shown no return for them. After the most anxious reflection on the present critical state of affairs the best course which has suggested itself to him, and which he has adopted, appeared to be to write to the Princes and others of the Six Leagues desiring them to repair to the capital with the *élite* of their troops, so that they might receive your Majesty on your route with the proper honours, and then join the rest of the forces. He humbly begs your Majesty to follow the precedent of making a hunting tour in the autumn, and accordingly to leave the capital for a time; and, further, that the Princes and State officers left at the head of affairs may be commanded to see that the army keep the city in the most perfect state of defence, until they be joined by the troops of the Six Leagues, when all together may attack and exterminate the enemy. If at that time your Majesty should be in the capital, not only might the execution of needful plans be impeded, but also alarm might unfortunately be excited in your own mind.

Your slave does not shrink from thus, in the name of the Princes and others of the Leagues, expressing his and their obscure views; and which he yet urgently solicits your Majesty to permit to be carried into effect. He would then be at liberty to choose his own time and mode of attack, and might advance or retire as events should make necessary. Without any doubt he would sweep the vile brood from off the earth, and redeem his previous shortcomings. He addresses this secret memorial to your Majesty for your decision thereupon, &c.

He does not venture to forward this by the regular express, but reverently sealing it, he intrusts it Kwo-shuy to deliver in person, &c.

7th month, 10th day (August 26).

## (2.) Memorial by Kia Ching, a Principal Secretary of State, and signed by twenty-five others.

YOUR Minister Kia Ching, and others kneeling, present a memorial, plainly expressing, in obedience to the Imperial command, their opinions on the present critical conjuncture.

On this 24th day of the month (9th September) they have received a Vermilion Decree, together with a secret memorial by Sang-ko-lin-sin, which they were directed to peruse. In the Decree they reverently read that their Emperor proposed to command in person the battalions of the Empire, and to proceed to Tung-chow to exterminate the vile brood of barbarians, and in this they observed the firm resolution of the Sacred Son of Heaven, who tranquillizes and governs the universe. But they remember that the place in question is not Tan-yuen, and that at this time a Kow-chun has not come forward (an allusion to a circumstance in Chinese history, A.D. 1000, when the then reigning Sovereign

took the field against the Mongol Tartars and defeated them). The mist of the sea would be dissipated by the celestial wrath; but still, they consider that the course proposed is not that which would best conduce to the interests of the State, and they deem that it ought not on any account to be lightly adopted. And Sang-ko-lin-sin's proposition regarding a hunting tour your Ministers hold to be even more objectionable. If the capital, which is encompassed with a strong and uninterrupted line of fortifications, is not secure, what shelter is to be looked for in open and unfenced hunting-grounds? But further, your Majesty's departure would excite the wildest agitation in the people's minds. (Here a reference to Chinese history is inserted, which implies that the Emperor after passing the Great Wall might be unable to return.) Since the barbarians have been able to reach Tien-tsin, what is there to prevent them from likewise penetrating to the Loan river (at Jehol)? Your Ministers cannot endure to dwell on the ideas which these reflections awaken in their minds. To their dull perception it seems, however, that men must act in reference to calculable contingencies, while they await in submission the inscrutable decrees of Heaven. They cannot but think that Providence has guarded their humane and beneficent Government during the 200 years of its tenure of the Empire, and they would take courage to exert themselves strenuously in the emergency which has occurred. They propose that your Majesty should issue an edict to reassure the people and incite them to courageous action, that high rewards should be promised to all who distinguished themselves, and that special attention should be given to placing the army in a state of perfect efficiency. They request that your Majesty will command the Princes and others charged therewith speedily to mature and carry out the arrangements for the war of defence and extermination. They humbly beg for your Majesty's decision as to whether their proposals are right or wrong, &c.

7th month, 24th day (9th September).

(3.) Memorial by Tsinen King and forty others.

Your Ministers consider that the project of a hunting-tour is likely to endanger the stability of the government, and they therefore pray that your Majesty will remain in the capital.

Your Ministers have heard with the greatest surprise and alarm that in consequence of the failure of the attempt to bring the barbarians to terms, your Majesty had resolved on making a tour to Jehol, and that orders had been sent to the various Corps of the Banners to make the necessary preparations. As the safety of the Empire might be compromised by such a proceeding, your Ministers, under a deep sense of responsibility, desire to submit in detail the reasons which they conceive to weigh against its adoption.

More than 200 years have elapsed since the establishment of the Empire by Shun-che, and the foundation of the ancestral temples. A time of general distress and difficulty having now arrived, it is of the utmost consequence that the minds of the people should be kept tranquil. But for your Majesty to undertake so unusual a journey at the very moment when the approach of the outside barbarians is imminent, is a thing which must cause extreme alarm and confusion. The daily accounts of the impressment of carts and carriages along the route have already produced much agitation amongst the people; but after your Majesty shall have started, a succession of disorders will arise. So great a disturbance of the ancestral and tutelary spirits, this voluntary provocation of dangers, must surely hereafter produce bitter but unavailing regret in your Majesty's mind. And these considerations constitute the first ground which your Ministers have to adduce against the project of the hunting excursion.

The autumnal hunting-tour has hitherto been undertaken, when the occasion seemed expedient, only at periods of tranquillity, and in this manner it has been an institution of our august dynasty. But now when the barbarians are raising commotions, when the rebels are spreading over the country, all people, both at the capital and in the provinces, look to your Majesty, present at the seat of Government, as the centre from which the plans of Government must emanate and the support of authority and order. This sudden departure without any apparent reason, although called a hunting-tour, will bear the aspect of a flight. Not only will it tend to shake the resolution of the troops and their officers near the capital, but the commanders of the various armies at a distance also will be



filled with doubts and alarms. Nor can it be asserted that the intelligence will not greatly raise the courage of the rebels. Thus all the great interests of the Empire will be endangered, and perhaps beyond chance of remedy. Herein is the second ground of our objections to the tour.

The Imperial residence is securely guarded, and it is the honourable seat of Majesty. Such a moment as this, when it especially behoves the Sovereign to stay within it, is the least fit for suddenly proposing a hunting-tour. Moreover, when turmoil everywhere prevails, the police of the roads cannot be expected to be perfect. A journey to Jehol has not been made since that of the late Emperor Tao Kwang forty years ago, and the crowd of carriages and horses will greatly surprise and frighten the inhabitants of the places through which they pass. It is said, too, that the people about Jehol are far from being so orderly as they formerly were. Robberies on the highway have become very numerous. The people who are distressed, through the falling off in the yield of the mines, band together in tens and hundreds, and go about creating disturbance.

Should some unlooked-for mischief befall (your Majesty), or should spies carry the information of your absence, the barbarians might be emboldened to attempt some fresh enterprizes.

If the discussions respecting the exchange of the Treaties should be brought to a successful conclusion, it would cause great inconvenience to be long delayed in waiting for your Majesty's commands thereupon.

The above are a third reason against the tour.

Since the commencement of the war (the rebellion) the treasury has daily become more and more embarrassed, and it is very difficult to meet the regular expenditure of the capital.

Jehol is a great resort of the Mongols, upon whom, it is said, that whenever an Imperial tour was made in the times of Kien Lung and Kia King, presents amounting to no less than several tens of millions (of taels) were bestowed. The state of the finances would not admit of this rule being now followed, and it would be difficult to soothe the discontent of the tributaries at losing your Majesty's bounty.

Again, the requisite escort of officers, troops, and followers would have to be over 10,000 persons, numbers of whom, should there be any deficiency in the supplies, could not be prevented from deserting.

Lastly, much of the route is along the frontier, where banditti roam about at will, by whom some unexpected mischief might be committed.

These considerations make a fourth ground of objection to the proposed tour.

Let it not be supposed that your Ministers desire to parade grand arguments, regardless of your Majesty's danger in a critical emergency, nor that they would have anything to allege against an ordinary peaceful tour, such as has been the practice of former times.

Taking the most practical view of the subject, they cannot see that there is now any necessity to enter precipitately upon the undertaking in question. Granting that the whole force of the barbarians hardly exceeds 10,000 men, and that Sang-ko-lin-sin commands more than 30,000, they make no question that the many might not defeat the few. But they desire to notice the fact that the barbarians who have come far from across the ocean have hitherto shown that their object was only to trade. Their creeping into Kwang-tung, Fo-kien, Shanghae, and other places, was only to seize the ports, and not to take possession of the country; nor have they attempted any conquest of China. Even the point of entry into Peking is one which might be satisfactorily disposed of. In all which is going on, then, there is nothing to make one apprehend great misfortune. But if before the appearance of the barbarians a flight should take place, it is impossible to say what revolution in affairs might not be the immediate consequence. The mind recoils from speculation upon the subject. Far better would be due deliberation before the event than unavailing regrets after.

Another consideration is that, in your Majesty's present happy state of convalescence, it would be undesirable to expose yourself to the fatigues of travelling during the yet hot weather of autumn.

Such are your Ministers' obscure views, &c.

7th month, 27th day (September 12).

(4.) Memorial by Tsinen King, a President of the Board of Civil Office.  
Signed by twenty-three others.

YOUR Ministers Tsinen King and others, kneeling, present a Memorial. They again state in detail their opinions to show that the departure of your Majesty to a place to the northward of Peking must create great agitation in the metropolis; and that the best means of restoring tranquillity, and confirming the spirit of the army, would be, for your Majesty to remain at Peking.

At a period of public distress, the man of heroic character is prepared to die at his post, and at such a time the most perfect sincerity and truthfulness only befit the conduct of either high or low. Your Ministers have to-day respectfully read the Vermilion Decree, stating that the arrangements for your Majesty's hunting expedition are to serve as preparations for taking the field in person, and that if the enemy is met in the vicinity of Ma-tow or Tung-chow, your Majesty will proceed with a strong force, as originally intended, to a place to the northward of Peking, and there take up a position. They admire the awe-inspiring demeanour and the well-devised strategy thus displayed. But the common people are extremely slow of apprehension; they easily suspect and with difficulty appreciate; and they will say that, as the barbarians are to the south-eastward of the capital, the change of plan from a hunting-tour to taking the field in person should induce your Majesty to remain at Tung-chow, for the support of Sang-ko-lin-sin; that the taking up a post to the northward of the capital would be a deviation from the seat of war; and, accordingly, that what in name was campaigning was in reality a hunting-tour. The peoples' minds would be perturbed, and the spirit of the troops would fail.

If defence and holding out in words are to mean flight and dispersion in fact, your Ministers will not urge on your Majesty that thus the temples of your ancestors, and the altars of the tutelary gods would be abandoned (*i.e.*, the Empire would be lost); but they ask where else could your Majesty's personal safety be better assured than at the capital? Beyond the Hoo-pe-kow Pass (in the Great Wall), is the haunt of numbers of Russian barbarians, and these have been constantly pretending to deliver communications to the Government at Peking for the furtherance of some treacherous designs. That region is also frequented by bands of mounted robbers, who suddenly collect in hundreds and thousands, and attack traders and officials, respecting whom, however, all reports have been suppressed by the local mandarins.

Although the barbarians may be near the capital, yet, its fortifications being strong and its garrison large, in it no danger need be feared. Wherefore, then, should your Majesty go into the dens of tigers and wolves? If it be said that your Majesty's departure would balk the barbarians' designs, and contribute to facilitate either peace or warfare, as might be expedient, it should not be forgotten, on the other hand, that if commotions were to arise within the capital, the authors of our calamities would be, not the barbarians, but ourselves.

There may be some about your Majesty's person who will say that the repeated attempts of so many of your Ministers to dissuade your Majesty from travelling proceed from personal motives, and a desire to lessen their own danger. To this they would reply, that a hunting-tour has never been known to occasion inconvenience to the whole body of officials, but, on the contrary, that did they desire their own advantage they would favour the project; for it would give themselves the means of escaping danger.

These three questions present themselves:—What if your Majesty should find yourself in a place without any retreat? What if your Majesty's departure should lead to commotions within the capital? What if elsewhere your Majesty should be in the midst of more serious dangers than when at Peking?

Your Majesty is well familiar with the maxim that the Prince is bound to sacrifice himself for his country. But far be it from your Ministers, at such a time as this, to desire to wound your Majesty's feelings by adverting to such thoughts, and, indeed, the crisis is in no degree so serious as to make it necessary to dwell on them. The great danger now to be avoided is that of disturbances arising from within. At all risks, your Ministers make the above renewed exposition of their sentiments, and they await your Majesty's commands, &c.

7th month, 28th day (13th September).



## (5.)—Memorial by Ai Jin, a Censor, and seventy-four others.

Your Minister Ai Jin and others respectfully submit their opinion that the capital and Court ought not to be forsaken on light grounds.

On the 24th day of the present month, the Princes and Ministers of the Inner Council received a vermilion Decree, stating that your Majesty intended proceeding for a time on a hunting-tour. Your Ministers heard of this with extreme astonishment and alarm. They would humbly remark that although the barbarians' vessels may have reached Tien-tsin, the circumstance has not excited much fear in the capital. The Throne is that in which all things centre, and to which the eyes of all men turn. One step of the Emperor's foot shakes the earth.

The project in question, then, must have arisen without due thought of the dangers which would ensue therefrom. It is impossible that your Majesty's household, and the Princes and Grandees who will form your escort, and whose families live in Peking, can be well disposed to leave a place of security, even in attendance on the Imperial person. Commencing their journey in haste and confusion, the crowd of followers would be alive to everything which might excite their fears, and if they should disperse in mid-journey, no means might be found of going back or forward.

Since 1820, the year in which His late Majesty discontinued the hunting tour (the 25th year of Kia King, and the year in which Taou Kwang succeeded), we have heard that the country has become very desolate, and that the travelling palaces have fallen into disrepair, and are unfit to live in. We are not certain, also, as to what the character of the inhabitants may now be, but may safely say that it cannot be as loyal as that of the inhabitants of the capital city, which has been established for 200 years. Again, Jehol is at no great distance from the Shan-hai-kwan (pass near the terminus of the Great Wall), and New-chwang and other places, which are quite accessible to the barbarians. It is also near the Russian barbarians; and such being the case, who can deem it secure?

Our troops now are several times more numerous than those of the barbarians, but if your Majesty were to leave the Court, every one would be disheartened, a panic might break out, the barbarians would use the opportunity to take the city, and we should become victims to their wiles in a worse degree than when the men of Kin, in ancient times, installed Lew Yü and Chang Pang-chang in the Government (about A.D. 1127). Thenceforward the capital would not belong to us, and the Empire would share its fate.

As to a Council of Regency, composed of Princes and Ministers, being appointed to act during your Majesty's temporary absence, we would remark that the present time may not be compared with that of the Kia King reign. By no possibility could the proper management of domestic as well as foreign affairs be safely confided to it. From of old we have seen that it could never be certified that the conclusion of such a Regency would match with its beginning. Although Tai Tsing, of the Ming Dynasty (A.D. 1455), was not a disloyal Prince, yet when Ying Tsing returned from his northern journey to the Sha-mo, it was by a slight chance that he escaped passing the remainder of his days (in retirement) in the south of the country. The experience of all former Regencies is calculated to inspire the utmost caution with reference to such a mode of administration.

From the first establishment of our Dynasty there has been a great intermingling of natives and foreigners, and they have flourished in mutual prosperity; of this we had had no previous example. The barbarians of the present day are nothing comparable in ferocity to those of the time of Yung Kia, in the Tsin Dynasty (A.D. 309), or Tsing Kang, in the Sung Dynasty (A.D. 1127). If then giving ear to loose gossip and on the impulse of a moment, the Empire of the World is to be thrown away like a weed, the duty to the spirits of the saints in the other world will have been left undone, and no response will have been made to the aspirations of governing or governed throughout the universe. Let the Emperor's clear intelligence decide how he could bear such a thought.

We know how in the 18th Kia King year (1813), while His Majesty the then reigning Emperor (Kia King) was on a hunting-tour, the revolt of Sin-tsing broke out, the alarm it occasioned causing all traffic to be suspended and the shops to be shut, and how the Emperor's return diffused general delight, and restored the tranquillity of the city. The danger then was most threatening, as

need not be proved. A puff of breath is now sufficient to decide the balance in which hangs the loss or preservation of the succession of your ancestors and the repose of the tutelary gods (*i. e.*, the fate of the Empire). We humbly entreat your Majesty, of your sole motion, to determine that the project lately contemplated shall be reversed, and so make your Empire to rejoice.

Your Ministers ask one more act of grace. As your Majesty's intention to travel was publicly announced, and men's minds have been so much disturbed that it would be difficult to reassure them, they beg that you will promulgate your determination to return to your palace, that false rumours may be at once extinguished and tranquillity be restored, the national decline may be arrested, and the Government may recommence a course of success.

Your Ministers and the others being by their office obliged to call attention to national evils, have accordingly thus expressed their imperfect views with all humility, and they await your Majesty's commands, &c.

7th month, 27th day (September 12).

(6.)—Memorial by Ai Jin, a Censor, and seventy-six others.

Your Ministers having yesterday presented a Memorial in their joint names to your Majesty, then received with reverence a vermilion Decree. On perusal of it, they were deeply and gratefully impressed by the solicitude which it showed to have been excited in your Majesty's mind. But the proposition it contained was one in which they cannot concur, and therefore they do not dare to refrain from again rashly urging their views.

For the Emperor to command the army in person is a thing which may not lightly be undertaken. In 1853, when the Cantonese rebels overran the country, advancing impetuously towards the North, the alarm excited in the capital was many times more serious than that now manifested. Happily your Majesty appointed Generals able to cope with the enemy, and the rampant outbreak was quelled. Why should not now the barbarians, hardly 10,000 in number, be easily vanquished and expelled from the country by the many times larger army under our Generals? Would not the assumption of command be a derogation from the Imperial dignity, and likely to astonish all who should hear of it? Moreover, your Majesty's intention to go hunting having been first published, would the announcement of your change of purpose be certain to meet with universal belief? Again, the tranquillity of people's minds depends upon your Majesty's presence at the seat of Government, and it would be subverted by your departure therefrom. Again, your Majesty's proceeding to the Northward while the enemy was at the South would be another circumstance producing much doubt and disturbance.

In former journeys of the Emperor, it has been the practice to appoint sundry Princes and State officials to carry on affairs while he was absent; matters of great moment being still referred to His Majesty. But this troublous season is not at all to be compared with peaceful times. It would be most difficult to find men to whom the administration of government could be safely entrusted. The gravest evils might arise if a little excess of authority were given to them. While the mischiefs resulting from negligence might be easily remedied, those springing from abuse of power would be impossible to control, and it is fearful to think of them. On all these points your Ministers have most maturely deliberated, and they now state their views, &c.

7th month, 28th day (September 13).

(7.)—Memorial by Tsao Tang-yung, ex-Censor of the Hoo-kwang Provinces.

Your Minister Tsao Tang-yung, kneeling, presents a Memorial.

The barbarians being on the advance, and the plans with respect to peace having been found difficult of accomplishment, he urgently entreats your Majesty to return to your capital, and so to yield assent to men's wishes, to maintain the dignity of the Throne, and to pacify the spirits of your ancestors and the tutelary divinities.

Since the stealthy entry of the rebellious barbarians into the Tien-tsin district, although the Imperial counsels have been shrouded in secrecy, and not known to the public, yet all kinds of confused rumours have been everywhere



prevalent, producing great disturbance. Lately, in the "Gazette," it appeared that Sang-ko-lin-sin had retired to Yang-tsun, and then to Tsai-tsun; and again, that he was deprived of his commission. After that, that His Majesty had appointed Kweiliang and Hang-fuh Imperial Commissioners to settle affairs. Subsequently, expresses at the rate of 600 *li* incessantly arrived. One report was, that peace at any price was determined on; another, that 20,000,000 taels were promised, of which the payment, in ready money, of 2,000,000 taels was a matter undecided on; another, that several tens of thousands of Mongol soldiers had been ordered down, and that war was determined on; another, that your Majesty's design of carrying on the war was opposed by some persons. The confusion and alarm are indescribable. But there has been nothing so strange as the report now heard, that your Majesty intended making a tour to Jehol. This has caused the utmost consternation, but your Minister does not believe in it. Still, as many officials have repeatedly prayed your Majesty to return to your Palace without obtaining a favourable reply, an undefinable fear cannot be resisted. If, indeed, the report is true, the effect produced will be like a convulsion of nature, and the mischief must be irreparable. In what light does your Majesty regard your people? In what light the shrines of your ancestors, or the altars of the tutelary gods? Will you cast away the inheritance of your ancestors like a damaged shoe? What would history say of your Majesty for a thousand generations to come? It has never been known that a Sovereign should choose a time of danger and distress to make a hunting-tour, supposing that thereby he would prevent trouble. If the capital should be disturbed, what would there be to prevent Jehol alone from being disturbed? Your Majesty is besought to return without delay to your Palace, in order that the people's minds may be reassured. The capital is most strictly guarded; the spirit of all the inhabitants is raised to the highest pitch, and even women and children are determined to fight to the last. Above all, Sang-ko-lin-sin is now at the head of several tens of thousands of Mongol troops, who have brought their supplies with them, and who take nothing from the Imperial Treasury. Their fidelity and valour are completely proved. If, on the first approach of the rebellious barbarians, Takoo and Peh-tang had been equally defended, and the barbarian vessels had been attacked as they advanced, they would have been unable to ascend the shallow and narrow creeks.

It was those, be they who they might, who directed the pacific policy who embarrassed our plans and caused their failure, leading to the occupation of Tien-tsin. And who are the persons responsible for this? In the time of the Southern Sung Dynasty, when the people of Kin raised disturbances, Yo-fei recommended war, and Tsin-hwey opposed him, and was the cause of national calamities. If, now, there are some like Tsin-hwey near your Majesty's person, it would be fitting that the law should overtake their crime. Your Majesty might make a public confession of your own error, and thus fortify the national resolution. Moreover, the supreme control of the war might be placed in the hands of Sang-ko-lin-sin. When Te Tsung, of the Tang Dynasty, made a public confession of error, the mutinous soldiery of Shan-tung were moved to reform.

The enrolment of volunteers in the Tien-tsin district is a step to be recommended. They were found serviceable in the incursions of the Cantonese banditti in 1853, and also when the rebellious barbarians invaded Tien-tsin last year. Your Majesty is prayed to command that they may be employed as auxiliaries to Sang-ko-lin-sin's regular force. The barbarians do not exceed a few thousands in number, and a considerable portion of their force consists of hired traitorous Chinese, gain being the motive which chiefly actuates this heterogeneous mob. If money were judiciously employed, and an appeal made to the patriotism of the mercenaries, the whole of this body might be dispersed without recourse to arms.

Your Minister cannot imagine why this has not been attempted. Should any object to such an expenditure, one need not refer to the 20,000,000 proposed to be spent in carrying out the pacific measures, but only ask that the 2,000,000 of ready money should be so used. When once the pacific policy should be accomplished, fresh demands would be made every year, for which the barbarian rebels would always find a pretext.

When Soo-chow and Hang-chow fell this year, several millions of Government money went to swell the rebels' booty; and of private property the amount sacrificed was incalculable.

Your Majesty is prayed to command that the money required be issued from the privy purse, to be refunded as may be found expedient after the restoration of peace. If the outside barbarians are to be duly controlled, it is certain that peace must not be accorded before they have been defeated in battle. His late Imperial Majesty in his last testament speaks with shame and contrition of the peace with the English barbarians. May your Majesty take this to heart!

[The memorialist here digresses into a personal narrative to excuse his addressing the Emperor without proper authority.]

*Postscript.*—While your Minister's memorial was being written he reverently read the vermilion Edict of this day, as follows:—

“Considering that the approach of the barbarians, and the various circumstances of the present crisis demand from us a course of action calculated to fortify the resolution of our people, we have directed that the arrangements for our proposed hunting-tour shall serve as preparation for our taking the field in person against the enemy. Let the Hwey-tsin-wang (the Emperor's uncle) give orders for the proper distribution of the garrison of Peking. If the enemy is met between Tung-chow and Matow, we shall proceed as originally intended to the northward of the capital, and take up a position with a strong force. The spirit of our army leaves us no reason to fear that the handful of barbarians, not amounting to 10,000, shall not be completely destroyed. Let this Decree be read by the Princes and other officers of State.”

From the above, it appears that your Majesty's northern tour is positively decided on. Does our Emperor then think nothing of his people, of the temples of his ancestors, and of the altars of the tutelary gods? If he really means to command in person, why does he speak of proceeding to the northwards to take up a post with a strong force? Such language will not meet with any faith on the part of the people.

But the grand army under Sang-ko-lin-sin is quite sufficient to conclude the war with success; and why, therefore, should your Majesty expose yourself to the fatigues and danger of a campaign. The gravity of the crisis does not allow of much speech. Your Minister only entreats that you will consent to the advice and desires of all, and return to your Court to superintend the affairs of Government, and rejecting doubtful counsels, &c.

7th month, 28th day (13th September).

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 122.

*Decree.*

(Translation.)

[THE following is either the actual draft, or the memorandum from which the draft was to be prepared, of a Decree alluded to in more than one of the Memorials found and translated by Mr. M. C. Morrison. It is in the vermilion pencil, and bears no date.]

We have perused the Memorial of Kweiliang and his colleagues, detailing the breaking down of the barbarian question (1), and our indignation is greater than we can bear. To save the people of this the territory of our capital from the pernicious effects of the poison (of war), we had, in our extremity, obliged ourself to assent to a scheme of conciliation. These barbarians have, notwithstanding, again and again, with wanton violence, insisted on various concessions, right or wrong, until there is nothing for it but to fight them to the death.

Besides (2), it is impossible but that our Ministers and servants, Manchoo and Chinese, who have for generations received of the bounty (of our family), should feel the enmity we feel and share our hatred, should unite to do justice to their long-accumulating wrath.

We shall now move straight to Tung-chow at the head of our army (3), there to take the vengeance Heaven requires; to do an act of punishment and subjugation, the effect of which shall be widely felt (4).

We command the Princes who have the *entrée*, the High Officers of the Guard, the Members of the Great Council, and High Officers of the Household, to enter upon the consideration (of this question) with all speed.

We have also perused the confidential Memorial of Sang-ko-lin-sin, for the discussion of which as well, let the Ministers not having the *entrée*, who have this day memorialized us on the same question, meet in conference.

A special command.



*Notes.*

(1.) The breaking down, or grand smash : the same expression used in the Emperor's draft of the 7th September.

(2.) This is the course consistent with reason ; besides which we know we may count on the fidelity of our servants, &c.

(3.) *Lit.*, the six armies; a phrase used when the Emperor takes the field.

(4.) *Lit.*, far extend chastisement and subjugation.

(Signed) THOMAS WADE.

## No. 123.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received January 12, 1861.)

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, November 16, 1860.*

A FEW days after the signature of the Convention of Peking, I received a letter from Vice-Admiral Hope, in which he informed me that, if Her Majesty's troops were to winter at the Takoo forts and at Tien-tsin, he would wish to have it in his power to station some ships and stores at one of the Miatau Islands, where there is a convenient harbour, and he repeated this statement to me when I saw him at this place on my return from Peking.

I told the Admiral, in reply, that I thought there would be no objection to this arrangement on the part of the Chinese Government ; but that, for obvious reasons, I considered it to be important that the principle of joint English and French occupation should be adhered to, in respect of any portion of Chinese territory which we might see fit to hold as a pledge for the payment of the indemnities claimed by us. I suggested, therefore, that the Commanders-in-chief of the Allied Powers should come to an understanding, to the effect that the joint occupation of Shan-tung, as provided for in the Convention of Peking, should be carried out by the establishment of an English force at the Miatau Islands, and a French force at Che-foo.

I inclose, herewith, a copy of the correspondence which I have had on the subject with Vice-Admiral Hope and Baron Gros.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure 1 in No. 123.

*The Earl of Elgin to Vice-Admiral Hope,*

Sir,

*Tien-tsin, November 13, 1860.*

WITH reference to our conversation of yesterday, in which your Excellency informed me you would rather station such vessels of war and stores as you may deem it proper to retain in the North at the Miatau Islands than at any point on the Shan-tung Promontory, I would beg to observe that I do not apprehend that, in so far as the Chinese Government is concerned, there will be any difficulty in adopting this course. It will no doubt be more agreeable to them that we should occupy the islands in question than that we should place troops on the mainland.

It must, however, be distinctly understood, that whatever portion of Chinese territory we now occupy is held by us conjointly with our French allies, in terms of the Convention of Peking of this year, that is to say, that such occupation will cease when the indemnities due by the Chinese Government are paid off, or sooner if the English and French Governments shall so determine.

If, on the score of convenience, the Allied Commanders-in-chief agree that the English flag alone should fly at the Miatau Islands, and the French flag alone at Che-foo, I see no objection to this arrangement, provided always, that it be adopted subject to the understanding which I have stated above.

Your Excellency will probably see fit to confer with Admiral Charner, Sir

H. Grant, and General de Montauban on this subject; and I will communicate to Baron Gros what has passed between us in reference thereto.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 123.

*Vice-Admiral Hope to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

"*Coromandel*," Tien-tsin, November 14, 1860.

WITH reference to your letter of yesterday, I have the honour to transmit to your Excellency a copy of a Minute relative to the occupation of the Shan-tung Promontory.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 123.

*Minute.*

AGREED that the Shan-tung Promontory shall be held in terms of the Convention of Peking of this year, as follows, viz. :—

1. That the port of Che-foo shall be held by a French force, naval or military, as convenient.

2. That the Miatau Islands shall be held by an English force, naval or military, as convenient.

3. That such occupation shall cease when the indemnities due by the Chinese Government are paid, or sooner if the French and English Governments shall determine.

Given at Tien-tsin, the 14th November, 1860.

(Signed) J. HOPE GRANT,  
*Lieutenant-General commanding  
British Forces.*

(Signed) J. HOPE,  
*Vice-Admiral and Commander-  
in-Chief.*

IL a été arrêté, d'accord avec la Convention de Péking de cette année, que l'occupation de la presqu'île du Shan-tung aura lieu dans les conditions suivantes :—

1. Le port de Ché-fou sera occupé par une force Française de terre ou de mer.

2. Les Iles Miatau seront occupées de même par une force Anglaise de terre ou de mer.

3. Cette occupation cessera aussitôt le paiement fait par le Gouvernement Chinois des indemnités dues, ou plus tôt selon les ordres du Gouvernement Anglais ou Français.

Fait à Tien-tsin, le 14 Novembre, 1860.

Le Général Commandant-en-chef  
l'expédition Française,  
(Signé) CH. DE MONTAUBAN.

Le Vice-Amiral Commandant-en-  
chef les forces navales Fran-  
çaises.

(Signé) S. CHARNER.

Inclosure 4 in No. 123.

*The Earl of Elgin to Baron Gros.*

M. le Baron,

Tien-tsin, November 15, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the copy of a correspondence which has passed between Vice-Admiral Hope and me, with reference to the occupation of the Shan-tung Promontory, as provided for in the Conventions signed by your Excellency and myself at Peking.

I trust that your Excellency will approve of the arrangement for carrying out this object, which has been agreed to by the Commanders-in-chief, and which is embodied in the Minute of which Admiral Hope has transmitted to me the copy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.



## Inclosure 5 in No. 123.

*Baron Gros to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, le 16 Novembre, 1860.*

J'AI reçu hier la lettre que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'écrire, au sujet de la Convention signée par les Amiraux et les Commandants-en-chef alliés, pour régler le mode d'occupation de la presque île du Shan-tung, occupation prévue par la Convention de Péking.

Ainsi que votre Excellence le suppose, je ne puis qu'adhérer complètement aux dispositions prises par les chefs alliés, dispositions qui se trouvent détaillées dans la Convention dont votre Excellence a bien voulu m'envoyer une copie, et que je connaissais déjà par M. le Général de Montauban.

J'ai, &amp;c.

(Signé)

BON. GROS.

(Translation.)

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, November 16, 1860.*

I RECEIVED yesterday the letter which your Excellency did me the honour to address to me on the subject of the Convention signed by the Allied Admirals and Commanders-in-chief, to regulate the manner of occupying the Peninsula of Shan-tung, the occupation of which is provided for by the Convention of Peking.

As your Excellency supposes, I have only to give my entire assent to the arrangements made by the Allied Commanders, as detailed in the Convention, of which your Excellency has been so good as to send me a copy, and with which I had already been made acquainted by General de Montauban.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

BON. GROS.

## No. 124

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received Januray 12, 1861.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, November 16, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith the translation of a fragment of a draft Decree in vermilion, dated 7th of September, 10 P.M., and found in one of the Emperor's private apartments at the Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen.

It is a comment on some report by Kweiliang, respecting the negotiations which he was carrying on with us at Tien-tsin at that moment.

This paper was therefore written after the fall of the Takoo forts. It is not, however, very easy to gather from its terms the precise extent of the concessions which the Emperor was then prepared to make to our demands.

Some expressions seem to imply that he was willing to have accepted, at least in form, the Treaty of 1858. On the other hand, there are indications of a belief that a further conflict with us is inevitable, and that we may yet be worsted in the open field when away from our ships. It is remarkable that our demand for a payment of 2,000,000 of taels (about 600,000*l.*) at Tien-tsin, within two months' time, is treated as an insuperable difficulty in the way of the re-establishment of peace.

There must be, no doubt, a great deal of wealth in China, but weakness and maladministration have made its Government one of the poorest in the world.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

## Inclosure in No. 124.

*Fragment of a Draft of Decree in Vermilion, dated 10 o'clock P.M., 7th September, found in the Palace of Yuen-ming-yuen, on the 8th of October, 1860.*

(Translation.)

[THE Decree appears to be in reply to a Minute upon Kweiliang's report of his proceedings. The first fold, if no more, of the Chinese sheet has been torn off.

On coming to the opening of Tien-tsin to trade, the Emperor proceeds]—

(As to the observation that it) is already in the hands of the barbarians, and that it therefore makes no difference whether trade (there) be promised them or not; also, that as the barbarians have seized the forts and the confluence of the river with the canal (the San-fun-ho), there will be nothing for it, if they by-and-bye bring up a large force, but to fight them in the open country; that to oppose bodies of flesh to ships and cannon is an utter impossibility.

Our first intention was, and is, the correct one. Kweiliang and his colleagues were not, when they went to Tien-tsin in this instance, to have promised (the barbarians) Tien-tsin; if they would have war, they were to be led far into (the country), and then, after a hard fight (*lit.*, a fight to the death), they would have been plainly told that the new conditions were not to be taken into account, and that the old Treaty (*sc.*, of 1858) might take effect. If this could not be, then trade at Tien-tsin was to be exchanged against residence in the capital (1). This was (or we thought would be) a feasible arrangement. As these Ministers have conceded trade (at the port), the only course will be to assent to the proposition as it stands (2), and so to keep (the barbarians) in hand (tether them) for the time being; and when (negotiation) breaks down altogether (3), to recall Kweiliang and his colleagues, or degrade them, and, according to the point things may have reached, to make such further arrangements as the occasion may require.

As to their exaction of (war) expenses, they have been at many shifts to force us into a dilemma (4) regarding these, and they would leave us no alternative but to acquiesce in their demands; but setting aside the fact that it is impossible to pay them the two millions by the time (named), were this sum forthcoming, such a thing is utterly out of the question (5). From of old it has been held a disgrace to make a Treaty under your city wall (6), and if one is again (7) to tender gifts while one's face is ashamed, will China be still thought to have a man (8)?

As to their being accompanied by a force when the Treaties are exchanged, on the ground that with the misgiving felt on either side precautions will be necessary, with conciliation of (the barbarians) once negotiated, what necessity will there be for him to bring up a crowd of soldiers? If he did bring up a crowd of soldiers, it would be clear that he had some purpose undisclosed (inscrutable). If the proposition were assented to, he would be sure, when he entered the capital, to have other conditions to which it would be scarcely possible to agree, and it would then be as impossible to fight as it would be improper to promise him what he asked, were one so disposed. Besides, bodies of barbarian troops would be introduced (9) in a continuous succession, so that, even with a force, they could not well be stopped, nor would it be in our power, by notifications ever so stringent, to prevent the vagabonds who will hang on to them from occasioning alarm and disquiet. (In short) a dangerous malady would be pressing on the body, and once (the skin) were broken, the heart within would burst (10). (Were we to assent) would there be any word more of that important of all places, the capital?

[The following paragraph is distinguished by having each column lower than those in the text preceding or following.]

If Kweiliang and his colleagues have so madly lost themselves as to presume on their own authority to concede these last two points, they have not only disobeyed our written commands (11), and shown fear of the barbarians, but they have simply taken up the Empire and put it into his hands; and we will at once vindicate the law by the execution of these Ministers, and then fight it out with the barbarians.

As to the admission of the Chief Pa (Mr. Parkes) into the capital: peace



once negotiated between the two countries, orders will, of course, have to be given to the proper department to make satisfactory arrangements for the supply of all requisites. What need, then, will there be for (Pa's) personal inspection? Besides, this rebellious Chief, idly yelping, frantically barking, is certain to bring forward other restrictive conditions, and, once he is come, will not go away. (His admission, therefore) would be as bad as that troops should accompany (the barbarians when they come) to exchange their Treaties. It cannot in any way be accorded: certainly not.

As to the refusal (of the barbarians) to withdraw their troops immediately from the city of Tien-tsin and from Takoo, their conciliation once negotiated, hostilities ought to cease. Is it reasonable to exact compensation by holding a knife to the throat? Besides, this stipulation is only mixed up with that for the indemnities, for the purpose of obtaining ground (on which to base demands) for further compensation. The way to cancel it will be to make a demand for war expenses on the barbarians, when (negotiation) shall have broken down.

(Lastly.) As to war to the knife, it is essential that this should begin soon—that it should not be postponed. We should avail ourselves of the autumn and winter, using therein our advantage, and pressing them on their weak side; if we wait until the spring and summer of next year, these barbarians will, of course, raise large additional levies of black barbarians, and will bring the force of all the world (*lit.*, the four nations) to try conclusions with us; and they will league with the long-haired rebels, and thus, between war with those from afar and those close at hand, we shall have trouble enough to hold our own.

The remarks (*lit.*, articles) above, which exhaust our opinions (on the subjects to which they refer), we have written with our own hand, to give the Prince of Hwin, Tsai Yuen, Twan Hwa, Shu Shun, and other Members of the Great Council (12), to understand that whatever settlement they may make must be in accordance herewith. If they have any feasible plans distinct from these, let them state them explicitly to us in person; let there be no reservations whatever.

A special decree.

7th moon, 22nd day (September 7), the "hai" period (9 to 11 P.M.).

#### Notes.

(1.) Tien-tsin was to be opened, and the right of the British Minister to reside at Peking relinquished.

(2.) *Lit.*, to assent to the proposed Article or Articles under consideration. The Emperor apparently expected each Article to come before him for assent or rejection in its turn.

(3.) *Lit.*, At the time of the demolition or grand smash. The expression is a very strong one, compounded of two words, of which the first signifies the spread and waste of water spilt; the second, the smash of a cup or like utensil. It occurs very frequently in the papers seized on this occasion.

(4.) "Many shifts." The Emperor may be supposed to allude to the ultimatum, the correspondence at Peh-tang, the assault of Takoo, the advance on Tien-tsin, &c.

(5.) *Lit.*, this could never be right, or reasonable.

(6.) *Lit.*, a league below your wall. The words are from the spring and autumn classic, Confucius' Annals. The Sovereign of a small State invaded by a powerful neighbour, who appeared before his capital, although ready to acknowledge his inferiority, still refused to treat till the hostile force retired thirty *li*, which it did.

(7.) "Again," viz., as in 1842 and 1858.

(8.) This is also a historical common-place, frequently applied by poets to questions arising out of the foreign relations of China.

(9.) "Move," *lit.*, furtively arriving.

(10.) *Lit.*, would spread as a flood, or burst its gates. The theory is, that if the flesh wound is large, the earth-influence, fatal to life, rushes in.

(11.) *Lit.*, our will; the commands issued in answer to representations to the throne.

(12.) The Prince Hwin is Mien-yu, the Emperor's uncle; Twan Hwa is Prince of Aing; Tsai Yuen, Prince of I, one of the Imperial blood; Shu Shun

brother of Twan-hwa. The last three, according to common report, the real Government of the country for some time past.

(Signed) T. F. WADE.

No. 125.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 12, 1861.)*

My Lord,

*Tien-tsin, November 16, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to report that, in consequence of the despatch addressed to me by the Earl of Elgin, I left Shanghai in Her Majesty's ship "Furious," and reached the mouth of the Peiho on Sunday, the 4th of November.

Finding that the unfavourable reports of the state of affairs which had arrived at Shanghai before my departure were without foundation, I proceeded next day to Tien-tsin, where I was informed by Admiral Hope that the army was to leave Peking on the 7th or 8th; and by starting immediately on horseback, I was able to reach Peking on the morning of the 7th.

Lord Elgin will have informed your Lordship of the grounds on which it was decided that the Ministers should not take up their residence immediately at the capital. I was, however, presented to the Imperial Prince Kung as Her Britannic Majesty's Minister in China. He returned the visit next morning before our departure, and I took that opportunity to press strongly on his consideration the situation of the Province of Kiang-su; the fact that the presence of the allied troops alone preserved Shanghai from falling into the hands of the rebels; and the impossibility of our occupation being prolonged indefinitely. I urged upon him the necessity of immediate steps being taken to restore the authority of the Imperial Government in the province, and represented to him that he was misled in supposing that our interest would lead us to hold Shanghai for the Imperialists if the province and the principal marts in it remained in the hands of the rebels. I pointed out to him the anomalous position in which I was placed in upholding the authority of a Government which pursued a hostile and defiant course of policy towards us, against the insurgents, whose professions and declarations at all events were couched in a friendly spirit. I hinted that the best means of counteracting these impressions, which could not fail to act unfavourably on opinion in England, would be to send an Ambassador as a pledge of the intention of the Chinese to conduct their foreign relations in a different spirit.

The Prince listened with great attention and interest. He expressed himself as greatly obliged for information, much of which was new to him, in terms which certainly seemed to recognize the benefit his Government would thus derive from direct personal intercourse with foreign Ministers.

After the interview, we left for Tung-chow, and arrived at Tien-tsin on Monday the 12th instant, where I propose staying for the present.

Before quitting Peking, it was arranged that a house in the immediate vicinity of the Russian establishment should be taken for Her Britannic Majesty's Legation, and Mr. Adkins, one of the student interpreters, who has considerable acquaintance with the language, and is steady and discreet, was left in possession of it, with the full assent of the Prince Kung. He is to put the house in order, so as to enable me at an early date to take up my residence there.

I informed Prince Kung of my resolution not to accept any provincial authority as Imperial Commissioner, to correspond with him or the Foreign Minister at the capital, and of my readiness to proceed there, at any amount of inconvenience, should business of importance require my presence.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.



*Colonel Foley to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 12, 1861.)*

My Lord,

*French Head-Quarters, Tien-tsin, November 17, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that their Excellencies the Earl of Elgin and Baron Gros, finding it necessary to delay their departure from Peking for some days, Sir Hope Grant requested General de Montauban to remain with his force until the Ambassadors should be ready to proceed to Tien-tsin. General de Montauban declined stopping after the 1st of November, on the score of the uncertainty of the weather, but signified his intention of leaving a battalion of 500 men of the 101st Regiment, with two guns, as an escort for Baron Gros.

On Sunday, the 28th ultimo, the bodies of the unfortunate French prisoners were interred in the Portuguese burying-ground, outside the north-west gate of the city. Almost all the English officers off duty attended. The Roman Catholic Bishop of Peking, and the Bishop's coadjutor, were present.

On the 29th ultimo, at 9 A.M. the ceremony of re-opening the French Roman Catholic church in the Tartar city was performed. Baron Gros, the two Bishops, General de Montauban, with their Staffs, and most of the French officers, attended.

The Bishop of Peking, in his discourse, expressed in grateful terms his acknowledgments to Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and the English army in China, for the assistance the latter had rendered to the cause of Christianity. The ceremony was much marred by the rain which fell, the roof of the church being in a very dilapidated condition.

On Thursday the 1st of November, General de Montauban started with his force, leaving a battalion of the 101st Regiment, with two guns, as an escort for Baron Gros, and after a prosperous but very cold march, reached Tien-tsin on the 6th instant.

His Excellency Mr. Bruce passed us during the night of the 5th instant, *en route* for Peking,

On the 12th instant his Excellency the Earl of Elgin and Sir Hope Grant arrived from Peking, and M. de Bourboulon from Shanghai. Mr. Bruce returned on the 13th.

On the 15th instant the Allied Naval and Military Commanders-in-chief, with the sanction of their Excellencies the Plenipotentiaries, agreed that the Shan-tung Promontory shall be held in terms of the Convention of Peking, as follows, viz :

"1. That the ports of Che-foo shall be held by a French force, naval or military, as convenient.

"2. That the Miatau Islands shall be held by an English force, naval or military, as convenient.

"3. That such occupation shall cease when the indemnities due by the Chinese Government are paid, or sooner if the French and English Governments shall so determine."

It was also agreed that the French flag alone shall fly at Che-foo, and the English flag alone at the Miatau Islands.

It is General de Montauban's present intention to proceed about the 20th instant to Shanghai, leaving about 2,000 men and two batteries of Artillery here. The rest of his force is embarking as fast as possible for Shanghai, where he intends it shall winter, and await further orders from the Minister of War.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ST. GEORGE FOLEY.

*Lord J. Russell to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, January 16, 1861.*

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatches to that of the 17th of November inclusive, reporting your proceedings at Peking subsequently to the restoration of peace; and I am to acquaint you

that Her Majesty entirely approves of your conduct as explained in those despatches.

Her Majesty's Government trust that the personal intercourse which you have had with the Prince Kung will have a salutary effect on the future relations between this country and China; and they greatly commend the measures which you took on introducing Mr. Bruce to the Prince, to impress the Prince with a due sense of the important functions which that gentleman will henceforth have to discharge in China.

The publication of the Treaty and Convention, in the formal manner described by your Excellency, was a well-devised measure to insure the real state of the case being generally known by the population of Peking, so that no question may hereafter arise as to the circumstances under which those engagements were concluded; or as to the nature of the obligations contracted by the Emperor of China.

Her Majesty's Government further consider that you rightly advised Mr. Bruce to defer fixing his residence at Peking until the spring; but there is no reason why a British Ambassador should not reside in the Chinese capital as free from molestation, and in the enjoyment of the same honour, privileges, and facilities, as an Ambassador of the Emperor of Russia; and while Her Majesty's Government do not anticipate that any inconvenience will result from the temporary delay in the establishment of the British Mission within the walls of Peking, neither do they apprehend that when the season arrives for Mr. Bruce's residence in the capital he will be subject to any hindrance on the part of the Chinese authorities.

I am glad to take this opportunity to instruct your Excellency to convey to Mr. Wade, to Mr. Parkes, and to all the gentlemen, whether belonging to your own immediate establishment or to those under the supervision of Mr. Bruce, whose talents and exertions have been called into action during the late events in China, Her Majesty's Government's entire approval of their conduct in the several capacities in which your Excellency has seen occasion to employ them, and their hearty acknowledgment of the zealous and able manner in which they appear uniformly to have executed your Excellency's instructions, regardless of any danger or inconvenience to which, in doing so, they might be exposed.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 128.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.*

My Lord,

*Foreign Office, January 16, 1861.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 16th of November, reporting your proceedings at Peking and your return to Tien-tsin, leaving Mr. Adkins there to make arrangements for your future residence in the capital.

Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of the course you have taken as described in your despatch, and specifically of the language which you held to Prince Kung in the interviews which you had with him previously to your departure from Peking.

I inclose a copy of a despatch which I address to the Earl of Elgin by this mail in answer to his last despatches, in case he should have left China previously to the arrival of the mail.\*

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.





TREATIES

BETWEEN

HER MAJESTY

AND

THE EMPEROR OF CHINA.

WITH

RULES FOR TRADE

AND

TARIFF OF DUTIES.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1861.

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.



## CONTENTS.

---

| No.                                                                                                                                        | Page |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1. Treaty of Peace, Friendship, and Commerce, between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China. Signed at<br>Tien-tsin, June 26, 1858 .. .. .  | 1    |
| 2. Agreement, containing Rules for Trade, made in pursuance of Article XXVI of the Treaty. Signed at<br>Shanghai, November 8, 1858 .. .. . | 10   |
| 3. Tariff:—                                                                                                                                |      |
| On Imports .. .. .                                                                                                                         | 14   |
| On Exports .. .. .                                                                                                                         | 17   |
| 4. Convention between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China. Signed at Peking, October 24, 1860 ..                                          | 20   |

---

# TREATY of Peace, Friendship, and Commerce, between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China.

*Signed, in the English and Chinese languages, at Tien-tsin, June 26, 1858.*

---

[Ratifications exchanged at Peking, October 24, 1860.]

---

HER MAJESTY the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, being desirous to put an end to the existing misunderstanding between the two countries, and to place their relations on a more satisfactory footing in future, have resolved to proceed to a revision and improvement of the Treaties existing between them; and, for that purpose, have named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:—

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, a Peer of the United Kingdom, and Knight of the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle;

And His Majesty the Emperor of China, the High Commissioners Kweiliang, a Senior Chief Secretary of State, styled of the East Cabinet, Captain-General of the Plain White Banner of the Manchu Banner Force, Superintendent-General of the administration of Criminal Law; and Hwashana, one of His Imperial Majesty's Expositors of the Classics, Manchu President of the Office for the regulation of the Civil Establishment, Captain-General of the Bordered Blue Banner of the Chinese Banner Force, and Visitor of the Office of Interpretation.

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, and found them to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

## ARTICLE I.

The Treaty of Peace and Amity between the two nations, signed at Nanking on the twenty-ninth day of August, in the year eighteen hundred and forty-two, is hereby renewed and confirmed.

The Supplementary Treaty and General Regulations of Trade having been amended and improved, and the substance of their provisions having been incorporated in this Treaty, the said Supplementary Treaty and General Regulations of Trade are hereby abrogated.

## ARTICLE II.

For the better preservation of harmony in future, Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and His Majesty the Emperor of China mutually agree that, in accordance with the universal practice of great and friendly nations, Her Majesty the Queen, may, if She see fit, appoint Ambassadors, Ministers, or other Diplomatic Agents to the Court of Peking; and His Majesty the Emperor of China may, in like manner, if He see fit, appoint Ambassadors, Ministers, or other Diplomatic Agents to the Court of St. James'.

## ARTICLE III.

His Majesty the Emperor of China hereby agrees, that the Ambassador, Minister, or other Diplomatic Agent, so appointed by Her Majesty the Queen of



Great Britain, may reside, with his family and establishment, permanently at the capital, or may visit it occasionally, at the option of the British Government. He shall not be called upon to perform any ceremony derogatory to him as representing the Sovereign of an independent nation on a footing of equality with that of China. On the other hand, he shall use the same forms of ceremony and respect to His Majesty the Emperor as are employed by the Ambassadors, Ministers, or Diplomatic Agents of Her Majesty towards the Sovereigns of independent and equal European nations.

It is further agreed, that Her Majesty's Government may acquire at Peking a site for building, or may hire houses for the accommodation of Her Majesty's Mission, and that the Chinese Government will assist it in so doing.

Her Majesty's Representative shall be at liberty to choose his own servants and attendants, who shall not be subjected to any kind of molestation whatever.

Any person guilty of disrespect or violence to Her Majesty's Representative, or to any member of his family or establishment, in deed or word, shall be severely punished.

#### ARTICLE IV.

It is further agreed, that no obstacle or difficulty shall be made to the free movements of Her Majesty's Representative, and that he, and the persons of his suite, may come and go, and travel at their pleasure. He shall, moreover, have full liberty to send and receive his correspondence, to and from any point on the sea-coast that he may select; and his letters and effects shall be held sacred and inviolable. He may employ, for their transmission, special couriers, who shall meet with the same protection and facilities for travelling as the persons employed in carrying despatches for the Imperial Government; and, generally, he shall enjoy the same privileges as are accorded to officers of the same rank by the usage and consent of Western nations.

All expenses attending the Diplomatic Mission of Great Britain in China shall be borne by the British Government.

#### ARTICLE V.

His Majesty the Emperor of China agrees to nominate one of the Secretaries of State, or a President of one of the Boards, as the high officer with whom the Ambassador, Minister, or other Diplomatic Agent of Her Majesty the Queen shall transact business, either personally or in writing, on a footing of perfect equality.

#### ARTICLE VI.

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain agrees that the privileges hereby secured shall be enjoyed in her dominions by the Ambassadors, Ministers, or Diplomatic Agents of the Emperor of China, accredited to the Court of Her Majesty.

#### ARTICLE VII.

Her Majesty the Queen may appoint one or more Consuls in the dominions of the Emperor of China; and such Consul or Consuls shall be at liberty to reside in any of the open ports or cities of China, as Her Majesty the Queen may consider most expedient for the interests of British commerce. They shall be treated with due respect by the Chinese authorities, and enjoy the same privileges and immunities as the Consular Officers of the most favoured nation.

Consuls and Vice-Consuls in charge shall rank with Intendents of Circuits; Vice-Consuls, Acting Vice-Consuls, and Interpreters, with Prefects. They shall have access to the official residences of these officers, and communicate with them, either personally or in writing, on a footing of equality, as the interests of the public service may require.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

The Christian religion, as professed by Protestants or Roman Catholics, inculcates the practice of virtue, and teaches man to do as he would be done by. Persons

teaching or professing it, therefore, shall alike be entitled to the protection of the Chinese authorities, nor shall any such, peaceably pursuing their calling, and not offending against the law, be persecuted or interfered with.

#### ARTICLE IX.

British subjects are hereby authorized to travel, for their pleasure or for purposes of trade, to all parts of the interior, under passports which will be issued by their Consuls, and countersigned by the local authorities. These passports, if demanded, must be produced for examination in the localities passed through. If the passport be not irregular, the bearer will be allowed to proceed, and no opposition shall be offered to his hiring persons or hiring vessels for the carriage of his baggage or merchandize. If he be without a passport, or if he commit any offence against the law, he shall be handed over to the nearest Consul for punishment, but he must not be subjected to any ill-usage in excess of necessary restraint. No passport need be applied for by persons going on excursions from the ports open to trade to a distance not exceeding 100 *li*, and for a period not exceeding five days.

The provisions of this Article do not apply to crews of ships, for the due restraint of whom regulations will be drawn up by the Consul and the local authorities.

To Nanking, and other cities disturbed by persons in arms against the Government, no pass shall be given, until they shall have been recaptured.

#### ARTICLE X.

British merchant-ships shall have authority to trade upon the Great River (Yang-tsz). The Upper and Lower Valley of the river being, however, disturbed by outlaws, no port shall be for the present opened to trade, with the exception of Chin-kiang, which shall be opened in a year from the date of the signing of this Treaty.

So soon as peace shall have been restored, British vessels shall also be admitted to trade at such ports as far as Han-kow, not exceeding three in number, as the British Minister, after consultation with the Chinese Secretary of State, may determine shall be ports of entry and discharge.

#### ARTICLE XI.

In addition to the cities and towns of Canton, Amoy, Fuchow, Ningpo, and Shanghai, opened by the Treaty of Nanking, it is agreed that British subjects may frequent the cities and ports of New-Chwang, Tang-Chow, Tai-Wau (Formosa), Chau-Chow (Swatow), and Kiung-Chow (Hainan).

They are permitted to carry on trade with whomsoever they please, and to proceed to and fro at pleasure with their vessels and merchandize.

They shall enjoy the same privileges, advantages, and immunities, at the said towns and ports, as they enjoy at the ports already opened to trade, including the right of residence, of buying or renting houses, of leasing land therein, and of building churches, hospitals, and cemeteries.

#### ARTICLE XII.

British subjects, whether at the ports or at other places, desiring to build or open houses, warehouses, churches, hospitals, or burial-grounds, shall make their agreement for the land or buildings they require, at the rates prevailing among the people, equitably, and without exactions on either side.

#### ARTICLE XIII.

The Chinese Government will place no restrictions whatever upon the employment, by British subjects, of Chinese subjects in any lawful capacity.



## ARTICLE XIV.

British subjects may hire whatever boats they please for the transport of goods or passengers, and the sum to be paid for such boats shall be settled between the parties themselves, without the interference of the Chinese Government. The number of these boats shall not be limited, nor shall a monopoly in respect either of the boats, or of the porters or coolies engaged in carrying the goods, be granted to any parties. If any smuggling takes place in them, the offenders will, of course, be punished according to law.

## ARTICLE XV.

All questions in regard to rights, whether of property or person, arising between British subjects, shall be subject to the jurisdiction of the British authorities.

## ARTICLE XVI.

Chinese subjects who may be guilty of any criminal act towards British subjects shall be arrested and punished by the Chinese authorities, according to the laws of China.

British subjects who may commit any crime in China shall be tried and punished by the Consul, or other public functionary authorized thereto, according to the laws of Great Britain.

Justice shall be equitably and impartially administered on both sides.

## ARTICLE XVII.

A British subject having reason to complain of a Chinese, must proceed to the Consulate, and state his grievance. The Consul will inquire into the merits of the case, and do his utmost to arrange it amicably. In like manner, if a Chinese have reason to complain of a British subject, the Consul shall no less listen to his complaint, and endeavour to settle it in a friendly manner. If disputes take place of such a nature that the Consul cannot arrange them amicably, then he shall request the assistance of the Chinese authorities, that they may together examine into the merits of the case, and decide it equitably.

## ARTICLE XVIII.

The Chinese authorities shall at all times afford the fullest protection to the persons and property of British subjects, whenever these shall have been subjected to insult or violence. In all cases of incendiarism or robbery, the local authorities shall at once take the necessary steps for the recovery of the stolen property, the suppression of disorder, and the arrest of the guilty parties, whom they will punish according to law.

## ARTICLE XIX.

If any British merchant-vessel, while within Chinese waters, be plundered by robbers or pirates, it shall be the duty of the Chinese authorities to use every endeavour to capture and punish the said robbers or pirates, and to recover the stolen property, that it may be handed over to the Consul for restoration to the owner.

## ARTICLE XX.

If any British vessel be at any time wrecked or stranded on the coast of China, or be compelled to take refuge in any port within the dominions of the Emperor of China, the Chinese authorities, on being apprised of the fact, shall immediately adopt measures for its relief and security; the persons on board shall receive friendly treatment, and shall be furnished, if necessary, with the means of conveyance to the nearest Consular station.

## ARTICLE XXI.

If criminals, subjects of China, shall take refuge in Hong Kong, or on board the British ships there, they shall, upon due requisition by the Chinese authorities, be searched for, and, on proof of their guilt, be delivered up.

In like manner, if Chinese offenders take refuge in the houses or on board the vessels of British subjects at the open ports, they shall not be harboured or concealed, but shall be delivered up, on due requisition by the Chinese authorities, addressed to the British Consul.

## ARTICLE XXII.

Should any Chinese subject fail to discharge debts incurred to a British subject, or should he fraudulently abscond, the Chinese authorities will do their utmost to effect his arrest, and enforce recovery of the debts. The British authorities will likewise do their utmost to bring to justice any British subject fraudulently absconding or failing to discharge debts incurred by him to a Chinese subject.

## ARTICLE XXIII.

Should natives of China who may repair to Hong Kong to trade incur debts there, the recovery of such debts must be arranged for by the English Courts of Justice on the spot; but should the Chinese debtor abscond, and be known to have property, real or personal, within the Chinese territory, it shall be the duty of the Chinese authorities, on application by, and in concert with, the British Consul, to do their utmost to see justice done between the parties.

## ARTICLE XXIV.

It is agreed that British subjects shall pay, on all merchandize imported or exported by them, the duties prescribed by the tariff; but in no case shall they be called upon to pay other or higher duties than are required of the subjects of any other foreign nation.

## ARTICLE XXV.

Import duties shall be considered payable on the landing of the goods, and duties of export on the shipment of the same.

## ARTICLE XXVI.

Whereas the Tariff fixed by Article X of the Treaty of Nanking, and which was estimated so as to impose on imports and exports a duty at about the rate of five per cent. *ad valorem*, has been found, by reason of the fall in value of various articles of merchandize, therein enumerated, to impose a duty upon these, considerably in excess of the rate originally assumed as above to be a fair rate, it is agreed that the said Tariff shall be revised, and that as soon as the Treaty shall have been signed, application shall be made to the Emperor of China to depute a high officer of the Board of Revenue to meet, at Shanghai, officers to be deputed on behalf of the British Government, to consider its revision together, so that the Tariff, as revised, may come into operation immediately after the ratification of this Treaty.

## ARTICLE XXVII.

It is agreed that either of the High Contracting Parties to this Treaty may demand a further revision of the Tariff, and of the commercial Articles of this Treaty, at the end of ten years; but if no demand be made on either side within six months after the end of the first ten years, then the Tariff shall remain in force for ten years more, reckoned from the end of the preceding ten years; and so it shall be, at the end of each successive period of ten years.



## ARTICLE XXVIII.

Whereas it was agreed in Article X of the Treaty of Nanking, that British imports, having paid the tariff duties, should be conveyed into the interior free of all further charges, except a transit duty, the amount whereof was not to exceed a certain per-centage on tariff value; and whereas no accurate information having been furnished of the amount of such duty, British merchants have constantly complained that charges are suddenly and arbitrarily imposed by the provincial authorities as transit duties upon produce on its way to the foreign market, and on imports on their way into the interior, to the detriment of trade; it is agreed that within four months from the signing of this Treaty, at all ports now open to British trade, and within a similar period at all ports that may hereafter be opened, the authority appointed to superintend the collection of duties shall be obliged, upon application of the Consul, to declare the amount of duties levyable on produce between the place of production and the port of shipment, and upon imports between the Consular port in question and the inland markets named by the Consul; and that a notification thereof shall be published in English and Chinese for general information.

But it shall be at the option of any British subject, desiring to convey produce purchased inland to a port, or to convey imports from a port to an inland market, to clear his goods of all transit duties, by payment of a single charge. The amount of this charge shall be levyable on exports at the first barrier they may have to pass, or, on imports, at the port at which they are landed; and on payment thereof, a certificate shall be issued, which shall exempt the goods from all further inland charges whatsoever.

It is further agreed, that the amount of this charge shall be calculated, as nearly as possible, at the rate of two and a-half per cent. *ad valorem*, and that it shall be fixed for each article at the Conference to be held at Shanghai for the revision of the Tariff.

It is distinctly understood, that the payment of transit dues, by commutation or otherwise, shall in no way affect the tariff duties on imports or exports, which will continue to be levied separately and in full.

## ARTICLE XXIX.

British merchant-vessels, of more than one hundred and fifty tons burden, shall be charged tonnage-dues at the rate of four mace per ton; if of one hundred and fifty tons and under, they shall be charged at the rate of one mace per ton.

Any vessel clearing from any of the open ports of China for any other of the open ports, or for Hong-Kong, shall be entitled, on application of the master, to a special certificate from the Customs, on exhibition of which she shall be exempted from all further payment of tonnage-dues in any open port of China, for a period of four months, to be reckoned from the date of her port clearance.

## ARTICLE XXX.

The Master of any British merchant-vessel may, within forty-eight hours after the arrival of his vessel, but not later, decide to depart without breaking bulk, in which case he will not be subject to pay tonnage-dues. But tonnage-dues shall be held due after the expiration of the said forty-eight hours. No other fees or charges upon entry or departure shall be levied.

## ARTICLE XXXI.

No tonnage-dues shall be payable on boats employed by British subjects in the conveyance of passengers, baggage, letters, articles of provision, or other articles not subject to duty, between any of the open ports. All cargo boats, however, conveying merchandize subject to duty shall pay tonnage-dues once in six months, at the rate of four mace per register ton.

## ARTICLE XXXII.

The Consuls and Superintendents of Customs shall consult together regarding the erection of beacons or lighthouses, and the distribution of buoys and light-ships, as occasion may demand.

## ARTICLE XXXIII.

Duties shall be paid to the bankers, authorized by the Chinese Government to receive the same in its behalf, either in sycee or in foreign money, according to the assay made at Canton on the thirteenth of July, one thousand eight hundred and forty-three.

## ARTICLE XXXIV.

Sets of standard weights and measures, prepared according to the standard issued to the Canton Custom-house by the Board of Revenue, shall be delivered by the Superintendent of Customs to the Consul at each port, to secure uniformity and prevent confusion.

## ARTICLE XXXV.

Any British merchant-vessel arriving at one of the open ports, shall be at liberty to engage the services of a pilot to take her into port. In like manner, after she has discharged all legal dues and duties, and is ready to take her departure, she shall be allowed to select a pilot, to conduct her out of port.

## ARTICLE XXXVI.

Whenever a British merchant-vessel shall arrive off one of the open ports, the Superintendent of Customs shall depute one or more Customs officers to guard the ship. They shall either live in a boat of their own, or stay on board the ship, as may best suit their convenience. Their food and expenses shall be supplied them from the Custom-house, and they shall not be entitled to any fees whatever from the master or consignee. Should they violate this regulation, they shall be punished proportionately to the amount exacted.

## ARTICLE XXXVII.

Within twenty-four hours after arrival, the ship's papers, bills of lading, &c., shall be lodged in the hands of the Consul, who will, within a further period of twenty-four hours, report to the Superintendent of Customs the name of the ship, her register tonnage, and the nature of her cargo. If, owing to neglect on the part of the master, the above rule is not complied with, within forty-eight hours after the ship's arrival, he shall be liable to a fine of fifty taels for every day's delay: the total amount of penalty, however, shall not exceed two hundred taels.

The master will be responsible for the correctness of the manifest, which shall contain a full and true account of the particulars of the cargo on board. For presenting a false manifest, he will subject himself to a fine of five hundred taels; but he will be allowed to correct, within twenty-four hours after delivery of it to the Customs officers, any mistake he may discover in his manifest, without incurring this penalty.

## ARTICLE XXXVIII.

After receiving from the Consul the report in due form, the Superintendent of Customs shall grant the vessel a permit to open hatches. If the master shall open hatches and begin to discharge any goods without such permission, he shall be fined five hundred taels, and the goods discharged shall be confiscated wholly.



## ARTICLE XXXIX.

Any British merchant who has cargo to land or ship, must apply to the Superintendent of Customs for a special permit. Cargo landed or shipped without such permit, will be liable to confiscation.

## ARTICLE XL.

No transshipment from one vessel to another can be made without special permission, under pain of confiscation of the goods so transshipped.

## ARTICLE XLI.

When all dues and duties shall have been paid, the Superintendent of Customs shall give a port-clearance, and the Consul shall then return the ship's papers, so that she may depart on her voyage.

## ARTICLE XLII.

With respect to articles subject, according to the Tariff, to an *ad valorem* duty, if the British merchant cannot agree with the Chinese officer in fixing a value, then each party shall call two or three merchants to look at the goods, and the highest price at which any of these merchants would be willing to purchase them, shall be assumed as the value of the goods.

## ARTICLE XLIII.

Duties shall be charged upon the net weight of each article, making a deduction for the tare, weight of congee, &c. To fix the tare on any article such as tea, if the British merchant cannot agree with the Custom-house officer, then each party shall choose so many chests out of every hundred, which being first weighed in gross, shall afterwards be tared, and the average tare upon these chests shall be assumed as the tare upon the whole; and upon this principle shall the tare be fixed upon all other goods in packages. If there should be any other points in dispute which cannot be settled, the British merchant may appeal to his Consul, who will communicate the particulars of the case to the Superintendent of Customs, that it may be equitably arranged. But the appeal must be made within twenty-four hours, or it will not be attended to. While such points are still unsettled, the Superintendent of Customs shall postpone the insertion of the same in his books.

## ARTICLE XLIV.

Upon all damaged goods a fair reduction of duty shall be allowed, proportionate to their deterioration. If any disputes arise, they shall be settled in the manner pointed out in the clause of this Treaty having reference to articles which pay duty *ad valorem*.

## ARTICLE XLV.

British merchants who may have imported merchandize into any of the open ports and paid the duty thereon, if they desire to re-export the same, shall be entitled to make application to the Superintendent of Customs, who, in order to prevent fraud on the revenue, shall cause examination to be made by suitable officers, to see that the duties paid on such goods, as entered in the Custom-house books, correspond with the representation made, and that the goods remain with their original marks unchanged. He shall then make a memorandum on the port-clearance of the goods and of the amount of duties paid, and deliver the same to the merchant; and shall also certify the facts to the officers of Customs of the other ports. All which being done, on the arrival in port of the vessel in which the goods are laden, everything being found on examination there to correspond, she shall be permitted to break bulk, and land the said goods, without being subject to the

payment of any additional duty thereon. But if, on such examination, the Superintendent of Customs shall detect any fraud on the revenue in the case, then the goods shall be subject to confiscation by the Chinese Government.

British merchants desiring to re-export duty-paid imports to a foreign country, shall be entitled, on complying with the same conditions as in the case of re-exportation to another port in China, to a drawback-certificate, which shall be a valid tender to the Customs in payment of import or export duties.

Foreign grain brought into any port of China in a British ship, if no part thereof has been landed, may be re-exported without hindrance.

#### ARTICLE XLVI.

The Chinese authorities at each port shall adopt the means they may judge most proper to prevent the revenue suffering from fraud or smuggling.

#### ARTICLE XLVII.

British merchant-vessels are not entitled to resort to other than the ports of trade declared open by this Treaty. They are not unlawfully to enter other ports in China, or to carry on clandestine trade along the coasts thereof. Any vessel violating this provision, shall, with her cargo, be subject to confiscation by the Chinese Government.

#### ARTICLE XLVIII.

If any British merchant-vessel be concerned in smuggling, the goods, whatever their value or nature, shall be subject to confiscation by the Chinese authorities, and the ship may be prohibited from trading further, and sent away as soon as her accounts shall have been adjusted and paid.

#### ARTICLE XLIX.

All penalties enforced, or confiscations made, under this Treaty, shall belong and be appropriated to the public service of the Government of China.

#### ARTICLE L.

All official communications, addressed by the Diplomatic and Consular Agents of Her Majesty the Queen to the Chinese authorities, shall, henceforth, be written in English. They will for the present be accompanied by a Chinese version, but it is understood that, in the event of there being any difference of meaning between the English and Chinese text, the English Government will hold the sense as expressed in the English text to be the correct sense. This provision is to apply to the Treaty now negotiated, the Chinese text of which has been carefully corrected by the English original.

#### ARTICLE LI.

It is agreed, that henceforward the character “I” 夷 (barbarian) shall not be applied to the Government or subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, in any Chinese official document issued by the Chinese authorities, either in the capital or in the provinces.

#### ARTICLE LII.

British ships of war coming for no hostile purpose, or being engaged in the pursuit of pirates, shall be at liberty to visit all ports within the dominions of the Emperor of China, and shall receive every facility for the purchase of provisions, procuring water, and, if occasion require, for the making of repairs. The Commanders of such ships shall hold intercourse with the Chinese authorities on terms of equality and courtesy.



## ARTICLE LIII.

In consideration of the injury sustained by native and foreign commerce from the prevalence of piracy in the seas of China, the High Contracting Parties agree to concert measures for its suppression.

## ARTICLE LIV.

The British Government and its subjects are hereby confirmed in all privileges, immunities, and advantages conferred on them by previous Treaties; and it is hereby expressly stipulated, that the British Government and its subjects will be allowed free and equal participation in all privileges, immunities, and advantages that may have been, or may be hereafter, granted by His Majesty the Emperor of China to the Government or subjects of any other nation.

## ARTICLE LV.

In evidence of Her desire for the continuance of a friendly understanding, Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain consents to include in a Separate Article, which shall be in every respect of equal validity with the Articles of this Treaty, the conditions affecting indemnity for expenses incurred and losses sustained in the matter of the Canton question.

## ARTICLE LVI.

The ratifications of this Treaty, under the Hand of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of China, respectively, shall be exchanged at Peking, within a year from this day of signature.

In token whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed and sealed this Treaty.

Done at Tien-tsin, this twenty-sixth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight; corresponding with the Chinese date, the sixteenth day, fifth moon, of the eighth year of Hien Fung.

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE. (L.S.)

Signature  
of First Chinese  
Plenipotentiary.

Signature  
of Second Chinese  
Plenipotentiary.

Seal  
of the Chinese  
Plenipotentiaries.

*AGREEMENT made in pursuance of Article XXVI of the Treaty.*

*Signed November 8, 1858.*

WHEREAS it was provided by the Treaty of Tien-tsin that a conference should be held at Shanghai between officers deputed by the British Government on the one part, and by the Chinese Government on the other part, for the purpose of

determining the amount of tariff-duties and transit-dues to be henceforth levied, a conference has been held accordingly; and its proceedings having been submitted to the Right Honourable the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, High Commissioner and Plenipotentiary of Her Britannic Majesty the Queen, on the one part; and to Kweiliang, Hwashana, Ho Kweitsing, Mingshen, and Twau Ching-Shih, High Commissioners and Plenipotentiaries of His Imperial Majesty the Emperor, on the other part; these high officers have agreed and determined upon the revised Tariff hereto appended, the rate of transit-dues therewith declared, together with other Rules and Regulations for the better explanation of the Treaty aforesaid; and do hereby agree that the said Tariff and Rules—the latter being in ten Articles thereto appended—shall be equally binding on the Governments and subjects of both countries with the Treaty itself.

In witness whereof, they hereto affix their seals and signatures.

#### Rule 1.—*Unenumerated Goods.*

Articles not enumerated in the list of exports, but enumerated in the list of imports, when exported will pay the amount of duty set against them in the list of imports; and similarly, articles not enumerated in the lists of imports, but enumerated in the list of exports, when imported will pay the amount of duty set against them in the list of exports.

Articles not enumerated in either list, nor in the list of duty-free goods, will pay an *ad valorem* duty of five per cent., calculated on their market value.

#### Rule 2.—*Duty-Free Goods.*

Gold and silver bullion, foreign coins, flour, Indian meal, sago, biscuit, preserved meats and vegetables, cheese, butter, confectionery, foreign clothing, jewellery, plated ware, perfumery, soap of all kinds, charcoal, fire-wood, candles (foreign), tobacco (foreign), cigars (foreign), wine, beer, spirits, household stores, ships' stores, personal baggage, stationery, carpeting, druggeting, cutlery, foreign medicines, and glass and crystal ware.

The above pay no import or export duty; but, if transported into the interior, will, with the exception of personal baggage, gold and silver bullion, and foreign coins, pay a transit-duty at the rate of two and a-half per cent. *ad valorem*.

A freight or part-freight of duty-free commodities (personal baggage, gold and silver bullion, and foreign coins excepted) will render the vessel carrying them, though no other cargo be on board, liable to tonnage-dues.

#### Rule 3.—*Contraband Goods.*

Import and export trade is alike prohibited in the following articles: Gunpowder, shot, cannon, fowling-pieces, rifles, muskets, pistols, and all other munitions and implements of war; and salt.

#### Rule 4.—*Weights and Measures.*

In the calculations of the Tariff, the weight of a pecul of one hundred catties is held to be equal to one hundred and thirty-three and one-third pounds avoirdupois; and the length of a *chang* of ten Chinese feet, to be equal to one hundred and forty-one English inches,

One Chinese *chih* is held to equal fourteen and one-tenth inches English; and four yards English, less three inches, to equal one *chang*.

#### Rule 5.—*Regarding certain Commodities heretofore Contraband.*

The restrictions affecting trade in opium, cash, grain, pulse, sulphur, brimstone, saltpetre, and spelter, are relaxed, under the following conditions:

1. Opium will henceforth pay thirty taels per pecul import duty. The importer will sell it only at the port. It will be carried into the interior by Chinese only, and only as Chinese property; the foreign trader will not be allowed to accompany it. The provisions of Article IX of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, by which British subjects are authorized to proceed into the interior with passports to trade, will not extend to it, nor will those of Article XXVIII of the same Treaty, by which the transit-dues are regulated; the transit-dues on it will be arranged as the Chinese Government see fit: nor, in future revisions of the Tariff, is the same rule of revision to be applied to opium as to other goods.



2. *Copper Cash*.—The export of cash to any foreign port is prohibited; but it shall be lawful for British subjects to ship it at one of the open ports of China to another, on compliance with the following Regulation. The shipper shall give notice of the amount of cash he desires to ship, and the port of its destination, and shall bind himself, either by a bond with two sufficient sureties, or by depositing such other security as may be deemed by the Customs satisfactory, to return, within six months from the date of clearance, to the Collector at the port of shipment, the certificate issued by him, with an acknowledgment thereon of the receipt of the cash at the port of destination, by the Collector at that port, who shall thereto affix his seal; or, failing the production of the certificate, to forfeit a sum equal in value to the cash shipped. Cash will pay no duty inwards or outwards; but a freight or part-freight of cash, though no other cargo be on board, will render the vessel carrying it liable to pay tonnage-dues.

3. The export of rice and all other grain whatsoever, native or foreign, no matter where grown or whence imported, to any foreign port, is prohibited; but these commodities may be carried by British merchants from one of the open ports of China to another, under the same conditions in respect of security as cash, on payment at the port of shipment of the duty specified in the Tariff.

No import duty will be leviable upon rice or grain; but a freight or part-freight of rice or grain, though no other cargo be on board, will render the vessel importing it liable to tonnage-dues.

4. *Pulse*.—The export of pulse and bean-cake from Tung-chau and Niu-chwang, under the British flag, is prohibited. From any other of the open ports they may be shipped, on payment of the tariff-duty, either to other ports of China or to foreign countries.

5. Saltpetre, sulphur, brimstone, and spelter, being munitions of war, shall not be imported by British subjects, save at the requisition of the Chinese Government, or for sale to Chinese duly authorized to purchase them. No permit to land them will be issued until the Customs have proof that the necessary authority has been given to the purchaser. It shall not be lawful for British subjects to carry these commodities up the Yang-tze-kiang, or into any port other than those open on the seaboard, nor to accompany them into the interior on behalf of Chinese. They must be sold at the ports only; and except at the ports they will be regarded as Chinese property.

Infractions of the conditions, as above set forth, under which trade in opium, cash, grain, pulse, saltpetre, brimstone, sulphur, and spelter, may be henceforward carried on, will be punishable by confiscation of all the goods concerned.

#### Rule 6.—*Liability of Vessels entering Port.*

To the prevention of misunderstanding, it is agreed that the term of twenty-four hours, within which British vessels must be reported to the Consul under Article XXXVII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, shall be understood to commence from the time a British vessel comes within the limits of the port; as also the term of forty-eight hours allowed her by Article XXX of the same Treaty to remain in port without payment of tonnage-dues.

The limits of the port shall be defined by the Customs, with all consideration for the convenience of trade, compatible with due protection of the revenue; also the limits of the anchorages within which lading and discharging is permitted by the Customs; and the same shall be notified to the Consuls for public information.

#### Rule 7.—*Transit Dues.*

It is agreed that Article XXVIII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin shall be interpreted to declare the amount of transit-dues legally leviable upon merchandise imported or exported by British subjects, to be one-half of the tariff-duties, except in the case of the duty-free goods liable to a transit-duty of two and a-half per cent. *ad valorem*, as provided in Article 2 of these Rules. Merchandise shall be cleared of its transit-dues under the following conditions:—

In the case of Imports.—Notice being given at the port of entry from which the imports are to be forwarded inland; of the nature and quantity of the goods; the ship from which they have been landed; and the place inland to which they are bound, with all other necessary particulars; the Collector of Customs will, on due inspection made, and on receipt of the transit-duty due, issue a transit-duty certificate. This must be produced at every barrier station, and *viséd*. No further

duty will be leviable upon imports so certificated, no matter how distant the place of their destination.

In the case of Exports.—Produce purchased by a British subject in the interior will be inspected and taken account of at the first barrier it passes on its way to the port of shipment. A memorandum, showing the amount of the produce and the port at which it is to be shipped, will be deposited there by the person in charge of the produce; he will then receive a certificate, which must be exhibited and *viséd* at every barrier on his way to the port of shipment. On the arrival of the produce at the barrier nearest the port, notice must be given to the Customs at the port, and the transit-dues due thereon being paid, it will be passed. On exportation the produce will pay the tariff-duty.

Any attempt to pass goods inwards or outwards, otherwise than in compliance with the rule here laid down, will render them liable to confiscation.

Unauthorized sale, *in transitu*, of goods that have been entered as above for a port, will render them liable to confiscation. Any attempt to pass goods in excess of the quantity specified in the certificate, will render all the goods of the same denomination named in the certificate liable to confiscation. Permission to export produce which cannot be proved to have paid its transit-dues, will be refused by the Customs until the transit-dues shall have been paid.

The above being the arrangement agreed to regarding the transit-dues, which will thus be levied once and for all, the notification required under Article XXVIII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, for the information of British and Chinese subjects, is hereby dispensed with.

#### Rule 8.—*Foreign Trade under Passports.*

It is agreed that Article IX of the Treaty of Tien-tsin shall not be interpreted as authorizing British subjects to enter the capital city of Peking for purposes of trade.

#### Rule 9.—*Abolition of the Meltage Fee.*

It is agreed that the per-centage of one tael two mace, hitherto charged in excess of duty-payments, to defray the expenses of melting by the Chinese Government, shall be no longer levied on British subjects.

#### Rule 10.—*Collection of Duties under one System at all Ports.*

It being, by Treaty, at the option of the Chinese Government to adopt what means appear to it best suited to protect its revenue, accruing on British trade, it is agreed that one uniform system shall be enforced at every port.

The high officer appointed by the Chinese Government to superintend foreign trade will accordingly, from time to time, either himself visit, or will send a deputy to visit, the different ports. The said high officer will be at liberty, of his own choice, and independently of the suggestion or nomination of any British authority, to select any British subject he may see fit to aid him in the administration of the Customs revenue; in the prevention of smuggling; in the definition of port boundaries; or in discharging the duties of harbour-master; also in the distribution of lights, buoys, beacons, and the like, the maintenance of which shall be provided for out of the tonnage dues.

The Chinese Government will adopt what measures it shall find requisite to prevent smuggling up the Yang-tze-kiang, when that river shall be opened to trade.

Done at Shanghai, in the province of Kiang-su, this eighth day of November, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and fifty-eight, being the third day of the tenth moon of the eighth year of the reign of Hien-fung.

(L.S.)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

|                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Signatures and Seal<br/>of the<br/>Five Chinese<br/>High Commissioners<br/>and<br/>Plenipotentiaries.</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



## TARIFF.

## TARIFF ON IMPORTS.

| Articles.                                                                                                          |     |     |     |     | Quantities.       | Duty.              |    |    |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|
|                                                                                                                    |     |     |     |     |                   | T.                 | M. | C. | C. |
| Agar-agar ...                                                                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Assafoetida ...                                                                                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 6  | 5  | 0  |
| Bees'-wax, yellow ...                                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Betel-nut ...                                                                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " husk ...                                                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 5  |
| Bicho-de-mar, black ...                                                                                            | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 1                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " white ...                                                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Birds' nests, 1st quality ...                                                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per catty         | 0                  | 5  | 5  | 0  |
| " 2nd " ...                                                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| " 3rd, or uncleaned ...                                                                                            | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Buttons, brass ...                                                                                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per gross         | 0                  | 0  | 5  | 5  |
| Camphor, baroos, clean ...                                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per catty         | 1                  | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| " " refuse ...                                                                                                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 7  | 2  | 0  |
| Canvas and cotton duck, not exceeding 50 yds. long                                                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per piece         | 0                  | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| Cardamoms, superior ...                                                                                            | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " inferior, or grains of Paradise ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Cinnamon ...                                                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 1                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Clocks ...                                                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 5 per cent.       | <i>ad valorem.</i> |    |    |    |
| Cloves ...                                                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " mother ...                                                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Coal, foreign ...                                                                                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per ton           | 0                  | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| Cochineal ...                                                                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 5                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Coral ...                                                                                                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per catty         | 0                  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Cordage, Manilla ...                                                                                               | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 0                  | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Cornelians ...                                                                                                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 stones    | 0                  | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| " beads ! ...                                                                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 7                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Cotton, raw ...                                                                                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Cotton piece-goods—Grey, white, plain and twilled, exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long           |     |     |     |     | Per piece         | 0                  | 0  | 8  | 0  |
| " " exceeding 34 in. wide, and exceeding 40 yds. long. ...                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per every 10 yds. | 0                  | 0  | 2  | 0  |
| " " Drills and jeans, not exceeding 30 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds long...                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per piece         | 0                  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| " " not exceeding 30 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yards long ...                                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 5  |
| " " T-cloths, not exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 48 yds. long ...                                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 8  | 0  |
| " " not exceeding 34 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long ...                                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 4  | 0  |
| " dyed, figured and plain, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long ...                           | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " Fancy, white brocades and white spotted shirtings, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds. long ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| " Printed, chintzes and furnitures, not exceeding 31 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yds. long...                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 0  |
| " Cambrics, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long ...                                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 0  |
| " " not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long ...                                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| " Muslins, not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 24 yds. long...                                            | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 5  |
| " " not exceeding 46 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long...                                                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| " Damasks, not exceeding 36 in. wide, and not exceeding 40 yds long. ...                                           | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| " Dimities or quiltings, not exceeding 40 in. wide, and not exceeding 12 yds. long ...                             | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 6  | 5  |
| " Gingham, not exceeding 28 in. wide, and not exceeding 30 yds. long ...                                           | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| " Handkerchiefs, not exceeding 1 yd. square ...                                                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per dozen         | 0                  | 0  | 2  | 5  |
| " Fustians, not exceeding 35 yds. long ...                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per piece         | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| " Velvetens, not exceeding 34 yds. long ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " Thread ...                                                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 0                  | 7  | 2  | 0  |
| " Yarn ...                                                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | "                 | 0                  | 7  | 0  | 0  |
| Cow bezoar, Indian ...                                                                                             | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per catty         | 1                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Cutch ...                                                                                                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties   | 0                  | 1  | 8  | 0  |

## Tariff on Imports.

| Articles.                                                                                |     |     |     | Quantities.            | Duty.              |    |    |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|------------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|
|                                                                                          |     |     |     |                        | T.                 | M. | C. | C. |
| Elephants' teeth, whole ...                                                              | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties        | 4                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " broken ...                                                                             | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 3                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Feathers, kingfishers', peacocks' ...                                                    | ... | ... | ... | Per 100                | 0                  | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| Fish maws ...                                                                            | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties        | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Fish skins ...                                                                           | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Flints ...                                                                               | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Gambier ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Gamboge ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Ginseng, American, crude ...                                                             | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 6                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " " clarified ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 8                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Glass, window ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | Per box of 100 sq. ft. | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Glue ...                                                                                 | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties        | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Gold thread, real ...                                                                    | ... | ... | ... | Per catty              | 1                  | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| " imitation ...                                                                          | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Gum Benjamin ...                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties        | 0                  | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| " " oil of ...                                                                           | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| " dragon's blood ...                                                                     | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| " myrrh ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| " olibanum ...                                                                           | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| Hides, Buffalo and Cow... ..                                                             | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " Rhinoceros ...                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 4  | 2  | 0  |
| Horns, Buffalo ...                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " Deer ...                                                                               | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " Rhinoceros ...                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Indigo, liquid ...                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Isinglass ...                                                                            | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 6  | 5  | 0  |
| Lacquered-ware ...                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Leather ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 4  | 2  | 0  |
| Linen, fine, as Irish or Scotch, not exceeding 50 yds. long ...                          | ... | ... | ... | Per piece              | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " coarse, as linen and cotton, or silk and linen mixtures, not exceeding 50 yds. long... | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Lucraban seed ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties        | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| Mace ...                                                                                 | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Mangrove bark ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Metals.—Copper, manufactured, as in sheets, rods, nails ...                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " " unmanufactured, as in slabs ...                                                      | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " " yellow metal, sheathing, and nails ...                                               | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| " " Japan ...                                                                            | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| " Iron, manufactured, as in sheets, rods, bars, hoops...                                 | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 1  | 2  | 5  |
| " " unmanufactured, as in pigs ...                                                       | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 5  |
| " " kentledge ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 0  | 1  | 0  |
| " " wire ...                                                                             | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " Lead, in pigs ...                                                                      | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " " in sheets ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 5  | 5  | 0  |
| " Quicksilver ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Spelter (saleable only under regulation appended) ...                                  | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " Steel ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " Tin ...                                                                                | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " Tin plates ...                                                                         | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| Mother-o'-pearl shell ...                                                                | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Musical boxes ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | 5 per cent.            | <i>ad valorem.</i> |    |    |    |
| Mussels, dried ...                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties        | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Nutmegs ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 2                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Olives, unpickled, salted, or pickled...                                                 | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Opium ...                                                                                | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 30                 | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Pepper, black ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 3  | 6  | 0  |
| " white ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Prawns, dried ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 3  | 6  | 0  |
| Putchuk ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| Rattans ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Rose maloes ...                                                                          | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Salt fish ...                                                                            | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Saltpetre (saleable only under regulation appended) ...                                  | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Sandal-wood ...                                                                          | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| Sapan-wood ...                                                                           | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Seahorse teeth ...                                                                       | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Sharks' fins, black ...                                                                  | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " white ...                                                                              | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 1                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Sharks' skins ...                                                                        | ... | ... | ... | Per 100                | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Silver thread, real ...                                                                  | ... | ... | ... | Per catty              | 1                  | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| " imitation ...                                                                          | ... | ... | ... | "                      | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Sinews, Buffalo and Deer ...                                                             | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties        | 0                  | 5  | 5  | 0  |



## Tariff on Imports.

| Articles.                                                                            | Quantities.          | Duty.              |    |    |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|----|----|----|
|                                                                                      |                      | T.                 | M. | C. | C. |
| Skins, Fox, large                                                                    | Each                 | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " " small                                                                            | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 5  |
| " Marten                                                                             | "                    | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " Sea-otter                                                                          | "                    | 1                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " Tiger and leopard                                                                  | "                    | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " Beaver                                                                             | Per 100              | 5                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Doe, hare, and rabbit                                                              | "                    | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " Squirrel                                                                           | "                    | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " Land-otter                                                                         | "                    | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Raccoon                                                                            | "                    | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Smalts                                                                               | Per 100 catties      | 1                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Snuff, foreign                                                                       | "                    | 7                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Sticklac                                                                             | "                    | 0                  | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| Stockfish                                                                            | "                    | 0                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Sulphur and brimstone (saleable only under regulation appended)                      | "                    | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Telescopes, spy and opera glasses, looking-glasses, and mirrors                      | 5 per cent.          | <i>ad valorem.</i> |    |    |    |
| Tigers' bones                                                                        | Per 100 catties      | 1                  | 5  | 5  | 0  |
| Timber.—Masts and spars, hard-wood, not exceeding 40 feet                            | Each                 | 4                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " " " " " " 60 feet                                                                  | "                    | 6                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " " " " " " exceeding 60 feet                                                        | "                    | 10                 | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " " " " soft-wood, not exceeding 40 feet                                             | "                    | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " " " " " " 60 feet                                                                  | "                    | 4                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " " " " " " exceeding 60 feet                                                        | "                    | 6                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " Beams, hard-wood, not exceeding 26 feet long, and under 12 inches square           | "                    | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " Planks, " not exceeding 24 feet long, 12 inches wide, and 3 in. thick              | Per 100              | 3                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " " " not exceeding 16 feet long, 12 inches wide, and 3 in. thick                    | "                    | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " " Soft-wood                                                                        | Per 1,000 square ft. | 0                  | 7  | 0  | 0  |
| " " Teak                                                                             | Per cubic foot       | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| Tinder                                                                               | Per 100 catties      | 0                  | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Tortoiseshell                                                                        | Per catty            | 0                  | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " broken                                                                             | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 7  | 2  |
| Umbrellas                                                                            | Each                 | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| Velvets, not exceeding 34 yards long                                                 | Per piece            | 0                  | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Watches                                                                              | Per pair             | 1                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " émaillés à perles                                                                  | "                    | 4                  | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Wax, Japan                                                                           | Per 100 catties      | 0                  | 6  | 5  | 0  |
| Woods, Camagon                                                                       | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| " ebony                                                                              | "                    | 0                  | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " Garroo                                                                             | "                    | 2                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Fragrant                                                                           | "                    | 0                  | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| " Kranjee, 35 ft. long, 1 ft. 8 in. wide, and 1 ft. thick                            | Each                 | 0                  | 8  | 0  | 0  |
| " Laka                                                                               | Per 100 catties      | 0                  | 1  | 4  | 5  |
| " red                                                                                | "                    | 0                  | 1  | 1  | 5  |
| Woollen manufactures, viz.: blankets                                                 | Per pair             | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| " broadcloth and Spanish stripes, habit and medium cloth, 51 in. @ 64 in. wide       | Per chang            | 0                  | 1  | 2  | 0  |
| " long ells, 31 in. wide                                                             | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 4  | 5  |
| " camlets, English, 31 in. wide                                                      | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| " " Dutch, 33 in. wide                                                               | "                    | 0                  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| " " imitation and bombazettes                                                        | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| " cassimeres, flannel and narrow cloth                                               | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 4  | 0  |
| " lastings, 31 in. wide                                                              | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| " " imitation and Orleans, 34 in. wide                                               | "                    | 0                  | 0  | 3  | 5  |
| " bunting, not exceeding 24 in. wide, 40 yds. long                                   | Per piece            | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| " and cotton mixtures, viz.: lustres, plain and brocaded, not exceeding 31 yds. long | "                    | 0                  | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| " inferior Spanish stripes                                                           | Per chang            | 0                  | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| " yarn                                                                               | Per 100 catties      | 3                  | 0  | 0  | 0  |

## TARIFF ON EXPORTS.

| Articles.                                                    | Quantities.     | Duty.              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
|                                                              |                 | T. M. C. C.        |
| Alum ... ..                                                  | Per 100 catties | 0 0 4 5            |
| „ green, or copperas ... ..                                  | „               | 0 1 0 0            |
| Amiseed, star ... ..                                         | „               | 0 5 0 0            |
| „ broken ... ..                                              | „               | 0 2 5 0            |
| „ oil ... ..                                                 | „               | 5 0 0 0            |
| Apricot seeds, or almonds ... ..                             | „               | 0 4 5 0            |
| Arsenic ... ..                                               | „               | 0 4 5 0            |
| Artificial flowers ... ..                                    | „               | 1 5 0 0            |
| Bamboo ware ... ..                                           | „               | 0 7 5 0            |
| Bangles, or glass armlets ... ..                             | „               | 0 5 0 0            |
| Beans and peas (except from New-chwang and Tang-chow) ... .. | „               | 0 0 6 0            |
| Bean cake (except from New-chwang and Tang-chow) ... ..      | „               | 0 0 3 5            |
| Bone and horn ware ... ..                                    | „               | 1 5 0 0            |
| Brass buttons ... ..                                         | „               | 3 0 0 0            |
| „ foil ... ..                                                | „               | 1 5 0 0            |
| „ ware ... ..                                                | „               | 1 0 0 0            |
| „ wire ... ..                                                | „               | 1 1 5 0            |
| Camphor ... ..                                               | „               | 0 7 5 0            |
| Canes ... ..                                                 | Per 1000        | 0 5 0 0            |
| Cantharides ... ..                                           | Per 100 catties | 2 0 0 0            |
| Capoor cutcherry ... ..                                      | „               | 0 3 0 0            |
| Carpets and druggets ... ..                                  | Per 100         | 3 5 0 0            |
| Cassia lignea ... ..                                         | Per 100 catties | 0 6 0 0            |
| „ buds ... ..                                                | „               | 0 8 0 0            |
| „ twigs ... ..                                               | „               | 0 1 5 0            |
| „ oil ... ..                                                 | „               | 9 0 0 0            |
| Castor oil ... ..                                            | „               | 0 2 0 0            |
| Chestnuts ... ..                                             | „               | 0 1 0 0            |
| China root ... ..                                            | „               | 0 1 3 0            |
| Chinaware, fine ... ..                                       | „               | 0 9 0 0            |
| „ coarse ... ..                                              | „               | 0 4 5 0            |
| Cinnabar ... ..                                              | „               | 0 7 5 0            |
| Clothing, cotton ... ..                                      | „               | 1 5 0 0            |
| „ silk ... ..                                                | „               | 10 0 0 0           |
| Coal ... ..                                                  | „               | 0 0 4 0            |
| Coir ... ..                                                  | „               | 0 1 0 0            |
| Copper ore ... ..                                            | „               | 0 5 0 0            |
| „ sheathing, old ... ..                                      | „               | 0 5 0 0            |
| Copper and pewter ware ... ..                                | „               | 1 1 5 0            |
| Corals, false ... ..                                         | „               | 0 3 5 0            |
| Cotton, raw ... ..                                           | „               | 0 3 5 0            |
| „ rags ... ..                                                | „               | 0 0 4 5            |
| Cow, Bezoar ... ..                                           | Per catty       | 0 3 6 0            |
| Crackers, fireworks ... ..                                   | Per 100 catties | 0 5 0 0            |
| Cubebs ... ..                                                | „               | 1 5 0 0            |
| Curiosities, antiques ... ..                                 | 5 per cent.     | <i>ad valorem.</i> |
| Dates, black ... ..                                          | Per 100 catties | 0 1 5 0            |
| „ red ... ..                                                 | „               | 0 0 9 0            |
| Dye, green ... ..                                            | Per catty       | 0 8 0 0            |
| Eggs, preserved ... ..                                       | Per 1000        | 0 3 5 0            |
| Fans, feather ... ..                                         | Per 100         | 0 7 5 0            |
| „ paper ... ..                                               | „               | 0 0 4 5            |
| „ palm-leaf, trimmed ... ..                                  | Per 1000        | 0 3 6 0            |
| „ „ untrimmed ... ..                                         | „               | 0 2 0 0            |
| Felt cuttings ... ..                                         | Per 100 catties | 0 1 0 0            |
| „ caps ... ..                                                | Per 100         | 1 2 5 0            |
| Fungus, or agaric ... ..                                     | Per 100 catties | 0 6 0 0            |
| Galangal ... ..                                              | „               | 0 1 0 0            |
| Garlic ... ..                                                | „               | 0 0 3 5            |
| Ginseng, native ... ..                                       | 5 per cent.     | <i>ad valorem.</i> |
| „ Corean or Japan, 1st quality ... ..                        | Per catty       | 0 5 0 0            |
| „ „ 2nd quality ... ..                                       | „               | 0 3 5 0            |
| Glass beads ... ..                                           | Per 100 catties | 0 5 0 0            |
| „ or vitrified ware ... ..                                   | „               | 0 5 0 0            |
| Grass cloth, fine ... ..                                     | „               | 2 5 0 0            |
| „ coarse ... ..                                              | „               | 0 7 5 0            |
| Ground-nuts ... ..                                           | „               | 0 1 0 0            |
| „ cake ... ..                                                | „               | 0 0 3 0            |
| Gypsum, ground, or plaster of Paris... ..                    | „               | 0 0 3 0            |



## Tariff on Exports.

| Articles.                                          | Quantities.         | Duty. |    |    |    |
|----------------------------------------------------|---------------------|-------|----|----|----|
|                                                    |                     | T.    | M. | C. | C. |
| Hair, camels' ...                                  | Per 100 catties     | 1     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " goats ...                                        | "                   | 0     | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Hams ...                                           | "                   | 0     | 5  | 5  | 0  |
| Hartall, or orpiment ...                           | "                   | 0     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Hemp ...                                           | "                   | 0     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Honey ...                                          | "                   | 0     | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| Horns, deer's, young ...                           | Per pair            | 0     | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| " " old ...                                        | Per 100 catties     | 1     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Indian ink ...                                     | "                   | 4     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Indigo, dry ...                                    | "                   | 1     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Ivory ware ...                                     | Per catty           | 0     | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Joss-sticks ...                                    | Per 100 catties     | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Kittysols, or paper umbrellas ...                  | Per 100             | 0     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Lacquered ware ...                                 | Per 100 catties     | 1     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Lamp-wicks ...                                     | "                   | 0     | 6  | 0  | 0  |
| Lead, red (minium) ...                             | "                   | 0     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| " white (ceruse) ...                               | "                   | 0     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| " yellow (massicot) ...                            | "                   | 0     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Leather articles, as pouches, purses ...           | "                   | 1     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " green ...                                        | "                   | 1     | 8  | 0  | 0  |
| Liches ...                                         | "                   | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Lilly flowers, dried ...                           | "                   | 0     | 2  | 7  | 0  |
| " seeds, or lotus nuts ...                         | "                   | 0     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Liquorice ...                                      | "                   | 0     | 1  | 3  | 5  |
| Lung-ngan ...                                      | "                   | 0     | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " without the stone ...                            | "                   | 0     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Manure cakes, or poudrette ...                     | "                   | 0     | 0  | 9  | 0  |
| Marble slabs ...                                   | "                   | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Mats of all kinds ...                              | Per 100             | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Matting ...                                        | Per roll of 40 yds. | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Melon seeds ...                                    | Per 100 catties     | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Mother-o'-pearl ware ...                           | Per catty           | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Mushrooms ...                                      | Per 100 catties     | 1     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Musk ...                                           | Per catty           | 0     | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| Nankeen and native cotton cloths ...               | Per 100 catties     | 1     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Nutgalls ...                                       | "                   | 0     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Oil, as bean, tea, wood, cotton, and hemp seed ... | "                   | 0     | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| Oiled paper ...                                    | "                   | 0     | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| Olive seed ...                                     | "                   | 0     | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| Oyster-shell, sea-shells ...                       | "                   | 0     | 0  | 9  | 0  |
| Paint (green) ...                                  | "                   | 0     | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| Palampore, or cotton bed-quilts ...                | Per 100             | 2     | 7  | 5  | 0  |
| Paper, 1st quality ...                             | Per 100 catties     | 0     | 7  | 0  | 0  |
| " 2nd quality ...                                  | "                   | 0     | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| Pearls, false ...                                  | "                   | 2     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Peel, orange ...                                   | "                   | 0     | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| Peel Pumelo, 1st quality ...                       | "                   | 0     | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| " " 2nd " ...                                      | "                   | 0     | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Peppermint leaf ...                                | "                   | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| " oil ...                                          | "                   | 3     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Pictures and paintings ...                         | Each                | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| " on pith or rice-paper ...                        | Per 100             | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Pottery, earthenware ...                           | Per 100 catties     | 0     | 0  | 5  | 0  |
| Preserves, comfits, and sweetmeats ...             | "                   | 0     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Rattans, split ...                                 | "                   | 0     | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| Rattan-ware ...                                    | "                   | 0     | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| Rhubarb ...                                        | "                   | 1     | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| Rice or paddy, wheat, millet, and other grains ... | "                   | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Rugs, of hair or skin ...                          | Each                | 0     | 0  | 9  | 0  |
| Samshoo ...                                        | Per 100 catties     | 0     | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Sandalwood ware ...                                | Per catty           | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Seaweed ...                                        | Per 100 catties     | 0     | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Sesamum seed ...                                   | "                   | 0     | 1  | 3  | 5  |
| Shoes and boots, leather or satin ...              | Per 100 pairs       | 3     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " straw ...                                        | "                   | 0     | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Silk, raw and thrown ...                           | Per 100 catties     | 10    | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Yellow, from Szechuen ...                        | "                   | 7     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Reeled, from Dupions ...                         | "                   | 5     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Wild raw ...                                     | "                   | 2     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " Refuse ...                                       | "                   | 1     | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Cocoons ...                                      | "                   | 3     | 0  | 0  | 0  |

## Tariff on Exports.

| Articles.                                                    |     |     |     |     | Quantities.     | Duty. |    |    |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----------------|-------|----|----|----|
|                                                              |     |     |     |     |                 | T.    | M. | C. | C. |
| Silk, Floss, Canton                                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties | 4     | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| " " from other provinces                                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 10    | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Ribbons and thread                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 10    | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Piece-goods: pongees, shawls, scarfs, crape, satin, gauze, | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 12    | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| velvet, and embroidered goods                                | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 4     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " " Szechuen and Shantung                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 10    | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| " Tassels                                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 9  | 0  | 0  |
| " Caps                                                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100         | 5     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " and cotton mixtures                                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties | 10    | 0  | 0  | 0  |
| Silver and gold-ware                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 8  | 0  | 0  |
| Snuff                                                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 4  | 0  | 0  |
| Soy                                                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 7  | 0  | 0  |
| Straw braid                                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 1  | 2  | 0  |
| Sugar, brown                                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| " white                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| " candy                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Tallow, animal                                               | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 3  | 0  | 0  |
| " vegetable                                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 2     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Tea                                                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 1     | 2  | 5  | 0  |
| Tinfoil                                                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 4  | 5  | 0  |
| Tobacco, prepared                                            | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " leaf                                                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 2  | 0  | 0  |
| Tortoiseshell ware                                           | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per catty       | 1     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Trunks, leather                                              | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties | 0     | 1  | 0  | 0  |
| Turmeric                                                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| Twine, hemp, Canton                                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| " " Soo-chow                                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Turnips, salted                                              | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Varnish, or crude lacquer                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 1  | 8  | 0  |
| Vermicelli                                                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 2     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Vermilion                                                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 1     | 5  | 0  | 0  |
| Wax, white or insect                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               | 0     | 0  | 3  | 0  |
| Wood, piles, poles, and joists                               | ... | ... | ... | ... | Each            | 1     | 1  | 5  | 0  |
| " ware                                                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | Per 100 catties | 0     | 3  | 5  | 0  |
| Wool                                                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | "               |       |    |    |    |

(L.S.) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Signatures and Seal  
of the  
Five Chinese  
High Commissioners  
and  
Plenipotentiaries.

[CONVENTION



## CONVENTION between Her Majesty and the Emperor of China.

*Signed in the English and Chinese languages, at Peking, October 24, 1860.*

HER Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China, being alike desirous to bring to an end the misunderstanding at present existing between their respective Governments, and to secure their relations against further interruption, have for this purpose appointed Plenipotentiaries, that is to say :

Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine ;

And His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China, His Imperial Highness the Prince of Kung ;

Who, having met and communicated to each other their full powers, and finding these to be in proper form, have agreed upon the following Convention, in nine Articles :—

### ARTICLE I.

A breach of friendly relations having been occasioned by the act of the garrison of Ta-ku, which obstructed Her Britannic Majesty's Representative when on his way to Peking for the purpose of exchanging the ratifications of the Treaty of Peace concluded at Tien-tsin in the month of June, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China expresses his deep regret at the misunderstanding so occasioned.

### ARTICLE II.

It is further expressly declared, that the arrangement entered into at Shanghai in the month of October, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, between Her Britannic Majesty's Ambassador the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, and His Imperial Majesty's Commissioners Kweiliang and Hwashana, regarding the residence of Her Britannic Majesty's Representative in China, is hereby cancelled ; and that, in accordance with Article III of the Treaty of one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, Her Britannic Majesty's Representative will henceforward reside permanently or occasionally at Peking, as Her Britannic Majesty shall be pleased to decide.

### ARTICLE III.

It is agreed that the Separate Article of the Treaty of one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight is hereby annulled ; and that in lieu of the amount of indemnity therein specified, His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China shall pay the sum of eight millions of taels in the following proportions or instalments, namely :—At Tien-tsin, on or before the thirtieth day of November, the sum of five hundred thousand taels ; at Canton, and on or before the first day of December, one thousand eight hundred and sixty, three hundred and thirty-three thousand three hundred and thirty-three taels, less the sum which shall have been advanced by the Canton authorities towards the completion of the British Factory site at Shameen ; and the remainder at the ports open to foreign trade, in quarterly payments, which shall consist of one-fifth of the gross revenue from Customs there collected. The first of the said payments being due on the thirty-first day of December, one thousand eight hundred and sixty, for the quarter terminating on that day.

It is further agreed that these moneys shall be paid into the hands of an officer whom Her Britannic Majesty's Representative shall specially appoint to receive them, and that the accuracy of the amounts shall, before payment, be duly ascertained by British and Chinese officers appointed to discharge this duty.

In order to prevent future discussion, it is moreover declared, that of the eight millions of taels herein guaranteed, two millions will be appropriated to the indemnification of the British mercantile community at Canton, for losses sustained by them, and the remaining six millions to the liquidation of war expenses.

#### ARTICLE IV.

It is agreed that on the day on which this Convention is signed, His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China shall open the port of Tien-tsin to trade, and that it shall be thereafter competent to British subjects to reside and trade there under the same conditions as at any other port of China by Treaty open to trade.

#### ARTICLE V.

As soon as the ratifications of the Treaty of one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight shall have been exchanged, His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China will, by Decree, command the high authorities of every province to proclaim throughout their jurisdictions, that Chinese choosing to take service in the British Colonies, or other parts beyond sea, are at perfect liberty to enter into engagements with British subjects for that purpose, and to ship themselves and their families on board any British vessel at any of the open ports of China; also that the high authorities aforesaid shall, in concert with Her Britannic Majesty's Representative in China, frame such Regulations for the protection of Chinese, emigrating, as above, as the circumstances of the different open ports may demand.

#### ARTICLE VI.

With a view to the maintenance of law and order in and about the harbour of Hong Kong, His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China agrees to cede to Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, and to her heirs and successors, to have and to hold as a dependency of Her Britannic Majesty's Colony of Hong Kong, that portion of the township of Cowloon, in the Province of Kwang-tung, of which a lease was granted in perpetuity to Harry Smith Parkes, Esquire, Companion of the Bath, a member of the Allied Commission at Canton, on behalf of Her Britannic Majesty's Government, by Lan Tsung Kwang, Governor-General of the Two Kwang.

It is further declared that the lease in question is hereby cancelled; that the claims of any Chinese to property on the said portion of Cowloon shall be duly investigated by a Mixed Commission of British and Chinese officers; and that compensation shall be awarded by the British Government to any Chinese whose claim shall be by the said Commission established, should his removal be deemed necessary by the British Government.

#### ARTICLE VII.

It is agreed that the provisions of the Treaty of one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight, except in so far as these are modified by the present Convention, shall without delay come into operation as soon as the ratifications of the Treaty aforesaid shall have been exchanged.

It is further agreed that no separate ratification of the present Convention shall be necessary, but that it shall take effect from the date of its signature, and be equally binding with the Treaty above mentioned on the High Contracting Parties.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

It is agreed that as soon as the ratifications of the Treaty of the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight shall have been exchanged, His Imperial Majesty the Emperor of China shall, by Decree, command the high authorities in the capital and in the provinces to print and publish the aforesaid Treaty and the present Convention, for general information.

#### ARTICLE IX.

It is agreed that as soon as this Convention shall have been signed, the ratifications of the Treaty of the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight shall have been exchanged, and an Imperial Decree respecting the publication of the



said Convention and Treaty shall have been promulgated, as provided for by Article VIII of this Convention, Chusan shall be evacuated by Her Britannic Majesty's troops there stationed, and Her Britannic Majesty's force now before Peking shall commence its march towards the city of Tien-tsin, the forts of Taku, the north coast of Shang-tung, and the city of Canton, at each or all of which places it shall be at the option of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland to retain a force until the indemnity of eight millions of taels, guaranteed in Article III, shall have been paid.

---

Done at Peking, in the Court of the Board of Ceremonies, on the twenty-fourth day of October, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty.

(L.S.)

ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Signature and Seal

of the Chinese

Plenipotentiary.

---





TREATIES between Her Majesty and the Emperor  
of China.

With RULES for TRADE  
and  
TARIFF of DUTIES.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1861.*

---

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS,

377

# FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

# AFFAIRS IN CHINA.

(EXPEDITION UP THE YANG-TZE-KIANG.)

---

*Presented to the House of Commons by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1861.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.



## LIST OF PAPERS.

---

| No. |                                                              | Page |
|-----|--------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 1.  | Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell . . . . . December 2, 1860      | 1    |
|     | Two Inclosures.                                              |      |
| 2.  | The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell . . . . . December 6, — | 3    |

---

## Further Correspondence respecting Affairs in China.

---

### No 1.

*Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 26, 1861.)*

(Extract.)

*Tien-tsin, December 2, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit copy of a correspondence between myself and his Imperial Highness Prince Kung, on the opening of the two ports of Han-káu and Kiu-kiang in the Yang-tze to foreign trade.

My letter was drawn up in consultation with the Earl of Elgin. Under the Treaty of Tien-tsin we had technically no right to insist on the immediate opening of the river, but the capture of Soo-chow by the insurgents, and the bearing of this incident and of the progress of the rebellion particularly on the import trade, rendered it most desirable to find an uninterrupted channel of communication with the Western Provinces of China. At the same time the opportunity was afforded of placing it under such regulations as will, I trust, confine trade to legitimate articles of commerce, and insure to the Chinese Government a revenue which otherwise they have little chance of obtaining.

I entertain the hope that this step may prove of great advantage to the industrious part of the population, by restoring life and animation to the provinces which have languished since the use of this magnificent highway has been denied to them. It is difficult to calculate what strength the revival of commerce may give to the orderly and respectable Chinese who have suffered so long from the ruthless and blind ferocity which has characterised the proceedings of both parties in this protracted civil contest. Increased wealth and industry will create a stronger desire for tranquillity and order; and whichever of the two parties is wise enough to enlist this feeling in its favour will have made a great step towards securing its ascendancy in the country. Moreover, whatever be the political mutations and divisions of China in future, it is of the highest importance that the Government recognised exclusively by foreign Powers should have given us an undisputed right to push our navigation into its very centre.

The Earl of Elgin has undertaken to concert with Mr. Lay at Shanghae the measures in detail necessary to give effect to this privilege.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

*Mr. Bruce to the Prince of Kung.*

*Tien-tsin, November 21, 1860.*

THE Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, &c., &c., has the honour to acquaint his Imperial Highness the Prince of Kung that, in accordance with the provisions of the Treaty of 1858, he is about to station Consular Officers at the following ports:—New-chwang in Tung-tien-fu, Tien-tsin in Chih-li, Tang-chau in Shan-tung, Ching-kiang in Kiang-su, Tai-wau (Formosa) in Fuh-kien, and Kiung-chau (Hainan) in Kwang-tung.

The Undersigned has to request his Imperial Highness will instruct the Governors-General and Governors of the jurisdictions above enumerated to give



such directions to the local authorities of the ports in question as will ensure the Consular Officers a proper reception upon their arrival, and facilitate the opening of the ports to British trade.

With reference to the Yang-tze-kiang, up which river British vessels are, by Article X of the Treaty of 1858, authorised to trade, the Undersigned regards it as expedient that for the present but two ports should be opened; namely, Han-kau and Kiu-kiang; and in order to the prevention of abuses in the present disturbed state of the river he would propose that the trade with these be carried on under the following regulations.

All duties leviable under the new Tariff upon import or export cargoes on board British vessels proceeding up or down the river, will be payable at Shanghai or Ching-kiang-fu, and the Customs authorities will take such steps as seem to them necessary for the enforcement of this rule.

Every British vessel proceeding up or down the river shall be permitted to carry for her protection such an amount of arms and ammunition as shall appear to the Chinese Customs to be reasonable, and this amount of arms and ammunition shall be entered in a certificate to be called the "Arms' Certificate," which shall be delivered by the Customs to any master of a British vessel applying for it.

Any vessel trafficking in arms or ammunition, or carrying an amount of either in excess of that specified in her arms' certificate, shall be liable to have her cargo confiscated, and to be prohibited from farther trading on the river.

The Undersigned will be obliged to his Imperial Highness to issue the necessary instructions to the high authorities of Kiang-si and Hu-peh.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

*The Prince of Kung to Mr. Bruce.*

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung, Imperial Commissioner, makes a communication in reply.

His Imperial Highness received yesterday (or recently) his Excellency the British Minister's despatch of the 9th of the 10th moon (21st November). He has acquainted himself with its contents, and it will, of course, be his duty to make all arrangements in conformity with the Treaty.

His Excellency states that it is his intention, as British vessels are by Article X (of the Treaty of 1858), authorized to trade up the Great River, in the first instance to open the two ports of Han-kau and Kiu-kiang under certain regulations which he details. Duties leviable upon the cargoes of British vessels ascending or descending the river are to be paid under the new Tariff either at Shanghai or at Chin-kiang; the Customs authorities taking such steps as may insure observance of this rule.

Upon this the Prince would remark, that whether the passage up and down the Long River be open or not, it is not in his power to divine, as there is still war in the southern provinces. If his Excellency is resolved to station Consuls at different places along it, such a step being in entire accordance with the Treaty, the Prince is in reason bound to take such action as shall in every respect correspond with that taken by his Excellency the British Minister, to whom he must leave it to manage matters as upon consideration he shall find it expedient (1).

As to what course it may be found most advisable to pursue in regard to the regulations under which duty on import and export cargoes will have to be collected at the ports of Kiu-kiang, Chin-kiang, and Han-kau, the Prince trusts that his Excellency will deliberate upon the new regulations and all the conditions essential to the collection of duties with the Customs authorities at Shanghai, as these are easily within his reach, and arrive with them at whatever decision is fair to both parties; which done, the Shanghai Customs can give notice with all speed to those of the ports of Kiu-kiang, Chin-kiang, and Han-kau, so that these may make satisfactory arrangements. If, however, after the new regulations shall have come into play, it shall appear that there is a falling off in the revenue, it will of course be right that, notice having been given of such deficits as they present themselves, by the Superintendents of

Customs to the Imperial Commissioners, the two Governments should consult together, and decide on the adoption of whatever measures they shall find calculated, consistently with principle and with the circumstances, to convert this deficiency into increase; that they should with equal fairness on the part of either towards the other, pursue such a course as may be expected most to advantage the Customs' revenue.

The further proposal in the letter under acknowledgment, that British vessels should give notice to the Customs of the arms and ammunition required for their safety, and should apply for a certificate before they enter the river (*lit.* port), being liable if they carry any in excess of the amount certified, to have their cargo confiscated, and to be sent out of port, and refused further permission to trade, is ample evidence of his Excellency's forethought and complete preparation for all contingencies; this course of procedure is most fair and equitable.

The Prince is writing, as the letter under acknowledgment requests, to the High Authorities of Hu-peh and Kiang-si; he will also explain the arrangements made to the Imperial Commissioners (2) in charge of the commerce of the different ports, in order that they may duly consider what course will be most secure (what will most satisfactorily protect revenue) and pursue it.

A necessary communication addressed to his Excellency the Honourable F. W. A. Bruce, C.B.

Hien-fung, 10th year, 10th moon, 13th day.

(Received 27th November, 1860.)

---

*Notes.*

(1.) The Prince means that his Government is not to be held responsible should we come to harm by ascending the river.

(2.) The Governor-General of Two Kiang is still Imperial Commissioner for the Superintendence of Trade; the Governor-General of Hu-kwang is an Imperial Commissioner of War.

(Signed) T. F. WADE.

---

No. 2.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 26, 1861.)*

(Extract.)

*Shanghai, December 6, 1860.*

I AM now engaged in considering with the officers of the Imperial Customs in this place, and with some of the leading merchants, the conditions under which it may be practicable and expedient to open up the Yang-tze river at once to trade. The right to navigate it beyond Chin-kiang-fu does not in strictness arise under the Treaty of Tien-tsin until the civil war, which now rages on its banks, shall have been suppressed. The Prince of Kung has, however, as your Lordship will perceive from the correspondence of which a copy is herewith inclosed,\* met in a liberal spirit Mr. Bruce's proposal to anticipate that period by a provisional arrangement. If a legitimate trade can be established on this river I believe that great advantage will accrue from it both to the people of China and to the foreigners who engage in it; more especially at present when the communication between the producing districts and the ports on the seaboard are obstructed by the rebellion.

It will go some way towards affording to the inhabitants of the interior a market and security, which are all that a Chinaman requires to render him one of the most valuable of customers. But very different consequences will, I fear, ensue from this measure if smugglers and filibusters, under the protection of terror and exterritoriality, are enabled to avail themselves of this channel of communication to introduce foreign arms and recruits into the disturbed districts, and thereby to extend and perpetuate the reign of anarchy which threatens to convert one of the most fertile regions of the earth and its industrious population into a wilderness haunted by bands of ruffians.

\* See Inclosures 1 and 2 in No. 1.



Irregular profits on consignments of guns and gunpowder will be dearly purchased if they are obtained by processes which will dry up the sources of production in the tea and silk-growing provinces of China.

Your Lordship can well understand the anxiety which I feel to frame such regulations for the trade on the Yang-tze as shall keep in some check, if they do not altogether prevent, this great mischief.

---

MEMORIAL

RESPECTING

CANTON CLAIMS,

DATED MAY 3, 1861.

---

---

*Presented to the House of Commons, by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their  
Address dated May 10, 1861.*

---

---





RETURN to an Address of the Honourable the House of Commons. dated May 10, 1861;  
*for—*

“A Copy of the Memorial presented to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, on the 6th day of May, 1861, by a Deputation of Merchants of the City of London interested in the Trade with China.”

---

*Messrs. Matheson & Co., and others, to Lord J. Russell.*

My Lord,

*London, May 3, 1861.*

WE, the Undersigned, having claims against the Chinese Government for the destruction of property at Canton, or acting on behalf of our correspondents in China having similar claims, beg to submit for your Lordship's consideration the following statement of facts:—

On the 14th and 15th December, 1856, the residences, offices, and warehouses belonging to British, American, and French subjects at Canton were burned down at the instigation of the Chinese authorities.

In 1858, Mr. Alcock was appointed Special Commissioner to receive and examine the British claims for indemnity on account of the said acts of the Chinese Government, at which time the amounts to be recovered were settled by him.

On the 26th June, 1858, a Treaty was signed at Tien-tsin containing a Separate Article in the following terms, viz.:—

“It is hereby agreed, that a sum of 2,000,000 taels, on account of the losses sustained by British subjects through the misconduct of the Chinese authorities at Canton; and a further sum of 2,000,000 taels on account of the military expenses of the expedition which Her Majesty the Queen has been compelled to send out for the purpose of obtaining redress, and of enforcing the due observance of Treaty provisions; shall be paid to Her Majesty's Representative in China, by the authorities of the Kwang-tung province.”

This Treaty was never carried out.

On the 24th October, 1860, a Treaty was signed at Peking, the IIIrd Article of which contained words to the following effect, viz.:—

“In order to prevent future discussion, it is moreover declared, that of the 8,000,000 taels herein guaranteed, 2,000,000 will be appropriated to the indemnification of the British mercantile community at Canton, for losses sustained by them, and the remaining 6,000,000 to the liquidation of the war expenses.”

Since the date of the signing of the last Treaty, a considerable sum of money has been received by the British authorities in China, in part liquidation of the amount guaranteed.

We have seen, with great surprise, a statement reported to have been made by the Chancellor of the Exchequer in the House of Commons, to the effect that it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government to delay payment of our claims, and only to make us payments on account, *pro rata* with the Government, of such sums as have been and may be hereafter received.

In the former China war, the claims of British subjects had precedence over all others, and we confidently assert our belief that no difference of opinion existed on this point between the merchants and the British authorities in China in the present instance. In proof of this, we beg reference to the wording of the respective Treaties of 1858 and 1860, where it will be observed that the indemnity for private claims is invariably placed first, and separated from the amount to be paid to the Government, which is designated a remainder, and therefore that private losses are first to be made good. Such an interpretation is no less demanded by the justice of the case. These claims date from the destruction of the property, a period long prior to the time when the war expenses were incurred, and their non-payment is of excessive hardship to individuals who have already waited four years, while a further indefinite period of suspense is now in prospect. We do not see that a doubt can arise as to the meaning which is



conveyed by the clauses referring to this subject, but should any still exist in your Lordship's mind, it will at once be removed when we add that the above intention was confirmed by the result of an interview accorded to a deputation of merchants by Mr. Bruce, Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary in China, who stated that he considered the matter of indemnity for private losses the most prominent he had to bring forward, and the one the most urgent to settle; at the same time giving those present the assurance that they would be paid from the first receipts under the Treaty.

The only reason advanced for the proposed change in the disposition of the funds in hand is, that the war and consequent expenses were undertaken by the people of England for the purposes of the China merchants. Even if this were so, as British subjects, and part of the people of England, we submit that we are entitled to just protection, and speedy indemnification against foreign aggression; but we respectfully deny that this was the fact. The war arose out of the case of the lorcha "Arrow," with which the merchants had no concern, and their property was destroyed in retaliation for the acts of the British authorities.

We conclude, my Lord, by asking no more than we believe to be justly due, viz., that as Englishmen we should not be placed in a worse position than Americans or Frenchmen, who have already received the far larger proportion of the amount of their losses incurred at the same time as our own, and that we should at once be paid out of the moneys now in hand.

We have, &c.

(Signed)

MATHESON & Co., *Agents for Jardine, Matheson & Co., of China.*

DENT, PALMER & Co., *Agents for Dent & Co., of China.*

T. A. GIBB & Co., *Agents for Gibb, Livingston & Co., of China.*

FINLAY, HODGSON & Co., *Agents for Turner & Co., of China.*

ASHTON & Co., *Agents for Gilman & Co., of China.*

For the Agra and United Service Bank, Limited,

W. SHIPMAN, *Officiating General Manager.*

H. G. GORDON, *Chairman of the Oriental Bank Corporation.*

For the Chartered Mercantile Bank of India, London, and China,

D. T. ROBERTSON, *General Manager.*

HOW BROTHERS & Co., *Agents for W. H. Wardley & Co., China.*

GREGSON & Co., *Agents for Mr. Samuel Mackenzie, Canton.*

GEO. LYALL, *of Lyall, Still & Co., China.*

H. H. LINDSAY, *for Lindsay & Co., China.*

GEORGE BARNET, *for the late Firm of Neave, Murray & Co.*

D. FLETCHER, *of Fletcher and Co., China.*

T. W. BRADLEY & Co., *Agents for D. W. Mackenzie & Co., Canton.*

D. ALLARDIEE, *Agent, Commercial Bank of India, London.*

WILLIAM DICKINSON & Co.

---

China 115

# CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

## OPENING

OF THE

# YANG-TZE-KIANG RIVER

TO

## FOREIGN TRADE.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1861.

---

---

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

240



## LIST OF PAPERS.

| No.                                                                              | Page               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell .. .. .<br>Three Inclosures.             | January 21, 1861 1 |
| 2. The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell .. .. .<br>One Inclosure.                | April 15, — 4      |
| 3. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. .<br>One Inclosure.       | March 30, — 4      |
| 4. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. .<br>One Inclosure.       | April 26, — 5      |
| 5. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. .<br>Five Inclosures.     | May 13, — 6        |
| 6. The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. .<br>Thirteen Inclosures. | May 28, — 9        |
| 7. Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty . .. .                          | May 30, — 33       |

## Correspondence respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade.

---

No. 1.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received March 16.)*

My Lord,

*Hong Kong, January 21, 1861.*

IN my despatch to your Lordship of the 6th ultimo,\* written from Shanghai, I inclosed the copy of a correspondence which passed, before I left Tien-tsin, between Mr. Bruce and the Prince of Kung, on the subject of the opening up of the River Yang-tze to trade under a provisional arrangement; and I informed your Lordship that I was then engaged in considering with some of the officers of the Imperial Customs, and of the leading merchants at Shanghai, the conditions under which it would be most expedient and practicable to give effect to that arrangement.

I have now the honour to inclose the copy of a communication which I have addressed to Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope upon this subject, requesting him to lend me his assistance towards the establishment of an understanding with the rebel leaders at Nanking, which may secure British vessels passing up or down the river against the risk of being molested or interfered with by persons acting under orders from them; and when such an understanding shall have been established, to take measures for placing at Kiukiang and Hangkow the Consuls named by Mr. Bruce for these posts.

I have reason to believe that it is Admiral Hope's intention to proceed in person upon this mission—a plan which, if it be carried out, is, I need hardly say, eminently well fitted to insure its success. He will be accompanied by Mr. Parkes, to whom I have addressed the letter of instructions of which a copy is inclosed herewith. In explanation of its terms, I may mention that Mr. Parkes at once agreed to my proposal that he should accompany the Admiral on a footing similar to that on which he has stood towards me during the past few months, although I thought it right to tell him that the Admiral had, with much consideration, informed me that he would not have objected if I had deemed it expedient to send him in the capacity of Diplomatic Agent.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

*The Earl of Elgin to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, January 20, 1861.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith, for your Excellency's information, the copy of a letter addressed some weeks ago by Mr. Bruce to the Prince of Kung, on the subject of the opening of the River Yang-tze to British trade, under a provisional arrangement; and a translation of the Prince's reply, who acceded, as you will observe, to Mr. Bruce's proposal.

I find on communication with the merchants, both at this place and Shanghai, that there is a very general desire that this arrangement should be carried into effect at the earliest practicable period, as, independently of the general benefit

\* See Correspondence already laid before Parliament.



which the opening up of that great water-route is likely to confer upon trade, special advantages are expected to accrue from it at this time, when the transport by land of commodities to and from the principal producing and consuming districts of the interior and the coast is rendered unusually costly and precarious by the disturbed condition of the country.

It is obvious, however, that before British vessels can navigate the river in safety, some understanding must be arrived at with the rebels, who are believed to be in possession of certain points upon it. It is with the view of obtaining your assistance towards the accomplishment of this object, that I now address myself to your Excellency.

Nothing, I am confident, would so surely tend to the establishment of such an understanding on a satisfactory basis as your Excellency's own presence and authority, if your other engagements should permit of your proceeding up the river in person. At any rate I would venture to suggest that a naval force sufficiently large to inspire respect should present itself before Nanking, and that the rebel authorities should be informed that we do not appear as enemies, or with the intention of taking part in the civil war now raging in China, but that we require from them some sufficient assurance that British vessels proceeding up or down the river for trading purposes shall not be interfered with or subjected to molestation, by persons acting under their orders.

From the temper which the rebel leaders have manifested of late, I do not think it probable that they will decline to give an assurance to the effect above stated; and if they should refuse to do so, it will be for your Excellency to determine what measures it will be expedient to adopt to secure for Her Majesty's subjects the enjoyment of a privilege which they hold from the lawful Government of the country, and are therefore clearly entitled to exercise. If, however, on the contrary, the reply which you receive from them should be satisfactory, I trust that it will be in your power to cause the gentlemen who have been appointed by Mr. Bruce to the situation of Consul at Kiu-kiang and Hankow to be conveyed at once to their respective destinations.

I have informed Mr. Parkes of the very considerate manner in which your Excellency met the suggestion that he should accompany you on this expedition, and he will be in readiness to attend whenever you shall require him to do so. Mr. Parkes will collect all the information respecting the political and commercial condition and prospects of the country visited by your Excellency, which will, in his opinion, be useful to Mr. Bruce, and he will be at hand to assist you in communicating with the rebel chiefs and the Imperial authorities, or in any other way in which his services may be required.

As the prospect of the opening up of the Yang-tsze necessarily causes considerable interest among the members of the mercantile community, I think that it may tend to quiet the public mind, and to check premature and irregular trading ventures on the river, if some information be given, on authority, of the steps which are actually being taken for the purpose of effecting this object. I have accordingly drawn up, with this view, a proclamation which I inclose herewith under flying seal, to the Editor of the official Gazette at Shanghai. Should your Excellency be of opinion that the publication of this proclamation would be in any way inconvenient to you, you are quite at liberty to withhold it; but if, on the contrary, you see no objection to its being issued, I shall feel obliged to your transmitting it to its address.

I also inclose a copy of the letter of instructions which I have addressed to Mr. Parkes.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

*Notification.*

THE Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K.T., G.C.B., Her Britannic Majesty's Special Ambassador in China, &c., &c., hereby makes it known to Her Majesty's subjects in China that Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary the Honourable F. W. A. Bruce and the Imperial Commissioner the Prince of Kung have concluded an arrangement for opening

to British trade, at the earliest practicable period, two ports on the Yang-tze river above Chin-kiang.

His Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has been requested to adopt such measures as he may deem necessary in order to enable Her Majesty's subjects to take advantage of the privilege conferred on British shipping by the arrangement in question, and as soon as the object which he has in view shall have been attained, notice will be given of the regulations under which trade on the river above Chin-kiang will be conducted.

The Earl of Elgin thinks, however, that it may be a convenience to Her Majesty's subjects in China if he apprizes them, at this early date, that the following are the conditions on which those regulations will be framed :

Tonnage dues as well as duties, whether of import or export, due on the cargoes of vessels proceeding up or down the river will be payable at Shanghai or Chin-kiang; and traffic in arms or ammunition will be prohibited under severe penalties.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

*The Earl of Elgin to Mr. Parkes.*

Sir,

*Hong Kong, January 19, 1861.*

I HAVE to request that you will hold yourself in readiness to accompany Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, who is about to proceed up the Yang-tze to Hankow with the view of opening the river up to that point to British trade.

In consequence of the disorganised condition of the country through which it passes, great interest and importance attaches to the expedition which his Excellency is about to undertake, and in withdrawing you for the time from your duties at Canton in order that you may join it, Mr. Bruce gives you a proof of confidence which I venture to think is thoroughly well-deserved.

The supreme direction of all matters connected with the expedition will of course rest with the Commander-in-chief, and I am sure that you will always be ready to render to his Excellency that intelligent and zealous assistance which I have invariably received from you when you have stood in a somewhat similar position to myself.

It is not possible to anticipate with certainty the reply which the rebel leaders may give to the communication which the Admiral is about to make to them, although there is, I think, reason to hope that they will not receive it in an unfriendly spirit; nor, if it were possible, would it be necessary that I should attempt to do so on the present occasion, as you are already fully acquainted with the views that I entertain respecting the policy which it is expedient to adopt towards them, and the objects which we ought to endeavour to accomplish under the provisional arrangement for opening up the Yang-tze which has been entered into by Mr. Bruce and Prince Kung. You are aware that it is my desire that the privilege thereby acquired for British vessels should not in practice be limited to a permission to trade at certain specific ports, but that it should, if possible, be carried out in such a manner as to throw open to them the general coasting trade of the river, and that I consider it to be very important to this end—

1. That attempts on the part of foreigners to introduce into the disturbed districts munitions of war and recruits should be vigorously repressed.

2. That the dues of the Chinese Government on foreign trade, both inwards and outwards, should be collected at Chin-kiang or Shanghai.

3. That we should maintain an attitude of strict neutrality between the Imperial Government and the rebels.

In the correspondence which has passed between Mr. Bruce and the Prince of Kung on this subject, Kiu-kiang is named as one of the places at which a British Consul is to be established. You will, however, when on the spot, have to consider whether Koo-kow, at the entrance of the channel leading from the Yang-tze to the Poyang lake, be not, with a view to the general interests of trade, the more eligible position for a Consul. Should you, on examination, come to the conclusion that such is the case, I am confident that Mr. Bruce will not disapprove, if, with the Admiral's concurrence, and the consent of the Chinese authorities, you establish him there instead of at Kiu-kiang.



Besides rendering to the Admiral every assistance in your power, it will be your duty to collect for Mr. Bruce such information respecting the political and commercial condition and prospects of the districts through which you pass as may, in your opinion, be useful to his Excellency.

I trust that in the performance of the service which these instructions require you to undertake, you will have opportunities of adding to the claims which you have already established to the good opinion and consideration of those who represent Her Majesty's Government in China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

No. 2.

*The Earl of Elgin to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 15.)*

My Lord,

London, April 15, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a communication which I have received from Vice-Admiral Hope, replying to my letter to him of the 20th of January last, the copy of which was transmitted in my despatch to your Lordship of the 21st of January last.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ELGIN AND KINCARDINE.

---

Inclosure in No. 2.

*Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Earl of Elgin.*

My Lord,

"Centaur," Shanghai, January 30, 1861.

IN reply to your letter of the 20th instant, with its several inclosures, communicating to me your desire that the Yang-tze should be opened to British trade as speedily as may prove practicable, I beg to acquaint your Excellency that I proceed up the river for this purpose as soon as I am joined by Mr. Parkes from Hong Kong, and that in effecting this object I shall keep in view those principles which your Lordship has pointed out as being the most desirable on which to base the requisite arrangements.

The Proclamation acquainting Her Majesty's subjects in China with your Excellency's intentions will be transmitted to the editor of the "Shanghai Gazette" for immediate publication.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

---

No. 3.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 2.)*

Sir,

Admiralty, March 30, 1861.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Lord John Russell, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 2nd of February last, transmitting a copy of a correspondence addressed to him by the Earl of Elgin respecting the provisional opening of the Yang-tze to British trade.

I am, &c.

(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

---

## Inclosure in No. 3.

*Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

My Lord,

*"Centaur," Shanghae, February 2, 1861.*

YOU will be pleased to lay before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the accompanying copy of a correspondence addressed to me by the Earl of Elgin relative to the provisional opening of the Yang-tze river to British trade.\* I propose to leave Shanghae for this purpose immediately on the arrival of Mr. Parkes from Canton, with the vessels noted in the margin,† and the "Chesapeake" and "Scout" will remain in reserve here, the delay which vessels of their heavy draft would occasion rendering it inexpedient that they should go up unless their presence proves necessary, as well as the consideration that vessels of such force would impart to the expedition a belligerent aspect, which I think it very desirable to avoid.

At Hankow and the other two open ports I propose to station a dispatch-vessel and a gun-boat respectively, in support of the Consular authorities, and at Nanking the "Centaur," with the view of insuring that the arrangements entered into with the Tae-pings for the navigation of the river is duly carried out, with a gun-boat attached to her for the purpose of keeping it clear of marauders, and the "Cowper" for that of maintaining the communication up and down.

When the river is thoroughly opened to trade, and the steamers which the mercantile houses here intend to place upon it are at work, I should hope that this force may be considerably reduced.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

## No. 4.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 27.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, April 26, 1861.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, an extract from a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope dated the 25th February last, reporting his proceedings in the Yang-tze river, and generally on the state of affairs in China.

I am, &amp;c.

(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

## Inclosure in No. 4.

*Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.**"Coromandel," in the Yang-tze, 70 miles from Woo-sung,  
February 25, 1861.*

My Lord,

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that I left Woo-sung on the 9th instant, and after some detention occasioned by the grounding of the "Centaur" in a difficult part of the river, I arrived at Nanking on the 20th, after having located the Consul at Ching-keang-foo on my way up.

From the communications I held with the chief authorities of the Tae-pings, I have reason to expect that every point necessary for the unmolested passage of British vessels up the Yang-tze will be readily granted, but I have refrained from coming to any distinct arrangement on the subject until I should have the assistance of Mr. Parkes.

On my return down the river for the purpose of taking up the "Centaur,"

\* See Inclosures in No. 1.

† "Centaur," "Rocket" (will not go higher than Nanking), "Snake," "Bouncer," "Havoc," "Banterer," "Coromandel," "Cowper," "Attalante," "Waterman," to carry coals.



I was joined by Mr. Parkes, whom I forwarded to Nanking, where he will put matters in train, and wait my arrival.

I propose to-morrow to proceed up the river, and foresee no difficulty in completing the arrangements for opening the Yang-tze detailed in my letter of the 2nd instant.

The "Furious" having arrived at Shanghai from the Gulf of Pecheliee, will proceed to England as soon as refitted for the voyage at Hong Kong. From Captain Jones' report, which shall be forwarded for their Lordships' information when I have it *in extenso*, it is evident that communication with Tien-tsin by the Peiho is impracticable during the winter. A regular postal communication, however, has been established by Che-foo, and the mails are now conveyed there alternately by an English and French vessel of war.

Canton and the commercial ports are in a state of tranquillity.

From Singapore Sir Robert McClure acquaints me that the "Nimrod" having returned from Brunei and relieved the "Esk," he was on the point of leaving for England in that ship.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. HOPE.

### No. 5.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received May 14.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, May 13, 1861.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter dated the 8th March, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, with copies of its inclosures, relating to his proceedings up the Yang-tze river, the provisional regulations he has made for British trade there, and his communication with the Tae-pings.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

### Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

*Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

My Lord,

*"Coromandel," Kiu-kiang, March 8, 1861.*

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that since the date of my last communication I have ascended the Yang-tze to this point, touching at Chin-kiang-foo, Nanking, and Hukau, and that the vessels noted in the margin\* have been stationed as therein shown. To-morrow I propose to go on to Hankow, where I shall leave the "Snake," and if coal can be procured there shall proceed as much further up the river as time and circumstances will permit, it being my intention to return to Shanghai by the end of the month.

Consuls have been placed at Chin-kiang-foo and Kiu-kiang; a temporary arrangement will be made at Hankow till the arrival of the Consul appointed to that port; and a notification of the opening of the rivers to British trade will be forwarded to Shanghai by the earliest opportunity.

I forward for their Lordships' information a copy of the Provisional Regulations adopted for this purpose, and of a communication made by my direction to the Tae-ping authorities at Nanking, together with their replies to the several points therein specified, showing the footing on which I propose to place the intercourse with them.

On my return to Shanghai, I hope to transmit to their Lordships a Report in some detail of the state of the Tae-ping movement in this part of China; but, as at present informed, I can regard it in no other light than that of an organised band of robbers, who have been in possession for some years of a district of

\* "Banterer," at Chin-kiang-foo; "Centaur," "Bouncer," at Nanking; "Havoc," at Kiu-kiang; "Altalante," at Hukau, to survey Poyang lake, till my return.

country extending along the south bank of the river from Nanking on the east, to Nganking on the west, in length about 200 miles and in breadth 100, from whence, as occasion offers or necessity compels, they issue forth for the purpose of plundering such towns as they can capture, and collecting such supplies of food as they require; their policy being to convert the towns they hold into mere garrisons, excluding the general population not essential to their wants, and to destroy those of which they do not retain possession, in order to render them useless to the Imperial Government.

Acquainted, to a certain extent, with the doctrines of Christianity and with scriptural language, they have adopted a phraseology derived from both, but there is no symptom that any tenet they profess, other than that of enmity to image worship and the Tartar Dynasty, exercises any influence on their conduct; and the entire absence of all traffic on that portion of the river in their possession, and the paucity of population on its banks, in marked contrast to that held by the Imperial Government, affords ample evidence of the destructive tendency of their policy. It being clear, therefore, that no intercourse can be held with them under the sanction of Her Majesty's Minister, it is my intention to take it under my own supervision, pending the decision of their Lordships; the principle I shall adopt being, that in the district of country of which they hold possession, the Tae-ping authorities must be regarded as those of the *de facto* Government, and must be dealt with accordingly; and this principle being likely to lead to the payment of double duties on all trade conducted at places in their possession, I am desirous of definite instructions on the subject.

I shall, however, be careful to impress upon the authorities at Nanking that all arrangements I may make with them are provisional, and subject to alteration, until the sanction of their Lordships shall have been obtained.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

*Provisional Regulations for British Trade in the Yang-tze.*

[See Inclosure 3 in No. 6.]

Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

*Orders addressed to Commander Aplin.*

Memo.

"Coromandel," Nanking, March 1, 1861.

YOU are, in company with Mr. Parkes, to wait on the chief authorities of the Tae-pings, for the purpose of making the following communication, leaving a copy with them should they wish you to do so, and noting their answers in the margin for my information.

(Signed) J. HOPE,  
*Vice-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.*

Commander Aplin,  
Her Majesty's ship "Centaur," Nanking.

Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

*Communication made by Commander Aplin to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking, with their Replies.*

*Commander Aplin's Communication.*

*Reply of the Tae-ping Authorities.*

I AM directed by the Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of Her Majesty the Queen of England in China to acquaint you—



*Commander Aplin's Communication.*

1. That by the recent arrangements at Peking, the right has been conceded to British ships of navigating the River Yang-tze, for the purpose of trade, immediately, and that he has stationed me, with the "Centaur," at Nanking, in order that they may exercise that right with entire freedom to themselves, and without molestation to others.

2. That in order to effect this object, every British vessel passing Nanking will communicate with and receive a pass from me, a copy of which will be sent for your information to whomsoever you may think proper to name for the purpose, and that the Commander-in-chief expects you will order all persons acting under your authority to be instructed duly to respect my passes, and not to interfere with the vessels carrying them.

3. That in these passes the vessel will be fully described. The master will be directed invariably to carry his flag, and will be ordered not to use his guns or other arms except in self-defence, and will be duly informed of the regulations under which he may go on shore, or conduct trade at the several places in your possession.

4. That every vessel which anchors here for the purpose of remaining, will be duly notified to you, and receive a similar pass.

5. That the Commander-in-chief has seen the letter written by Mung, Prince of Tsan, and Sin, Prince of Chang, and that the request contained therein, that all persons wishing to enter the city from British ships shall receive directions to notify the same to the Superintendent of Customs, and that no person shall visit their armed encampments, shall be duly attended to.

6. That the Commander-in-chief further expects that if your forces attack and take the following places, viz., Chin-kiang, Kiukiang, Hankow, or any others in the river at which British subjects may be settled or trading, all such British subjects will be unmolested both in their persons and property. That, on the other hand, the commanders of the vessels of war stationed there will receive directions in no way whatever to interfere in the hostilities which may be going on, except for the purpose of protecting their countrymen, should it be necessary to do so.

7. If British subjects commit any offence ashore, they are not to be

*Reply of the Tae-ping Authorities.*

1. Did not object to "Centaur" being stationed at Nanking, if only here for the reason assigned.

2. Agreed to, with the understanding that vessels coming to Nanking are not to approach nearer than the Ping-shan Pagoda at night.

The copy of the pass to be sent to the Customs.

3. Agreed to.

4. Agreed to.

5. Observed that it was good.

6. They will respect British persons and property; and that should they determine on attacking any of these places, official notice will be given us, if possible.

7. Agreed to

*Commander Aplin's Communication.**Reply of the Tae-ping Authorities.*

punished by the Tae-ping authorities, but are to be made prisoners, and sent on board the "Centaur," with a full statement of the offence they have committed, which shall be duly dealt with according to the British law. Should a Chinese commit an offence on board any British ship, he will in the same manner be sent to the authorities ashore for punishment.

8. I am directed distinctly to acquaint you that I am in no degree responsible for the conduct of any other vessels except those which are British; and that, as far as I am concerned, you can deal with all others in any way you may think proper.

8. Could not expect us to be responsible for any but our own.

---

Inclosure 5 in No. 5.

*Pass granted to Mr. [A.B.], Master of the British [Vessel or Steamer C.D.,  
Barque] Rigged, Tonnage [400], Guns [3], Crew [20].*

YOUR vessel is permitted to navigate the river for the purposes of trade, and on presenting this pass to any of the Tae-ping authorities, you will not be interfered with by them.

2. You are permitted to hold intercourse with the shore or to trade only under such regulations as their authorities shall think proper to prescribe, subject to my approval; and wherever a British vessel of war is stationed you are not to communicate with the shore except with the sanction of her commander.

3. You are to be careful that your English red ensign is always hoisted.

4. You are not to use your guns or arms except in self-defence, for which I shall hold you personally responsible, and you are not to visit any armed encampment of the Tae-pings.

5. You are to be careful that when the shore is visited either by yourself, your officers or crew, such conduct is to be observed as will avoid giving the slightest offence to the inhabitants.

(Signed) [E. F.],  
Senior Naval Officer at Nanking.

---

No. 6.

*The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received May 29.)*

Sir,

*Admiralty, May 28, 1861.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 6th April, reporting his proceedings up the Yang-tze-kiang, and the opening of the river to British trade; also relating to the Tae-ping rebels, and bearing favourable testimony to the zeal and ability with which he has been aided by Mr. Parkes in communicating with the Chinese.

The inclosures to Sir James Hope's letter are forwarded in original, and it is requested that they may be returned to this Department as soon as convenient.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.



## Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

*Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

My Lord,

*"Coromandel," at Shanghai, April 6, 1861.*

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that, in accordance with the intention expressed in my letter of the 8th ultimo, I proceeded to Hang-kow, and from thence to Yoh-chow, at the entrance of the Tung-ting Lake, 160 miles higher up the river, and returned here on the 30th ultimo, leaving the "Snake" stationed at Hang-kow, where Commander Harvey will perform such Consular duties as are within his competence, until the arrival of the Consul at his post, who will proceed there shortly in the "Attalante."

At Yoh-chow a party, consisting of the gentlemen named in the margin,\* left me for the purpose of proceeding to India by Thibet; and having received applications from various parties at Shanghai, who were interested in the trade of the Yang-tze-kiang, to accompany me to Hang-kow, I permitted a certain number to proceed there in the "Cowper" as a deputation from the Chamber of Commerce, whose report I inclose for their Lordships' information.

As soon as I ascertained that the presence of a larger force would not be requisite at Nanking, I ordered the "Chesapeake" to Hong Kong, where she arrived on the 6th ultimo to refit, going into dock if it should prove requisite.

Being desirous of personal communication with Brigadier Staveley at Tien-tsin, and possibly with Mr. Bruce at Peking, before I return south, I propose to hoist my flag in the "Scout," and to proceed to the Peiho for that purpose, with the intention of returning to Hong Kong towards the middle or end of May, when I expect to find the "Impérieuse" ready to receive my flag, and the "Chesapeake" prepared to proceed to England with Rear-Admiral Jones.

I forward, for their Lordships' information, the paper noted in the margin,† from which they will observe that the Yang-tze-kiang is declared open to British trade, and that such arrangements as depend upon the Navy and Consular Departments are completed; but I much fear that the disorganized state of the country, consequent upon the rebel movement, will go far to frustrate for the present, those hopes which have been entertained of a lucrative trade resulting from this measure.

Although large bodies of the rebels are stated to be, and probably are, over-running the country in different directions,‡ it is very open to question whether they are in sufficient strength to eject the Imperial Government, and effect a change of dynasty, while on the other hand no reasonable prospect exists of the Imperial Government being able to suppress the rebellion; and a period of anarchy, indefinite in duration, appears likely to ensue, in which the commercial towns of the empire will be destroyed, and its most productive provinces laid waste.§

For this state of things, so destructive to foreign trade, I see no remedy except the recognition by both parties, if practicable, of the neutrality of the Consular ports, which would then become places of security in which the Chinese merchants and capitalists could take refuge, of their eagerness to do which, the fabulous sums which they are now giving for land in the British Settlement at Shanghai is a sufficient proof.¶ Established in safety in the Consular ports, the ingenuity of the Chinese would not fail to devise modes by which the produce of the country would be brought there in defiance of every obstacle, a remarkable instance of which is to be found in Mr. Forrest's report of the mode in which trade is conducted at present between Shanghai and Soo-chow, the latter being in the possession of the rebels.

The readiness with which the Chinese authorities would not fail to throw

\* Major Sarel, 17th Lancers; Captain Blakiston, R.A.; Dr. Barton, civilian; Mr. Scherewsky, Interpreter.

† Notification of the opening of the Yang-tze.

‡ Vide Captain Aplin's Report.

§ For character of the rebel movement, refer to Reports by Messrs. Parkes and Forrest, Inclosures 5, 6, and 7.

¶ A piece of land (two acres) purchased four years ago for 500 taels can now be sold for 6,000 taels. Another piece (one-third of an acre), bought five years ago for 200 taels, was, three days since, sold by auction at 1,210 taels, and can now be sold for 1,500 taels. There being 3 taels to the pound sterling nearly.

all the responsibility and expense of protecting the Consular ports on foreigners, if they could entrap them into undertaking their defence, would render much caution necessary in adopting such a system as I have described, and I am not prepared to make any distinct proposition for the purpose until after consultation with Her Majesty's Minister, Mr. Bruce.

I considered, however, that it might not be inexpedient to make a first step towards it by requiring from the Rebel Government at Nanking an engagement that their troops should not approach within thirty miles of Shanghae and Woo-sung, and the accompanying report from Commander Aplin shows that to some extent this object has been accomplished.

I cannot conclude without expressing the conviction that to Mr. Parkes' thorough knowledge of the language and habits of the Chinese, and to the unwearied zeal with which his aid was on all occasions placed at my disposition, I owe such success as may have attended my communications with the Chinese, whether Imperialists or Tae-pings.

Commander Ward of the "Actæon" accompanied me for the purpose of piloting the expedition, of rectifying his previous survey between Nanking and Hankow, and of surveying such portion of the river above Hankow as might be visited.

These two latter objects were fully accomplished, and I feel much pleasure in bearing testimony to the accuracy of his previous survey, and the ability with which he piloted the squadron.

By the next mail I shall forward a survey of the Poyang lake, by Mr. Edward Swain, late master of the "Roebuck," and now in command of the "Attalante," which was executed during my absence at Hankow, and which is highly creditable to him.

The banks of the river having altered very considerably since it was surveyed in 1842, for a distance of about sixty miles above Woo-sung, I directed that portion of the river to be re-surveyed, and it will be very shortly completed.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. HOPE.

#### Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

*Report of the Deputation appointed by the British Chamber of Commerce, Shanghae, on the Commercial Capabilities of Ports and Places on the Yang-tze-kiang, visited by the Expedition under Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope, K.C.B., in February and March 1861.*

Sir, Shanghae, March 30, 1861.

WE have the honour to transmit to you, for the information of the Chamber of Commerce, our Report on the voyage which we have just completed up the Yang-tze river as far as Hankow, dividing our remarks under separate heads.

1. *The navigation of the Yang-tze.*—The chief difficulties are below Nanking, and the most critical part of the river is the Lan-shan crossing, forty-two miles from Woo-sung, where the channel is crossed from the southern to the northern side of the broad bed of the river. A small staff of permanent pilots will, probably, be required for this portion of it. Beyond Nanking it is quite possible to make the way up to Hankow by aid of the chart and sailing directions alone; but as strangers, especially such as are unused to river navigation, would be very likely to fall into mistakes, we would recommend that pilots should be taken by masters of vessels until they shall have made themselves personally acquainted with the land-marks.

At this season the current is moderate. It has not been found to exceed at any place three and a-half knots an hour, and the average is about two. The waters, however, begin to rise early in the year, and by July or August an immense extent of land about Hankow is flooded until September or October, and the depth of the river is increased, certainly by as much as 20 feet, and occasionally by 25 to 30 feet above the level in December, when it is at its lowest.

We have had no means of obtaining any specific information regarding the effect of this rise on the force of the current, but from all we can hear, there is



no season in which junks cannot ascend, aided, no doubt, by the favourable winds which blow steadily during the summer.

Local pilots might be of essential service in taking vessels through channels where sufficient water might be found, without meeting the full force of the stream.

The distances to the chief places are, to—

|            |    |    |     |      |                 |
|------------|----|----|-----|------|-----------------|
| Chin-kiang | .. | .. | ..  | 138½ | nautical miles. |
| Nanking    | .. | .. | 435 | 182  | ” ”             |
| Kiu-kiang  | .. | .. | 251 | 433  | ” ”             |
| Hankow     | .. | .. | 137 | 570  | ” ”             |
| Yoh-chow   | .. | .. | 157 | 727  | ” ”             |

2. *Chin-kiang*.—Trade at this place is completely at a stand-still, the city only being in the hands of the Imperial Government, the rebels ranging over the country on either side of the river. The Grand Canal also is obstructed in its southern course, but to the northwards, as far as the old bed of the Yellow river, it seems to be open to commerce, and is to be entered from Itching, Kwa-chow, opposite to, and a large creek leading directly to Sin-new-miow, below Chin-kiang.

The rich country to the eastward of this portion of the canal, and traversed by its branches, is still undisturbed, and the security afforded by the British flag may enable dealers to come to this port who could not venture on the longer voyage to Shanghai.

We append a statement of market quotations obtained here, which is significant both as showing the nature of the demand, which is from the camp only, and that prices here and at Nanking are quoted the same. There is reported to be a place on the river between the two, which is practically neutral ground for such traffic.

3. *Nanking*.—There seems no prospect for the development of commerce with this city, or the districts controlled by it, while under its present rulers. The people are enslaved. The soldiery unpaid, but habituated to plunder, are little likely to engage in any industrial pursuits. The rulers, so far from being able to govern the country, do not even admit within the walls of their capital the shopkeepers necessary for the supply of the daily wants of the residents.

The proclamations which occasionally appear, apparently designed to encourage trade, must be read with regard to this state of affairs. Their design can at present extend no further than to bring in provisions at cheaper rates, or supply a market for the soldiery, which, commercially speaking, can only be on a very small scale.

It remains to be seen how far these evils can be mitigated by foreign influence. The present design of the Tae-pings seems to be to seize all places where British Settlements have been made, to enforce the recognition of their pretensions.

4. *Kiu-kiang and Hu-kow*.—Both these places were visited and examined with regard to their capacities for the site of the second new port on the Yang-tze. The latter is just at the mouth of the Poyang Lake, but the place is small, and the steepness of the hills on which it is built gives no space for the requirements of a trading dépôt, while on the opposite shore the alluvial soil is liable to be flooded in the summer. It is not, nor has it ever been, a place of trade.

Kiu-kiang has always been a port of some consequence, though even before it was devastated by the rebels it was somewhat on the decline. Both equally command, practically, the navigation of the Poyang Lake.

Into this lake fall numerous navigable streams running through the rich Black-Tea districts to the westward; the Rivers Fu and Kan, which run through Kiang-si from the neighbourhood of the Mei-ling Pass, the great high-road to Canton; and, what, under existing circumstances, is more important than all, the rivers flowing from the eastward are connected by canals with the creeks traversing Fy-chow, Moyune, and, in short, the whole of the Green-Tea districts, which are thus as accessible from this lake as from Soo-chow and Shanghai. It is, in short, a centre of a most extensive and important network of river-and-canal communication, brought to a very high state of perfection by the Chinese in more prosperous times.

The chief commercial city on it is Woo-chow (or Woo-chin), on the western

side. The dealers speak of this as of another Soo-chow, and those who visited it describe it as exhibiting every sign of prosperity. Nan-chang, the provincial capital, is not spoken of as a place of much importance.

The partial running survey of the lake shows that it is generally shallow, but the bed of the river running through it is sufficiently deep, but so narrow that it would not be easy to navigate in vessels of any size.

As regards the goods likely to be in demand here, we need only say that all that the green-tea dealers have hitherto taken from Shanghai they would equally be able to take from Kiu-kiang, were these districts approached from the latter instead of the former port. The dealers speak very confidently of being able to bring teas to Kiu-kiang, notwithstanding the presence of the rebels in the districts, saying that they "know the roads;" and it is obviously very unlikely that an irregular force could cut off communication with places to be approached from so many different directions, though we have most ample testimony that the presence of these rebels most grievously impoverishes and depopulates the districts which are subjected to their visitations.

The following distances have been given to us:—

|                                       |               |            |
|---------------------------------------|---------------|------------|
| From Kiu-kiang to Ning-chow, by land, | <i>Li.</i>    | <i>Li.</i> |
|                                       | 300—by water, | 500        |
| “ “ Fy-chow “                         | 500           |            |
| “ “ Moyune “                          | 480           |            |
| “ “ Ting-kai “                        | 570           |            |
| “ “ Tac-ping “                        | 600           |            |

But by water, through rivers and canals, the distance to all is said to be about the same, viz., about 1,000 *li*. Three *li* are nearly equal to an English mile.

If peace were restored throughout the country, this port would be of less importance, but will always be useful and desirable, securing as it would do, to a great extent, a competition between native boats and foreign vessels for the conveyance of tea to Shanghae, and further affording a check on attempts to enforce an extortionate levy of customs duties in the interior, by the choice of routes which would be kept open to foreign settlements.

We append a list of prices, which may be found of some interest, but can afford no criterion of what they may be when trade is fairly opened. The exchange is in favour of imports; 100 taels of sycee in Kiu-kiang being equal to 102 Shanghai taels. The tael was worth 1,640 cash; Mexican dollars did not pass freely at 1,000 cash each.

Coal of good quality is said to be procured near Woo-chow, where it is largely used by distillers and others who have large factories in and near the city.

Weights appear to be the same as those used in Shanghai and Canton.

There was a small consumption of silk in the neighbourhood, for the manufacture of braid for local use. The supply was drawn from Hu-chow.

5. *Towns and places on the river.*—Regarding these we had no opportunity of obtaining reliable and specific information. Speaking generally, from Chinkiang to Ngan-king, where the rebels are now being besieged by the Imperial troops, we saw everywhere traces of misery and destruction; few, if any, of prosperity. Beyond this, signs of improvement gradually began to appear, and the towns marked on the chart showed indications of activity and revival, which warranted the expectation of a large demand from local dealers in support of our trade in the larger depôts. Numerous well-built junks were seen above Kiu-kiang.

6. *Hankow*.—We shall proceed to lay before you the imperfect results of our investigations in this most important emporium of Central China.

The Poyang lake, as we have already shown, is the centre of one extensive system of water-communication which has always been connected with Shanghai. Hankow is the head of another and probably larger system of communication by river and land routes, both up the Yang-tze and its tributaries, including those running into the Tung-ting lake, to which more special reference is made hereafter, and up the River Han (called also Seyang), from the city of that name about 250 miles up its course, which is the port of transshipment on the route to Tien-tsin and Peking.

The town of Hankow itself is situated on an alluvial plain, which though more broken by isolated ranges of hills, seems hardly less extensive than that



around Shanghae, and which is accessible in numerous directions by the branches and tributaries of the Great River. The appearance of the town was not merely that of a wealthy place of residence, but we saw ample proofs that it actually was, as it has generally been supposed to be, the great commercial centre of the Chinese Empire.

Woo-chang-foo, on the opposite, the right bank, of the Yang-tze, is a large provincial city, which was regaining its prosperity, but it has no special connection with commerce.

Han-gang is a place of no importance.

Our reception has been entirely satisfactory. The Treaty of Tien-tsin has been duly published, and supported by other proclamations. The dealers were free in giving information, and were looking forward to a rapid extension of their trade in the coming season.

You will already have heard that these three places were deserted on the 19th and 20th instant, on an alarm consequent on the advance of a rebel army to Hwang-chow, within forty-five miles of Hankow, on the same—the left or northern—bank of the river. The abandonment was most complete; not a house nor a shop was open, and it became equally impossible to purchase goods, to check quotations, or pursue inquiries upon any subjects of doubt or interest.

This most sudden and unexpected change will account in some measure for the deficiencies of the following portion of our report, which in all matters of detail refers to a state of affairs which, at least for the present, has completely passed away. The last reports are up to the morning of the 22nd instant. The measures taken by the authorities for the protection of the deserted property, seemed sufficient to secure it from plunder by local robbers, but no confidence can be restored while it is threatened by an insurgent army.

(A.) *Currency*.—It is impossible to get exact and reliable information, without entering into actual transactions, but we believe 100 taels sycee in Hankow will give 103 to 103·3 in Shanghae taels. So many different accounts are given of the way in which this is made up, that we cannot venture to put forward any explanation. Some even make the out-turn less by about 1 per cent. The sudden flight prevented any of the party securing a set of bullion scales.

Should it appear when business is resumed that different methods are used, we would strongly recommend the first residents to insist on one uniform scale for transactions in foreign commodities.

(B.) *Weights and Measures* are as in Shanghae and Canton. The “che,” or foot of 14 inches, is in common use, and woollen goods are retailed by it.

(C.) *Exchange* was 1,600 or 1,650 cash per tael, 1,040 to 1,100 cash per tael for the Mexican dollar, not however current. 15½ taels sycee, 1 tael Peking gold.

(D.) *Cotton Goods*. Foreign.—The supply this year was chiefly drawn from Canton. Last year the communication seemed more open with Shanghae, which would probably be by river and canal to the Poyang Lake, to Woo-chin and Kiu-Kiang, and thence by junks up the river. The former part of this route would be closed when the rebels took Soo-chow.

The goods coming from Canton are mostly repacked in boxes containing about half the original packages, but we saw all the marks and chops of English fabrics and American drills with which we are familiar in the sea-ports.

The prices, considering that they were quoted in a market avowedly bare of stock, are not excessive, and would rebut the impression that British goods have been subjected to any heavy “squeeze” *in transitu*, in addition to the necessary cost of conveyance.

Both staples and chintzes, handkerchiefs, damasks, and other fancy goods, command attention. A list of prices is appended. They are such as dealers said they would give; and of staples, they seemed quite prepared to make large purchases.

(E.)—We further lay before you, musters and descriptions of the native-made staple grey cotton cloths, the prices cannot be considered low as compared with British manufactures. Native-made yarn is quoted 30,000 cash for white, 20,000 to 26,000 cash for yellow. Cotton, which is very good quality, 10,000 to 18,000 cash; all per picul of 112 catties. The spinning wheel is to be seen in every cottage in the neighbourhood.

(F.)—We did not hear of, nor see, any British yarn.

(G.) *Woollens*.—It cannot be denied that our manufacturers have strong competitors in the Russo-American and Amour Companies, who have a monopoly of the Russian trade with China. The descriptions they supply, compete directly with our medium and army cloths, and Spanish stripes are injuriously affected. Some samples accompany this report, from which members will be able to judge of their quality.

The best is 72 inches within the list,  $19\frac{2}{3}$  yards long (5 chang),  $30\frac{2}{3}$  lbs. weight (23 catties), the price of which was given as 27 taels per piece, or 1 tael 3 mace 7 cand. per yard, or by retail 7 mace per che, or 1 tael 8 mace per yard. The second quality measures 70 inches only within the list, but is about the same weight and length. The price was 23 taels per piece, 1 tael 18 mace per yard, or retail 6 mace or 1 tael 55 mace per dray.

The route for these goods is from Tien-tsin, partly by river and partly by land, in which transit we hear packhorses, carrying loads of about 300 catties each, are used, to Seyang on the Han river.

Long ells are largely used, and do not seem to be interfered with by Russian cloths. Camlets also are a staple, but the better qualities only seem to be liked.

(H.) *Japanese Seaweed*.—Even so bulky an article as this has found its way to Hankow, and is quoted at 4 taels 7 mace 5 cand. to 8 taels per picul.

(I.) *Coal*.—Is to be had of various qualities, 300 cash to 700 cash per picul (the latter an absurd demand) is asked for it. That it can be used for steam purposes is certain, but its value and quality can only be ascertained by experiments.

(K.) *Silk*.—The crop of Sz'-chuen silk we heard estimated at from 1,000 piculs to 2,000 bales. The quality quoted at about 200 taels is very low, equal at best to Leyangs or No. 3 Taysaams. We hear also that the silk used for embroidery, a branch of village industry followed in the neighbourhood of Woo-chow-foo, is brought from Hu-chow, which is a strong confirmation of the general assertion that finer qualities, at all events at present, are not produced in Sz'-chuen.

(L.) *Tea*.—Dealers are unanimous in saying that, if Hankow be opened, that hitherto grown and prepared in the neighbourhood of the Tung-ting lake would be sent there instead of to Canton. We learn that the great industrial centre of this district is Siang-tan, about 500 li from Hankow, at the mouth of the Siang-suey, running from the southward; here teas are collected for manipulation and packing for Canton; Chang-teh, up a small river to the west, and Chang-shah, on the east of the river and south of the lake, being subsidiary depots, all drawing considerable supplies of English goods from Canton. Yoh-chow, close to the entrance of the lake, is in the midst of a rich tea-growing district, but it was devastated by the rebels in 1853, 1855, and 1857, and has never recovered from the last blow, and is so poor a market for imports that silver has to be sent there generally for all the tea collected in the neighbourhood. Sin-te, on the left bank of the Yang-tze, thirty-seven miles below Yoh-chow, is described as a large and flourishing city.

We do not hear of any green tea grown in this direction.

Nor is any tea grown in the vast alluvial plains about Hankow, nor, as far as we could hear or observe, in the isolated hills rising up above them.

We can afford no special information about any field which can be regarded as actually new to European trade, in this or any other branch of commerce, though there can be no doubt that a rapid expansion will be the result of our free intercourse with Hankow if it be not crippled by the operations of the insurgent army.

(M.) *Opium*.—Native drug is so much cheaper than Indian that it commands the market.

There are three kinds, viz. :—

Szetu, grown in Shan-si and Shen-si, is very strong, but not

liked, worth . . . . . 25 taels

Nantu, grown in Kwei-chau and Yunnan . . . . . 23 „

Chuentu, grown in Sz'-chuen . . . . . 20'6 „

per 100 taels weight, about  $8\frac{1}{4}$  lbs. avoirdupois; but owing to the sudden panic we were unable to get the exact weight by a known scale.



Malwa is worth 20 to 21 taels per bag of 3 catties, but the high price checks the sale.

Patna is not appreciated.

Of the native produce, the Nantu is most liked, and some say is also most largely used; while other reports state that the lower price of Chuentu secures for it the larger sale.

We are also told that the—

Nantu gives 60 per cent. of extract used for smoking;

Chuentu gives 70 per cent., ditto;

Malwa gives 75 per cent., ditto;

but have no means of verifying the statement.

(N.) *Native Products*.—Iron is largely produced, but the quotations obtained differ very widely, and owing to the sudden exodus of all those who could give explanation, are now quite inexplicable. Rough iron, in small bars or “pigs,” was variously rated at  $1\frac{1}{4}$  to 3 taels per picul. Steel at 9 to 18 taels per picul. Lead, from Sz'-chuen, was quoted  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to  $7\frac{1}{2}$  taels. Copper, from the same quarter, 23 to 29 taels; and white copper at 42 taels. It likewise supplies sugar, quoted here at 4 taels for brown, up to  $6\frac{1}{4}$  taels for very good white, and candy at 8 to  $8\frac{1}{4}$  taels; all apparently from the cane.

Excellent vegetable tallow is to be had at 3 taels 9 mace to 4 taels 5 mace per picul, but we could not ascertain in what quantities. Flax of superior quality is abundant, and is largely made into cordage of a very good description.

The manufacture and consumption of oils also is very extensive.

A large trade is done with Canton in the produce and manufactures of the south of China. The fabrics of the unfortunate city of Soo-chow were common in the shops. Merchandize of the most various kinds, and from all quarters of China, were to be found in this so lately flourishing port, and the losses entailed by its abandonment must be felt throughout the whole Empire.

It is to be apprehended that the expected advance of the rebels westward, along the south bank of the Yang-tze, may seriously affect the trade with Canton; and we cannot conclude our Report without expressing our strong opinion that this movement can in no just sense be considered political, still less patriotic or constructive: but unhappily in the present lamentably weak and corrupt state of the Imperial Government, it is impossible to foresee how far the ruin, desolation, and actual depopulation which have hitherto marked the course of the Tae-ping rebellion, may be extended, or how long the advantages reasonably expected from the opening of the Yang-tze may be counteracted by the anarchy and disorganization which entail such dire evils on all classes of society in the Chinese Empire.

We have, &c.

(Signed) ROWLAND HAMILTON.  
A. MICHIE.  
T. FREDK. BALLANCE.

To R. C. Antrobus, Esq.,

Chairman of the British Chamber of Commerce, Shanghai.

#### MEMORANDUM OF PRICES AT CHIN-KIANG.

|                                                                             |         |         |       |                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|---------|-------|-------------------------------------------|
| Saltpetre .. .. .                                                           | .. .. . | Taels   | 20    | Per picul of 100 catties.                 |
| Gunpowder, fine, in tins .. .. .                                            | .. .. . | .. .. . | 2     | Per tin.                                  |
| „ common .. .. .                                                            | .. .. . | .. .. . | 4     | Per tub (28 lbs.?)                        |
| Guns, caps, spy-glasses, pistols, &c. .. .. .                               | .. .. . | .. .. . | ..    | Much wanted.                              |
| Opium, Malwa, retail .. .. .                                                | .. .. . | .. .. . | 48½   | Per bag, 3 catties.                       |
| Soo-chow crapes, silk .. .. .                                               | .. .. . | .. .. . | ..    | Much wanted, at very dear prices.         |
| Shirtings, grey .. .. .                                                     | .. .. . | .. .. . | ..    | Not wanted.                               |
| „ bleached .. .. .                                                          | .. .. . | .. .. . | ..    | Ditto.                                    |
| „ red, yellow, blue .. .. .                                                 | .. .. . | .. .. . | ..    | Per piece.                                |
| Other foreign goods .. .. .                                                 | .. .. . | .. .. . | ..    | Not wanted.                               |
| Canton silk, 16 in. 40 ft. .. .. .                                          | .. .. . | .. .. . | 8     | „                                         |
| (Worth there about 4½ dollars.)                                             |         |         |       |                                           |
| Colours, Chinese, for house painting .. .. .                                | .. .. . | .. .. . | ..    | Wanted.                                   |
| Salt (in Sin-new-meow about half) .. .. .                                   | .. .. . | .. .. . | 2     | Per picul.                                |
| Sugar .. .. .                                                               | .. .. . | .. .. . | 12    | „                                         |
| Rice, common, broken .. .. .                                                | .. .. . | .. .. . | 4     | „                                         |
| Carolus dollars .. .. .                                                     | .. .. . | .. .. . | 1,450 | cash, same as the tael of Shanghai sycee. |
| Mexican dollars .. .. .                                                     | .. .. . | .. .. . | 1,000 | „                                         |
| Coal, not to be bought.                                                     |         |         |       |                                           |
| American drills said not to be wanted, though we saw them in use for tents. |         |         |       |                                           |

## Provisions, all very dear—

|                |                          |
|----------------|--------------------------|
| Powls .. .. .  | 300 cash per catty.      |
| Ducks .. .. .  | 250 " "                  |
| Beef .. .. .   | 150 " "                  |
| Mutton .. .. . | 160 " "                  |
| Fish .. .. .   | 20 to 60 cash per catty. |
| Eggs .. .. .   | 10 cash each             |

The same prices at Nanking.

These quotations are only for retail sales.

## QUOTATIONS AT KIU-KIANG.

|                                                            |                                      |                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Grey shirtings, 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ catty .. .. .              | Taels 1.8 ..                         | Per piece.              |
| " 7 " .. .. .                                              | " 2.0 ..                             | "                       |
| " 8 " .. .. .                                              | " 2.7 ..                             | "                       |
| White ditto, 60 reed .. .. .                               | " 1.7 ..                             | "                       |
| " fine .. .. .                                             | " 2.0 to 2.2 ..                      | "                       |
| American drill .. .. .                                     | " 3.0 ..                             | "                       |
| Brocades and spotted shirtings, white .. .. .              | " 2.4 2.8 ..                         | "                       |
| " assorted colours .. .. .                                 | " 2.8 3.4 ..                         | "                       |
| Chintzes, old patterns .. .. .                             | " 1.6 1.8 ..                         | "                       |
| Handkerchiefs, blue and bronze .. .. .                     | " .. ..                              | 70 to 100 cash each.    |
| Long ells, scarlet .. .. .                                 | " 8.0 ..                             | Per piece.              |
| " assorted .. .. .                                         | " 7.0 ..                             | "                       |
| Spanish stripes .. .. .                                    | " 0.9 ..                             | Per yard.               |
| Camlets, inferior to common .. .. .                        | " 15.0 21.0 ..                       | Per piece.              |
| " best .. .. .                                             | " 21.0 22.0 ..                       | "                       |
| Lastings .. .. .                                           | " 14.0 ..                            | "                       |
| Opium, Malwa .. .. .                                       | " 24.0 ..                            | Per bag of 3 catties.   |
| " Patana .. .. .                                           | " .. ..                              | Not in demand.          |
| Cotton, good .. .. .                                       | " 10.0 ..                            | Per picul of 140 catty. |
| Rice, common .. .. .                                       | " 3,600 cash per picul of 145 catty. |                         |
| Sugar .. .. .                                              | " 14,000 ..                          | 160 "                   |
| Flax, clean, yellow .. .. .                                | " 11,000 ..                          | 100 "                   |
| Gold, 20,000 cash per tael, same as Soo-chow tael.         |                                      |                         |
| Sycee, 1,640 .. .. .                                       |                                      |                         |
| Mexican dollars, 1,000 cash each.                          |                                      |                         |
| 102 Shanghai taels—100 Kiu-kiang taels.                    |                                      |                         |
| Wages of carpenters, bricklayers, &c., 160 cash a-day.     |                                      |                         |
| Wages of coolies for earth work, 20 cash per picul weight. |                                      |                         |
| 35,000 cash per mow asked for land for building purposes.  |                                      |                         |
| Wood for building to be had in abundance at Woo-chow.      |                                      |                         |

These quotations represent only transactions on a very limited scale.

## PRICES AT HANKOW.

|                                               |                            |            |
|-----------------------------------------------|----------------------------|------------|
| Grey shirtings, 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ catty .. .. . | Taels 2.5 ..               | Per piece. |
| " 7 " .. .. .                                 | " 2.6 to 2.7 ..            | "          |
| " 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ " .. .. .                   | " 2.7 2.8 ..               | "          |
| " 8 " .. .. .                                 | " 2.8 3.0 ..               | "          |
| White ditto 56 reed .. .. .                   | " 2.2 2.3 ..               | "          |
| " 60 " .. .. .                                | " 2.4 2.6 ..               | "          |
| " 64 " .. .. .                                | " 2.8 ..                   | "          |
| T-Cloths, grey, common .. .. .                | " 1.8 $\frac{1}{2}$ 2.2 .. | "          |
| " fine, 64 reed .. .. .                       | " 2.4 2.6 ..               | "          |
| American drills .. .. .                       | " 3.0 3.2 ..               | "          |
| Spot shirtings, white .. .. .                 | " 2.4 2.5 ..               | "          |
| " assorted colours .. .. .                    | " 3.2 3.4 ..               | "          |
| Brocades, white .. .. .                       | " 2.5 2.6 ..               | "          |
| " assorted colours .. .. .                    | " 3.2 3.4 ..               | "          |
| Damasks .. .. .                               | " 6.2 6.4 ..               | "          |
| Long ells, scarlet .. .. .                    | " 9.5 10.0 ..              | "          |
| " assorted colours .. .. .                    | " 8.0 9.0 ..               | "          |
| Camlets, inferior and common .. .. .          | " 16.0 18.0 ..             | "          |
| " best BB .. .. .                             | " 21.0 22.0 ..             | "          |
| Lastings .. .. .                              | " 14.0 16.0 ..             | "          |
| Spanish stripes, scarlet .. .. .              | " 1.0 1.1 ..               | Per yard.  |
| " assorted .. .. .                            | " 0.8.5 0.9 ..             | "          |
| Chintzes, inferior .. .. .                    | " 1.3 1.8 ..               | Per piece. |
| " common .. .. .                              | " 2.0 2.4 ..               | "          |
| " cochineals .. .. .                          | " 2.7 2.8 ..               | "          |
| Handkerchiefs, blue and bronze .. .. .        | " 0.7 1.0 ..               | Per dozen. |

N.B.—The above were given as prices which dealers would be willing to pay, without discount or allowance.



|                                                             |    |    |    |                  |                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|----|----|----|------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Oils .. ..                                                  | .. | .. | .. | Taels 6.0 to 6.4 | Per picul, 95 catties.                 |
| „ common sorts .. ..                                        | .. | .. | .. | 3½               | 5.0 „                                  |
| Flax, white .. ..                                           | .. | .. | .. | 6.0              | „                                      |
| „ best yellow .. ..                                         | .. | .. | .. | 6.2              | „                                      |
| China paper .. ..                                           | .. | .. | .. | 15.0             | 16.0 Per bale, 80 sheets of 35 piculs. |
| Black pepper .. ..                                          | .. | .. | .. | 11.0             | „ Per picul.                           |
| Rhubarb, very coarse .. ..                                  | .. | .. | .. | 7½               | 9.0 „                                  |
| Sz-chuen Varnish, good lacquer .. ..                        | .. | .. | .. | 25½              | „                                      |
| „ common .. ..                                              | .. | .. | .. | 19½              | „                                      |
| Bees'-wax .. ..                                             | .. | .. | .. | 30.0             | „                                      |
| Tallow, vegetable, good quality .. ..                       | .. | .. | .. | 3.9              | 4.2 „                                  |
| Sugar, Sz-chuen, brown .. ..                                | .. | .. | .. | 4.0              | 4½ „                                   |
| „ white .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 6.0              | 6½ „                                   |
| „ candy .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 8.0              | 8½ „                                   |
| Silk, Sz-chuen, very coarse, yellow .. ..                   | .. | .. | .. | 19.2             | „                                      |
| Lead, Sz-chuen .. ..                                        | .. | .. | .. | 5½               | 7½ „                                   |
| Quicksilver, Sz-chuen .. ..                                 | .. | .. | .. | 55.0             | „                                      |
| Copper, common .. ..                                        | .. | .. | .. | 23.0             | „                                      |
| „ red .. ..                                                 | .. | .. | .. | 29.0             | „                                      |
| „ white .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 42.0             | „                                      |
| Steel, 1st quality .. ..                                    | .. | .. | .. | 18.0             | „                                      |
| „ 2nd „ .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 14.0             | „                                      |
| „ 3rd „ .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 11.0             | „                                      |
| „ 4th „ .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 9.0              | 10.0 „                                 |
| Ginseng .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 11.0             | „ Per catty.                           |
| Japanese seaweed, 1st quality .. ..                         | .. | .. | .. | 8.0              | „ Per picul.                           |
| „ 2nd „ .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 6½               | „                                      |
| „ 3rd „ .. ..                                               | .. | .. | .. | 4½               | „                                      |
| Cotton .. ..                                                | .. | .. | .. | 10.0             | 13.0 Per picul of 113 catties.         |
| Wool .. ..                                                  | .. | .. | .. | 8,000 to 13,000  | cash, 100 catties.                     |
| Yarn, native, white .. ..                                   | .. | .. | .. | 30,000           | cash per picul of 113 catties.         |
| „ yellow .. ..                                              | .. | .. | .. | 20,000 to 26,000 | cash per picul of 113 catties.         |
| Russian cloth, 72 in. 19½ yds. 23 cat., first quality .. .. | .. | .. | .. | Taels 27.0       | Per picul.                             |
| Ditto, 70 in. 19½ yds. 23 cat., second quality .. ..        | .. | .. | .. | 23.0             | „                                      |
| Native cloths, 18 in. 12 yds., 1 lb. 15 oz., Kinkow .. ..   | .. | .. | .. | 780              | cash.                                  |
| Ditto, 15½-16 in. 12 yds. 1 lb. 13½ oz., Kufung .. ..       | .. | .. | .. | 650              | „                                      |
| Ditto, 14½-15 in. 12 yds., 1 lb. 11 oz., Janlow .. ..       | .. | .. | .. | 610              | „                                      |
| Ditto, 15 in. 12 yds. 1 lb. 4½ oz., Manghan .. ..           | .. | .. | .. | 480              | „                                      |

We had no means of checking these quotations of produce, nor of ascertaining whether the picul by which they were sold contained more or less than 100 catties. Discounts amounting to a very heavy per-centage are allowed on some articles, but of these, owing to the flight on the 19th, we could obtain no reliable information.

### Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

*The "North China Herald Extraordinary" of March 18, 1861.*

### *British Consular Notification.*

THE Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, has received a despatch from Harry S. Parkes, Esq., C.B., &c., inclosing for publication the subjoined Notification, and requesting him to give effect to the Provisional Regulations which form one of its Annexes. The Undersigned accordingly hereby gives notice that, pending instructions from Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Chief Superintendent of Trade, he is prepared, in so far as the action of this Consulate is concerned, to give full effect to the "Provisional Regulations for British Trade on the Yang-tsze River" which are now made public.

(Signed)

THOS. TAYLOR MEADOWS,

*British Consulate, Shanghai,*

*Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.*

March 18, 1861.

### *Notification.*

Referring to the Notification of his Excellency the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, K.T., G.C.B., &c., dated Hong Kong, January 20, 1861, informing

Her Majesty's subjects in China of the measures then being taken to give effect to the arrangement concluded between Her Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the Imperial Commissioner for opening the Yang-tsze river to British trade, the Undersigned is now authorized by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief to declare the river, above Chinkiang and as far as Hankow, to be open, in accordance with that arrangement, to British vessels under the accompanying Regulations, which are provisional until they have received the sanction of his Excellency the Honourable Mr. Bruce, C.B., and the Peking Government.

His Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has furnished the Undersigned, for the information of Her Majesty's subjects in China, with the annexed extracts of a communication made by Commander Aplin, of Her Majesty's ship "Centaur," on the 1st instant, to the insurgent authorities at Nanking, and of their reply, together with a copy of the Pass to be used by British vessels passing Nanking. It will be observed from this correspondence that the free navigation of the river by British vessels is not to be interfered with by the insurgents, but that all intercourse held with any place in their possession will be conducted under such conditions as the insurgent authorities, with the approval of the senior naval officer, shall think proper to prescribe; and the Undersigned is further desired to call attention to that Regulation of the insurgent authorities, which is concurred in by the Commander-in-chief, requiring merchant-vessels not to approach nearer to Nanking, at night, than the Pingshan Pagoda, nor to enter at any time the Tsaouhea Creek.

The positions at present selected for Consular Establishments on the river above Chin-kiang are the cities of Hankow and Kiukiang, and his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief has stationed vessels of war at these ports, as well as at Chinkiang and Nanking, for the purpose of protecting British interests and giving due support to Her Majesty's Consuls in the performance of their duties.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

"Coromandel," Yang-tsze River, March 9, 1861.

#### *Provisional Regulations for British Trade in the Yang-tsze River.*

Article 1. Every British vessel wishing to proceed up the Yang-tsze river beyond Chinkiang must apply to the British Consul at Shanghai for a pass, to be called the "river-pass," authorizing the vessel to trade as high as Hankow, which will be issued by the Shanghai Customs, and only by the Customs at that port, on the application of the Consul, as soon as the Customs are satisfied that all the dues and duties due upon the vessel and her cargo have been paid. The Consul will deliver the river-pass to the vessel, and will retain in his hands her register or sailing-letter, and on the return of the vessel to Shanghai the river-pass must be surrendered to the Consul and returned to the Customs.

Art. 2. Every vessel proceeding up or down the river shall be permitted to carry for her protection such an amount of arms and ammunition as shall appear to the Customs at Shanghai to be reasonable, and this amount of arms and ammunition shall be entered in a certificate, to be called the "arms-certificate," which shall be delivered by the Customs, through the Consul, to any vessel applying for the same; and the said vessel shall be bound to bring back to Shanghai all the arms and ammunition she is thus authorized to carry, or, if she have expended any portion of them during her voyage up or down the river, then to account for the manner in which such portion has been expended. Any vessel returning to Shanghai without any portion of the arms or ammunition stated in her arms-certificate, and being unable to account satisfactorily for such missing portion, or being discovered trafficking in arms, munitions or implements of war, at any port or place in the river, or carrying any arms or munitions in excess of the amount stated in her arms-certificate, is liable to have her river-pass withdrawn, and to be prohibited from trading upon the river.

Art. 3. The Shanghai Customs may, if they see fit, appoint one or two of their officers to accompany the vessel as far as Chinkiang; and the master of the vessel is bound to receive these officers on board, and to provide them suitable accommodation, but not their food or expenses. Trading of any kind between Shanghai and Chinkiang being an infraction of Article XLVII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, may be punished as is therein provided.



**Art. 4.** No vessel is allowed to pass Chinkiang without anchoring, and being reported to the British Consul and the Customs at that port. The master, on arriving at Chinkiang, must deliver to the Consul his river-pass, arms-certificate, Shanghai port-clearance, and a list of all passengers and persons not forming part of the registered crew on board; and, if he wish to proceed up the river immediately, the Consul will forward all the papers above named to the Customs, who may board and inspect the vessel, and if the Customs have no claim upon the vessel, or there be no cause for her detention, they will at once grant a new port-clearance, and give this, together with the river-pass and arms-certificate, to the master, who will then be at liberty to continue his voyage. But if the stay of a vessel at Chinkiang exceed twenty-four hours, she must be reported within that time to the British Consul, and by the Consul to the Customs, in the manner provided in Article XXXVII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and a manifest of her cargo and a copy of her passenger-list furnished to the Consul; and if she land any portion of her cargo, or take on board any cargo, she must do so in the manner provided in the said Treaty; and the Consul will retain in his possession her river-pass and arms-certificate until she receives her port-clearance from the Custom-house, and is again ready to depart. Any British vessel proceeding up the river above Chinkiang without a river-pass, arms-certificate, and Chinkiang port-clearance, duly obtained as provided in these Regulations, commits infringement of Article XLVII of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and is liable to the penalty therein provided.

**Art. 5.** Every vessel must be reported to the British Consul at Kiukiang and Hankow within twenty-four hours after her arrival at either of those ports, and the master must lodge in the hands of the Consul the vessel's river-pass, arms-certificate, and Chinkiang port-clearance, and must deliver to the Consul a manifest of her inward cargo, and a list of all passengers and persons not forming part of the registered crew on board; and the Consul will retain in his possession the river-pass, arms-certificate, and Chinkiang port-clearance, until the vessel is again ready to depart, and until he has received the manifest of her cargo outwards, and a list of all passengers and persons not forming part of her registered crew, and intending to leave the port in the said vessel; and, before returning the said papers to the master, the Consul will indorse on the Chinkiang port-clearance the respective dates on which it was lodged in his hands and returned to the master. No report, however, need be made in the case of a vessel passing Kiukiang without anchoring, nor is it requisite that a vessel passing that port without discharging or taking in cargo should deliver a manifest to the Consul.

**Art. 6.** Every vessel coming down the river must anchor at Chinkiang, and be reported to the Consul, and cleared by the Customs, in the manner provided in Article IV of these Regulations; and the Customs may, if they see fit, appoint one or two of their officers to accompany the vessel to the port of Shanghai, where the vessel is bound to proceed without touching at any other port or place, and these Customs officers must be received on board, and treated in the manner provided in Article 2 of these Regulations.

**Art. 7.** The payment of all import and export duties due by all British vessels duly authorized to trade on the river above Chinkiang being secured to the Chinese Government by Articles 1, 4, and 6 of these Regulations, Articles XXXVIII, XXXIX, XL, and XLI of the Treaty of Tien-tsin will not apply to such vessels after they have passed Chinkiang inwards; and any vessel so authorized may therefore discharge or load legal merchandize, at ports or places on the river above Chinkiang, without being required to obtain Custom-house permits, or to pay export duties, until the vessel returns to Chinkiang.

**Art. 8.** The manifests of cargo that are to be delivered to Her Majesty's Consuls at the various ports, as provided in these Regulations, must be made out in the form of a summary, stating the quantity of each description of goods on board, either in dimensions, weight, or value, as the case may be.

**Art. 9.** The breach of any of these Regulations may be punished by the withdrawal from a vessel of her river-pass, and by prohibiting her from further trading on the river; and if this penalty be awarded when on the river, she may be sent or taken to Shanghai, and also, and in addition to the preceding penalty, by any other pains or penalties that may be incurred by the same offence for a breach of Treaty. And it shall be competent for any of Her Majesty's Consuls to detain any vessel, trading on the river under these Regulations, against which

any other complaint or claim may at any time be laid, until the same shall have been heard and determined by the Consul, and his judgment carried into execution.

Art. 10. These Regulations may at any time be suspended or annulled, added to or amended, as and in whatever way may be judged expedient by Her Britannic Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary in China and the High Chinese Authorities in communication together.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

*Extracts of a Communication made by Commander Aplin, of Her Majesty's ship "Centaur," Senior Officer in the Yang-tsze River, to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking, on the 1st March, 1861, by order of Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., Commander-in-chief; and of the Reply of the Tae-ping Authorities thereto.*

[See Inclosure 4 in No. 5.]

*Form of Pass.*

[See Inclosure 5 in No. 5.]

Inclosure 4 in No. 6.

*Commander Aplin to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.*

Sir,

"Centaur," Nanking, March 27, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to report, as required by your instructions, the following slight information respecting the Tae-pings, and the country held by them.

There has been some difficulty in obtaining reliable information, from reluctance on the part of the Tae-pings to afford it, on the subjects on which it was required; and such as I have gathered, and which I believe to be correct, must be received as mere statements requiring proof.

1. There are now ten Wangs, or Kings, exclusive of the Tien-wang; the first is—

(1.) Si-wang, the Western King, a mere youth; he resides at Nanking.

(2.) I-wang, who is now at the head of the Tae-ping forces, conquering the Western provinces.

(3.) Karn, or Kong-wang; he holds the office of Prime Minister, but is at present away with the intention, it is supposed, of taking Hang-chow and Hu-chau.

(4.) Ying-wang, Minister of the Interior; he has left Nanking and gone to Hoopeh, probably intending to attack Woo-chang-foo, its capital, and afterwards Hankow.

(5.) Chong-wang, took Soo-chow, and commanded the Tae-pings when they appeared before Shanghai in August last; is now on his way to Kwang-si, Kwang-tung, Fuh-kien, and Tche-kiang.

(6.) Shi-wang.

(7.) Poo-wang.

(8.) Tsan-wang, at present acting here as Secretary of State; he is an old man, and the work is done by his son.

(9.) Chang-wang, gone to Fychow, holds the office of Treasurer.

(10.) Teh-wang, who holds the banks of the Yellow river, and has lately given in his adhesion to the Tien-wang.

2. The districts or provinces said to be held by the insurgents are Kiang-su, Kwei-chow, Yunnan, part of Kiang-si, part of Hunan and Hoopeh, and the Province of Ngan-whei.

3. A very large portion of the Tae-ping army is engaged in endeavouring to effect the relief of Nanking (the capital of the last-named province) which is besieged by an Imperialist army some 80,000 to 90,000 strong, who are strongly entrenched.



This is said to be the only force of any strength that the Imperialists have in the Southern provinces, and, therefore, if the Tae-pings succeed in defeating them and relieving Nanking, the Southern provinces are at their mercy; and so confident are the Tae-pings that they will do so, that Yang-wang has left the other Wangs to relieve the place, and moved on with a large force into Hoopoh to attack Woo-chang-foo and Hankow.

4. Hoonan and Hoopeh are the principal coal provinces.

Sheang-tan, the principal coal-depôt, is situated about 130 miles westward of Chang-sha, the capital of Hoonan; the price of coal there is reported by the Chinese to be about 30 cents Mexican the picul.

5. All accounts agree that the country in possession of the Tae-pings is in a most deplorable condition.

I should think it is hardly possible to conceive a city that is the seat of the Government presenting a more wretched and ruinous appearance than Nanking does; two-thirds of it are in ruins; few people are to be seen moving about, and trade in the city is prohibited; some few signs of improvement are observable, however, and it is but fair to remember that only a period of thirteen months has elapsed for its recovery from the destruction caused by its being taken in the first instance by assault, and the miseries and injury suffered since when besieged by the Imperialists.

From Mr. Acting Consul Forrest, who arrived here a few days since from Shanghai, via Soo-chow and the Grand Canal, I learn that when he passed Ching-poo heavy firing was heard, and that he was afterwards informed on arriving at Soo-chow a drawn battle had taken place there. Soo-chow is quite destroyed, its extensive suburbs in ruins, and miles of country round it desolate.

On passing about twelve miles inland of Chin-kiang, some 7,000 Tae-pings were met advancing on it, and the sound of heavy guns was heard in its direction.

The number of Tae-ping troops met altogether by Mr. Forrest he estimated at from 45,000 to 50,000 men; they were indifferently armed; about half of the number had fire-arms, but many of them appeared useless; all had spears, swords, and knives.

The country passed through was in a state of utter desolation.

The banks of the Grand Canal, along which is a broad road, are literally white with human bones; nevertheless, about a mile from the banks there is some attempt being made to cultivate the land, the labour being principally performed by women.

From Tan-yang to Nanking there were signs of improvement, both in the state of the country and people; the land was being cultivated; people were returning to settle down again, and a feeling of confidence and security appeared to be gaining ground.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. D'O. D'A. APLIN.

Inclosure 5 in No. 6.

*Report by Mr. Parkes of Visit to the Ying-wang, at Hwang-chow, 50 miles from Hankow, March 22, 1861.*

HER Majesty's gun-boat "Bouncer" anchored at Hwang-chow at 11.15 A.M., and I landed with Messrs. Hamilton and Ballance. An officer dressed in a long red silk gown, and accompanied by an attendant, who held a light blue satin umbrella of foreign shape over his master's head, received us on the beach, where we were soon surrounded by a crowd of rebels, who came running from the suburbs and the entrenchments at which they were at work to look at us. On mentioning to the officer that I wished to see their principal leader, and should enter the city for that purpose, he simply stated that the leader's name was Chin, and thought that he was absent in a camp outside the city. This officer was not very communicative, but gave the number of the rebels in Hwang-chow at 20,000 or 30,000, and stated that they had taken the city on the 18th instant without fighting; the suburb through which we passed was full of rebels who were busy foraging in the houses, which already bore the appearance of having

been gutted, and were entirely deserted by the people, while other parties were engaged in demolishing all the buildings near the city wall, in order to clear the approach to the latter, and to obtain timber for a triple barricade which they were throwing up around the walls. At the gate by which we entered I observed a Proclamation in the name of the Ying-wang assuring the people of protection, and inviting them to come and trade freely with the troops. Another Proclamation addressed to the latter prohibited them from that date from wandering into the villages and plundering the people. A third notice, appended to the heads of two rebels, made known that these men had been executed for robbing the people of their clothes while engaged in collecting grain for the troops. The very motley garb of those rebels who surrounded us suggested the idea that many among them must have shared in the same offence; few of them wore any distinguishing dress, and while most of them had allowed their hair to grow, they all appeared to have preserved their tails. In reply to the inquiries I put them, I found them to be men collected from at least six or eight provinces; those from Hoonan and Hoopoh probably predominated, and the large proportion of young lads attracted our attention.

Following the main street we soon came to the building which had been the yamun of the Prefect, where we found preparations being made to give us a formal reception. We were saluted with music and three guns, and were received by several officers dressed in yellow gowns, who conducted us through two large courts lined with troops, armed for the most part with spears or halberds and carrying a large number of very gaudy flags without any definite emblem. The doors of the principal hall, which usually stand open, were kept closed until we put foot upon the steps, when they were suddenly thrown back, and we saw seated in state, in the middle of the hall, a young looking man, robed in a yellow satin gown and hood embroidered with dragons. A number of officers dressed in long yellow gowns with yellow handkerchiefs on their heads stood by him, but the crowd of men in coolie or menial garb who pressed into the hall interfered somewhat with the theatrical effect that it appeared intended these arrangements should produce. The principal personage seemed at a loss to know how to receive his visitors, and was evidently relieved when I drew a chair from a somewhat distant point to the table at which he was seated, and broke the silence by entering into conversation with him.

He informed me that he was the leader known as the Ying-wang (or heroic Prince); that he was charged from Nanking to relieve Nganking, and had undertaken a westward movement with the view of gaining the rear of the Imperial force besieging that city on the western side. So far he had been completely successful.

Leaving Tung-ching, a city forty miles to the north of Nanking, on the 6th instant, he marched in a north-westerly direction upon the district city of Hoh-shan, thus avoiding all the Imperialists' posts in the districts of Yung-chung, Tseen-shan and Tai-hoo. On the 10th he took Hoh-shan, where there was no considerable head of force opposed to him, and then turning to the south-west, reached Yung-shan on the 14th, which fell in the same way.

Hastily securing the munitions of these two places, of which he stood in need, he pressed on to Hwang-chow, and succeeded in surprising a camp of the Amoor Tartars, killing, as the Ying-wang said, all the men, and capturing all their horses. This, and a small affair at Paho, placed him in possession of Hwang-chow, which he entered without opposition on the 17th instant.

He had thus taken three cities, and had accomplished a march of 600 *li* (say 200 miles) in eleven days, and was now in a position either to attack in rear the Imperial force which he had just turned, and draw them off from Nanking, or, postponing that operation, to occupy Hang-kow, from which he was distant only fifty miles. He added, however, that he felt some hesitation in marching upon the latter place, as he had heard that the English had already established themselves at that port.

I commended his caution in this respect, and advised him not to think of moving upon Han-kow, as it was impossible for the insurgents to occupy any emporium at which we were established, without seriously interfering with our commerce, and it was necessary that their movements should be so ordered as not to clash with ours. In this principle he readily acquiesced, and said that two of his leaders who had pushed on beyond Hwang-chow should be directed



to take a northerly or north-westerly course, and go towards Ma-ching or Tih-ngan, instead of towards Han-kow.

Having put several inquiries to him as to the future plans of the insurgents, he readily entered into the following particulars relative to the campaign, in which he said they were then engaged, and to which his information appeared to be limited.

Four rebel columns are in the field, his own and three others, severally commanded by the Chang-wang, Shi-wang, and Ho-wang. These three Wangs (or Princes) were to leave Hwang-chow in the middle of the 1st month (February), and marching in different directions on the south of the Yang-tze, while he, the Ying-wang, moves through the country on the north bank, they propose to rendezvous at Woo-chang in the 3rd month (April). The Chung-wang is to cross Kiang-si below Nan-chang (the capital of that province), and to march by Suy-chow to Yoh-chow on the Tung-tsing lake, and thus reach a position to the west of Woo-chang. The Shi-wang is to cross the Poyang Lake, and visiting or passing by Nan-chang is to enter Hoo-peh by Ning-chow, and thus approach Woo-chang on the south face. The Foo-wang is to make for Hoo-kow and Kiu-kiang, and embarking his force if he is able to do so, is to ascend the Yang-tze and attack Woo-chang on the east side, while, as already pointed out, Ying-wang's force is to close in upon the north side. Returning to the subject of Hankow, he observed that although he might desist from occupying that place, the other Wangs being uninformed of our position there, might still continue to carry out the above plan, and he suggested that both the English and insurgent interest might be accommodated by our taking Hankow and Woo-chang, and allowing him to occupy Han-yang.

I explained to the Ying-wang that our objects in coming up the Yang-tze were strictly commercial; that our recent Treaty with the Imperial Government, with whom we were now at peace, gave us the right of trade upon the Yang-tze, but as the insurgents utterly destroyed trade wherever they went, they would render this right nugatory if they occupied those ports that had been expressly opened to our commerce. Han-yang was one of three cities connected with each other, and forming one great mart, commonly called Hankow. The rebels could not take any one of these cities without destroying the trade of the whole emporium, and hence the necessity of their keeping away altogether.

These subjects, however, I added, are in the hands of the Admiral who commands the English expedition in the river. He is now on his way back, and as he passes Nanking will, doubtless, come to a distinct understanding on the above points with the insurgent authorities there; the latter, it may be presumed, will then forward instructions to the Ying-wang for his guidance, and until the receipt of these instructions he should refrain from making any further movement upon Hankow. That as nothing had been heard at Kiu-kiang of the advance of Chung-wang or the other leaders up to the 9th instant, it might be presumed that at that date they had not yet crossed into Kiang-si. He would not, therefore, have the advantage of their support if he moved at once upon Hankow, and would have to contend alone with the Imperial force assembling for the defence of Woo-chang, as well as with the Nganhwuy force, which would then form in his rear.

The Ying-wang seemed to concur entirely in what I urged. He computed his own following at 100,000 men, but considered that scarcely half of them had reached Hwang-chow. He should first fortify his position, he said, at Hwang-chow, and then be guided by circumstances as to his next operations. Perhaps he might attack the Imperialists between him and Ngan-king, or perhaps make an incursion into the North of Hoopoh. He had only a few of the Nienfei (or Northern insurgents) with him, but these roving bodies of marauders, as he himself called them, are always ready to join the Tae-ping standard when wanted. They had just had certain operations against them in the North of Ngan-hwuy, which were to be conducted under the joint direction of a Tae-ping and Nienfei leader. They are to move from Leu-chow near the centre of Ngan-hwuy, first North and then East, taking the cities of Luhgan-chow, Show-chow, and Fung-yang-foo, or passing through the departments named after these cities, and then, turning South, they are to fall upon the important commercial city of Yang-chow, opposite Chin-kiang. The Ying-wang also repeated the report common in other quarters, that Shih-ta-kai has undertaken a movement in Sze-chuen, his

force for this purpose being principally composed of the banditti of Yoo-nan and Kwei-chow.

I was favourably impressed with the modest manners and the intelligence of the Ying-wang, and he appeared to be respected by those around him. His literary attainments are probably limited, though his pronunciation of Mandarin is better than that I have hitherto heard spoken by Tac-ping leaders. He gave his age at 20 only, but this is probably five or six years under the mark.

After leaving him we walked round the city. This has long been in a decayed state, and when we visited it on the 10th instant, might have contained, in the small portion of its large area that is built over, including also the suburbs, a population of about 40,000. The whole of these had fled from the place, but every house was now filled with rebels, of whom we saw in all, probably, from 20,000 to 30,000. Working-parties swarmed outside the walls, engaged in the construction of the triple row of stakes above mentioned, and in which they had already made considerable progress. Other parties, whom we saw arriving, seemed greatly fatigued with their march, and many of the men threw themselves down in the streets and slept without taking the trouble to remove their burdens. These consisted chiefly of clothes and provisions of all kinds, as rice, pork, poultry, &c., obtained on the line of march. Many of them seemed also in a sickly and diseased state, and appeared to be of the mendicant class. Their strength may have been tried by their long and hurried march, or the force may have been joined by the poor and destitute of the country through which they passed. We saw few weapons but knives and spears upon them, and these only on the persons of the parties just arriving. Those who had already been quartered, or were at work on the defences, had already returned their arms (as we were told) into store. They did not seem to possess a single piece of artillery, but had a considerable number of ponies, those in best condition having belonged to the Tartar camp they recently surprised, and they stabled these animals in the houses they themselves occupied. They had no females with them, and stated that they had left all their women at Nanking.

The general appearance of the whole force was that of a mob, or probably that of a Pindaree host; but while no discernible steps were taken for preserving order among them, they all appeared on the best terms with each other; and although engaged in the exciting work of the division of plunder, or of accommodation, no instance of fighting, dispute, or drunkenness came under our observation, nor did we see any of them indulging either in gambling or in smoking tobacco.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 6 in No. 6.

*Report by Mr. Parkes of Visit to Ngan-king, March 24, 1861.*

HER Majesty's gun-boat "Bouncer" anchored off Nganking at 5.15 P.M., and I landed with the Commander, Lieutenant Creasy. Numbers of the insurgents had collected to see the gun-boat pass, and on seeing that we stopped and came to an anchor, several of them eagerly waved to us to land, while half-a-dozen ran down to one of the few boats hauled up on the bank under the walls, and pushed off to speak with us. I told these men that we intended to go into the city to see their principal leader Yeh, and they started off at once to give him notice of our coming.

A considerable number of the insurgents had collected by the time we landed, and we were conducted by those among them who possessed or assumed authority, to the great south gate, an entrance which consists of two posterns, in the dark space between which we had to wait, while those who had us in charge secured the outer portion against the crowd outside the city, and opened a way for us through the throng that pressed with equal eagerness on the inner side.

After traversing several of the streets, we were taken to the residence of Chang, one of the leaders, from whom, as also from the Proclamations and notices I had observed on my way, I learned that the city was governed by a Commission of three, Yeh, She, and Chang, aided or watched by Chin, uncle of the Ying-wang. Chang sent for the other leaders, and while we were waiting



for them, took us, at my request, to the principal look-out tower, from which point we obtained a good view of the city, and the Imperialist positions outside it.

The city is of limited extent, and the few streets necessary to give shelter to the garrison are all that are now preserved; the rest have gradually been destroyed in the course of the occupation, either to supply the garrison with fuel, or to obtain space for the cultivation of vegetables, which are grown within the walls in considerable quantities.

The other leaders, Yeh and She, joined us on the tower, and pointed out to us the Imperial lines. These, they said, consisted of some five-and-twenty entrenched camps, each garrisoned with 400 or 500 men, and forming, together with the fleet on the river, a complete cordon round the city. Some of these fortified positions are advanced within easy gun-shot of the city walls, but the leaders told me that they only fire upon the insurgents when the latter attempt to send parties out of the city. The insurgents, on their side also, refrain from attacking the Imperialists, as they are only expected, they said, to defend the city, and they trust to the Ying-wang to disperse the besieging force. The families of a number of the insurgent leaders have been placed for safety within the city, including the wives and children of Ying-wang himself. This has been their position for nearly a year, but they are now becoming straightened for want of provisions, although professing to be able to hold out for some months to come. They were then issuing, they said, a catty of rice to each man per day. In numbers they admitted themselves to be superior to the Imperialists, as they have within the city from 20,000 to 25,000 men. They have also to feed 4,000 or 5,000 females, and the usual large proportion of boys—perhaps as many as 10,000—which are found with every rebel force. The Imperialist army opposed to them numbers about 10,000 or 12,000 men on land, and 3,000 or 4,000 afloat.

On returning to Chang's house, with the other leaders, we there met the uncle of Ying-wang. I told him, in the hearing of a large crowd of officers and retainers, of the recent successes of his nephew, and that I had seen him on the 22nd instant at Hwang-chow. They inquired as to his next movements, and whether he intended to enter Han-kow. I replied that I believed he would avoid that port, as he now knew that we were established there, and I presumed it could not be the wish of the insurgent leaders to molest our commerce by occupying and destroying all trade at the ports where this was being carried on.

They met the remark with no objection, and inquired whether we had also established ourselves at Kiu-kiang. I told them that this was the case, and I then explained to them our present relations with the Chinese Government, as they either had not heard of the recent Treaty, or affected to be ignorant of it.

Having told them that I was going to Nanking, they desired me to urge the Kan-wang to send them supplies of rice, oil, and salt. They were able, they said, to keep up communications both with Nanking and the Ying-wang, their last intelligence from the latter being only a fortnight old.

Yeh, the principal of these leaders, is an intelligent active man, but all four of them are men of a low type. They come from Kwang-si, while the bulk of their followers are from Hoo-nan and Hoo-peh; they appear to keep their city in very good order, though this, in the utter absence of trade or traffic, is probably not a work of much difficulty. Many of the faces of those we saw wore a sunken pallid look, as if pinched for want of provisions, but they appeared cheerful and amenable to control. They were dressed like ordinary Chinese, with the exception of their long hair; but their appearance gave no evidence of their military character, and I did not see a weapon in the hands of one of them. The few pieces of artillery with which the defences are armed seemed to be of very inferior description.

On the way to our boat we were overtaken by a messenger, who said that the three leaders were anxious to speak with me on a matter of great importance, and would come out of the city, or on board the gun-boat, for the purpose. We waited for them in a house for some time, but as they did not appear, and it was then half-past 7 P.M., we returned to our vessel. We were shortly followed by a boat full of people, who said they had come for no other purpose than to press upon my acceptance three solid gold bangles as a present from Yeh. These I, of course, returned at once, with an expression of displeasure at their having

been sent, and this circumstance, perhaps, induced the leaders to change their intention of visiting me, as I heard nothing further from them, although the gun-boat lay off the city throughout the night.

The following morning I visited the fleet lying below the city, but could meet with no officer of higher rank than a Major; the Admiral, whom I had expected to see, being at another point on the river. The Major confirmed the rebel account as to the number of the besieging force, which he estimated at only 10,000 on shore, and 3,000 or 4,000 afloat. The principal commander on shore is Tsang Kwoh-kin, a brother of the Viceroy of the Two Kwang provinces. The Admiral Yang Tsai-fuh commands afloat, and is assisted by a Commissioner, Pang Yulin. He, the Admiral, has been watching Nganking for the space of eighteen months, and Tsang Kwoh-kin for ten; Pang Yulin has only recently arrived from Kiang-si. Their supplies of rice are forwarded from that province, but the pay of the troops is nine months in arrear, and the men are discontented in consequence. The force, as usual, is almost wholly composed of braves. Those whom I saw came chiefly from Hoonan, and I was particularly struck with their soldierly appearance, all of them being strong and active men, and very neatly dressed.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

---

Inclosure 7 in No. 6.

*Report by Mr. Forrest of Journey from Shanghai to Nanking.*

Sir,

“Centaur,” Nanking, March 28, 1861.

IN accordance with instructions from you I left Ningpo for Shanghai on the 24th February, and requested the senior naval officer on my arrival at that port to give me a passage to Hankow. Unfortunately instructions had been forwarded to him not to send any vessel up the river, and I consequently determined to make my way through the insurgent country to Nanking, trusting that I might there find some means of reaching Hankow.

I wrote to the Taoutae of Shanghai for a pass to get through the Imperialist fleet, usually lying off Sung-keang, but, in answer to my request, he asserted that I should meet with no hindrance whatever, as the commander of the junks knew me personally. No Imperialist fleet of any kind, however, was met with on the river. A considerable fight was going on between Sung-keang and Ching-poo as we passed; we could hear the guns distinctly, and learnt afterwards that levies from Shanghai had advanced against the rebel lines, where a drawn fight was the result.

Observing a large number of vessels evidently trading between Shanghai and Soo-chow, I made inquiry and found that there exists a constituted society, having friends among the contending parties; for a heavy consideration the boats are allowed to trade unmolested, to the large number of nearly 5,000. The crew acknowledge and pay tribute to a Chief named Fe Ngo-ching, who lives at a village called Chow-chuang, near Soo-chow, and has taken a small command under the insurgents. The late Taoutae at Soo-chow had given him a blue button for his services, but soon after the fall of the city the Governor, Il-such, caught him at Shanghai, and it was only by heavy bribes that he escaped from jail and the sentence of death passed upon him. He now pays a large sum to the Imperialist officers to allow his boats to pass. The men belonging to the Confederation have a regular system of signals and passwords; nor is it improbable that fear of giving provocation to such a large body of men has more weight with the High Imperial officers than the bribes administered by their Chief.

We passed the rebel outposts without molestation, but were compelled by an excessively dirty man to pay a tax of 5 taels for each of our boats on entering the moat at Soo-chow. Several soldiers visited us, from whom but little information was to be gained; most of them had been pressed into the service, and not a few had the Chinese characters for the dynasty pricked into their cheeks. Some had been present at the repulse from Shanghai, but none seemed to think that the Imperial authorities could ever get hold of them. They knew nothing of their future movements, but answered inquiries with the remark that they



had rice enough every day, and that to-morrow might take care of itself. The Kings take care to send the men captured in a new district to the other extreme of their territory, and we found that men from Hoonan, Hoopoh, and the Two Kiang formed the garrison of all towns along the Grand Canal. The soldiers stated that about a hundred foreigners were employed by the insurgents; they are living in Ching-poo and Soo-chow, and get 30 taels per month. With the exception of one man with blue eyes and flaxen hair, I saw nothing like a foreigner during the whole journey.

We were well received by Lin, second in command at Soo-chow, who at once gave us a passport, and entered into a long conversation with us. He has a strong objection to any show or state, and lives in a very quiet manner.

Words cannot convey any idea of the utter ruin and desolation which mark the line of Tae-ping march from Nanking to Soo-chow. The country around the last unfortunate city will soon be covered with jungle, while the vast suburbs, once the wonder of even foreigners, are utterly destroyed; a few miserable beings are met with outside the gates selling bean curd and herbs, but with these exceptions none of the original inhabitants are to be found, and we actually flushed teal in the city moat, where only a year ago it was barely possible to find a passage from the immense number of boats actively engaged in commerce and traffic. The interior of the city is equally desolate, the whole of the house-fronts have been torn down, and the numerous water-courses are filled with broken furniture, rotten boats, and ruin. The same may be said of all cities on the canal, and as for the villages and places unprotected by walls, they have been burned so effectually and carefully that nothing but the blackened walls remain.

A very large body of rebels was engaged in the erection of defences outside the Chang gate of Soo-chow. The forts have for object the protection of the entrance to the Grand Canal, which was crowded with boats laden with foreign arms, furniture, and goods of all sorts. Great preparations, we were informed were being made for the storming of Hang-chow, against which place the Kan-wang and 70,000 newly arrived Cantonese insurgents had proceeded. The mass of boats, with the utmost civility and with infinite trouble, made a passage for our boats, and we entered on the Grand Canal.

The same sad story everywhere suggested itself. Devastation marked our journey. The land on either bank was waste to the distance of a mile from the bank, while the towing-path, which is also the grand rebel highway, was like an upturned churchyard. Human remains were lying about in all directions. During the retreat of the Imperialists after the fall of Woo-si, the rebels followed them on horseback; no quarter was given to the fugitive troops, whose ranks were augmented by the frightened peasantry; they were slain as overtaken, and if the towing-path yet shows the signs of slaughter, the waters of the canal conceal the remains of by far the greater numbers of the victims.

Large numbers of Tae-ping soldiers were passed every day, in fact there was one continuous stream of them going from Nanking to Soo-chow and Chin-keang-foo, against which last place the insurgents are making great efforts. We heard the roar of the guns at and near Tam-yang, and the Chief at that town told us that they should undoubtedly take the city very soon. We could see by the smoke of burning houses in which direction Chin-kiang lay, and remarked at the same time that the rebels had in no way changed their usual destructive habits.

I had heard, and believe it to be true, that the Tae-pings are making such efforts to take the Yang-tze ports in consequence of an idea that if a foreign Consul once is established in any of them, the same protection will be given to the place as is given to Shanghai.

I took some trouble to examine the foreign arms carried by the insurgents, and find that the purchasers have been, in almost every instance, the victims of foreign fraud. Most of the guns and all the pistols I looked at were very old, and badly made, useless weapons, with the detonating apparatus broken. A number of muskets that I saw at Soo-chow, recently bought (the soldier said) from American strangers, were of such a description that half-a-dozen shots will certainly destroy them, and probably their owners too. On the whole I am convinced that the foreign arms, of which they have a very large quantity, are far more dangerous to the insurgents themselves than to their enemies.

One characteristic of the Tae-ping movement is the employment of a vast

number of boys in the army. Every Chief has several, and although I never saw a rebel soldier who could be called old, where there is one grown-up man there are two or three boys of from twelve to eighteen years of age. They have all been kidnapped at various places, but appear quite delighted with their profession, giving themselves the most insolent swagger and airs. These youths always saluted us as "devils," while their superiors and Chiefs were very particular in calling us foreign brothers when they had occasion to talk to us.

On leaving our boats at Pao-ying, we had more opportunity of getting among the people, who were not alarmed at the sight of strangers as were the few wretched people along the canal. In fact, much more confidence and safety was apparent around us. A large number of people had returned to their homes and former occupations. The proclamations, not few in number, of Tien-wang's son and Chung-wang, prohibited the soldiers from carrying off men or women on pain of death.

The people gave us a melancholy history of the Tae-ping outbreak, and the treatment accorded to the newly conquered districts. A great deal of indiscriminate slaughter at first took place; the young men and women were carried off; all portable valuable property became the prize of the conquerors, and only the old men and women left behind. Crowds of fugitives crossed the Great River to await better times; they are now, I am glad to say, fast returning to their homes. The insurgents do not molest them much: a certain number are compelled to attend on the Chief to do the coolie work of the public service; when their turn is finished, others take their place, and they themselves are permitted to return home; of this class of men were those who carried our baggage and chairs, they worked cheerfully and well, asked for no gratuity, and were very grateful for the little present we gave them when they left us.

The rebel authorities pay a visit to the rural districts once a month, and exact a tribute of cash or rice from the inhabitants of the villages. Regularly-appointed officers are stationed in all important places, in whom the people seem to have confidence, and unless some new military operations disturb Nanking, the villages around will soon become peopled, and the land resume its wonted fertile appearance.

We arrived at Nanking soon after an Edict had been passed prohibiting trade in the city. The reason given was, that as Tien-kiang (Nanking) was the Imperial residence, it should not be disturbed by the clamour of the tradesfolk, and that bad characters had come in as traders. Fourteen unfortunates, who tried to make a little gain in spite of the Edict, were at once executed; a brisk trade has consequently sprung up outside the several gates. The market at the south gate is particularly busy and crowded, nor are there houses enough in the suburbs to meet the demand. I should estimate the population of the city and suburbs at about 70,000 men, against the 200,000 spoken of by the authorities.

Building is going on in the city, and people who have known the place before say that marked improvement is taking place. A good deal of wealth exists among the people, and it is not a little curious that the Tae-pings have a silver currency of very convenient size and value. The common coin is of the size of a shilling, but worth rather more; it is exactly like a copper cash, and has an inscription engraved on it. A large silver coin of the value of a sovereign exists, but I have seen none. Imperial cash is used in preference to their own Tae-ping copper coins, and, of course, sycee is readily taken.

The authorities assert, and with some show of truth, that the rulers are now giving their attention to the formation of a fixed order of government, and to the improvement of the condition of the people; measures impossible before, because of the Imperialist army. Only one King, the Chan-wang, is in the city at present, to wait upon Tien-wang, and all his work is done by his son. I saw this son twice, once in his palace, when he volunteered an account of Tien-wang's visions, and once when he was preaching to the public with his robe and crown on. This sermon had but little to do with religion, and was merely a collection of orders to the people.

I inclose a translation of an interesting Edict of Tien-wang, in which his intentions with regard to foreigners are made known. Mr. Roberts, the gentleman mentioned therein, has refused for the sixth time the honour conferred, and is, in fact, without any influence in Nanking.

I cannot conclude without mentioning the obligation I am under to my



travelling companion, the Rev. J. Edkins, who was indefatigable in assisting me to get any information during our journey.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) R. J. FORREST.

Inclosure 8 in No. 6.

*Edict of Tien-wang, the Chief Tae-ping.*

(Translation.)

I DECREE to the two sons of the Western King, to brother Kow-wang, brother Ta-shi-takee, brother Ying-wang, brothers Seu-chung-wang and Isaw-wang, to nephew Yeu-wang, and brother Shih-wang, brothers Fu-wang and Chan-wang, and to nephew Wan, and to all the Celestial Generals, Colonels, Majors, and Captains, the keepers of the Palace, protectors of the city, and Presidents of the Six Boards, to all merchants, native and foreign, and the one great family of the world, that all the officers and people may know it.

The Father, Brother (Christ), myself, and the young Lord (his son), reign over the heavenly Dynasty. Do you all be bold, and utterly exterminate the imps.

Already I have decreed in Law No. 5 respecting putting to death, that the old, sick, women and children, with all persons not having arms, should not be slain. Now, I make another decree that every one who does not assist the imps are by great favour pardoned. If those that assist them are slain, it cannot be wondered at.

Foreign merchants buying and selling are to be regarded as brethren, and any one killing them must suffer death.

Let all officers obey the law, and excuse none.

In my former Edict it was ordered that all foreign criminals should be handed over to Mr. Roberts, who, with the Consuls, should judicially examine the facts, and decide according to justice, and should then ask for my decision to determine the case, that peace and harmony might reign for a myriad autumns.

I now decree that there be also a Judge, who, with Mr. Roberts, shall inquire into offences, and that foreigners unite and recommend such an officer, and request me to issue an Edict and appoint him, so that partiality may be wholly avoided.

The Father, the Brother, I, and the young Lord, are the one Great Lord. Through the whole world love and grace are extended.

The Father descended in a dream, and made a revelation to my wife, and commanded that I should not attend to common things from this time forth; therefore obey my Decree on all points, and give harmonious faith to it.

I now decree with regard to foreign parts that the Foreign Secretary of State Roberts shall direct all foreign mercantile affairs, and that every nation may appoint its Consul, who, with Mr. Roberts, shall attend to foreign transactions, besides which they should openly choose a just and impartial man to be Judge. This officer, with Mr. Roberts, shall look into all difficult cases, and refer to me for final decision. He shall be Under-Secretary of the State, and the title on his seal shall be Generalissimo of the Nine Gates, Judge for Foreign Affairs under the Celestial Dynasty, which is the Kingdom of God.

Let all the officers of the Board of Offices issue the seals of the Foreign Minister, the Judge, and the Consuls.

2nd moon and 2nd day.

Inclosure 9 in No. 6.

*Report by Mr. Parkes of Visit to Woo-hoo and Tae-ping, March 28, 1861.*

I LANDED at Woo-hoo, accompanied by Lieutenant Creasy, and entered the town without attracting either the attention or the curiosity of its occupants. The same indifference was shown at all the official residences which we visited, with the object of seeing the authorities of the place and making some inquiries. Those whom we did meet were little inclined to enter into conversation with us, and gave us several different statements as to who and where their Chief was.

No difficulty, however, was placed in the way of our walking about the place and forts as we pleased.

The town on the water side is called Ning-keang-kwan. It consists of half-a-dozen forts or walled camps, constructed on as many mounds or small hills, and connected by a curtain on the water side, and with lanes and streets on the land face. These thoroughfares are in a most filthy condition, so much so as to be almost impassable; they form, in a word, the common cesspools of the town, and unless something be done to improve its present condition before the hot weather sets in, the place can scarcely escape being visited by pestilence. All the inhabitants are in perfect keeping with the place as regards their dirty, demoralized appearance. Women seemed more numerous than men, but this circumstance was explained by a notice stating that the Chief had, a few days before, taken the field, and warning those who remained that they must guard the place by day, watch it at night, and keep their streets clean, on pain of being beheaded if they did not comply. The last injunction could not have been observed even while the Chief was in the place; and the first one, probably owing to the absence of an enemy, seemed to be treated with as little attention. The forts are of wretched construction, and the artillery mounted on them is of the same order.

Woo-hoo, or its remains, lie about a mile and a-half from the river. The whole of the intervening space between Ning-keang and Woo-hoo formed, prior to the rebel occupation, one continuous town, and owing to its excellent situation, Woo-hoo has long been known as one of the principal emporia on the Yang-tze. The site of its extensive suburbs can now only be traced by brick heaps, and the same may almost be said of the city itself; all the gates and portions of the wall have been removed, but on the south face, which leads into the country, the remnants of a few streets still serve as a market-place for the supply of necessaries to a small and ill-conditioned population.

Straggling parties of a few men each, coming in from the country, formed the only appearance of troops that we saw. Some of them said they had been sent in from columns in the field at places in this province (Ngan-hwuy), or from others as far off as Kiang-si or Honan. Some Canton men whom we met said that they had left their own province to join the Tae-pings only a year ago. Ponies were plentiful in the camps; and several better-dressed men, probably rebel officers, were riding about armed with foreign pistols and rifles. Beggars were very numerous, and we noticed many of them lying in the streets or roads in a deplorable state of destitution.

Tae-ping, which is less than twenty miles from Woo-hoo, presents the same scene as that town. As in the case of the latter, the "kwan," or trading town, is on the river side, while the site of the city is about two miles inland. It has a larger traffic, however, than Woo-hoo. I attracted a little more attention in this place, and rebel officers were anxious that I should sell them opium. Tobacco, both here and at Woo-hoo, was freely sold and smoked. Beggars were as numerous as at Woo-hoo. I noticed the body of a youth, not ill-dressed, and with his face much gashed, lying in a ditch by the road side, but the circumstance did not appear to attract public attention. I saw also that the people collected the weeds in the ponds for food; and an old man and his wife, who were wandering homeless over the country, seeing that for a few moments he was out of the hearing of other people, told me a piteous tale of his own sufferings, and of the desolation of the country round. He drew little distinction between Imperial troops and rebels—he had suffered alike at the hands of both.

Almost within sight of a rebel Proclamation forbidding irregular impressions, I observed two rebel soldiers quarrelling with each other for the services of six or seven country women, who had been taken by one of these men to collect bricks for him from the ruins of Tae-ping city, and who were wanted by the other man for the same purpose.

Tax-rice was being brought in from the country, and the people who carried it told me that the present levy was 4 shing per mow.

The city of Tae-ping is obliterated. For some time I walked by a high bank without knowing that it was the remains of the city wall. The stone facing of the wall, and the bricks of most of the houses within the city, have been used for the construction of walled camps outside. I was told by a rebel that the city was razed to the ground in consequence of the resistance it had offered when



first taken in 1853. Prior to its destruction Tae-ping was a place of some note, not only from its class as a Foo city, but also from its situation at the mouth of two streams, one of which communicates with the tea-growing districts in the south of the Province, while the other, an affluent of the Yang-tze on its north bank, flows through the principal Departments of the northern half of the Province.

The area formerly inclosed within the city walls has a circumference of nearly four miles, the whole of which is now a complete blank. The rebels have formed here a small flotilla of ten or a dozen gun-boats of diminutive size.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 10 in No. 6.

*Commander Aplin to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.*

Sir,

*"Centaur," Nanking, April 2, 1861.*

WITH reference to the communication made by me to the chief Tae-ping authorities at Nanking, as directed by your Memorandum of the 28th ultimo, I have the honour to inform you that after, in company with Mr. Parkes, having had four interviews with the Tae-ping authorities, I received a promise to-day that the order should be given as requested respecting the beacons; that, with regard to the 2nd paragraph of the communication, an order would be sent to their officers in command not to attack Shanghae or Woo-sung this year, and to remain, as required by you, 100 li from those places. A copy of the order I inclose.

Mr. Parkes, to whom I am much indebted for obtaining this order, will inform you of the particulars of the several interviews, and give you information on several subjects connected with the Tae-pings which he obtained during his stay here.

Mr. Parkes will leave this for Shanghae in the "Bouncer" to-morrow morning at daylight.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. D'O. D'A. APLIN.

Inclosure 11 in No. 6.

*Orders addressed to Commander Aplin.*

Memo.

*"Coromandel," Nanking, March 28, 1861.*

YOU are, in company with Mr. Muirhead, to wait on the chief authorities of the Tae-pings, for the purpose of making the following communication, leaving a copy with them should they wish you to do so, and noting their answers in the margin for my information.

(Signed)

J. HOPE,

Commander Aplin,

*Vice-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.*

Her Majesty's ship "Centaur," Nanking.

Inclosure 12 in No. 6.

*Communication made by Commander Aplin to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking.*

I AM directed by the Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of Her Majesty the Queen of England in China to acquaint you, that it is his intention to have beacons put up on the river side between Woo-sung and Fu-shan, to facilitate the navigation of the river, and that he requests an order may be sent to the commander of the Tae-ping forces in that neighbourhood that these beacons shall not be disturbed. A copy of the order to be given to me.

That the Governments of England and France having ordered that any attempt of the Tae-ping army to enter Shanghae or Woo-sung shall be repelled by force, and it being clear, therefore, that the presence of the Tae-ping troops in that vicinity can be productive of no good to them, and may lead to collision,

it is very desirable that they should not approach within two days' march of these places, and the Commander-in-chief requests that orders may be sent to the officers in command of their troops to this effect ; copies to be supplied to me. Should this be done, he will exert his influence to prevent any hostile expedition issuing from these places for the purpose of attacking the Tae-ping troops.

Inclosure 13 in No. 6.

*Decree of Tien-wang.*

(Translation.)

MUNG, the Tsan-sze Renn (successor elect to the Prince Tsan) of the heavenly Tae-ping kingdom, issues the following urgent orders to the Ching Tsin-kwan, Ai-Teene, and Moh-hun-te (names of certain high officers), for their information :—

Whereas officers deputed by the Admiral of Great Britain have come to the Palace of the Tsan-sze Renn and stated that, as Shanghae and Woo-sung are depôts of their commerce, they have undertaken the protection of those two places. in order that the safety of all classes of the people living there may be secured. They therefore request that the forces of the Celestial Dynasty may not go to those two places. the same being unnecessary. and not likely to be attended with any material advantage. The Tsan-sze Renn accordingly issues these urgent orders to his younger brethren, in order that they may direct the troops composing the different divisions that, whenever they arrive in the vicinity of the places named, they must not approach nearer to them than 100 *li*, an arrangement which will conduce to the advantage of both parties. They are also to understand that the capture of those places is to form no part of the plan of campaign for the present year.

The officers of Great Britain have further represented that, with a view to facilitate the navigation at the entrance of the river between Fuh-shan and Lang-shan, they intend to lay down beacons on certain shoals in that neighbourhood, so that vessels, seeing the position of these dangers, may be able to avoid them. Be it known, therefore, that these beacons must not be injured or destroyed by any of the officers or soldiers of the Celestial Kingdom who may be in that neighbourhood ; and those who commit any act of violence, or do not conform to this order, may be arrested by the officers of Great Britain, who will produce (this paper as their) warrant, and will deliver the offenders so arrested to the authorities of the Celestial Kingdom for punishment. If, however, these beacons should be disturbed by people personating officers or soldiers of the Celestial Kingdom, no responsibility will attach to the latter in that case.

[*Note.*—Faulty construction renders the meaning of one or two of the passages in the above letter somewhat indistinct.]

No. 7.

*Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, May 30, 1861.*

I HAVE laid before Lord John Russell your letters of the 30th of March, the 26th of April, and the 13th and 28th of May, inclosing copies of despatches from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope reporting the measures taken by him for opening the Yang-tze-kiang river to foreign trade ; and I am directed by his Lordship to request that you will state to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that he is of opinion that Sir James Hope should be informed that Her Majesty's Government entirely approve the steps which he so judiciously took for carrying out that important measure, and that they have learned with satisfaction the able and zealous assistance which from his reports he appears to have received from Commander Aplin, of Her Majesty's ship "Corromandel," and other officers of Her Majesty's naval forces, and from Messrs. Parkes and Forrest, of Her Majesty's Civil Service.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.



CORRESPONDENCE respecting the Opening of the  
Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade.

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-  
mand of Her Majesty. 1861.*

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

# CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

## AFFAIRS IN JAPAN.

MARCH AND APRIL, 1861.

---

---

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.*  
1861.

---

---

LONDON :  
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.



## LIST OF PAPERS.

| No. |                               |    |    |    |                 | Page |
|-----|-------------------------------|----|----|----|-----------------|------|
| 1.  | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | January 1, 1861 | 1    |
|     | One Inclosure.                |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 2.  | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | January 4, —    | 4    |
|     | Two Inclosures.               |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 3.  | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | January 8, —    | 5    |
|     | One Inclosure.                |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 4.  | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | January 26, —   | 6    |
|     | Two Inclosures.               |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 5.  | Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock | .. | .. | .. | April 8, —      | 11   |
| 6.  | Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock | .. | .. | .. | April 10, —     | 12   |
| 7.  | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | January 31, —   | 12   |
|     | Seven Inclosures.             |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 8.  | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | February 4, —   | 39   |
|     | Two Inclosures.               |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 9.  | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | February 19, —  | 41   |
|     | Seven Inclosures.             |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 10. | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | February 21, —  | 57   |
|     | Three Inclosures.             |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 11. | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | February 23, —  | 69   |
|     | Two Inclosures.               |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 12. | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | March 1, —      | 71   |
|     | Six Inclosures.               |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 13. | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | March 2, —      | 81   |
|     | One Inclosure.                |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 14. | Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell | .. | .. | .. | March 3, —      | 82   |
|     | One Inclosure.                |    |    |    |                 |      |
| 15. | Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock | .. | .. | .. | April 26, —     | 85   |
| 16. | Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock | .. | .. | .. | April 26, —     | 86   |

## Correspondence respecting Affairs in Japan.

---

No. 1.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received March 16.)*

(Extract.)

*Yeddo, January 1, 1861.*

I HAVE just received intimation, conveyed by one of the Governors in person, from the Minister of Foreign Affairs, that the Council of State are advised of a band of "loonins," to the number of several hundred, and supposed to be disbanded retainers of the late Prince of Meto, having combined, with the intention of setting fire to the Foreign Settlement at Yokohama, for the destruction of the foreign residents and trade at that place; and, at the same time, of attacking each of the foreign Legations in the capital, and murdering their inmates. This startling intelligence had been already conveyed to the American Minister Mr. Harris, early in the morning, by a Governor of Foreign Affairs, sent down to Kanagawa express for that purpose: Mr. Harris being there on a visit. He was good enough immediately to despatch Mr. Heusken, the Secretary of Legation, to make me acquainted with the communication he had received, and with a proposition made to him on the part of the Government, that all the foreign Consuls should move over to Yokohama to one spot, where it was stated they could be more easily protected, while he, and the other foreign Representatives in Yeddo, should also consent to abandon their Legations for a time, and take refuge all in one place within the castle moats, until these disturbers of the peace could be seized, or the country was reported in a quieter state. Mr. Harris informs me he will return here to-morrow to consult with me, as also M. de Wit, the Dutch Consul-General. M. de Bellecourt, the French Chargé d'Affaires, left this for Kanagawa yesterday before the intelligence was received. As yet, therefore, I have had no opportunity of consulting with any of my colleagues; or of learning very definitely the impression made upon them by such a communication from the Government of the country. But I have no hesitation in stating my own; and as the "Impérieuse" is under orders to leave the day after to-morrow with the mail, unless a note I have just addressed to Rear-Admiral Jones may cause his detention, I must either profit by the opportunity at once, or not at all.

These alarms of a general massacre are, so to speak, periodical. Rumours of this kind have reached me, either through the Government or from other sources, many times already, even before the murder of the Regent in March last by a party of these said loonins (a name for disbanded soldiers and brigands), or the late Prince of Meto's armed followers, as is more generally asserted and believed. The Government then made very similar proposals to the foreign Representatives; and, failing in convincing us either of the necessity or the expediency of the steps recommended, they sought to induce us for a time not to stir outside our walls. Failing in this also, they took the opportunity of grafting upon the establishment of spies, watchmen, and police officers at the several Legations, a mounted escort of yaonins (officials, soldiers, &c., of indeterminate rank and function, in the Tycoon's pay) to accompany the members of the several Legations whenever they stirred out. This arrangement has continued ever since, although it has been repeatedly demonstrated, at our risk and peril, that they are in reality no



protection whatever, and look with terror themselves upon any chance of collision with these two-sworded bravos of the Daimios resident in the capital, who keep many thousands of this dangerous class as armed retainers in their service and afford them sanctuary. The Government can hardly believe, after all they have heard from us, that any protection is in effect afforded; but they cling not the less tenaciously to the appearance by sending two or three of these useless and poltroon officials with any member of the Legations who may go out. If they really saw cause of alarm, would they not take some more effective means of securing our safety?

So at the time of the Regent's death there was great manifestation of alarm and anxiety on the part of the Government, new palisades were erected round the Legations, drawing within narrower limits the ground to be watched and guarded, and the numbers of the guards were doubled at night. Precisely the same series of demonstrations appear now. A large addition has been made to-night to the officers and police on duty, and probably to-morrow an urgent request will come from the Minister that I will not venture outside the Legation until the danger be past, which I must disregard under penalty of finding myself virtually a prisoner for the whole remainder of my term of residence in the capital, be it long or short.

Under these circumstances your Lordship will readily understand how difficult it is to form a decided opinion upon the actual amount of danger that may exist beneath these manifestations of alarm and anxiety on the part of the Government. How much of this is real or what may be feigned in furtherance of a policy it is calculated to advance must remain very doubtful in a country like Japan, where it is difficult to obtain even a modicum of truth, and no efforts are spared by the same Government to keep from us all sources of exact or reliable information, and to mislead and deceive us as to the real state of things, even to throwing obstacles in the way of learning their language.

They have at present a great object to attain, and one which it cannot be doubted those who hold the executive power in their hands have much at heart, namely, the deferring of the opening of more ports, and the inauguration of a still more restrictive system, both as to intercourse and trade, than they have hitherto been able, or, perhaps, ventured upon attempting, to establish. I believe there are men among those ruling powers capable, in furtherance of this policy, if all less violent means should fail, of bringing about a simulated popular movement, in which foreign lives would be sacrificed, either those of the Legations or of the merchants at the neighbouring ports, or both.

I say simulated, for, although I know to my cost that the general dearness of every article of consumption, the alleged cause of popular discontent, exists, so far as we are concerned, I have strong doubts whether it exists for the Japanese, and if it does I should be further inclined to believe that it was artificial in its source, and brought about by the direct action of the ruling classes with a view to make out their case. And still I can see no sign of popular ill-feeling or hostility towards foreigners. If ever insult or menace is offered it comes from the bearers of two swords, and this class alone.

I believe this the more strongly, because satisfied from my own observation that there are among the body of Daimios and chief officers of State some at least who look upon all foreign trade and intercourse as containing the seeds of revolution, and rather than these should be allowed to take root and germinate they are ready to risk the chances of a rupture with all the Western Powers put together. And the whole course of the policy followed shows that these must be influential in the Great Council of State. In the first place they may argue that a revolutionary movement would be the worst evil that could happen to them, if not to the country, as it would be the knell of their existing régime, where the Daimios and officials are everything, and the people only their serfs, or voiceless. And in the second place, that after all, great and powerful as those Western nations may be by fleets and armaments, there is a limit to their ability to inflict mischief in such a country as Japan. They might destroy Yeddo and one or two other large cities, but the Daimios, the persons chiefly concerned and the real authors of the counter-movement, could all retire to their territories and inland fastnesses, where they could hardly be followed, and there remain in comparative security until the foreign Powers would be wearied out, their resources for war so far from home and their patience alike exhausted. And, finally, they had better risk this than see all the established institutions of the country over-

turned, themselves cast down from their hitherto unapproachable position, and the whole land impoverished and ruined by a foreign trade which brings an unlimited demand for articles wanted for their own consumption, and gives in exchange only silver, or things which are superfluities and better dispensed with, to the enrichment at best of the few, and the serious injury of the many. Nor are these arguments invented for them by Europeans as a mode of accounting for effects by a preconceived theory. They have at different times and piecemeal been all brought forward by the Ministers and Governors of Foreign Affairs, who are often their mouthpieces when discussing various measures with me, for arresting execution of the Treaty.

In so far as these views prevail, therefore, they who direct the government of the country have everything to gain, and nothing to lose, by throwing down the gauntlet. If ever this should be resolved on, there is little doubt that all foreigners in and about the capital will be swept away as the first step. I do not wish Her Majesty's Government to understand that I see with any certainty such an issue to the efforts now making to establish friendly and permanent commercial relations in the country. But still we are now actually threatened with a catastrophe of this kind; and I think your Lordship should know that we carry on our relations under a menace, which may at any moment be carried into execution. Nor do I see what prudence or courage can do to avert such a calamity, if it were really determined upon. In all probability we should either have no warning, or none distinguishable from those we are now receiving at this moment, in time for us to escape; or there would be no British ship of war (still less likely that of any other nation) into which we could make our escape. At this moment there is a small British squadron in the bay; and, in addition, French, Dutch, and Prussian men-of-war.

Surrounded, therefore, by menace, doubt, and suspicion—by dangers, the extent of which we are utterly without means of verifying, it is hard to determine on what course to steer, or how disastrous results may most securely be averted. But taking all the circumstances into consideration, I have not felt justified in allowing Admiral Jones to leave without taking some steps to prevent my being left without a single ship-of-war within reach at this time. And as the "*Pioneer*" is required to convey Mr. Eusden to Hakodadi, in order to take charge, and, indeed, to communicate with Mr. Fletcher, who has been left alone there without communication, except by a long and circuitous overland route, ever since Mr. Hodgson's departure, I have in a despatch, copy of which I have the honour to inclose, requested the Admiral to leave a second vessel on the station, until it can be more clearly ascertained what is the real amount of danger to be guarded against. I shall also give Admiral Jones perusal of this despatch, that he may more fully understand our actual situation, and my views respecting it.

---

Inclosure in No. 1.

*Mr. Alcock to Rear-Admiral Jones.*

Sir,

Yeddo, January 1, 1861.

THE information conveyed to you in my private note of this date, as received from the Resident Minister of the United States, has since been confirmed by one of the Governors of Foreign Affairs, sent this evening by the Ministers of Foreign Affairs for that purpose.

The Japanese Government inform me they have certain information that within a few miles or leagues from Yokohama, a band of some 600 "loonins" are collected, with intent to burn the Foreign Settlement at Yokohama, and destroy at one blow both the trade and the merchants, and simultaneously or successively to attack the Legations, and murder their inmates.

It is impossible to ascertain what amount of truth there may be in this, or the foundation that actually exists for the superstructure raised; but I learn the rumour is general at Kanagawa of something of the kind impending. Under these circumstances it would hardly be prudent, I think, to remove the whole squadron; I conceive that there should be one ship at least left as a security for British subjects and property at Yokohama and Kanagawa, and another opposite to Yeddo, in communication with the Legation. If you cannot detach two



vessels from your squadron, allowing the "Pioneer" to proceed up to Hakodadi as at present contemplated, I should in that case propose, though to my regret, to defer the departure of Mr. Eusden, rather than that the Bay of Yeddo should be left with less than two ships of war, until something more reassuring can be obtained as to the reality of any existing danger.

It is my purpose to enter more fully into the circumstances connected with our position in Japan, in a despatch to Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in which I shall inclose a copy of this despatch, and I will also take an early opportunity of requesting you to peruse my communication to his Lordship, that you may have fuller information on the subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 2.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received March 16.)*

(Extract.)

*Yeddo, January 4, 1861.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of a further correspondence with Rear-Admiral Jones, regarding the present aspect of affairs here.

For the urgent terms in which I have written to the officer in command, I trust your Lordship will see sufficient justification in the urgency of the circumstances. The signs of danger and alarm in the minds of the Government are too palpable to be mistaken, and of too serious a character to leave me any longer in doubt as to the reality of both. When the Regent of the Kingdom was slain in the streets of Yeddo, in the midst of his own armed retainers, the manifestations of panic and distrust of their own powers of protection were far less apparent. As regards my own personal safety, and that of those attached to me, your Lordship knows that there is no protection to be looked for from ships of war lying many miles off in the roadstead. Nothing but the landing of a force to occupy the Legation could avail, and that I have not asked, although so great is the alarm of the Government that I have reason to believe they would see such a step taken with pleasure.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

*Rear-Admiral Jones to Mr. Alcock.*

Sir,

*"Impérieuse," off Kanagawa, January 3, 1861.*

I HAVE received your letter of the 1st instant, bringing to my notice the threatened aspect of affairs at Yeddo and Yokohama; also your despatch to the Secretary of Foreign Affairs and to Admiral Hope left open for my perusal.

I have duly weighed and considered the substance of these documents, and in consequence of your representation I feel that it will be expedient to deviate in part from the instructions of the Naval Commander-in-chief, and have, therefore, determined to leave the "Encounter" at this anchorage for the present.

Captain Dew will be instructed to keep in constant communication with yourself at Yeddo, and the authorities at Yokohama, and to afford Her Majesty's subjects in particular, and the members of the foreign community generally, any possible protection in his power.

The presence of one ship of war will enable you, I hope, to send Mr. Eusden on his mission, whenever he may be ready to proceed.

The despatch for Lord John Russell is herewith returned; that for the Naval Commander-in-chief, Vice-Admiral Hope, shall be forwarded to him by the "Scout" on Saturday, on which day I purpose leaving this for Hong Kong, the "Scout" at the same time going to Shanghai, touching *en route* at Nagasaki to complete coal.

I have, &c.

(Signed) LEWIS S. JONES.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

*Mr. Alcock to Rear-Admiral Jones.*

(Extract.)

Yeddo, January 4, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3rd instant in reply to mine of the 1st, respecting the danger alleged to exist by the Government of the country, of a simultaneous attack on the foreign community at Yokohama, the Consuls, and the several Legations in the capital.

Since my letter of the 1st, various representations have reached me from official and other sources, which leave no doubt in my mind that some serious danger does exist of a very unusual character, threatening the lives of every foreigner in the capital and the neighbouring port, and that the Japanese Government distrust their own power effectually to protect them. Not only is this the tenour of their communications to me personally, and through the Governor of Kanagawa to Her Majesty's Acting Consul, as I learn at this moment by an express from that officer, but my own observation of the measures taken by the Government here undoubtedly prove a state of the greatest alarm. The whole road from Yokohama to the Legation is kept by large patrols of armed men. A Daimio has been given charge of this Legation, and some 200 of his followers are here with two field-pieces. Some crisis is plainly anticipated, and whether the blow is to be aimed at the foreigners alone, or the Government through the foreigners, there must be danger to both of no light or ordinary character.

Under these circumstances, I should utterly fail in my duty as Her Majesty's Minister and Representative, if I allowed you to depart, leaving only a single ship of your squadron as you propose, without again calling your attention in the most urgent terms to the present aspect of affairs.

## No. 3.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received March 16.)*

My Lord,

Yeddo, January 8, 1861.

REFERRING to my preceding despatches of this year, respecting the alarm given by the Japanese Government of an attack upon foreigners, I have now the honour to inclose copy of a despatch to Rear-Admiral Jones, reporting the final result of all the endeavours I have made to obtain some more determinate measure of the reality and extent of the anticipated danger, and leaving it to that officer to take such steps in the disposal of the force under his command as might to him seem best.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

## Inclosure in No. 3.

*Mr. Alcock to Rear-Admiral Jones.*

Sir,

Yeddo, January 8, 1861.

SINCE the date of my last of the 4th instant, on the subject of insecurity to British life and property in connection with the reports made to me by the Government here, I have been anxiously engaged in the endeavour to ascertain upon what data the Japanese authorities were acting in the estimates they made of any immediate danger to themselves or foreigners, and the result has been that I am led to conclude there is no danger so determinate either in its character or as regards the time when it may be expected to be over, as any longer to justify on my part the detention of a considerable naval force for the protection of British interests.



For anything I can see to the contrary, indeed, the present state of uncertainty as to our actual position may continue indefinitely for weeks or months.

The Government certainly either cannot or does not deem it expedient to furnish any more precise information than such as I have already communicated to you respecting the true nature of the danger anticipated. I have seen all my colleagues within the last forty-eight hours, and also the Governor at Kanagawa; and I have further, by personal observation in Yeddo and the road between the capital and Kanagawa, satisfied myself that there is no evidence in the demeanour of the people indicative of their sense of any impending danger; while, on the other hand, it appears the Japanese authorities, both here for the Legations and at the port for the foreign Consuls and residents, have now taken all the precautionary measures they deem necessary for protection.

Under these circumstances, I see no alternative but to trust to the efficiency of the measures for which the Government of the country is responsible, and leave it to you to make such disposition of the ships under your command as may seem best, taking it for granted that you will not leave the port without some ship-of-war, in case of emergency, to fall back upon. As I believe one of the Prussian frigates and a Dutch vessel may also be counted upon for some time, the foreign community will not then be left entirely at the mercy of Japanese measures for their security.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

#### No 4.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received March 28.)*

(Extract.)

*Yeddo, January 26, 1861.*

THE sudden departure of the Prussian ship "Elbe," with information of the signature of a Treaty between Japan and Prussia on the 24th instant, leaves me but short time to write. As it is just possible, however, that she may save the mail which leaves Shanghai on the 7th, it is important that your Lordship should at least receive a few lines on the present aspect of affairs. My previous despatches of this year will in some degree have prepared Her Majesty's Government for much that has followed. The alarm spread by the Government of an impending attack on foreigners continued, though with the usual vagueness and uncertainty as to the true source and degree of danger.

In this unpleasant state of suspense the days passed on until the evening of the 14th instant, when I received a hasty note from Mr. Harris, requesting medical aid for Mr. Heuskin, his Interpreter and Acting Secretary, who had just been brought home wounded. At midnight, Mr. Juyburgh, whom I dispatched instantly, returned, with the news that he was dead. He had been waylaid on his return from the Prussian Legation by a band of six or seven men, who fell upon him with savage yells, as is the Japanese manner, and cut at him from both sides of the road, while he endeavoured to spur on his horse. He received several wounds, but rode through them, and proceeded 100 yards, when he called to his groom running a-head to stop his horse, and as he came up he fell to the ground. He had received a mortal wound in the abdomen, through which the bowels protruded. The yaconins, three in number, who accompanied him for his protection, fled instantly, as I had told the Ministers at my last interview I knew they would, if we were in any real danger. The protection they afforded has never been otherwise than a sham. A thousand facts proved it; and I repeatedly warned the Ministers that if there were any real danger, their means were miserably inadequate for security. But it was useless; and so the system went on without material change. Mr. Heuskin was left to his fate for half-an-hour, bleeding on the ground, before his brave protectors found their way back with assistance to carry him home.

On the fourth day after, all the Corps Diplomatique and the Consular body from Kanagawa assembled at the American Legation by invitation to render the last honours to the murdered man, when they received a warning from the Government that if they persevered in their intention of following the body to the grave, they were likely to lose their own lives. No one hesitated; but the fact of such a warning seemed to indicate either an odious policy of intimidation

on the part of the Government, or such deplorable timidity and weakness as took from the foreign Representatives all security, or hope of vigorous measures for their protection. Not only were none taken on this occasion—not a soldier called out—but there was a total absence of any precautions to prevent a surprise or sudden attack along the line of road, for more than a mile by the banks of a river, and offering great facilities of attack from cross-roads leading to it, and bridges which crossed at short intervals.

The whole of the foreign Ministers, strongly impressed with the significance of these events, and the sinister rumours which continually circulated of a general massacre, met, by common consent, the next day at this Legation to consider their position, and what course it behoved them to take, not merely for their own safety, but for the honour and dignity of their respective Sovereigns, and the interests and lives of every foreigner in the country.

The American Minister alone, of the five members present, was willing to let things take their course, and confident in the good faith of the Government. Neither the assassination of his own Secretary, nor the warning at the funeral and all that followed, seemed capable of shaking his faith in their honesty of purpose, and ability to afford protection. It was in vain that the rest of his colleagues, pointing to a long series of assassinations, the constant denial of justice, and a continued system of menace and intimidation, showed the impossibility of reconciling the views he entertained with the facts. A second Conference took place, after a few days' interval, at which Mr. Harris did not attend.

A *compte-rendu* of the two Conferences was drawn up, giving a full and detailed statement of the views entertained by the several Representatives present, with the grounds for a perfect unanimity as to the most fitting course to be followed to avert a great danger to Japan, no less than to the foreigners now in the country. This bears the signature of the Ministers of Great Britain and Prussia, the Chargé d'Affaires of France, and the Consul-General of Holland, and a copy shall be forwarded by the first opportunity.

In the meantime I inclose copy of an official communication I have addressed to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, announcing the step determined upon by common accord with my colleagues; as also a circular to the Consuls of Her Majesty in Japan. These will, I trust, suffice to prevent unnecessary alarm from partial or exaggerated accounts of the actual situation which may reach England in the first instance.

I do not yet despair, not even with the disadvantage of Mr. Harris' secession, which will do much mischief in weakening the effect of our otherwise unanimous action. We may make head still, and by peaceable means, against a persistent policy of obstruction, menace, and assassination.

In a few hours I shall embark with M. de Bellecourt on board Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," and shall take up my residence temporarily at Yokohama.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

*Mr. Alcock to the Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs.*

*Yeddo, January 26, 1861.*

A LONG series of assassinations, both here and at Yokohama, in which foreigners have been the victims, preclude the possibility of the lately renewed menace of a general massacre being regarded as a mere idle demonstration of ill-will. The recent murder of Mr. Heuskin, and the shameful conduct of the yaonins expressly appointed by the Japanese Government to accompany him for his defence, prove alike the reality of the danger and utter inadequacy of the means of protection.

When to these circumstances must be added the grave fact that, of all the numerous cases of assassination and murderous assaults committed on foreigners during the last eighteen months, the offenders in no one instance have been seized, or justice done, it is evident to demonstration that no reliance can be placed on the measures hitherto taken by the Government to secure, either the prevention of similar crimes in future, or the punishment of the guilty.

The past is over, and nothing the Japanese Government can now do, will



bring back the dead to life, or repair the wrong done. But it is otherwise in regard to the future ; and this assured immunity of crime is fatal to our security. It is equivalent to a Royal license to kill and slay, under which all who are capable of murder (and according to the Japanese authorities the number is large in this country), may attack and kill foreigners, wherever they find them, without fear or hesitation, so perfectly are they assured of escape without damage from the law.

This is in effect to outlaw every foreigner in the Empire, and to place the Representatives of Sovereign States, no less than the rest, at the mercy of whoever may find pleasure or advantage in killing them. Under such a régime life is only held at the will and pleasure of every ruffian in the Empire !

This may well seem too monstrous and too opprobrious to be possible, in the least civilized of States. Yet I have only stated in plain terms the exact truth, susceptible of proof by facts which admit of no question, facts of monthly and weekly occurrence in the actual state of affairs. I need not ask the Japanese Government if this is a position which they think is fitting for the Diplomatic Agents of the Great Western Powers in Treaty with Japan. I will not do them the injury to assume for a moment that they consider it possible for the Representatives to accept such a position. I feel sure, on the contrary, that not only your Excellencies, but the Government of the Tycoon, and I would fain hope the great body of the Daimios and governing classes in this country, regard such acts of murder, and efforts to place the Ministers of foreign Powers under a régime of intimidation, with shame and indignation. But granting this, as I willingly do, whence, then, comes this perfect impunity to criminals guilty of these acts, this continued perseverance in the same odious and disgraceful policy ? It is for the Government to answer, for they are responsible by the Law of Nations. In the eyes of all the world they are responsible for the maintenance of order, and that respect for the laws which protects life and property. If they fail in this, they cease to preserve the essential characters of a Government, and lose their best title to the respect of foreign Powers, who can only treat with those who govern *de facto*, and not merely in name. This is, indeed, the very condition of their permanence as a Government, and they cannot forget it without imminent peril.

The Government of Japan is menaced, therefore, in its own existence, in such a state of misrule ; and in their own interest I must urge the actual situation upon their most serious attention.

It is, or should be, unnecessary for me to recapitulate here the leading facts which, during this eighteen months past (ever since, indeed, the ports were opened by Treaty), have, in continued sequence, tended to the same end, namely, to render the position of a foreign Representative intolerable and untenable, by continual menaces, restrictions to his free intercourse, and encroachments on his independence ; by insults, unrepressed and unpunished ; and finally, by insecurity to life.

And a like series of events has marked our relations at the ports, exposing the foreign residents to similar grievances, with a systematic disregard of all the rights and privileges guaranteed to them by Treaty ; official interference with the free sale and purchase of produce ; obstructions, restrictions, exactions ; in a word, all the machinery that authorities and subordinate officials, with absolute powers of control over Japanese subjects could devise, for their own profit and the injury of foreigners.

The assassination of Mr. Heuskin, following close upon menaces of a general massacre, communicated to the foreign Ministers by orders of your Excellencies, followed up again by an intimation from the same quarter on the morning of the funeral, when the Representatives of the Five Powers were all assembled to render the last honours to the murdered, that they themselves were in danger of being attacked on the way to the cemetery, if they ventured to proceed, were more than sufficient to remove the last trace of doubt or hesitation in my mind, and I think in the minds of most of my colleagues, as to the necessity of instant and decided action on their part.

But lest they should not have been enough, it would seem as if it had been determined to furnish one more conclusive evidence how little the Government could be relied upon for our defence and protection, by leaving the whole line of road, more than a mile in length, to the cemetery, open to attack. There were no guards on the ground, or extraordinary measures of precaution and

protection—I do not say to resist the attack it had sent warning was to be feared, but to prevent the possibility of the most desperate men daring to attempt it. Here were the lives of all the foreign Ministers in Yeddo, together with the whole of their respective Legations, and the Consuls from Kanagawa, declared by the Government to be in immediate danger. They were all at one spot assembled, and yet it was not deemed worth while, apparently, to adopt a single measure for their defence and protection! This, indeed, was conclusive: that the Government should allow a member of one of the Legations to be murdered, while the whole Corps Diplomatique was under menace of a similar fate, and yet consider it unnecessary, even in courtesy, to make any communication to Her Majesty's Minister at this Court, whose own safety and that of the members of his Legation were in question, could no longer be subject of surprise. The two courses were perfectly consistent with each other.

Moved by these considerations, and perfectly convinced by all the experience of the past, of the hopelessness of any further effort, by mere remonstrance on the spot, to effect the changes which it was too plain could not be deferred without risk of the gravest complications, and, it might be, national calamity, if, unfortunately, further lives should be lost, I took immediate steps, after the funeral, to communicate with my colleagues, and announce my resolution, to avert, if possible, the dangers I foresaw in the continued supineness of the Government.

I determined, with this view, to withdraw temporarily from the Legation at Yeddo, and I now write to acquaint you that I have carried this resolution into effect. I shall take up my residence, for the present, at Kanagawa or Yokohama, where I can not only command means of protection, if required, from Her Majesty's ships, but also take such steps as may be needful for the security of my countrymen. There I shall wait with calmness the result of further communication with the Government of the Tycoon, free, for the first time for eighteen months, if not from the menace of assassination, at least from any anxiety as to such threats being immediately carried into execution to the peril and disgrace of Japan.

I trust your Excellencies and the Council of State, to whom I pray you to communicate this despatch, will see in this decisive step an earnest desire to avoid to the utmost, and as long as possible, a cause of rupture or more serious complications, but also a firm resolution to insist upon such total change in the policy hitherto pursued towards British subjects, in common with all other foreigners, as shall give that security to life and property, and full enjoyment of Treaty rights, which they are entitled to demand. My long-continued personal relations with one of your Excellencies, and their uniformly friendly character, lead me to hope that, sharing in the regret I feel for these untoward impediments to a good understanding, you will see the necessity for similar decided action with your colleagues in the Government, that this standing reproach may be removed. The faction of violent and unscrupulous advocates for a system of terrorism and assassination, whom I must suppose to be the real authors of such troubles, must be controlled, whatever may be the rank or numbers of those concerned, or nothing but grievous consequences, from which Japan will be the first and greatest sufferer, can follow, in spite of the sacrifices and efforts I am now making to prevent such a catastrophe. The Government, in a word, must show that it has both the will and the ability to impose respect on all the disaffected or violent spirits who would seek, for their own ends, to disturb the good relations hitherto existing between the Treaty Powers and Japan; and which, on the part of Great Britain, the Government of Her Majesty is most anxious to maintain for the mutual advantage of both countries. They must no longer be permitted to take life with assured impunity, and follow out a system of intimidation, in the vain hope of driving foreigners out of the country by murder and terrorism. Europe united would resist the attempt, render its success impossible, and punish the authors of such an outrage on the laws and right of nations. Could they even temporarily effect their object, and murder every foreigner, Japan would be the most grievous sufferer. Were such a flagitious policy ever to be carried out, the whole country would fall under the ban of civilized nations, and be dealt with as a common enemy. I trust, for the interests of humanity, such deplorable contingencies may be rendered impossible, and that both the Government and the people of Japan will be convinced that their best policy is faithfully to fulfil their engagements and



to maintain friendly relations with a Power which has at its disposal ample means for obtaining, in case of need, full redress for injuries done to its subjects.

I have only, in conclusion, to urge upon the Government the importance of putting a speedy end to the present exceptional state of affairs. I am anxious for a peaceable and satisfactory termination; and am ready to return to the Legation, and resume my duties in Yeddo, whenever I can see such material guarantee for redress in respect to past grievances, and security for the future, as may warrant this step. I have, in the meantime, left all my property undisturbed, under the charge of the officers in my house, and for the safety of which the Government will, of course, be responsible. Whether my return be prompt or tardy, therefore, depends entirely upon the Japanese Government. It is certain, sooner or later, that the Representative of Great Britain will return to Yeddo, the place of residence assigned by Treaty; but, if speedily, there will be the less time for new complications to arise, and affairs may be more easily arranged with mutual benefit (and on a better footing than hitherto, to my regret, has been found possible) if no time be lost.

With respect and consideration,

(Signed)

RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

*Circular addressed by Mr. Alcock to Her Majesty's Consuls in Japan.*

Sir,

*"Encounter," Bay of Yeddo, January 26, 1861.*

I INCLOSE, for your information and guidance, copy of an official communication I have addressed to the Ministers of Foreign Affairs at Yeddo, in which the Japanese Government is informed of my resolution to withdraw temporarily from the capital, and made acquainted with my reasons for this step. This resolution has been taken in concert with my colleagues the Representatives of France and the Netherlands, between whom and myself there is the most perfect accord, as the best means of averting eventualities calculated to interrupt all friendly relations. I trust, in common with them, that it may yet be possible to put an end to a system of intimidation, enforced by frequent assassinations, which must otherwise inevitably lead to great calamities, and more serious complications than those which already exist in consequence of the long persistence in so fatal a course.

In furtherance of this object, it is my purpose to take up my residence, temporarily, at Kanagawa or Yokohama, and there await the communications of the Japanese Government. On the spot, to which any danger of violence will then be narrowed, and where all British subjects in this part of Japan are collected, I shall be enabled to take more effective steps for their security, with the assistance of Her Majesty's ships. My relations with the Japanese Government will not be interrupted, nor trade interfered with, while negotiations are proceeding for the more effective maintenance of Treaty rights than has hitherto been found possible.

In this way I trust much good may ultimately be effected with the least chance of injury to existing interests; and you will in nothing alter your demeanour, or usual course of action, at the port under your jurisdiction. The object of this movement, on my own part (as, I may add, on that of my colleagues), you will explain to the Governor of Kanagawa, is not to create a rupture; but, if possible, to avert any such calamity, and by every available means, while relieving the Government of Japan from a great danger, to induce them, without further delay, to take what steps may be necessary to place their relations with foreign Powers on a better and safer footing; and, above all, to give that security to life and property which has been greatly in default from the beginning, and, latterly, wholly wanting.

You are at liberty to make known the contents of this despatch, and its inclosure, for the information of British subjects at your port.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, April 8, 1861.*

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your despatch of the 26th of January, reporting the circumstances under which you had determined to take up for a time your residence at Kanagawa, and inclosing a copy of a letter which, previously to your departure, you had addressed to the Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs.

I understand from your despatch that the Ministers of the other Powers represented in Japan, with the exception of the Minister of the United States, concurred in the necessity of such a temporary withdrawal from the Japanese capital, and have, with you, recorded their opinions to that effect in a memorandum which I may expect to receive from you by the next mail from Japan.

Till I have had an opportunity of considering the statements in that memorandum, it is obviously impossible for me to enter at length into the serious questions which the events which you briefly narrate in your despatch are calculated to suggest. In the meantime I can only observe that Her Majesty's Government place the fullest reliance on your judgment and discretion, and are satisfied that you had fully weighed all the momentous consequences which may ensue from the step which your colleagues and yourself have taken, and that you were convinced that it was the one most likely to produce a salutary influence on the Councils of the Japanese Government.

Her Majesty's Government are glad to perceive that although withdrawing for a time from the seat of Government, you have made it clear to the Japanese Government that in doing so you have not broken off relations with it; and further that while calling upon the Japanese Ministers to protect the Representatives of foreign Powers, you have not coupled your demand with an intimation that their omission to do so, from whatever cause arising, may be resented by acts of hostility on the part of Her Majesty's Government.

The step that you have taken, without committing either yourself or your Government to a positive interruption of friendly relations, or to any eventual course for asserting Treaty privileges, is still sufficiently indicative of your displeasure, and of the serious light in which what has occurred may be viewed by Her Majesty's Government, to cause the Japanese Government to feel anxious as to the result. If matters should not be settled when you receive this despatch, you will be careful to say nothing to moderate that anxiety, or to lead the Japanese Ministers to suppose that the state of insecurity in which Her Majesty's Representative and Her Majesty's subjects generally are left by the remissness of the Japanese Government, in controlling the evil propensities of disorderly Japanese, is not looked upon in this country in a very serious light.

But Her Majesty's Government, as you are well aware, have no desire to quarrel with Japan. They wish that both countries should reap the benefits which the late Treaty promises to confer upon them, and they would most deeply regret to be driven by the Government of Japan to the necessity of exacting by other measures the observance of the rights secured to this country by that Treaty.

At all events, however, you will always bear in mind that except in a case where immediate action is required to preserve the lives and properties of British subjects, or of the subjects of foreign Powers in amity with Her Majesty, it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that the employment, or even the menace, of force should not be resorted to.

I understand from the Admiralty that Sir James Hope, on receiving intelligence of the events described in your despatch, took steps for increasing Her Majesty's naval forces in the waters of Japan, and that he was prepared, if on consideration such a course seemed to him necessary, himself to proceed to that quarter. Her Majesty's Government therefore feel assured that adequate protection will be at hand to provide against any emergency that may occur; but I need not say that they look with great anxiety for your further reports. The promise of a great development of British commerce in Japan, which the results of a single year's experience hold out, and the sympathy felt by Her Majesty's Government with Her Majesty's subjects in the perilous position in



which they appear to be placed, justify this anxiety, but they are in some degree reassured by the conviction that the British interests which are at stake could not be entrusted to better keeping than your own.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

---

## No. 6.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, April 10, 1861.*

WITH reference to the considerations which have induced you temporarily to remove to Kanagawa, I think it advisable to caution you against appearing in any way to renounce the right of the British Minister to reside at Yeddo.

It may be more prudent for a time to abstain from exercising that right, which might bring on direct collision with the Japanese Government; but it may be hoped that the difficulties of the present time may pass away, and that Her Majesty's Minister may resume his residence at that capital. The sooner the barrier against free intercourse with the Japanese authorities and people is broken down, the more likely is it that a good understanding will be maintained, and prejudices on either side removed.

I should wish, however, to have your opinion, whether in the event of the mission being re-established at Yeddo at an early day, it is desirable to insist upon the provision of the Treaty which admits of the residence of British subjects generally in that capital after the 1st of January, 1862. In forming an opinion upon this point, the somewhat analogous case of Canton will naturally occur to your mind; and whatever course should be decided on, the expediency of guarding in Japan against similar irritating discussions on such a point as those which have prevailed in China must constantly be kept in view.

If you should decide in the negative, and time should not admit of your obtaining the judgment of the Government at home upon your decision, you would do well in the interval to pass a rule under the Order in Council, prohibiting, under penalty, any attempt on the part of British subjects to take up a residence in Yeddo under the provisions of the Treaty.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

---

## No. 7.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 12.)*

(Extract.)

*Yokohama, January 31, 1861.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 26th instant, I have now the honour to inclose copy of the note therein referred to, embodying a Minute of the two Conferences of foreign Representatives in Yeddo, bearing the signature of all, except Mr. Harris, the Minister of the United States; I forward copy of my letter transmitting the documents for his perusal, and such addition as he might see fit to make in the form of a note as to his own views.

I now have also to report my temporary withdrawal from the Legation at Yeddo in company with M. de Bellecourt, the French Chargé d'Affaires, who embarked with me in Her Majesty's ship "Encounter" on the 26th instant. M. de Wit, the head of the Dutch Mission, had already left, and the Count d'Eulenburg followed two days later for this place, preparatory to his departure for China.

We have each, since the Conferences, and in accord with the resolutions then taken, addressed an official note to the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, announcing the step taken, and the motives for it. Translations of these are herewith inclosed for your Lordship's information. To these no answer has yet been received, nor has there been time. But we have evidence that the Government viewed the

departure of the foreign Representatives with some anxiety, and were very desirous to know its true significance. A Governor of Foreign Affairs (one who had been sent to America as Plenipotentiary) was at the United States' Legation at 11 o'clock P.M. on the day of our departure, to ask what it might mean : and the Governor of this place, shortly after our arrival, sought an interview with the Consuls of Her Majesty and of France respectively, with the same object, as will be seen by the inclosed *compte-rendu* of what passed with the French, which M. de Bellecourt has been good enough to communicate to me. To Captain Vyse the Governor merely said that he had been directed to ascertain why I had left Yeddo, to express the concern of the Ministers, and their desire to know how long I proposed to remain, adding that he had been enjoined to take every care of me. The warning at the end of the interview with M. de Bellecourt's deputies, which I confess has an unpleasant if not a sinister character, was not given to Captain Vyse, it appears.

A guard of a dozen Marines was landed for the protection of the Legation during the last few days of my stay in Yeddo, and has been continued here. I had in view as much the political influence of such a step as the material protection afforded, and see reason to conclude it has not missed its aim. The sight of a British guard created a great sensation among the officials, not so much from the actual appearance of a few soldiers, as the public declaration it conveyed of a want of confidence, either in the will or the power of the Government to perform its own part in the protection of the British Representative. One of them expressed to Mr. Eusden, in private, his feeling that it was a shame for the Japanese Government that I should have felt driven to such a measure, and an open reproach to the nation. If I could hope this feeling would be generally shared by some of the higher authorities, it will have had a beneficial influence.

As to the future I can add but little to the information already given until I see what attitude the Government take on receipt of my official note announcing my departure, and the motives for it. I would fain hope it will be one of earnest desire to remove my legitimate distrust of their disposition to take effective measures for the protection of the Legations, and of life, both at Yeddo and the ports ; and that propositions will be made to work such changes as may afford at least a formal assurance on their part, that they not only recognize the obligation, but pledge themselves to do all that may be needful to honestly fulfil it. If such disposition be shown I shall not hesitate to make arrangements to return to the Legation at Yeddo. The demonstration will have been made from which a change of policy was to be hoped ; and it would be neither wise nor expedient, I conceive, to insist too much on redress for the past, or enter into a large field of complaints. It is the future position of foreign nations and their Representatives in Japan which it is most important to regulate and improve. Any fair guarantee for this I should gladly welcome, and trust, after my return to Yeddo, to convert what may be merely promises of improvement now, into material results. Mr. Harris himself is not more impressed than I am with the consciousness that if satisfactory relations are ever to be established with this Government and people we must be content with improvement by slow degrees, and put up, in the meantime, with many shortcomings, and not a few wrongs. The difference between us lies not in this, but in the policy by which this moderate expectation of an ultimate good may be realized, and how best to avert a danger the existence of which even the American Minister does not deny. That those in Japan who have from the beginning been inimical to the commercial and political relations he initiated by the Treaty of 1858, may be deterred from any reaction by more or less violent means directed against either the persons or the interests of foreigners, is a necessity, whatever else be done or left undone.

I shall, no doubt, hear from the Ministers in reply within a few days ; and I shall then be better able to judge what are the chances of a speedy and satisfactory termination to this species of interregnum, which it is every one's interest should cease as soon as possible.

---



## Inclosure in No. 7.

Note on the political situation and state of affairs in Japan, giving a Minute of two Conferences held on the 19th and 21st of January, 1861, at Her Britannic Majesty's Legation, Yeddo, including Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, Rutherford Alcock, Esquire; the Resident Minister of the United States of America, Townsend Harris, Esquire; the Chargé d'Affaires of France, M. Duchesne de Bellecourt; the Consul-General of the Netherlands, M. de Wit.

THE Representatives of all the Treaty Powers resident in Yeddo were present at the first Conference, and all with the exception of Mr. Harris at the second. To which number was added on each occasion, by the special invitation of the several members, M. le Comte d'Eulenburg, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the King of Prussia, charged with the negotiation of a Treaty with Japan, and now temporarily resident in Yeddo.

The British Envoy opened the proceedings of the first Conference by stating that the Representatives of foreign Powers at present in Yeddo had come together by common consent for the purpose of taking into consideration the political aspect of affairs; and he believed, with a common feeling, that their position in the capital was becoming untenable with security to life, or a due regard to the dignity and interests of the nations they represented.

In order the better to bring under consideration the actual situation, and the measures it might be most expedient to adopt to avert the menaced dangers, not to themselves only as Diplomatic Agents on the spot whose personal security was no doubt in question, but to Japan and all the countries in alliance with it, the Minister in the two Conferences took occasion to pass in review the series of events, with the inferences to be drawn from them, that these together might form some guide for their conduct in the present critical state of affairs. This was premised by a few observations explanatory of the position hitherto occupied in a personal point of view by the speaker, in relation to the Japanese authorities. His relations with the Ministers had usually been of the most friendly character, and were so at the present moment; more especially so, perhaps, during the last few weeks than at several antecedent periods when questions of a more or less irritating character were under discussion. During more than eighteen months he had steadily observed a policy of forbearance, and had been earnest in his endeavours, by patience and conciliatory effort (ever remembering how much they had to learn and to unlearn before everything could be satisfactory), to establish relations of mutual confidence and respect.

As regards the policy and reiterated instructions of his Government, nothing could be more opposed to the whole tenour or spirit of these, or less in harmony with his own sentiments and convictions, than a policy carried out by menace and measures of coercion. Any rupture of the relations established by Treaty would be regarded by Her Majesty's Government, and by the whole nation, with equal anxiety and regret, as a calamity which no effort should have been spared to prevent; and which scarcely any future advantage could compensate. How this end was best to be attained under the present circumstances of trial and difficulty, without compromising the rights and interests of nations, was precisely the question then to be considered; and before any satisfactory conclusion could be formed, it seemed essential that some definite idea should be obtained as to what constituted the Government of the country, and what were the conditions of subordination and responsibility in its several constituent parts. For this, he conceived, would be found to be the starting-point from whence must proceed any logical sequence in their ideas, as to recent events, the responsibility of the Government, and the policy it behoved the foreign Representatives to adopt. As a contribution to the general information possessed, the following observations were submitted by the British Envoy at the two Conferences—in outline at the first, and at the second in their present form with fuller detail.

It was known there was a Titular and Hereditary Sovereign in Japan; the Mikado, who had no voice or action whatever; and a second, the Tycoon, vested with what originally was an usurped authority, though since made hereditary with certain elective limitations. The Tycoon was nominally the head of the Executive; but he, like the Mikado, had been virtually set aside,

and only held a phantom sceptre. More especially must it be so now that the Tycoon was a mere boy, who could exercise, by reason of his youth, neither weight nor influence in the Councils of the nation. Behind these shadows the true Executive and governing Power must be sought. There were first the Ministers, with two of whom the Representatives of foreign Powers alone came in contact. Behind, but above them, the Gorogio or Council of Five; Daimios in their own right, and high officers of State by election, claiming to exercise a supreme executive power under certain responsibility and control, from those from whom their powers were derived. Beyond these, again, and probably, also, the effective source of any power the Gorogio exercised, was the Great Council of the Daimios, understood to be eighteen in number; these, again, representing the power and influence of the sixty-two principal vassal Princes of the Empire, who lastly formed a part only of the collective body of some 600 Daimios possessed of territorial rights and privileges more or less considerable in the country, and a voice more or less direct and potent in its Councils, however formed or conducted. Although this left much to be desired, both as to detail and ascertainable accuracy of outline, yet in the way of positive information there was nothing more reliable to guide them. That the highest titular dignitaries in the land, the Mikado and Tycoon, had no governing power, at the present moment, might be accepted as certain. That the whole mass of the nation, consisting of unprivileged classes, had no part or voice in the Government, was also assured. There remained the class of Daimios between the two: Chiefs of Houses; vassal Princes once independent; cadet branches with their relations; officers, dependents, and retainers, in whose hands all power and administrative or executive functions appeared to be, to the exclusion of all others. But how that power was distributed and balanced, how exercised in relation to the responsibility of the several component parts to any smaller centre of concentrated action and power, there was no information attainable in the present state of foreign relations. In the injurious isolation and ignorance in which they were kept by the determined action of the Government to that end directed, no information from authentic sources was to be obtained. Anything of a reliable nature to be learned, must be sought by logical inference from isolated and often seemingly contradictory facts, reasoning up from effects to causes; of which latter they could in no other way form an idea or a valid opinion. Yet without some definite ideas on such a subject, to talk and reason of the acts of a Government, was but to cover total ignorance of the thing by a name, and grope through devious paths in utter darkness.

But taking such facts as had been observed since Mr. Harris first entered into negotiations for the Treaty he afterwards so happily and ably concluded, contrary to all expectation, might it not be possible to discover such a logical sequence and necessary relation of the one to the other, and to first causes, as should take foreign Representatives out of this disabling darkness in which it was the constant effort of the governing power to keep them, and give to those who must act, in faith or with knowledge, and that under the heaviest responsibility, a clear judgment as to the actual conditions of the present situation?

Such links of connection and logical sequence of causes and effects were, he thought, apparent, and in a great degree even susceptible of demonstration. They might be stated briefly in their order, and if, after that, the hypothesis suggested by them were found to admit whatever fact could be cited, or which from day to day might arise, giving to each and all a full and satisfactory if not exhaustive explanation, and a natural place, it could hardly be that the Ministers present would feel any hesitation in adopting it as a guide through all the dark and tortuous paths of Japanese policy.

When Mr. Harris had nearly concluded his negotiations, he found an insurmountable barrier to its final completion. What was this? He was told that serious opposition existed among the great body of Daimios to the policy such a Treaty would initiate; and that time must be allowed, and was essential, to get over this. So insuperable did this difficulty appear, that he had to acquiesce in delay, and actually returned to Simoda for a definite period, at the end of which time it was hoped the opposition might be diminished. In the meantime the allies captured the Taku forts, and from Tien-tsin dictated to the Emperor of China and his counsellors their own terms. Instant news of this was brought over to Japan by an American frigate, and of the anticipated prompt



departure of British and French squadrons with Plenipotentiaries, to negotiate a Treaty with Japan.

Armed with this news, Mr. Harris suddenly returned to Yeddo, and induced the then existing Government to conclude the Treaty, which wanted only the final act to complete it.

Within one month from that date, and before either Lord Elgin or Baron Gros could arrive, the reigning Tycoon had disappeared from the scene; a youth of fourteen or fifteen (not his son) had been elected from the Royal stock, under a Regency, and the whole of those concerned in the negotiations were disgraced and removed, even down to the subordinates; and in disgrace to this day they had remained. These were all facts of sufficient notoriety to admit of no question as to their general accuracy. What did they reveal?

1. That the governing class, consisting of the whole body of Daimios in the Empire, was divided, and that there were parties and political divisions among them.

2. That one of these was favourable to the great innovation of establishing foreign relations, either, because more advanced than the rest, they saw advantage to their country in such a course, or that the time had arrived when it was no longer possible to refuse; or possibly, moved by more personal considerations, connected with internal struggles between different parties for ascendancy, and in view of an impending or existing struggle, it may have seemed to them that by introducing a new element into the field of Japanese politics by alliances with foreign Powers, they might find strength in these allies and assistance.

3. That another, and as it proved in the end the most powerful, section were as evidently hostile to this policy, either from patriotic convictions, or an insight into the game of their opponents for strengthening themselves, and by a sort of palace revolution drove them from their posts into disgrace and exile. Here, then, is gained a first starting-point.

The governing body, those who exercised more or less direct action on the State, and among them the whole power, whether the whole of the hereditary Daimios, or a lesser number, were divided among themselves, and represented, in respect to foreign intercourse, two antagonistic sections.

Passing on to the next series in the chain, there was an order of facts which for a long time bore an appearance of puzzling, if not irreconcilable, contradiction. The Government, that is, the official organs of the governing body in contact with foreign Ministers, and speaking in their name, professed the greatest amity, were full of assurances of good faith, and an earnest desire honestly to give execution to the Treaties in every particular. Nothing could be more pleasant or satisfactory, as far as professions went, had their acts in any way borne out their promises. But when the ports were opened in July 1859, an extemporised Settlement was found in an advanced state of preparation, in an isolated site, away from the main road and population of Kanagawa, contrary to the most express and determined opposition of Mr. Harris, and to his long-antecedent objections made on the spot. This was persisted in, with the aid of foreigners themselves, but contrary to the opinion of both British and American Ministers; the British Envoy entirely concurring with his colleague in the impolicy and inexpediency of the adoption of this site. Simultaneously, an attempt was made to depreciate the dollar by two-thirds, and to prevent all transit along the high road between the Legations at Yeddo and the Consulates at Kanagawa, for any members of either.

Months were spent in harassing efforts to persevere in these tactics, before even the two latter were finally abandoned; in the midst of which news was received of the assassination, or butchery rather, of a Russian officer and two sailors in the streets of the new Settlement of Yokohama, one reason alleged for the occupation of which, had been the assumed greater security of foreigners away from centres of population. This took place while Count Mouravief, Governor-General of Siberia, with a larger squadron than had ever been seen in the Japanese waters, was here. In this case, though brutally mutilated and nearly hacked to pieces (as no mere robbers take the trouble to mangle their prey), there was some pretext of robbery, for a bag or box containing money was taken from the murdered men. Nevertheless, the popular explanation of the motives for this first of a long series of equally barbarous onslaughts on individual foreigners, stretching through the whole intervening interval, between the

25th of August, 1859, to the murder of the Secretary of the United States' Legation but a few days ago, was, not that mercenary, but political inducements had been in operation. It was said to be the work of the Prince of Meto, one of the Royal brothers, the deposed head of the party in power when Mr. Harris' Treaty was concluded, and the object, to bring on a collision with a foreign Power, by which to embarrass and ruin the existing Government, to the advantage of the party in exile and disgrace.

A series of similar assassinations followed quick. On the 6th of November, the Chinese servant of the French Consular Agent (dressed like an European, and probably mistaken for one) was slashed across the body with wounds and pursued some distance in the foreigners' quarter at Yokohama in open day. On the 29th of January, 1860, the linguist of the British Legation was run through the body on a Sunday afternoon while standing at the gate. On the 26th of the following month two inoffensive Dutch captains early in the evening were butchered like the Russians; in the main street of Yokohama, and not robbed.

This for a time closed the catalogue of attacks on foreigners, and the same unrelenting purpose seemed to take another direction. On the 24th of the succeeding month of March the Regent of the Kingdom was set upon in the midst of his retinue by a band of some twenty determined men, who cut their way to him as he sat in his norimon, and struck his head off. This was done on the road to the palace; at 10 o'clock in the morning, in a great thoroughfare near the Tycoon's entrance, almost touching a guard-house, and within sight of his own residence, where probably he had armed retainers counted by thousands. The extreme audacity of this act of vengeance and political warfare seemed to have thoroughly alarmed the governing powers. It showed that they had enemies, equal to any enterprise, however hazardous or desperate.

In this case both official information and public report indicated the Prince of Meto as the author and instigator of the act, and he became a refugee in open insurrection. Assuming that this party, large or small, but counting among their number a Prince of the blood, and no doubt other Daimios commanding retainers and resources, had something to say to all the murders of foreigners up to that date; it was quite evident they had bravos in their pay, or adherents, who were ready to sacrifice their own lives in taking that of others, if necessary—thoroughly desperate and unscrupulous instruments of policy or vengeance.

Assuming also the party in power, and holding the government of the country in their hands, saw in these murders the desperate and dangerous game of political adversaries, they might very naturally fear lest they should proceed to further extremities against foreigners, and even attempt the lives of foreign Ministers, and, without any regard or interest for them, conceive great alarm, and take measures of unusual precaution for their protection. Such alarm was expressed, and certain measures were adopted, but, taking it for granted that the danger here indicated was, in their opinion, real and great, their measures furnished a means of estimating their capacity for dealing with such contingencies and dangers, when there was less reason than usual to doubt their good faith in the matter. What were these? Under the plea of zeal for the safety of the Diplomatic Agents they filled the courtyards and grounds of the Legations with watch-houses and guard-houses, and surrounded them with squads of yaonins, spies, and police of every kind, to the total abolition (always under the most specious forms) of what little shadow of free action and liberty had been left to them in the beginning.

But there was no night in which a band, either large or small, of determined men might not have penetrated at the back of the Legations and murdered every inmate; and no day that the members went out when they were not exposed to the risk of being cut down in the streets and murdered, not by such a band as effected their purpose on the person of the Regent, but by any one, two, or three men, so cowardly and utterly inefficient the yaonins appointed to accompany them proved to be. What was the inference, then, but that all this was principally to carry out a system they had much more at heart than the safety of Ministers' lives—a system of isolation, restriction, and petty tracasserie, to make the residence of Diplomatic Agents as disagreeable and hateful as possible, and as idle for any purpose of obtaining knowledge that might aid them in forming a true estimate of the condition of the country and its government. So they



took care the residence of the Ministers should alone take place under such condition.

At first it had been attempted to prevent their free circulation through the city by mobbing and pelting every member of the only two Legations then established, and no attempt whatever was made by the authorities or by the ward constables stationed at every sixty paces, either to disperse the mob or arrest the ringleaders. The Government pleaded inability to control the popular will, until an energetic protest was received from the British Envoy, warning them in very plain terms of the danger they were incurring, when within eight days—it might be twenty-four hours—all signs of turbulence disappeared as if by magic, in the very quarter where previously the entrance of a foreigner was a sure signal of mob violence.

It might by some be supposed that between the protest, with its plain warning of consequences, and the sudden cessation of these popular outrages, there was no connection; that the governing Powers, wholly foreign to such demonstrations of enmity, were, as they said, unable to prevent its offensive exhibition, but the least suspicious must confess there was (in that supposition) something equally unintelligible in the unprovoked violence and its sudden cessation: whereas, if we believe we see in the series of events proof that this was a simulated popular movement, factitious in its origin, and got up by some influence known to the Government, and not beyond its control, and for purposes of intimidation, in carrying out an odious and unprincipled policy to deter the members of the Legations from moving freely about, and make them virtual prisoners within their residence, but failing in its object, and threatening to bring some immediate complication upon the heads of the Government, it had been simply countermanded, and ceased accordingly as any movement by authority naturally ceases, when the power which sets it in motion wills that it should stop,—this, indeed, supplied an adequate and reasonable explanation, whereas the other supposition left all the facts perfectly unintelligible.

Under the new system, with its accumulated restrictions and surveillance, things were allowed to take their course during the rest of the year. Foreign Representatives saw plainly enough the tactics of the Government, and winced a little under all the petty, incessant, and only half-dissembled impertinences and vexations which a swarm of low officials were placed in a position to inflict; but the struggle to get free must evidently involve a recourse to strong, if not extreme, measures, which all were reluctant to the last degree to adopt.

Except occasional menace from retainers of Daimios, drunk and sober, with invariable inertness and manifest indisposition on the part of the yaonins, said to be for their protection, to interpose, nothing very material occurred.

Some were sanguine that all would be well with time and patience; others doubted, but waited, anxious to carry out a policy of forbearance and good-will to the last point compatible with the exigencies of their position. There was, doubtless, much to be desired, much it was difficult to reconcile with any conviction of good faith or amity on the part of those who held the reins of government, unless with such belief were coupled the further conviction of their inaptitude and total inability to perform the functions of a Government. Between want of will, or of power and ability, lay the whole question: there really could be no third postulate in the matter. Without alluding to many minor grounds of complaint,—the arbitrary detention of goods at the Custom-house, with vexatious delays and obstructions; the undoubted and continued acts of official interference with the operations of merchants and the exchange of produce, with incessant extortions on those allowed to have any intercourse; the absence of all effective measures for securing the circulation of dollars at their value, weight for weight; for the recovery of debts, or punishment of frauds and breaches of contract; the absence of all real protection from insult or violence, which continued from month to month, despite all warnings and remonstrances, under a whole system of shams, covering a real surveillance for purposes of vexation and restriction, entirely contrary both to the letter and the spirit of the Treaties;—without taking these up in detail, and allowing a large margin for misunderstandings, want of experience of European usages and feelings, good intentions ill-carried out by subordinates, and any other excuses they may be able to make with a show of plausibility, they stand as a Government condemned by the one fact beyond all question, that in all these violences,

menaces, and assassinations (and all have not been enumerated even where wounds only were received), in no one case has any the slightest redress been afforded or justice done on the assassins; even in the only case where the assailant was seized, because Englishmen coming to the rescue of their countrymen, after he was cut down and thus preventing his murder, pursued and disarmed him. It is now nine months ago and no judgment has yet been given, or no pretence of justice done, though the man was caught red-handed in the act. Is it possible to overlook what this perfect, known, and assured immunity carries with it? A premium to crime, a letter of license to every ruffian and ill-disposed assassin in Japan, of which there are, by their own showing, so many, to attack and slay every foreigner in it, could not more effectually outlaw and rob them of all protection. This, above all other injuries knowingly inflicted upon foreigners, was the most serious and the most unpardonable. It had continued as an integral part of their system from the beginning, and without change or improvement during eighteen months. To all remonstrances, warnings, and protests renewed at frequent intervals by the several foreign Representatives, they have, in effect, turned a deaf ear, while professing the greatest concern and goodwill. To every remonstrance of more urgent character, backed by any demonstrative proof in the murder or assault of a foreigner, the only practical reply has been more vexatious cumbering of yaconins, more interference with domestics and matters which in no way concern them or the safety of foreigners, and any other device for showing zeal at the expense of the foreigners, but of real effective protection none, as those who are in the habit of moving much about know too well.

Under this system of restrictions and petty molestations, on a plea of anxiety for the safety of the Legations, coupled with perfect immunity to crime and total absence of all effective protection, living under a perpetual menace, from time to time renewed, of a general massacre, a system of terrorism and intimidation, so far as it depended on Japanese to make it so, ever and anon enforced by the assassination of some foreigner, eighteen months had passed to the end of last year, without any appearance of change or improvement; the Ministers very courteous, full of assurances of anxiety to observe the Treaty, at the same time that they had shown by acts a more undoubted anxiety, for many months, to induce the foreign Representatives to obtain the consent of their respective Governments to defer the opening of all the remaining ports and places enumerated in the Treaty, on the declared ground of public opinion being so hostile and strongly opposed to any further extension of trade, and of the prevalence of general discontent, that the Government could not, and dared not, give effect to the Treaties. Nor have they hesitated in official communications, both written and verbal, to hint, in terms not to be misunderstood, that if they were finally refused consequences might ensue which the Government could not prevent and we might regret—in a word, some sort of outbreak or revolution, in which foreigners' lives would be sacrificed, their property destroyed, and the Treaties trampled under foot by those who were opposed to their execution. The non-execution, in many important particulars, of Treaties at the three ports which had been opened; this persevering and determined effort, backed by a scarcely-veiled argument of intimidation addressed to the foreign Ministers personally, to deter them from the opening of others at the time stipulated; the absence of effective protection against the designs of the ill-disposed, whether by incendiarism, of which there have been many cases, or by violence and murder, the utter denial of justice in all matters civil and criminal,—that, in so many words, was a summary of the past policy and system of the Government of this country, up to the close of last year; and it had already anxiously engaged the serious attention of more than one of the Foreign Representatives, whether, in the absence of all reliable sign of improvement, or of any change for the better, it was consistent with the dignity of a Sovereign Power, or compatible with the true interests of any nation, to continue diplomatic relations on a footing at once so derogatory, so useless, and so demonstrably unsafe to the lives and property of all foreigners in the country, from the Ministers in Yeddo to the merchants at the ports. While yet in suspense, anxious as to the future, yet unwilling to despair, “hoping against hope” almost, above all, desiring to avoid precipitation, the new year opened, and brought its greeting from the Ministers of Foreign Affairs in the shape of an intimation that they had intelligence of an alarming character, of gatherings of



"loonins," for the purpose of attacking all the foreigners at Yokohama, Kanagawa, and Yeddo; and followed by a proposal that all the Consuls should leave their residences at Kanagawa, and go over to Yokohama, where they could be more easily guarded, and the several Ministers should in like manner leave the Legations, and take up their residence together within the circle of the Moats, with the same view of better providing for their security.

These propositions were both, for reasons deemed conclusive by the Ministers in question, declined; and immediately the most extensive preparations were made, apparently for the defence of the Legations against a large force. Guards were doubled, and Daimios' men, to the number of some 100 or 200, were brought into the several places, with field-pieces to support them.

Still things took their course; the Government continued to give signs of anxiety and alarm; but so far as carrying out the plan of dislodging both Ministers and Consuls (long a favourite project of theirs, it cannot be forgotten), the menace of massacre failed in its effect.

Like so many other not dissimilar alarms and menaces, many had begun to hope that the Government had, designedly or otherwise, exaggerated the real grounds of alarm and danger, whatever those might be, and matters would assume their usual course, when every one was startled out of this fancied security by the intelligence that Mr. Heusken, on his way from the Prussian Legation, had been waylaid and murdered, his yaonins running away and leaving him to his fate (as it had been so often said to the Government it was known they would, in the face of any real danger).

Why did this, one only of many equally atrocious assassinations, suddenly create in the minds of many, if not all, of the foreign Representatives, so strong and abiding an impression that the time for hesitation, for doubt and inaction, was past, and that the hour had come for some decisive policy to arrest, if possible, the Japanese in the fatal course on which they seemed to be fully launched, and to do so before the murder in detail of individuals, or a more general massacre, to which it was impossible to see any impediment, if resolved upon by the same parties who decreed those already perpetrated, had still further deteriorated and complicated the position? It might be asserted that this was no political assassination, but a mere fortuitous rencontre with a band of bravos, such as are known to haunt the streets of Yeddo, especially at night, and who took the opportunity, pluming themselves on the murder of a foreigner, of committing the crime, as anybody might have foreseen they would, for the mere pleasure of the thing and without other motive. But there were some of the members there present who were profoundly convinced of the contrary, and who saw in it such a clear connection with the inauguration of this most recent course of terrorism and intimidation, that they could arrive at no other conclusion.

Having thus passed in review all the leading features of foreign intercourse since the opening of the ports, the British Envoy begged their patience yet a few moments, while he traced in succession the results at which he had arrived by the process of inferential reasoning, and the putting together of scattered facts bearing on their position. He thought it might be demonstrated that there was no one of these facts that did not find its place and natural explanation in perfect harmony with the conclusions he had drawn.

The first of the results on which he deemed it important the attention of his colleagues should be fixed, tended to define the constituent elements of the Government of the country, limiting it in its largest acceptation to the whole body of the Daimios and privileged classes, privileged by birth, or office and position, and further subject to eliminations and selections imperfectly known, save that of the whole 600 and odd Daimios, 62 were men of great comparative weight and influence; that of these again, some 18 formed a Great Council of State apparently exercising the highest powers; within which again the Gorogio of five, were constituted as their nominees, resembling in some degree a Ministry in Europe, in their functions.

The second result served to establish several positions. First, that this larger governing body, as it might be termed, from whence were drawn the material constituents of any Government, were divided into two parties on the question of foreign relations especially, if not on others. Secondly, that the one hostile to any such departure from the ancient policy defeated the party which concluded the first Treaty, and have ever since remained in power. And,

thirdly, that it was with this party, avowedly hostile to the whole policy of Treaty relations, with whom the foreign Representatives had been called upon to treat, in seeing the Treaties carried into execution.

The next order of facts led to the further conclusion that, while these two parties still continued to struggle, the one it was alleged to the peril of foreigners, in the endeavour to embroil the existing Government with foreign Powers (and the manner and time of many of the murders went far to bear this out), there were, even among the ascendant party, whose nominees and representatives the Gorogio and Ministers, forming the ostensible Government, must be regarded, men of strong views and violent opinions, who advocated a more decided retrograde policy, and the adoption of measures which, at whatever cost, should relieve the country at once of a source of internal danger and revolution, by removing the foreigners altogether. That this should be done by intimidation, if that might suffice, by decimation or general massacre if the first failed, and then by closing all the ports, on the plea that public opinion would not tolerate either foreign trade or intrusion. And, lastly, that there were some among these (they might be many or few) who, with or without the consent of those who actually held the Executive power, had for some time been carrying out their extreme views, by creating the dangers with which the whole foreign community were then menaced. That this was more or less clearly known to the governing members and others, who saw with anxiety and regret such violent and hazardous proceedings, but felt powerless, either from timidity or the conscious futility of measuring their strength against antagonists who were too strong to cope with, and be successful. With as little regard for foreigners as their colleagues, it might be (there was little evidence on this head) they would prefer a more temporizing policy, and milder, though not less effective, methods of rendering null all the Treaties, null to any practical purpose, biding their time to sweep them away altogether, if ever safe occasion should arise. What else could be expected from men so avowedly hostile to the policy, and who came into power on that cry?

Let it then be examined and seen whether all the known facts of the past eighteen months' intercourse did not fully support that view, and receive from it a clear and satisfactory explanation; facts which otherwise lay scattered and unintelligible?

The British Envoy stated that such were his views of the policy of those who now governed Japan, and the actual position of foreigners in respect to them. He was profoundly convinced that measures were being taken which had for their object the removal of foreigners out of the Empire, either by intimidation or by murder. That how far those who more ostensibly held the reins of government were parties to this atrocious system, or only reluctant witnesses, conclusive facts were wanting to show; but that they were cognisant of some one or more of their body who had means at command, even if they did not know who the individuals were, actually engaged in carrying out this vendetta against foreigners, it was impossible for him to doubt. And with this conviction it was equally impossible he could reconcile it to his duty to stand by with folded arms and wait until so foul a conspiracy should be carried on still further to its termination; and equally impossible, therefore, to waste further time, which might cost valuable lives, in addressing mere remonstrances to the Ministers, who, as he firmly believed upon a large experience, would give him only the stereotyped assurances, which would end in nothing. He believed the Ministers had not, in truth, the power, if they had ten times the will or courage he was disposed to attribute to them, to take effective and summary steps. He believed it was only by the Representatives of all the Treaty Powers showing a resolute determination, then and there, to stop this course of terrorism and decimation; and that by some action so decided and significant that it would not only thoroughly rouse the Ministers to a sense of their danger (which he thought of minor importance), but all their colleagues, great and small, throughout the Daimio class, and possibly reach with effect those very Daimios who he believed held in hire the assassins who killed Mr. Heusken, who possibly had been the instigators of many more such atrocities, and who assuredly would not stop if by some means or other they were not alarmed for their own safety, or pressure was brought upon them; and this might come through the alarm of other less adventurous and violent spirits, who, collectively, might find both strength and courage to control—united by a common danger—even those of



their own body who were hurrying the country into conflict with all the chief Powers of Europe, in danger of being outraged by odious breach of national faith and the deliberate murder and assassination of their subjects.

The British Minister concluded by saying that to effect this he believed it essential for the foreign Representatives to withdraw at once from Yeddo, take up a position at Yokohama, where they would be protected by the foreign ships, and provide for the security of their countrymen and themselves. There, free from menace and in the independent position which alone befitted their diplomatic character, they could call upon the Government to reconsider their policy, give them such satisfaction as might be required for past disregard of Treaty obligations, and guarantees for the future, especially as to security of life and person, in which they had hitherto so completely failed. He then read the draft of a letter to the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, which he had it in contemplation to send—in his own individual capacity, if necessary, as the British Envoy—still further explaining the course he believed the best calculated so to produce the desired effect: not to provoke a rupture but to avert the interruption of friendly relations, and calamities which, he firmly believed, must follow a longer persistence in a course of mere remonstrance. They had to meet by diplomatic resources a system where the assassin was called in to aid the Minister, and influence was sought to be obtained by terrorism and intimidation, perpetually addressed to them as foreign Ministers, and to every foreigner residing within the Empire on the faith of Treaties.

The *Chargé d'Affaires* of France stated his general concurrence with what had fallen from the British Envoy, and observed that in all essential points there was a perfect accordance in their views, both as to the policy which had been pursued by the Japanese Government and the present situation. This could not be better shown than by the communication of the paper he held in his hand, being a note prepared for the Conference, and giving, in some detail, the considerations which he deemed it most important at the present conjuncture to be borne in mind. The note was then read and left to be appended to the Minute of Conference, and will accordingly be found attached hereto, together with a supplementary note produced at the second Conference.

M. de Bellecourt further insisted upon some of the leading points in subsequent remarks, after hearing the observations of his other colleagues. He particularly dwelt upon his conviction that if the foreign Representatives hesitated at that time, and were induced by any considerations to forego the expressed intention of all the Diplomatic Agents, except the Minister of the United States, it was impossible that their position should not be still further deteriorated, and the foreign Ministers lowered in the eyes of the Japanese. He regretted that Mr. Harris should determine to isolate himself. He did not believe, any more than his colleagues, in a general danger of massacre, but in a Machiavellic combination for purposes of general intimidation, supported by partial danger, in aid of a policy wholly contrary to the spirit of the Treaties which had been entered into with Japan. In this view he could only consider that to allow the Japanese to impose a law of restrictions and intimidations was to encourage them in a crime of "*lèse nation*" and signal bad faith. He did not conceive that a foreign Representative was justified in submitting to this régime of terrorism and menace for the sterile honour of dying at his post. For himself he had only one fear, which he was ready to confess, and that was seeing the flag that had been confided to his hands dishonoured, if he continued to accept proofs of bad faith, and to subject himself to treatment designed to humiliate and degrade; and to this he now found himself exposed in his daily relations with the Japanese Government. He could only, therefore, persevere in his determination not to quit Yeddo permanently, but temporarily to withdraw, in order to bring the Japanese Government to some terms for improving a position he felt to be no longer tenable, and leave them the plain alternative either to do this, or accept the risk of such measures as his Government, alone or in concert with others, might at a later period deem it needful to adopt for the maintenance of Treaty rights in view of the equivocal position they would, in that case, have deliberately chosen to take up.

M. de Bellecourt concluded by observing, that although he believed Mr. Harris's isolation from his colleagues would have the effect of confirming the Japanese in their present evil course, and otherwise weaken the united action of himself and colleagues, yet he saw nothing in that act which compro-

mised the principle on which they were prepared to act, or otherwise justified any change; on the contrary, he saw reason to conclude that Mr. Harris might find his best chance of safety in the determined course of his colleagues, to which he stood opposed. As regarded the propositions which terminated his note, he was quite prepared to modify them in any way that might seem advisable in Conference, with those of his colleagues who were agreed upon the general principle which should guide their course of action.

The Consul-General of the Netherlands observed that he had listened attentively while the Minister of Great Britain had reviewed the present political state of Japan, expressing his conviction that, under existing circumstances, the Diplomatic Agents were no longer justified in residing at Yeddo.

The danger attendant on a residence in Yeddo, as explained to the United States' Minister when in making his Treaty he stipulated for the right, the insults and indignities offered to the first-comers in the public streets in Yeddo, the succession of murders since perpetrated, and especially the fact of the perpetrators remaining unpunished, all this had produced upon him the conviction that there existed a strong hostile party against foreigners in Japan, which the Government lacked force or energy to repress. After the occurrence of these events had led him to this conclusion, he was informed officially, by order of the Government, that it was dangerous for the Diplomatic Agents to remain in their residences in Yeddo, and that it was advisable for them to take refuge inside the limits of the Imperial castle. Twelve days after this warning, the Secretary of the Minister of the United States was murdered by an armed band in one of the streets of Yeddo; and three days after this another official warning was given that the Diplomatic Agents would endanger their lives if they carried out their intention of attending the funeral of the victim.

Subsequently, he had seen at the funeral, which was attended by all the Representatives of the foreign Powers at Yeddo, no precautionary measures whatever had been taken by the Japanese Government along the road to avert the danger, the real existence of which was pointed out by its own Ministers. These facts led him irresistibly to the conclusion that the Government had no power to prevent the murder of the Secretary of one of the Legations at Yeddo, and had taken no measures to insure even the lives of the Ministers. Either they had not the will or the power to take satisfactory measures for that purpose, unless their condition were complied with, that all should take refuge within the limits of the Imperial castle.

He, as Consul-General of the Netherlands, could not accept that condition, because he deemed it inconsistent with the dignity of his Government, which had not entrusted the protection of its Representative to the Japanese Government in such a manner.

He would not accept it, moreover, because no decided intimation was given from whom the danger was to be feared, and no information that any proceedings had been instituted which could lead to the apprehension and punishment of the criminals. And, lastly, because neither such communication nor such result was to be expected, as the latter was still wanting in all the former successful attempts on life. It would be impossible to know, therefore, at what distant period he might venture out of his place of security, and deem himself safe.

For these several reasons, he concluded by observing that he should not consider himself justified in remaining in his present residence, knowing that there he could not rely upon the protection of the Japanese Government in difficulties, if the danger were to be realised which, by the admission of the Japanese Government, threatened him.

As long as this state of affairs should last, therefore, he should feel bound to withdraw from Yeddo, and bring the circumstances to the knowledge of his Government, with whom a final decision would rest.

The Minister of the United States regretted that he was unable to concur in the view entertained by his colleagues, from whom, indeed, he differed on many essential points. He was the oldest foreign resident in Japan; he had enjoyed long and intimate relations with the Japanese authorities and Government, and he still retained his faith in their goodwill and desire to carry out honestly the Treaties they had entered into. But they had many difficulties to contend with, and the foreign Representatives could not desire them to do impossibilities. They had shown no backwardness in taking measures of precaution for the protection of all; but it was out of their power to prevent



such murders as that of Mr. Heusken, who had exposed himself by going out at night, contrary to the repeated counsels and remonstrances received both from the Government and himself. He, for his part, felt perfectly safe, so long as he complied with the conditions which circumstances imposed, and could not agree in the policy of leaving Yeddo. On the contrary, he thought such a step fraught with danger, that if they once left it they would never return, and that an attempt to occupy any portion of Yokohama with foreign troops would create such an alarm and outburst of national feeling that conflict and war would be inevitable. He recommended that they should unite in urging upon the Government more vigorous measures, and trust to their good faith to give effect to these.

M. le Comte d'Eulenburg observed that the opinions of the Representatives of Great Britain, France, and the Netherlands, on the one side, and the Minister of the United States of America, on the other, were divided. The first three regarded the danger menacing the members of the Legations as imminent. Taking their departure from this point of view, they considered that in the interests of the Governments they represented, they were not permitted to incur this danger, because the assassination of a Minister or any member of the several Legations might oblige their respective Governments to demand a serious satisfaction, which could not fail to create the most grave complications with the Japanese Government. In order, therefore, to spare, if possible, their Governments such embarrassment, but also to prove to the Japanese Government at the same time that the actual situation was untenable, they proposed to withdraw temporarily to Yokohama, and to address them a note in which the motives for this proceeding should be fully explained, and in which the Ministers would insist upon the Government adopting immediate and efficacious measures to change such a state of things.

On the other hand, the Minister of the United States did not concur in these views. Notwithstanding that he did not deny Mr. Heusken had been assassinated for a political object, he was of opinion that if the deceased had followed the advice that had been given him very frequently, both by the Government and by Mr Harris himself, not to go out at night, he need not have met his death in the way he did. The Minister of the United States declared that he did not believe in any danger to the members of the Legations, provided they conformed to the measures and precautions commanded by the circumstances; and he believed it his duty, therefore, to remain in Yeddo, and from that resolution nothing would turn him. Mr. Harris had further stated that he greatly feared if the foreign Ministers once withdrew from Yeddo, they would never return, and foresaw that the disembarkation of any troops for the protection of the Legations at Yokohama would lead the Japanese to believe that there was a design for the occupation of Japanese territory, and it would create such an outbreak of national feeling as to render a conflict, if not war, inevitable. Mr. Harris gave it as his final opinion, that all the Representatives should remain in Yeddo, and confine themselves to energetic representations on the actual situation, which he himself considered anything but satisfactory.

The Minister of Prussia, after this résumé of the respective opinions of the Members of the Conference, expressed a hope that they would perceive his position was altogether exceptional. He had just concluded the negotiation of a Treaty with Japan, which he hoped would within a very few days be signed. For him to retire either to Yokohama or on board one of his ships, would be to defer the signature of the Treaty indefinitely, and to compromise the success of his mission, which had already encountered so many difficulties. To which also must be added, that he had at his house a guard of Marines sufficient to protect him from attack. Upon these grounds he was determined to remain in Yeddo until he had obtained the signature of the Treaty. But he had no hesitation in declaring that if he were in the place of the Ministers of England, France, and Holland, he would act as they proposed to act, that is, he would temporarily withdraw from Yeddo. Only as regarded the note to be addressed to the Japanese Government explaining the motives for such a step, he would be careful to express himself with great calmness. Persuaded as he was that the Japanese Government had no part in the assassinations during the last two years, but that it was too weak to take any effective steps against those who might be the real culpables, he believed that what was above all things needful, was to rouse the Government from its torpor. The time to declare war upon them

was not yet arrived, but the time had come for representing to them in terms at once calm and energetic, the danger they ran if they did not rouse themselves to a vigorous effort, and prove by conclusive acts that they had both the power and the firm determination to make respected in Japan the first principles of the rights of nations. If three foreign Representatives withdrew temporarily and simultaneously, that would better serve than any other action to impress upon the Japanese Government the necessity for reflection, without in any way provoking a rupture. The disembarkation of a guard sufficient for the protection of the foreign Ministers at Yokohama could not give any umbrage either to the Government or the people, for he himself as the Minister of Prussia had latterly caused a guard of thirty men to be disembarked for his protection without any objection being taken. The resolution which the Minister of the United States of America had announced, of remaining at Yeddo, need not be conceived to weaken the action of his colleagues. Mr. Harris had somewhat of an exceptional position also in his relations with the Japanese Government. He was the oldest resident among the foreign Ministers, and had negotiated the first Treaty. The Japanese Government would assuredly make every effort to protect him, and so much the more if his colleagues withdrew. The Minister of Prussia then summed up, by observing that he thought the divergence of opinion as to the measures to be adopted did not constitute a dissension between the Ministers then present at the Conference, but rather that the steps which both the one and the other conceived necessary could very well be carried out, without either being compromised by antagonism, provided on each side they were fully penetrated with the sentiment that each and all were acting in the sole view of bringing about such a change as would render the position tenable, and not to provoke a rupture.

The Minister of Prussia finally declared his intention to address to the Japanese Government a note, in which he should state his perfect accord with the Ministers of Great Britain, France, and the Netherlands; at the same time that he justified a different course of action by his exceptional position.

The Conference having been adjourned to the 21st of January, the same Ministers and Representatives of foreign Powers being present as on the previous occasion, with the exception of Mr. Harris, the Minister of the United States, M. de Bellecourt read an additional note on the political situation, which he desired to add to that he had already left to be annexed to the *compte-rendu* of the Conferences.

The British Minister read to his colleagues the revised note prepared in the interval (already inserted), giving a general *aperçu* of the position they had been called upon to consider, with fuller details as to the course of events, and the inferences that he had brought under their notice, in the general outline given at the first Conference.

And after a further interchange of opinions on many of the subjects discussed at length in the *aperçu* above referred to, it was agreed that a summary of the proceedings and opinions should be prepared for the signature of the several Representatives, as an authentic document, which each might forward to their respective Governments, as embodying not only their opinions on the spot, but all the information bearing upon the actual situation which it was possible to obtain.

The British Envoy, after hearing the opinions of his colleagues, begged to offer one or two concluding remarks; and first, as regarded the exposition of the Count d'Eulenburg's views of the actual situation, as well as the course of action to be followed. He could not but feel it a subject of congratulation that these so entirely coincided with his own in every point, because the Prussian Minister, while he had been quite long enough in the country to form a correct judgment upon Japanese affairs and the position of foreigners, had the great advantage of arriving fresh from Europe, and free from the disadvantage that besets all old residents in Eastern countries, of constantly revolving the same ideas and the same impressions, until they became fixed, and could not be got out of an accustomed rut. With a fresh mind, large European experience, and a judgment warped by no foregone conclusions, a temporary resident also, and, in a certain sense, an impartial observer, without personal interests, he, of all present, perhaps, was in the best position to arrive at a right conclusion. For this reason especially it was gratifying to him, and he thought it would be to his colleagues the Representatives of France and the Netherlands, that the judgment formed by



the Minister of Prussia so entirely accorded with those which they had each and all expressed.

There was, in fact, no difference whatever in any essential particular in these several expressions of opinion; for if the Count d'Eulenburg seemed to lay more stress upon the importance (while carrying out the resolution of withdrawing from Yeddo) of carefully avoiding, in the note to be addressed to the Government explaining the motives for such a step, anything calculated to give the impression of a desire to provoke a rupture, and, on the contrary, of clearly conveying to them the truth, that it was to prevent such a calamity, if possible, and save them from so great a danger, that they temporarily withdrew from the capital to give them time to amend what was amiss, and cause the law to be respected, in their own interest, not less than that of foreign Powers,—he had merely more fully developed the prevailing sentiment of all. The Prussian Minister might feel perfectly assured that he, and he thought he could as certainly answer for his two colleagues, had solely in view, in any steps they were now prepared to take to bring about “such change as would render the position tenable,” and avert the calamity of a rupture, to which things were otherwise tending with an increasing impetus.

As regarded the Prussian Envoy's view of the effect and tendency of the isolation of the American Minister in this otherwise unanimous movement, there might, indeed, be some difference of opinion; but this was comparatively unimportant.

The British Minister still thought that this separation of the Representative of the United States from his colleagues in so grave and important a crisis was a misfortune, and would tend, to a certain extent, to compromise their action, as it would undoubtedly be construed by the Japanese Government into an antagonism, from which they were likely to draw encouragement to resist the pressure about to be brought upon them; and so far as it had this effect, it would be an injury to all; to the country Mr. Harris represented, no less than to Japan. But in regard to their colleague's safety in remaining, the Japanese Government would naturally look to him as an ally, and take every possible care of so valuable an accession of force.

He must repeat, then, what he had already stated in part, that he had no anxiety for Mr. Harris' personal safety, which would be secured by their withdrawal and attitude, giving to the Government many additional motives to take care no harm befell him.

The danger would be in all remaining, and the absence of such a check upon this course of assassination and intimidation which, if allowed to continue, could only end, according to all appearance, and he would add probability, in the murder of one or all of those now in Yeddo; the signal, in all likelihood, of a still larger loss of life and destruction of property elsewhere among their countrymen. He felt it was his duty, as the British Minister, to avert this at all risks and all costs, and if he believed that could be better done, or done at all, by remaining in Yeddo, most assuredly he would not leave it. But believing, and being profoundly convinced that this course would leave the sinister influences which had been so long, so manifestly, and deplorably in action without check or hindrance, to consummate their work of decimation and murder, no fear of being supposed capable of flying from a post of danger for his own personal security should deter him from carrying out the only policy which seemed to him calculated to prevent great national calamities.

The Minister of the United States had other convictions, and undoubtedly was bound in like manner to act upon them. And as, to their common regret, Mr. Harris had not been present at this last Conference, he should propose that the note now to be prepared, should be forwarded to him for his approval and signature in common with all the Ministers, and that he should be invited, if he deemed it desirable, to furnish a note, giving more fully his own opinions and views, in order that the same might be attached, and form a part of the record of their proceedings on this occasion.

The Minister of Great Britain, France, and the Netherlands, then having agreed to prepare each an official communication to be made to the Japanese Government, to be delivered only when they had effected their withdrawal from Yeddo, and sent in simultaneously, the Conference broke up.

We, the Undersigned Ministers and Representatives of foreign Powers now resident in Yeddo, having perused the note, with supplementary documents

hereto attached, accept it as a true and satisfactory *compte-rendu* of the opinions exchanged at the two Conferences held at the British Legation on the 19th and 21st of January, 1861.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Her Britannic Majesty's  
Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary  
in Japan.*

COMTE D'EULENBURG, *Ministre de Prusse.*

Approuvé le présent *compte-rendu* des deux Conférences tenues à la Légation de Sa Majesté Britannique les 19 et 21 Janvier, 1861.

(Signé) DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT, *Chargé d'Affaires  
de France.*

J. K. DE WIT, *Consul-Général des Pays Bas.*

#### Annex 1.

*Note submitted by M. de Bellecourt at the Conference held January 19, 1861.*

*Yédo, le 18 Janvier, 1861.*

DANS les premiers jours de ce mois, le Ministère Japonais a fait part aux Représentants étrangers accrédités à Yédo, des dangers qui les menacent eux et leurs nationaux, tant dans la capitale qu'à Kanagawa ; il les a même engagés à venir habiter dans l'enceinte du Palais et à faire retirer les Consuls de Kanagawa à Yokohama ou à bord des batiments de guerre de leurs nations respectives ou des vapeurs Japonais.

Les délégués du Gouvernement Japonais, interrogés sur les causes et l'étendue du danger, ont évité de se prononcer catégoriquement ; ils se sont contenté de dire qu'une grande quantité d'officiers déclassés (vulgairement appelés "Lônines") parcouraient Yédo et les environs, avec l'intention de mettre à mort les étrangers, d'attaquer les Légations et les Consuls, et de brûler les établissements formés par les Occidentaux à Yokohama.

Ils ont ajouté que leur Gouvernement se préoccupant vivement de cette situation avait fait appel à plusieurs Daimios sur lesquels il croit pouvoir compter, et que ces Princes s'étaient chargés du soin de défendre, les uns les Légations étrangères, les autres les établissements de Yokohama.

On a remarqué avec étonnement que parmi les noms de ces Daimios ne figure celui d'aucun des Princes puissants qui semblent avoir une grande part d'influence dans les affaires du pays, tels que les Princes de Kanga, Satsuma, Mito, Owari, Xendaï, &c., &c., qui sont cependant représentés à Yédo par de nombreuses cohortes d'officiers.

On a remarqué aussi que les forces militaires particulières du Taïcoun n'ont point été dénommées, ce qui donne à supposer que le Gouvernement de ce Prince ne disposerait d'aucune force militaire spéciale, à l'aide de laquelle il pourrait assurer la protection des étrangers au Japon.

Les Représentants étrangers ont néanmoins persévéré à rester à leur poste, ainsi que les Consuls que le Gouvernement Japonais avait fait prier de se retirer à Yokohama.

Le Gouvernement Japonais n'a donc pas encore réussi dans les tentatives d'intimidation qu'il a fait donner aux étrangers, par tant d'avertissements sinistres, et tant de fois, depuis les mois d'Août et Septembre, en vue, sans doute, de faire renoncer les Puissances Occidentales, soit à certains bénéfices des Traités conclus, soit à la conclusion de nouvelles Conventions.

D'autre part, la mollesse du Gouvernement Japonais à assurer la sécurité des étrangers autrement que par des semblants de mesures, le peu d'énergie des défenseurs auxquels il prétend avoir confié l'existence des Représentants des Puissances Occidentales, avaient été déjà manifestes, à la fin du mois d'Octobre dernier, lors de l'assassinat du gardien de pavillon de la Légation de France, qui n'a dû qu'à son sangfroid et au secours de l'arme-à-feu dont il était porteur, d'échapper à une mort certaine et de ne recevoir qu'une blessure heureusement peu grave. Dans cette circonstance, le Gouvernement Japonais n'a pas craint de témoigner plus d'empressement à embarrasser l'action de la justice, qu'à lui donner tout concours et lumières. Une correspondance écrite sur ce triste procès, met complètement à jour la timidité du Gouvernement Japonais, pour ne pas dire sa connivence, forcée ou non, avec les auteurs de ce crime. En effet le nom



du Prince auquel appartient l'assassin du Sieur Natal a été dans toutes les bouches parmi le peuple de la capitale, et des preuves suffisantes, dans tout autre pays, démontreraient que l'opinion publique ne s'est pas trompée, si le Gouvernement n'avait pris soin d'étouffer sa voix par les moyens machiavéliques qui lui sont familières et qui nous ont été dévoilés.

Il fallait qu'un nouveau crime vint donner une captieuse raison d'être à ce système d'intimidation mis en avant par un Gouvernement pusillanime, sans force par lui-même, et dominé évidemment par une faction hostile à toute fusion avec les étrangers.

Ce n'est plus un officier subalterne des Légations qui vient d'être immolé hier par ce fanatisme, que bien des Princes Japonais réprouvent sans aucun doute dans leur foi intérieur, sans oser témoigner des sentiments que la saine raison inspire toujours à quelques hommes, même dans les sociétés à l'état le plus complet de barbarie ! C'est un Secrétaire de Légation aimé des indigènes comme de tous les siens, qui vient de tomber victime de ce brutal aveuglement de quelques retardataires orgueilleux qui regrettent que le Japon soit sorti de l'état d'isolement dont l'énergie plus encore que les représentations des Puissances Occidentales l'ont fait sortir en 1854 et 1858.

Cette politique aveugle ne doit pas être celle de la majorité des Daimios Japonais ! Le Gouvernement en a fait l'aveu récemment en déclarant que la moitié d'entre eux est favorable aux étrangers. Un haut fonctionnaire Japonais, intelligent et éclairé, vient de mourir il y a quelques jours, d'une mort toute mystérieuse. A coup sûr, cet esprit élevé avait probablement compris quelle devait être la véritable politique du Japon, bien qu'il servit la cause même des influences actuellement régnautes. Qui sait même s'il ne s'en expliquait pas avec trop de franchise dans les conseils de son Gouvernement ?

La victime qu'on vient d'égorger sans défense ces jours derniers, était-elle d'avance désignée au fer de spadassins politiques, ou bien n'est-elle tombée toute pleine de verdure et de jeunesse que sous les coups nocturnes de quelques furieux avinés comme il s'en rencontre malheureusement parfois sur le chemin des casernes de Daimios Japonais ?

Pour ma part, je ne puis croire à cette dernière hypothèse ! Toutes les circonstances de ce meurtre exécrable prouvent à l'évidence qu'il y a eu préméditation et guet-à-pens froidement combinés et exécutés en pleine conscience !

Quels sont les coupables ? Qui l'avouera jamais ? Qui rendra jamais compte de ce sang innocent, comme de celui qui a été versé si souvent depuis dix-huit mois, tant que durera l'état actuel des relations équivoques du Gouvernement Japonais avec les étrangers ?

Les auteurs du dernier crime, que nous déplorons, étaient nombreux, préparés et déterminés, et plus encore, la voix populaire affirme qu'il ne s'en trouvait pas seulement sur la place où le meurtre a été commis, mais qu'un autre chemin conduisant également à la demeure de la victime était occupé aussi par des malfaiteurs armés ! Qu'il en fut ainsi ou non, on attendait évidemment dans une rue étroite et sombre le Secrétaire de la Légation Américaine, l'interprète intelligent des Traités conclus avec les Puissances Occidentales !

Quelle a été l'attitude de ceux qui représentent le Gouvernement Japonais dans cette circonstance ? Au moment du crime, un seul officier d'escorte a-t-il degainé son arme pour défendre le malheureux étranger qui lui était confié ?

Ils l'ont laissé lâchement mourir seul ! ou du moins ils l'ont abandonné le laissant seul sous le prétexte d'aller chercher du secours !

Ces gens ont eu peur. Le Gouvernement Japonais tel qu'il est actuellement organisé a peur lui aussi. Si on ne peut en vouloir à des cœurs timides lorsqu'il s'agit de leurs personnes, il ne peut en être ainsi envers ceux qui ont accepté un mandat public, car tout mandataire doit compte de sa gestion ; or en fait de sécurité diplomatique, le Gouvernement Japonais est le mandataire des Gouvernements étrangers qui lui confient en dépôt leurs pavillons, leurs Représentants, et leurs nationaux.

Mais le Gouvernement Japonais fait plus que d'avoir peur ! il cherche à faire peur ! En ce cas du moins il est coupable !

Convient-il à des Gouvernements tels que les nôtres de se laisser traiter en timorés par ceux-là qui tremblant aujourd'hui devant quelques-uns de leurs Princes, trembleront aussi devant nous, si nous leur demandons de quel droit ils prétendent diriger nos impressions, modifier à leur gré leurs obligations envers nos Gouvernements, et nous laisser égorger impunément un à un.

L'essai d'intimidation qui a été tenté sur la tombe du Secrétaire de Légation Heusken, est une nouvelle injure dont le Gouvernement Japonais nous doit compte.

Au lieu de faciliter à la douloureuse cérémonie que nous accomplissons, son caractère de calme, de regrets et de dignité, il l'a troublée par ses ridicules communications. Ce dernier essai d'une politique inacceptable rend une leçon sévère indispensable ; car il constitue une insulte sérieuse aux pavillons réunis, autour de la tombe de la victime.

En conséquence je formulerai la proposition suivante sauf autre avis résultant de la Conférence :—

Le Gouvernement Japonais s'étant déclaré lui-même incapable d'assurer la sécurité des Légations étrangères à Yédo, autrement qu'en les confinant dans l'intérieur du Palais, les Représentants étrangers ne peuvent accepter cette proposition, qui aurait pour résultat de les priver de toute communication avec les nationaux qu'ils ont à protéger.

Les Légations étrangères accepteront temporairement la résidence à Yokohama, où elles transféreront leurs pavillons jusqu'à ce que la réinstallation de ces pavillons puisse avoir lieu à Yédo de la manière jugée convenable, et sous les conditions qui seront posées ultérieurement au Gouvernement Japonais.

Yokohama devenant la résidence temporairement des Représentants étrangers, sera déclaré point commun ou neutre et défendu par des forces mi-partie Japonaise mi-partie Européenne. La ligne de défense par terre s'étendra du pont du Tokaido, qui gagne la route de Yokohama jusqu'à "Treaty-point" et aux collines environnantes.

Le Commandant des forces navales Européennes assurera la ligne de défense sur mer, et prendra toutes mesures jugées nécessaires à l'égard des bâtiments de guerre Japonais.

Les rapports avec le Gouvernement Japonais et les relations commerciales ne seront point interrompues ; le Gouverneur pourra résider à Yokohama, mais ses officiers seuls porteront les deux sabres et des marques distinctives apparentes.

Leur nombre sera réduit au strict nécessaire.

Nul homme armé ne pourra franchir la ligne de défense. Tous les armes saisies seront mises sous scellés.

La garde Japonaise portera un costume spécial.

A la première alerte tous les négociants occidentaux seront embarqués.

Une indemnité proportionnée aux pertes matérielles qu'ils éprouveraient comme aux bénéfices auxquels ils devaient s'attendre leur sera assurée en ce cas.

Le Gouvernement Japonais sera responsable de tout incendie dans les maisons des étrangers, tant à Yédo qu'à Kanagawa, Yokohama, et autres ports.

Le dollar devra être reçu partout à 3 itzebous.

Les droits de douane seront garantis au Gouvernement Japonais, mais une Commission Européenne en dirigera les opérations.

(Signé)

DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT,

*Chargé d'Affaires de France.*

## Annex 2.

*Note submitted by M. de Bellecourt at the Conference held January 21, 1861.*

*Yédo, le 20 Janvier, 1861.*

LES dangers qui, d'après l'aveu même du Gouvernement Japonais, menacent les étrangers dans la capitale, ne sont peut-être pas aussi généraux ou permanents qu'on pourrait le supposer par l'exemple frappant des deux assassinats qui ont atteint nos Légations à si peu de distance l'un de l'autre ; on ne saurait dire, il est vrai, avec raison, que tout étranger doit s'attendre inévitablement à une attaque, lorsqu'il franchit le seuil de sa demeure.

Toutefois l'attitude actuelle et les démarches du Gouvernement Japonais ne tendent-elles pas à nous persuader, même malgré nous, de la permanence de certains dangers ? Ce Gouvernement nous en avertit lui-même par l'organe de



délégués spéciaux ; il nous entoure de renforts considérables, de gardiens, de canons, de cavaliers ; il invite nos Consuls à se retirer sur les bâtiments de guerre de leur nation ou sur les siens propres. D'autre part, malgré tout ce luxe apparent de précautions, nos protecteurs officiels sont notoirement incapables d'assurer notre sécurité lorsqu'elle est compromise. Ainsi la mollesse de nos défenseurs constitue un danger,

N'est-ce pas avec un profond sentiment de notre responsabilité que nous nous resoudrons désormais à laisser sortir, de nos demeurs diplomatiques, nos employés ou nos courriers Européens, même sous l'escorte des yakounines Japonais ?

Il y a donc danger pour notre liberté d'action, et si ces deux meurtres récents, sans parler des autres démonstrations hostiles dont quelques uns d'entre nous ont été plusieurs fois l'objet dans les rues de Yédo, ne prouvaient qu'il y a réellement parfois insécurité pour les existences, le peu de confiance que nous avons en l'efficacité de la protection officielle que nous doit le Gouvernement Japonais, serait un danger moral permanent, qui joint au système d'intimidation mis en avant par les autorités indigènes, aurait pour conséquence inévitable l'affaiblissement de l'action diplomatique, tant dans la forme qu'au fond même, si l'état des choses n'était modifié.

Sans doute, il n'y a pas à redouter à Yédo un massacre général des étrangers, bien que le Gouvernement ait eu la coupable pensée de présenter ce fantôme à l'esprit des Représentants étrangers, dans la communication qu'il a faite à son Excellence le Ministre des Etats Unis au moment où le Corps Diplomatique se disposait à rendre les derniers devoirs au Secrétaire de Légation, Hesuken, assassiné au milieu de ceux qui devaient le protéger !

Mais si un massacre général n'est pas à redouter, grâce au respect qu'inspirent encore les pavillons des Puissances Occidentales flottant à Yédo, des attaques partielles toujours impunies pourraient décimer un à un, et par intermittence de temps, ceux que nos Gouvernements confient à notre protection.

On n'oserait sans doute pas attaquer un Représentant étranger. Toutes précautions doivent être prises à cet égard par le Gouvernement dirigeant, tant est grande la responsabilité qu'il encourerait ; mais on croira peut-être pouvoir laisser atteindre impunément, comme jusqu'à ce jour, ceux qui ne sont pas des Ministres, dans la supposition que de telles atteintes ne font à nos Gouvernements que des blessures trop légères pour qu'ils les ressentent !

Il y a donc un double danger, et matériel et moral.

Le danger matériel est prouvé tant par les aveux du Gouvernement que par deux crimes successifs ! Que dire donc de l'attitude passive de ce Gouvernement et du défaut de précautions prises aux funérailles de M. Heusken, alors qu'on nous menaçait d'une attaque si nous persistions à accompagner la victime à sa dernière demeure ?

Devous-nous attendre un nouvel assassinat de ce genre, pour demander compte au Gouvernement Japonais des meurtres commis sous les pavillons de presque toutes les Puissances représentées à Yédo, meurtres toujours impunis comme le sera sans doute encore celui qui vient d'être commis sous le pavillon des Etats Unis.

Le danger moral réside dans le défaut de liberté que laisse à notre esprit ces continuelles perturbations qui nuisent à l'accomplissement de nos devoirs !

Le Gouvernement Japonais est en ce moment en crise. Il flotte entre deux courants contraires. Malheureusement il est impuissant à remonter celui qui représente la partie la plus ardente de la réaction contre les étrangers.

La faiblesse du Gouvernement Japonais est un danger ! Nous lui avons laissé le temps nécessaire pour se fortifier. Comment a-t-il employé ce temps ? Les relations commerciales témoignent autant que les relations politiques d'une stagnation décrétée, pour ainsi dire, par des manœuvres occultes. Cette situation ne peut être modifiée que par d'énergiques représentations, par une démonstration de nature à faire impression sur les ennemis des Puissances Occidentales et à raviver la foi que met vraisemblablement en elles la partie éclairée, et peut-être plus nombreuse que nous ne supposons, de la nation Japonaise !

(Signé)

DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT,

*Chargé d'Affaires de France.*

## Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

*Mr. Alcock to Mr. Harris.*

Sir,

Yeddo, January 22, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a note, embodying a complete *compte-rendu* of the Conferences which took place on the 19th and 21st January, at Her Britannic Majesty's Legation, according to previous arrangement, between the Representatives of foreign Powers now here.

I avail myself of this opportunity to express my regret, in common with that of all the other Representatives taking part in the last Conference, that we had not the advantage of your presence on that occasion.

This note having been approved and accepted by the Diplomatic Agents of the four Powers who were actually present, as a true and satisfactory account of the opinions and views expressed at the Conferences, it is proposed that it should be made an authentic document by the signature of the several Representatives attached to the Protocol, in the form of a declaration, which you will find annexed; and I am charged with the communication of the desire, also expressed in the closing paragraph of the aforesaid *compte-rendu*, that you will attach such further statement of your own views and opinions on the subjects discussed at the Conferences as may seem to you necessary or desirable.

I have only further to invite you to attach your signature to the inclosed note, with its annexes, after which it will be forwarded to each of the other members of the Conference in succession, for their signature in like manner, and certified copies can be made for communication to their respective Governments. As, however, it is needful that it should first be completed by the signatures, I beg that it may be returned as soon as it has been signed by yourself, that the same form may be accomplished by the rest; after which it will again be forwarded to you, for a copy to be made in your Chancellerie.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

## Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

*Mr. Alcock to the Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs.*

Yeddo, January 26, 1861.

A LONG series of assassinations, both here and at Yokohama, in which foreigners have been the victims, preclude the possibility of the lately renewed menace of a general massacre being regarded as a mere idle demonstration of ill-will. The recent murder of Mr. Heusken, and the shameful conduct of the yaconins expressly appointed by the Japanese Government for his defence, alike prove the reality of the danger, and utter inadequacy of the means of protection.

When to these circumstances must be added the grave fact, that of all the numerous cases of assassination and murderous assaults committed on foreigners during the last eighteen months, the offenders in no one instance have been seized, or justice done, it is evident to demonstration that no reliance can be placed on the measures hitherto taken by the Government to secure either the prevention of similar crimes in future, or the punishment of the guilty.

The past is over, and nothing the Japanese Government can now do will bring back the dead to life, or repair the wrong done. But it is otherwise in regard to the future, and this assured immunity of crime is fatal to our security. It is equivalent to a Royal license to kill and slay, under which all who are capable of murder (and according to the Japanese authorities the number is large in this country) may attack and kill foreigners wherever they find them, without fear or hesitation, so perfectly are they assured of escape without damage from the law. This is in effect to outlaw every foreigner in the Empire, and to place the Representatives of Sovereign States, no less than the rest, at the mercy of whoever may find pleasure or advantage in killing them. Under such a régime, life is only held at the will and pleasure of every ruffian in the Empire.

This may well seem too monstrous and too opprobrious to be possible, in the least civilized of States. Yet I have only stated in plain terms the exact truth, susceptible of proof by facts which admit of no question: facts of monthly



and weekly occurrence in the actual state of affairs. I need not ask the Japanese Government if this is a position which they think fitting for the Diplomatic Agents of the Great Western Powers in Treaty with Japan. I will not do them the injury to assume for a moment that they can consider it possible for the Representatives to accept such a position. I feel sure, on the contrary, that not only your Excellencies, but the Government of the Tycoon, and I would fain hope the great body of the Daimios, and governing classes in the country, regard such acts of murder, and efforts to place the Ministers of foreign Powers under a régime of intimidation, with shame and indignation. But granting this, as I willingly do, whence then comes this perfect impunity to criminals guilty of these acts, this continued perseverance in the same odious and disgraceful policy? It is for the Government to answer, for they are responsible by the Law of Nations. In the eyes of all the world they are responsible for the maintenance of order, and that respect for the laws which protect life and property; if they fail in this, they cease to preserve the essential character of a Government, and lose their best title to the respect of foreign Powers, who can only treat with those who govern *de facto*, and not merely in name. This is, indeed, the very condition of their permanence as a Government, and they cannot forget it without imminent peril. The Government of Japan is menaced, therefore, in its own existence, in such a state of misrule; and, in their own interest, I must urge the actual situation upon their most serious attention.

It is, or should be, unnecessary for me to recapitulate here the leading facts which, during this eighteen months past—ever since, indeed, the ports were opened by Treaty—have, in continued sequence, tended to the same end, namely, to render the position of a foreign Representative intolerable and untenable, by continual menaces, restrictions to his free intercourse, and encroachments on his independence; by insults unrepressed and unpunished; and, finally, insecurity to life. And a like series of events has marked our relations at the ports, exposing the foreign residents to similar grievances, with a systematic disregard of all the rights and privileges solemnly guaranteed to them by Treaty: official interference with the free sale and purchase of produce; obstructions, restrictions, exactions; in a word, all the machinery that authorities and subordinate officials, with absolute power of control over Japanese subjects could devise, for their own profit and the injury of foreigners.

The assassination of Mr. Heusken, following close upon menaces of a general massacre, communicated to the foreign Ministers by orders of your Excellency, followed up again by an intimation from the same quarter on the morning of the funeral, when the Representatives of the Five Powers were all assembled to render the last honours to the murdered, that they themselves were in danger of being attacked on the way to the cemetery, if they ventured to proceed, were more than sufficient to remove the last trace of doubt or hesitation in my mind, and I think in the minds of most of my colleagues, as to the necessity of instant and decisive action on their part. But lest this should not have been enough, it would seem as if it had been determined to furnish one more conclusive evidence how little the Government could be relied upon for our defence and protection, by leaving the whole line of road, more than a mile in length, to the cemetery, open to attack. There were no guards on the ground, or extraordinary measures of caution and protection, I do not say to resist the attack it had sent warning was to be feared, but to prevent the possibility of the most desperate men daring to attempt it. Here were the lives of all the Foreign Ministers in Yeddo, together with the whole of their respective Legations, and the Consuls from Kanagawa, declared by the Government to be in immediate danger; they were all at one spot assembled, and yet it was not deemed worth while apparently to adopt a single measure for their defence and protection! This, indeed, was conclusive. That the Government should allow a member of one of the Legations to be murdered while the whole Corps Diplomatique was under menace of a similar fate, and yet consider it unnecessary, even in courtesy, to make any communication to Her Majesty's Minister at this Court, whose own safety, and that of the members of his Legation were in question, could no longer be subject of surprise. The two courses were perfectly consistent with each other.

Moved by these considerations, and perfectly convinced, by all the experience of the past, of the hopelessness of any further effort by mere remonstrance on the spot to effect the changes which it was too plain could not be deferred without risk of the gravest complications, and, it might be, national calamity, if unfor-

unately further lives should be lost, I took immediate steps, after the funeral, to communicate with my colleagues and announce my resolution to avert, if possible, the dangers I foresaw in the continued supineness of the Government.

I determined, with this view, to withdraw temporarily from the Legation at Yeddo; and I now write to acquaint you that I have carried this resolution into effect, and I shall take up my residence, for the present, at Kanagawa or Yokohama, where I can not only command means of protection, if required, from Her Majesty's ships, but also take such steps as may be needful for the security of my countrymen. There I shall wait, with calmness, the result of further communication with the Government of the Tycoon, free, for the first time for eighteen months, if not from the menace of assassination, at least from any anxiety as to such threats being immediately carried into execution, to the peril and disgrace of Japan.

I trust your Excellencies and the Council of State, to whom I pray you to communicate this despatch, will see in this decisive step an earnest desire to avoid to the utmost, and as long as possible, a cause of rupture, or more serious complication, but also a firm resolution to insist upon such total change in the policy hitherto pursued towards British subjects, in common with all other foreigners, as shall give that security to life and property, and full enjoyment of Treaty rights, which they are entitled to demand. My long-continued personal relations with one of your Excellencies, and their uniformly friendly character, lead me to hope that, sharing in the regret I feel for these untoward impediments to a good understanding, you will see the necessity for similar decided action with your colleagues in the Government that this standing reproach may be removed. The faction of violent and unscrupulous advocates for a system of terrorism and assassination whom I must suppose to be the real authors of such troubles, must be controll<sup>d</sup>, whatever may be the rank or number of those concerned, or nothing but grievous consequences, from which Japan will be the first and greatest sufferer, can follow, in spite of the sacrifices and efforts I am now making to prevent such a catastrophe. The Government, in a word, must show that it has both the will and the ability to impose respect on all the disaffected or violent spirits who would seek, for their own ends, to disturb the good relations hitherto existing between the Treaty Powers and Japan, and which, on the part of Great Britain, the Government of Her Majesty is most anxious to maintain, for the mutual advantage of both countries. They must no longer be permitted to take life with assured impunity, and follow out a system of intimidation, in the vain hope of driving foreigners out of the country by murder and terrorism. Europe, united, would resist the attempt, render its success impossible, and punish the authors of such an outrage on the laws and rights of nations. Could they even temporarily effect their object, and murder every foreigner, Japan would be the most grievous sufferer. Were such a flagitious policy ever to be carried out, the whole country would fall under the ban of civilized nations, and be dealt with as a common enemy. I trust, for the interests of humanity, such deplorable contingencies may be rendered impossible, and that both the Government and people of Japan will be convinced that their best policy is, faithfully to fulfil their engagements, and to maintain friendly relations with a Power which has at its disposal ample means for obtaining, in case of need, full redress for injuries done to its subjects.

I have only, in conclusion, to urge upon the Government the importance of putting a speedy end to the present exceptional state of affairs. I am anxious for a peaceable and satisfactory termination, and am ready to return to the Legation and resume my duties in Yeddo whenever I can see such material guarantee for redress in respect to past grievances, and security for the future, as may warrant this step. I have, in the meantime, left all my property undisturbed, under the charge of the officers in my house, and for the safety of which the Government will, of course, be responsible. Whether my return be prompt or tardy, therefore, depends entirely upon the Japanese Government. Sooner or later it is certain that the Representatives of Great Britain will return to Yeddo, the place of residence assigned by Treaty; but, if speedily, there will be the less time for new complications to arise, and affairs may be more easily arranged, with mutual benefit, and on a better footing than hitherto, to my regret, has been found possible, if no time be lost.

With respect and consideration,

(Signed)

RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.



## Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

*M. de Bellecourt to the Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs.*

Excellences,

Yédo, le 26 Janvier, 1861.

LES relations diplomatiques, ce gage certain de la bonne entente des nations que de sérieuses et solennelles Conventions unissent entr'elles par des obligations réciproques, exigent, vu leur importance pour ceux qui sont appelés à les suivre, des conditions d'indépendance, de sécurité, et de liberté d'esprit comme de considération personnelle bien assurées.

Ces conditions ne me paraissent pas garanties en ce moment assez complètement à la Légation de Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français à Yédo pour qu'il me soit possible de poursuivre avec tout le calme nécessaire les travaux que le Gouvernement de mon auguste Souverain m'a chargé d'accomplir de concert avec le Gouvernement Japonais en vue de la bonne entente que la France a toujours eu le sincère désir d'entretenir avec le Japon.

Je m'expliquerai. Vos Excellences m'ont fait entrevoir plusieurs fois que les tendances de l'opinion publique au Japon sont opposées aux rapports amicaux que le Traité de 1858 a eu en vue d'établir entre nos deux Empires. Vos Excellences avaient promis, sur ma demande, de tout mettre en œuvre pour triompher de ces tendances. Où en sommes nous ? et peut-on constater avec raison une amélioration quelconque dans une situation qui atteint à mon sens les Représentants étrangers et par conséquent leurs Gouvernements dans leur considération et leur dignité.

J'ai invoqué plusieurs fois et en plusieurs circonstances la justice du haut Gouvernement Japonais à l'occasion de diverses attaques contre la sécurité de ceux que les pavillons de la France et du Japon doivent protéger contre toute atteinte. J'attends encore depuis plus d'une année les réparations qui m'avaient été promises solennellement.

Dans ces derniers temps une tentative d'assassinat a mis le trouble dans le service de la Légation de l'Empereur à Yédo ; j'avais espéré une satisfaction d'autant plus prompte qu'elle était toute facile à obtenir.

Dans le courant du mois de Septembre vos Excellences ont demandé aux Représentants étrangers qu'il fut fait, à l'exécution des Traités, des concessions d'une haute portée, à peine de voir surgir de grands dangers autour de leurs nationaux. J'ai demandé à cette occasion à vos Excellences des explications, qui m'ont été promises mais non fournies. J'ai dû dès lors considérer la démarche de vos Excellences comme le résultat d'un plan d'intimidation gouvernemental peu conforme aux relations courtoises et de bonne harmonie que je me suis toujours efforcé de maintenir entre nos deux Empires.

J'ai eu bien des fois l'occasion de faire remarquer à vos Excellences, indépendamment des différentes matières formant l'objet de nos travaux, que la dignité et la considération des Représentants officiels de mon Gouvernement avaient à souffrir trop souvent des restrictions sans nombre apportées à leur liberté d'action par les tracasseries habilement déguisées d'agents subalternes indigènes placés auprès des Légations sous le prétexte de veiller à leur sécurité, mais bien plutôt pour exercer sur leurs membres une surveillance trop étroite pour être acceptable.

Mes observations n'ont pas porté de fruit, et le système de protection adopté pour la sécurité des Missions Diplomatiques n'a cessé jusqu'à ce jour de présenter toutes les apparences d'une contrainte de nature à déconsidérer les agents étrangers aux yeux des indigènes, au lieu d'inspirer à ceux-ci le respect dû aux hôtes du Taïcoun, aux Représentants des plus grandes Puissances du monde.

Bien plus, j'ai eu plusieurs fois l'occasion de signaler à vos Excellences l'inefficacité complète des mesures prises pour la protection des étrangers et la mollesse que montraient leurs défenseurs officiels en présence des attaques de certains adversaires ! Les circonstances de l'attentat commis le 30 Octobre, contre mon gardien de pavillon, ont ajouté une preuve de plus aux constatations nombreuses recueillies dans plusieurs autres Légations.

Cet état de choses appelait d'urgence un remède ; mais dans mon désir de me montrer patient et de ne point froisser le haut Gouvernement Japonais autant de fois que j'avais lieu de l'être moi-même, j'avais pris le parti de lui éviter ces plaintes dont la fréquence aurait dû donner la mesure de mes légitimes susceptibilités tant aussi bien que mon attitude personnelle, lorsque des agents subal-

ternes se laissaient entraîner à méconnaître ou mes droits ou les égards dûs soit aux miens soit à moi-même.

C'est pourquoi je me suis borné, dans la question de l'attentat commis contre mon gardien de pavillon, à une correspondance écrite où tous les points saillants de ce mystérieux procès ont pu être établis avec beaucoup plus de netteté que dans une série de conférences semblables à celles qui avaient eu lieu plusieurs fois déjà sur des sujets analogues sans produire aucun résultat satisfaisant.

Dans la plus récente de nos conférences où l'un des hauts Représentants du Gouvernement Français a eu l'occasion de renouveler à vos Excellences les assurances de sympathie sincère et de désir de bonne entente qui animent le Gouvernement de la France envers celui du Japon, quelques allusions du caractère le plus amical ont été faites sur la nécessité de cimenter les bons rapports par d'utiles concessions sur lesquelles il est d'ailleurs aussi facile que désirable de s'entendre.

Vos Excellences ont paru dans cette séance apprécier le langage amical et digne de M. l'Amiral Page. Elles ont paru réprouver le mauvais accueil fait à Osacca par les autorités indigènes au Général-en-chef de l'armée Française en Chine visitant en touriste une des villes d'un pays ami.

Vos Excellences ont donc ainsi témoigné ce jour-là du plus sincère désir d'entretenir avec la France de bonnes et sincères relations. Quelques jours plus tard, j'ai crû un moment trouver une preuve de ces sentiments dans l'avertissement que le Gouvernement Japonais fit donner aux Représentants étrangers sur les graves dangers qui menaçaient au Japon leur sécurité et celle de leurs nationaux. Cependant en allant au fond des choses je ne me trouvais pas satisfait, je l'avoue, des réponses qui furent faites aux demandes que je formulai en cette circonstance au nom de mon droit et de mon devoir sur l'étendue, la cause, aussi bien que sur le foyer de ces dangers. Il me parût que ces explications, toutes vagues d'ailleurs, m'avaient été données plusieurs fois déjà en diverses circonstances, et que ces nouveaux avertissements n'étaient autre chose qu'une répétition des tentatives d'intimidation politique dont j'ai donné plus haut les motifs probables.

Mais je ne puis cependant pas m'empêcher de faire la part du vraisemblable dans ces sinistres tableaux à l'aide desquels on cherchait à nous effrayer !

En effet ces fréquents assassinats, ces insultes et ces provocations grossières qui atteignent ici constamment les étrangers, acquièrent par l'impunité qui les couvre toujours ou par la mollesse de la protection officielle qui devrait les prévenir les proportions de véritables dangers publics et de sérieux attentats contre le droit des gens.

J'ai déjà dit à vos Excellences, et verbalement et dans ma volumineuse correspondance avec elles, qu'il était de leur devoir de maintenir partout le respect dû à la législation nouvelle que le Japon s'est créée en contractant un pacte avec l'Occident. Si certains personnages indigènes invoquant leurs privilèges d'indépendance et de juridictions spéciales, croient encore pouvoir trouver dans les anciens errements des coutumes Japonaises de plausibles raisons pour absoudre les coupables et cruels égarements de leur domesticité militaire, ceux qui se donnent comme les représentants de l'autorité centrale doivent tenir une toute autre ligne de conduite et prouver que le Gouvernement qui a contracté avec les Puissances étrangères a la force suffisante pour tenir ses engagements ; sinon ce Gouvernement signerait lui-même son abdication, à moins que son but ne fût de servir aveuglement une politique astucieuse et consistant à se soustraire par la ruse ou par la violence aux engagements souscrits au nom de tous les membres de l'Empire, et par conséquent d'attirer par sa propre faute des malheurs incalculables sur un pays avec lequel les Puissances étrangères n'ont voulu établir que de cordiales et durables relations.

J'étais dominé par ces impressions lorsque les circonstances incroyables de l'assassinat du Secrétaire de la Légation des Etats Unis est venu les raviver bien douloureusement. Non seulement un des membres du Corps Diplomatique a été attaqué et mis à mort au milieu de ceux qui devaient le défendre et qui l'ont abandonné pour le laisser mourir sans secours, mais encore des communications officielles ont cherché, jusque sur sa tombe, à dégrader le caractère des Représentants étrangers réunis sous leur pavillons pour rendre les derniers devoirs à cette victime d'un fanatisme occulte. Il a fallu qu'à ce moment solennel on essayât d'ébranler le moral de ces quelques hommes qui ont été confiés par leurs Gouvernements à la loyauté du Gouvernement Japonais !



Vos Excellences savent comment les Agents Diplomatiques des Puissances Occidentales ont accueilli cette nouvelle tentative d'intimidation ; ils ont accompli le devoir que leur dictait le sentiment de leur honneur personnel et de celui des nations puissantes qu'ils représentent.

Vos Excellences ne trouveront pas surprenant maintenant qu'on leur demande aujourd'hui quelles peuvent être les raisons de ces procédés, et qu'on réclame d'elles le redressement des griefs qui se sont accumulés depuis dix-huit mois, ainsi que de solides garanties pour l'avenir des relations avec le Gouvernement du Japon. Pour arriver à ce résultat sans compromettre les bons rapports établis entre les deux Empires, il est nécessaire de s'entendre sur les moyens d'assurer les positions établies par les Traités. Ce travail ne pouvait avoir lieu sous la pression continuelle du système de politique extérieur qui prédomine à Yédo et que les nations Européennes condamneront comme complètement contraire à leur dignité ; c'est pourquoi j'ai pris la détermination de me retirer temporairement à Yokohama et de confier la sécurité de la Légation de l'Empereur et de mes nationaux à la courtoisie des Représentants des Puissances amies de la France. Son Excellence M. le Ministre de Sa Majesté Britannique a bien voulu, en l'absence de bâtiments de guerre de ma nation, donner au pavillon de mon Souverain la protection qui lui est nécessaire.

Je trouverai dans cette retraite temporaire le calme qui m'est indispensable pour accomplir l'œuvre qui m'est confiée par Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français, c'est-à-dire, de maintenir avec le Japon des rapports de bonne et sincère intelligence, sans oublier jamais que le rang que la France occupe dans le monde fait à son Représentant, en quelque circonstance qu'il se trouve, un devoir de lutter avec énergie contre tout ce qui tendrait à placer son Gouvernement dans des conditions inacceptables et indignes d'une nation forte et puissante.

Cette retraite momentanée n'est pas une rupture de relations j'espère ; qu'elle ne sera que de courte durée si vos Excellences parviennent à faire comprendre à ceux qui dirigent les Conseils du Gouvernement de l'Empire Japonais que la marche suivie jusqu'à présent est incompatible avec des engagements solennellement conclus, et dont aucune Puissance humaine ne peut se faire un jeu sans encourir une responsabilité des plus graves.

Je m'efforcerai donc encore comme par le passé de concourir autant qu'il dépendra de moi à une solution pacifique de l'état actuel des choses, et je n'ai plus qu'un désir à exprimer à vos Excellences, c'est que le Représentant de la France, allégé des pénibles préoccupations qui l'ont éloigné de Yédo, puisse y revenir bientôt dans la capitale du Japon, poste que lui assigne le Traité, pour occuper la position qui convient et à son caractère et au rang de sa nation dans le monde civilisé.

Vos Excellences me trouveront donc tout prêt à entrer avec elles en matière sur les points qui peuvent faire l'objet de nos divergences de vues et dont le règlement sera facile, si elles sont disposées, comme moi, à apporter dans ce travail la plus grande loyauté et le plus sincère esprit de conciliation.

Avec une respectueuse considération,

(Signé)

DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT,

*Chargé d'Affaires de France au Japon.*

Inclosure 5 in No. 7.

*M. de Wit to the Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs.*

(Translation.)

*Kanagawa, January 26, 1861.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellencies that, under the present circumstances, I felt myself bound to leave Yeddo for some time, rather than take up my residence within the walls of the Imperial Palace, as was proposed by your Excellencies.

I considered it beneath the dignity of my Government, which did not entrust the protection of its Representatives to the Japanese Government on such a condition, to accept that place of refuge ; I also considered that the Japanese Government ought to have the means, and to use them, in order to secure me in my dwelling from the dangers of which I was warned by your Excellencies.

The murder, however, committed on the Secretary of the American Legation, without an attempt being made to defend him by the officers furnished by the Japanese Government for his protection, convinced me that I could not depend for protection upon such persons, placed for that purpose in my residence.

Three days after the murder, another warning was given by your Excellencies, that the Diplomatic Agents would be in danger of their lives if they carried out their intention of attending the funeral of the victim.

The danger was, therefore, according to your Excellencies' statement, permanent; and as I could not consider myself safe in my dwelling, and as it was impossible to accept the proffered place of refuge, the only course left open to me was to quit Yeddo for a time.

The Vice-Consul of the Netherlands will also leave Kanagawa temporarily, and take up his residence at Yokohama, while I report the circumstances to my Government, with whom the further decision of this matter will rest.

Further, I trust that the property which has been left behind by me at Yeddo, and by the Vice-Consul at Kanagawa, will remain there in safety until demand is made for it.

The Consul-General for the Netherlands,  
(Signed) J. K. DE WIT.

Inclosure 6 in No. 7.

*The Comte d'Eulenburg to the Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs.*

(Translation.)

*Yeddo, January 26, 1861.*

IN consequence of the events which have taken place during the last three weeks I send you the following communication.

When I was sent, at the beginning of last year, by His Royal Highness the Prince of Prussia to Japan, it was already known in Europe that several times already foreigners had been murdered at Yokohama, and that the Japanese Government had declared that they had found it impossible to discover the murderers.

Shortly after I arrived here, the captain of one of the Prussian men-of-war was insulted in the street by one of the Daimios' retainers; and, on my complaining about this, I received for answer that the yaonins who accompanied him would be punished for not protecting him properly; but no mention was made of reprimanding the Daimios' retainer.

A few weeks later an official attached to the French Embassy was attacked in the gateway of the Legation, and wounded. Hitherto the Japanese Government has neither punished nor discovered the criminal.

On the 1st of January of this year the Governors for Foreign Affairs were sent to all the Ministers in Yeddo, to inform them that 500 loonins had conspired to attack the Legations, and to kill the Ministers. The Governors begged of me to take up my abode in the castle, or to retire to a man-of-war, because the Government found it impossible to protect me in the house I was staying in. After this avowal I was compelled, for my own safety and that of my staff, to send for an efficient guard from my ships, and to station it in my house.

On the 15th instant the Secretary of the American Legation, Mr. Heuskin, in returning home from me, was attacked in the street, and foully murdered. Although he was accompanied by three yaonins they did not exert themselves to protect him, neither did they arrest one of the assailants.

On the morning of the 18th instant, when we wished to attend the funeral of the said Mr. Heuskin, the Governors for Foreign Affairs waited on the American Minister and said that the Government feared that the funeral procession would be attacked, and that for this reason they thought it better if the Ministers did not attend the funeral.

As it was our duty to accompany the victim to his last resting-place, we did not allow anything to deter us from doing so. But how surprised we were to perceive that the Government had not taken the least precaution to protect us against an attack! Had we been attacked we should have been compelled to defend ourselves.

Many Europeans in Japan begin to think that the Government does not wish to protect the foreigner; and when the news of these occurrences reaches



Europe the European Governments will suppose that their Embassies, and their subjects in Japan, are not in safety. What effect this will have, if the European Governments come to this conclusion, I need not explain to your Excellencies. With regard to myself I believe that the Japanese Government is desirous to protect the Ministers and subjects of those States with whom she has made Treaties, and that she deplores the crimes that have been committed, and wishes to punish them. But as I perceive that these crimes remain unpunished, and that even when it is known to the Government an attack is contemplated, that she does not take efficient precaution to prevent it, I must come to the conclusion that the Government lacks strength to execute her wish.

If this be so, namely, if the Government be unable to protect foreigners, it is quite as bad for her as if she did not wish to protect them.

Your Excellencies have no doubt heard that the English and French Ministers, and the Dutch Consul-General, intend to leave Yeddo, and are temporarily going to Yokohama, because they no longer consider themselves in safety here.

I have determined to stay in Yeddo until my mission is accomplished, but I am bound to tell your Excellencies that if I were in the same position as the English and French Ministers, and had not sufficient power to protect myself and my staff, I would have acted just as they have done, and would have absented myself temporarily from Yeddo, not to break off relations with the Japanese Government, but to give her time to take vigorous measures for the protection of the Ministers and all foreigners.

Your Excellencies have lately perceived that the foreign Governments have the will and the power severely to punish their subjects if they transgress the laws. In like manner, foreigners have a right to expect from the Japanese Government similar justice and severity against her own subjects. In Europe the indignation will be great when the number of crimes committed against foreigners within the last eighteen months is known, and that not in one single instance the culprit was punished; and it will be considered unpardonable that on the day when all the Ministers wished to pay the last honour to the murdered Mr. Heuskin, and that the Government considered their lives in danger, it did not take the least precaution to protect them. I can only urgently request your Excellencies, and advise you to put a stop to this state of affairs. Extraordinary circumstances demand extraordinary measures, and it is necessary that the Government of His Majesty the Tycoon give a distinct proof that it is strong enough to carry this desire into execution. The Ministers will not return to Yeddo before this proof has been given. Should they have to leave Japan altogether, the consequences would be incalculable.

I am about to leave Yeddo, and a long time will elapse before another Diplomatic Agent will come here; consequently I am quite impartial, but for this very reason I beg of your Excellencies to believe me and to follow my advice.

With respect and consideration,

(Signed)

GRAF. ZU EULENBURG.

#### Inclosure 7 in No. 7.

*Report of a Conference between the French Consul, &c., and the Governor of Yokohama.*

*Kanagawa, Yokohama, le 28 Janvier, 1861.*

NOUS Soussignés, &c., après avoir donné communication au Gouverneur du document du Chargé d'Affaires de France, nous avons été interrogés par le Gouverneur, qui nous a demandé pourquoi les Ministres étaient venus à Yokohama, puisqu'il n'y a pas de danger pour les Légations à Yédo, attendu qu'elles sont maintenant gardées par des Daïmios et qu'un Gouverneur y séjourne, à demeure, pour leur protection.

*Réponse.*—Il ne peut être encore donné d'explications sur ce point.

*Le Gouverneur.*—Le Chargé d'Affaires de France compte-t-il résider à Yokohama ou à Kanagawa ?

*Réponse.*—La question de résidence sera résolue de concert avec les autres Ministres.

*Le Gouverneur.*—Il serait préférable que le Chargé d’Affaires de France habitât Yokohama, où il y a moins de dangers qu’à Kanagawa, qui se trouve sur une grande route très fréquentée ?

*Réponse.*—Cet avis sera communiqué.

*Le Gouverneur.*—Veuillez bien aussi prier M. le Chargé d’Affaires de France d’engager ses nationaux résidant à Yokohama à ne pas sortir le soir de leurs demeures parcequ’il peut y avoir du danger. Vous avez entendu parler de la déplorable affaire de M. Heuskin ? Il pourrait arriver de semblables malheurs à Yokohama aussi bien qu’à Yédo.

*Réponse.*—Cet avis sera communiqué au Chargé d’Affaires.

Certifié le présent compte-rendu, exact et conforme à ce qui a été dit dans la séance de ce jour, avec le Gouverneur de Kanagawa.

Yokohama (Kanagawa), ce 28 Janvier, 1861.

Le Chancelier Provisoire de la Légation de France,  
(Signé) A. MONORY.

L’Agent Consulaire de France à Kanagawa,  
J. LOUREIRO.

Le Secrétaire Particulier et Interprète,  
H. WEUVE.

(Le sceau de l’Agence Consulaire de France à Kanagawa.)

Le Chargé d’Affaires de France au Japon,  
(Signé) DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT.  
(Le sceau du Consulat-Général.)

## No. 8.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.*—(Received April 18.)

(Extract.)

*Yokohama, February 4, 1861.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a despatch which I have deemed it expedient to address to Her Majesty’s Acting Consul at this port, and of a Circular he has issued in consequence.

There are doubtless many wrongs to be redressed in regard to official interference and obstructions of all kinds, devised by the Japanese authorities, partly for their own advantage, and partly as the means of carrying out a system opposed to the free development of trade and extended intercourse in any shape. This is the more to be regretted, as each day’s experience tends to prove the correctness of my former anticipations, of a large and profitable trade being rapidly developed, if only the Japanese Government could be induced to act up to the letter and spirit of existing Treaties. More than 1,000,000*l.* sterling of export trade has been done this last year at this port alone ; and there is promise of a large import trade in Chinese raw cotton to supply means of barter, tending to render the foreign merchant more independent of currency. Even this is an impediment to trade less real than apparent. The dollar is now current at 2½ itzeboos ; whereas, by weight, it should be equivalent to 3 and a small fraction (311 per 100 dollars) ; but still the merchant, of course, only buys and sells produce at such rate in dollars, whatever be the nominal value in itzeboos, as will repay him in the final out-turn. He might buy more, if the exchange were in his favour, but that is all. Whether the dollar exchanges for one itzeboo or three, he will not give more for his silk in dollars than the chances of profit in its export will justify. In the meantime when he has to sell, the advantage is the other way ; and, doubtless, the nominal cheapness to the Japanese of our manufactured goods, estimating the dollar at 2½ or 2½ itzeboos, tends to force their sale.

Something may perhaps be effected in various directions, however, to improve the position of the merchants and our trade, in the desire to induce the foreign Representatives to return to the capital, and relinquish their present attitude of distrust and protest.

Since the date of my last despatch, I have only to report the arrival of two Governors of Foreign Affairs, sent to communicate with my colleagues and myself, to express generally the concern of the Gorogio at our withdrawal, and



tell me they had read and understood my official communication, but waited to have a written translation before they answered. The object was evidently to see me, if possible, and ascertain what I required. I declined receiving them; and on my own part and that of M. de Bellecourt, who happened to be with me at the moment, they were informed by Mr. Eusden, in our joint names, that we could enter into no personal communication until a written answer had been received from the Ministers, and then only with one or more members of the Second Council of State, who must be sent down for that purpose. Mr. Eusden was further instructed to tell them, as from himself, that what it behoved the Government to do, was to put an end, as quickly as possible, to this exceptional state of affairs which was not without its dangers; and that the first step towards this end would be the Ministers placing before the foreign Representatives distinct propositions as to the measures they were prepared to take for the better security of life, and at the same time to put an end to the system of alternate assassination and intimidation, which could no longer be tolerated. They intimated the impossibility of giving any greater security; but I trust they will be better advised. Mr. Eusden reports that they seemed evidently uneasy, and not free from anxiety at the position taken up by the foreign Representatives. I hear from Yeddo that the Legation is guarded with the greatest display of vigilance in respect to the property left in the house.

From Mr. Harris I have received nothing; but I hear he wrote yesterday to his Consul stating he was well and undisturbed.

---

Inclosure 1 in No. 8.

*Mr. Alcock to Acting Consul Vyse.*

Sir,

Yokohama, February 4, 1861.

IN my circular No. 1 of the 25th ultimo, I informed you of my resolution, in concert with my colleagues the Representatives of France and the Netherlands, to withdraw temporarily from the capital, and take up my residence at Yokohama, pending further communication with the Japanese Government, for the better security of life and property, and the improvement of our position generally in Japan. I have reason to hope that these objects may at no distant period be more or less completely attained; and, in order that advantage may be taken of the circumstances to remedy whatever may be most prejudicial to the position of the merchants at this port more especially, I have to instruct you to take such steps as you may deem most fitting to obtain from British subjects, resident at Yokohama, a fair statement of grievances in regard to the action of the Government authorities. I am, of course, aware, from your frequent communications on this subject, that there is something very like a general system of obstruction and interference on the part of the Japanese officials, which is both prejudicial to our trade by restricting its development, and vexatious in its application to the merchants. But it is also known to you that any such authorized and systematic action is unvaryingly and emphatically denied by the Foreign Ministers as often as the subject is brought under their notice.

On one occasion, in your presence, you will remember they professed, as they had often done before, the most earnest desire to carry out all the stipulations of existing Treaties in good faith. Any obstruction encountered, therefore, is covert, not avowed; and, if these impediments are ever to be removed, it can only be by aid of distinct and definitive statements on the subject from those who are the actual sufferers. They, only, are in a position, from actual experience day by day, to indicate in the clearest manner what the principal grievances are; how they are practically made to bear upon them; and, in some instances at least, by what special agencies.

It is not enough to say (with a view at least to practical measures of improvement) that in everything, whether in the currency, the occupation of land, or the buying and selling, or landing and shipment of goods, there is a general system of restriction, extortion, and obstruction. This may be perfectly true, and yet the general assertion will be of little service in pressing the subject upon the Government in such a manner as to obtain effective measures of redress. This has already been tried long enough to prove the hopelessness of further effort, unless backed by specific facts, clearly stated and well-authenticated.

Looking forward to the possibility, in the negotiations now pending with the Government, of stipulating for some decided improvement, it is above all-important that any efforts should be directed to certain definite ends. It may then be possible to exact specific pledges of change, the fulfilment of which, within a limited period, will admit of verification by tangible results.

I would recommend, therefore, in view of the present circumstances, that you should either call together the British community at a public meeting to furnish a statement of their principal grievances and subjects of complaint in precise terms, or otherwise require them collectively to furnish you with such a statement in writing. And in order that you may be furnished in one form or other with the practical data essential, avoiding mere vague generalities or discursive complaints of minor annoyances, it is desirable that the facts produced should be carefully classed under a few heads, referring only to objects more especially important, and specifically provided for by Treaty stipulations. Such, for instance, as :—

The currency, and obligation to facilitate the exchange of foreign coins, weight for weight, with Japanese coins of similar description ;

The free exchange of produce, without arbitrary restrictions or official interference ;

Facilities for the occupation of land and houses, in sites agreed upon by the Japanese and foreign authorities.

These, together with security to life and property, and a Custom-house system calculated to facilitate and not to obstruct trade, will be found, I think, to embrace all that is most essential to discuss, in reference to Treaty rights or privileges and the interests of commerce. And if it were possible to obtain from the British community a clear and temperate statement of the chief grievances under each of these heads, together with practical suggestions as to the precise measures which their daily experience and local knowledge might well enable them to make for the diminution, if not the total removal, of these impediments to the free development of trade and the security of the merchants, something might be effected at this particular moment of permanent advantage to all. Whatever may be the result, I am ready and anxious to make the attempt, and the opportunity is more favourable than any which may again occur for a long time.

I leave it in your hands to make this known to the community under your jurisdiction, and to promote the object desired as you may deem best.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 8.

*Notification.*

THE Undersigned, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul at Yokohama, has received a despatch from Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary in Japan, copy of which is annexed for general information.

The Undersigned will be glad to receive from the British community either a statement of the kind indicated by Her Majesty's Envoy, or to call a public meeting for the purpose of considering the subjects referred to in the despatch, if this course should be preferred.

(Signed) F. HOWARD VYSE,  
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

British Consulate, Yokohama, February 4, 1861.

No. 9.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 26.)*

My Lord, Yokohama, February 19, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, at the request of Mr. Harris, the Resident Minister of the United States of America in Japan, copy of a letter he has



addressed to me on the subject of two Conferences of the foreign Representatives at Yeddo, and their subsequent action in retiring to Yokohama, and which he begs may be added to the *compte-rendu* transmitted with my despatch of the 31st ultimo.

As Mr. Harris' letter contains much that is erroneous in the facts referred to, and he attributes conclusions and grounds of action to his colleagues which they felt called upon to repudiate, I have replied to his letter, and forward a copy, together with copies of letters from the French Chargé d'Affaires and the Consul-General of the Netherlands, trusting that, should the documents connected with these transactions in Japan be laid before Parliament, the one will not be produced without the other.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

P.S.—Since writing the above, I have received a second letter from Mr. Harris on the Conferences, and I now have the honour to inclose to your Lordship copy of the same, with my reply thereto.

R. A.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

*Mr. Harris to Mr. Alcock.*

*Legation of the United States in Japan,  
Yeddo, February 12, 1861.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your note dated the 22nd ultimo, transmitting a *compte-rendu* of the Conferences held on the 19th and 21st January, at Her Britannic Majesty's Legation in this city, by the Representatives of the foreign Powers then here.

The *compte-rendu* correctly states that the American Minister was not present at the Conference of the 21st January, but it fails to state that he was not invited to assist at that meeting.

You request me to sign a Protocol to the effect that the *compte-rendu* is a correct record of the Conferences above referred to.

You must be aware that it is not in my power to certify to the correctness of the report of the Conference held on the 21st January, as the only knowledge I have of that Conference is derived from the *compte-rendu* itself.

The conclusions at which you and my other colleagues arrived may be stated as follows :—

That no confidence can be placed in the good faith of the Japanese Government ;

That the members of the different Legations are exposed to assassination by remaining in this city, and that for the double purpose of securing personal safety, and to produce a sensible effect on the Government, it is advisable that the Legations should retire to Yokohama.

It is my misfortune to be of a different opinion, and I will briefly state my reasons for that difference.

The Japanese Government has continually warned the Diplomatic Representatives of existing dangers from the first day of their arrival in this city, and shown its anxiety to secure their protection.

It was only desired that the foreigners should use the same means of protection and precaution which the Japanese invariably use among themselves ; it is well known that those of a rank corresponding to that of foreign Ministers have their houses surrounded by large numbers of guards, and that they never go out without being accompanied by a numerous train of armed attendants.

Is it just, therefore, to require the Japanese to protect us with other appliances than those used for their own security ?

If the Japanese were acting in bad faith, if they really desired the assassination of foreign Representatives, a simple expression of such a wish would be sufficient, and the work would be done in a single hour.

We have lived in Yeddo about nineteen months in safety, and this fact is

proof of the desire and ability of the Government to give us efficient protection. The murder of Mr. Heuskin, the able and faithful interpreter of this Legation, which all lament and I deplore, was owing to his disregard of the reiterated warnings of the Japanese Government against his constant exposure of himself at night, and his death was the consummation of the fears that I have felt ever since my first arrival in Yeddo.

In judging of the acts of this Government it is of importance that the political antecedents be taken into consideration. For more than two centuries this country was hermetically closed against foreigners; this barrier, so rigidly maintained, is suddenly removed, and the country opened to foreign intercourse. It is well known that a large party of men of high rank are opposed to the new order of things, and that in this city, that opposition is concentrated and felt in its greatest intensity.

The manifestations of ill-will are principally confined to the followers of the Daimios, who present a reflex of the opinions of their Chiefs.

It is unquestionable in my mind, that the enormous enhancement of prices on articles of general consumption, consequent upon the admission of foreign commerce, has intensified their feelings of opposition.

A Government may make Treaties and observe their stipulations, but it is beyond the power of any Government to control public opinion.

It strikes me that all the arguments at the Conferences referred to, are based upon the assumption that the Japanese Government represented a civilization on a par with that of the Western world; this is a grave error. The Japanese are not a civilized, but a semi-civilized people, and the condition of affairs in this country is quite analogous to that of Europe during the middle ages.

To demand, therefore, of the Japanese Government the same observances, the same prompt administration of justice, as is found in civilized lands, is simply to demand an impossibility; and to hold that Government responsible for the isolated acts of private individuals, I believe to be wholly unsustained by any international law.

This principle is not acted on in the Western world.

Not long ago a London jury exultingly acquitted a conspirator against the life of the Emperor of the French. I did not learn that the French Legation retired to Dover in consequence of this failure of justice.

Again, in one of the greatest thoroughfares of Naples the French Minister was savagely assaulted at midday, and although hundreds of people witnessed the assault, the would-be assassins effected their escape, and to this day they have not been arrested.

Did the French Legation retire from Naples in consequence of the failure to arrest the criminals?

In March last the Regent of Japan was assassinated; only part of the murderers have thus far been arrested, and of those not one has been punished yet.

This delay in inflicting punishment on the assassins of one so exalted in rank as the Regent shows that the Japanese mode of procedure is different from that of the Western world.

I desire to put on record my firm belief that so long as I observe the precautions recommended by the Japanese Government and used by the Japanese themselves, my residence in this city is a perfectly safe one.

To retire to Yokohama with the intention of producing an effect upon the Japanese Government, will, I think, prove a mistake; there was not one Article of the American Treaty more difficult to obtain than the one securing a residence in Yeddo of the Diplomatic Representative of the United States. The Japanese Commissioners on that occasion warned me of the grave difficulties which a residence of foreign Ministers was sure to create in Yeddo; and they were very solicitous that I would accept a permanent residence in Kanagawa or Kawasaki, with the right to come to Yeddo whenever my duty required.

This retirement of the Foreign Legations to Yokohama is exactly what the Government desire, as it relieves them from great anxiety, responsibility, and expense; and they state that the Legations can be more conveniently protected at Yokohama than in Yeddo.

Instead, therefore, of the retirement giving a *secousse* to the Japanese Government, it will be held by them as a very desirable result, and I apprehend that a residence there will lead the Japanese mind to confound the foreign



Representative with the foreign trader, an effect which cannot fail to injure both his prestige and his influence.

For the reasons thus briefly set forth, I deprecate the action of my colleagues, believing, as I do, that it will not produce any beneficial effect, and that it is an important step towards a war with this country.

The people of Japan cannot be raised to our standard of civilization by the stroke of a diplomatic pen, nor even if they have 50,000 soldiers for their schoolmasters. It is only time, patience, and forbearance, that can produce this most desirable result.

I had hoped that the page of future history might record the great fact that in one spot in the Eastern world the advent of Christian civilization did not bring with it its usual attendants of rapine and bloodshed ; this fond hope, I fear, is to be disappointed.

I would sooner see all the Treaties with this country torn up, and Japan return to its old state of isolation, than witness the horrors of war inflicted on this peaceful people and happy land.

Permit me to request you to transmit a copy of this note to your Government to be annexed to the *compte-rendu* of the Conferences held on the 19th and 21st of January.

I have, &c.

(Signed) TOWNSEND HARRIS.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

*Mr. Alcock to Mr. Harris.*

Sir,

*Yokokama, February 16, 1861.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant, which reached me on the 14th, in reply to my letter of the 22nd ultimo, transmitting a note embodying a *compte-rendu* of the Conferences which took place on the 19th and 21st of January, at Her Britannic Majesty's Legation in Yeddo.

I have perused with attention the various remarks on the subject of these Conferences, and your views on the policy you conceive to be most fitting, in the present conjuncture, on the part of foreign Representatives in Japan ; and I have weighed them the more carefully, that receiving them three weeks subsequent to the Conferences, I conclude they must be the result of mature deliberation on your part, and entitled to corresponding consideration on the part of your colleagues, to whom you have forwarded copies.

Conceiving it could answer no useful purpose now to discuss with you all the arguments advanced in support of your views, I should simply acknowledge receipt of your letter, were there not certain statements contained in it erroneous, I believe, as to the facts ; and various inferences which, besides being incorrect, tend to cast unmerited aspersions on myself and the colleagues acting with me, and to misrepresent alike their motives and grounds of action. As I am unwilling to believe such could have been your intention, it seems but fair to both parties to point out the passages referred to as sources of error. But in addition to this very sufficient motive, you have supplied another, still more imperative, in requesting that the letter containing them should be forwarded to my Government, and be appended to the *compte-rendu* of the Conferences. It is likely, therefore, to come under the notice of many besides the members of the Government, too far removed from Japan and authentic sources of information, as to the actual circumstances, to avoid being misled, and by such statements, if left uncontradicted. I am thus compelled to go over so much of the ground you traverse as may be essential to refute what I conceive to be erroneous and injurious, either in the facts or the inferences, and with the same explicitness and unhesitating frankness you have yourself shown in dealing with these questions:

You state that you were not invited to the second Conference. This allegation is so completely at variance with my impression, and a very clear recollection of all the circumstances, that I deemed it only fitting to obtain the evidence of those of my colleagues yet on the spot, as to the facts. I inclose

my letter to the French Chargé d'Affaires, and its counterpart sent to the Consul General of the Netherlands, together with their answers, which I think must suffice to set all questions at rest in your own mind, and prove to any third party that this statement was made under a total misapprehension as to the facts. It is clear that you had precisely the same invitation that every other Representative had, only enforced by arguments not required to secure the attendance of the rest. You had, moreover, a private note from me the intervening day, which may probably have escaped your recollection, inviting you to furnish me with a Memorandum or Minute of the views you might especially desire to see correctly embodied in the *compte-rendu*, having reference, therefore, to the second Conference, for which it was being prepared. This note you neither acknowledged nor answered. In common with the rest of my colleagues, I was left in doubt, therefore, to the last moment, whether you would attend or not; so much so, that we waited nearly an hour beyond that fixed for the meeting. If any want of courtesy, consideration, or due notice could be shown to have existed, it could not certainly, under these circumstances, be laid to the charge of your colleagues.

In reference to the reason giving for not signing the note embodying the *compte-rendu*, I will merely remark, to prevent a further misconception which the tenour of your remarks might otherwise create, that the document was sent to you with an invitation from all your colleagues to make any addition you might see fit, explanatory of your part in the first Conference and of your own views, to be appended in the form of a note; and thus completed, you were further invited to add your signature, not with a view, as you incorrectly assume, of pledging you to the accuracy of a *compte-rendu* of the Conference at which you did not assist, but in token of your cognizance of all the views of your colleagues, and as a correct statement of these and your own on a subject of deep importance, and of interest to all in common. The Protocol did not preclude your limiting attestation of your signature to this much and no more, if you felt any scruples as to endorsing the declaration of the Representatives of four Treaty Powers, that the *compte-rendu* was, in effect, a faithful and satisfactory account of the views put forward in the Conferences by all the parties assisting.

It was considered an act of loyalty and courtesy on the part of your colleagues, due to your position as Resident Minister of one of the Treaty Powers who had joined the first Conference, and which could not fitly have been omitted, to send the document to you; while it remained perfectly open to you to decline adding your signature, as you have finally decided, or, signing, to refuse in any way to identify yourself with their subsequent proceedings and general policy. Having seen fit, in the legitimate exercise of your discretion, not to sign, I should have deemed it quite unnecessary to make any remark on the subject, had not your mode of accounting for this decision seemed to imply that your colleagues had the absurd pretension of making you responsible for the accuracy of a report of what passed when you were not present.

These two misconceptions as to matters of fact cleared away, I may proceed to the remarks, in which a series of conclusions are attributed to your colleagues, as matters of inference, which I must utterly disclaim as erroneous, and especially calculated to mislead any one not thoroughly conversant with the circumstances and the political situation—to mislead, both as regards the conclusions at which I and my colleagues did actually arrive, and the grounds of action which have been put on record. Those conclusions you state were, first, that no trust could be placed in the good faith of the Government; secondly, that the members of the different Legations were exposed to assassination by remaining in the city; thirdly, that, for the double purpose of securing personal safety and to produce a sensible effect on the Government, it was desirable that the Legation should retire to Yokohama. And having framed these premises for the foreign Representatives from whom you differ, you proceed to point out, at some length, all the arguments and objections which preclude your accepting them as grounds of action. But these conclusions are not those of your colleagues, although there is such a curious admixture of truth and error in the propositions they involve, that, short as they are, some analysis is required satisfactorily to separate the two, and show the total fallacy of all that rests upon their combination. This is the more essential, because there can be no doubt they are better calculated to mislead in this form than if the proportions of either element were larger.

I believe, in respect to the first, that no foreign Representative present



shared in your declared reliance and perfect trust in the good faith of the Japanese Government. But there were various shades of divergence; and probably the Representatives who doubted the most, rather distrusted the effective action of those who might be regarded as the Government than their good faith, and this distinction is broadly marked on the face of the record.

In regard to the second proposition or conclusion, that the members of the Legations were exposed to assassination by remaining in the city, if nothing were attempted or done by the Representatives calculated to arrest the action of those who were carrying out a system of intimidation and murder, they were unanimously of opinion that a policy characterized by passive endurance, unlimited forbearance, and a blind trust in professions constantly belied by events, if longer persevered in, would lead to the most fatal result. This was the conclusion at which all your colleagues arrived; something very different, as you will observe, from the conclusion you have attributed to them, divested of the additional clause essential to its completeness. You state, in connection with this part of the subject, that you have lived more than nineteen months in Yeddo in safety; and add, that you firmly believe, as long as you observe the precautions recommended by the Japanese Government, and used by themselves, your residence in the city is a perfectly safe one. And as this appears to involve many grave errors, both of fact and inference, to which may be attributed not a little of the divergence of opinion between you and your colleagues, I trust you will permit me, without offence, to state what I conceive those errors to be, and the grounds of my conviction.

In my humble opinion, you cannot, in any ordinary use of the terms, be said "to have lived in safety," for you have lived under a continued menace of violence and assassination. Granting to the fullest extent your argument that, had the Government wished it, we might all have been swept off in an hour, and the proof this may be taken to afford that they never had wished, or, in other words, decreed it, it leaves the conclusion of a real and *bonâ fide* danger existing untouched. How many powerful Daimios are there, resident in the city of Yeddo, with hundreds, not to say thousands, of devoted retainers at their back, who are known to be hostile to foreigners, and the whole policy initiated by the Treaties? Are there no grounds for believing that even the party which these have displaced seek, by the murder of foreigners, to create a danger to their triumphant adversaries? Does it admit of question, that if any one of these rulers of the land (for such they are in effect, but call them Daimios and feudal Chiefs only if you will) had, any time in those nineteen months, given the signal for your murder, or that of any other Representative, to his own followers, or other bravos always available, that he could not have secured it, as certainly as that of your Secretary (all measures, or shams of protection, by whichever name most fitly characterized, to the contrary notwithstanding), and that, too, either in the streets, by daylight, or in your own residence; or is it at all doubtful that it would have been accomplished with perfect immunity from punishment or pursuit on the part of the Government? I, too, have lived nineteen months in Yeddo; and the only difference between us is, that I have gone much more abroad in the city and surrounding country—more exposed, perhaps, but also with larger means of observation—and I have seen enough to satisfy me that neither you nor any member of the several Legations ever left their residence, in all that period, without risk of being insulted by these same Daimios' retainers, and other two-sworded gentry—insulted, cut down, or murdered, in the public thoroughfares and in the light of the sun, without let or hindrance from the Government or the laws. Is this matter of question? How stand the facts in support? I will not speak of a series of assassinations, by daylight or by night, at Yeddo and at Yokohama during the nineteen months of safety, up to the end of last year, and preceding this last combination of murder and intimidation, inaugurated on the 1st of January by a formal announcement of the fact by the Government to you while at Kanagawa, and subsequently to your colleagues; but in that interval had your unfortunate Interpreter and Acting Secretary not often been the subject of insult and assault in the streets, and by day? Have not you, yourself, been assaulted by one of these two-sworded retainers in your own courtyard, and placed in bodily fear of your life; compelled to cry aloud, and cry in vain, for assistance from the yaonins attached to the Legation for your protection, though several were close at hand? Were you not warned by the Government that, if you prosecuted your assailant, you would be in danger

of a vendetta from him or his companions which would very likely cost you your life? Can this be rightly called living in safety? and may I not say, with truth, that this conviction of perfect safety is scarcely consistent, or indeed to be reconciled, with facts in your own experience?

And again, when you admit that this safety (such as it is) must be contingent upon the adoption of all the precautions recommended by the Japanese Government, can you have forgotten what these have, at various times, amounted to? After the Gotiro's death, were not the Legations requested, "while danger lasted" (a particularly indefinite term in Japan), to confine themselves within the walls of their residences? More recently still, that we should all take refuge in one building, within the Castle precincts? Where their precautions and restrictions would stop, could any one say? Such as had already been proposed were deemed inadmissible by you, in common with your colleagues. And can a residence under such multiplied and increasing restrictions, obviously destructive of all free intercourse with the people, and liberty of circulation, be reconciled with the conditions of freedom and independence, not only due by the common law of nations to a Diplomatic Agent, but essential to any influence of the Representative, or respect for the nation he represents? I think not; nay, I am sure of it, and so are all your colleagues, upon very sufficient experience of the past.

Let us pass on to the third of the propositions you attribute to the foreign Representatives not in accord with you.

You state that for the double purpose of securing personal safety, and to produce a sensible impression on the Government, it was deemed advisable that the Legations should withdraw to Yokohama. This is true, as far as it goes; but totally misrepresents the truth, if other essential particulars are omitted.

Certainly, in any measures to be adopted, greater security to life was contemplated as a necessary result; and if security generally, the Ministers must of necessity share in the benefit. But it is strangely to misrepresent the objects of your colleagues, as these were declared and made known to you, and as they stand distinctly recorded in the Note, which, if you did not sign, it is at least to be presumed you must have read, to state or imply that it was their own personal safety, either mainly or exclusively, that was the object of any proposed course. The withdrawal from a false and derogatory position as Diplomatic Agents—one rendered untenable with due regard to the interests and dignity of their respective nations; the improvement of this position, and among the first conditions of such improvement, the greater security of all whose lives and property were threatened at the ports, not less than in Yeddo, and more especially at the neighbouring port of Yokohama, where an attack was menaced,—these were the real, the principal, and the declared objects of the foreign Representatives; and I protest, in their name and my own, against your assuming and attributing to them, as a leading, if not the sole motive, a regard for their own personal safety. I deny your right to draw such inference, in contradiction to the views stated at the conferences, and recorded in the *compte-rendu*. I say, for myself, it is unfounded in fact; and I firmly believe it is equally untrue as regards my colleagues. The life of a public servant is not, I conceive, altogether at his own disposal. He is bound either to risk or secure it, according as his line of duty and the interests confided to his charge may demand; and assuredly the life of a foreign Minister and Representative in Japan becomes a serious charge, and a responsibility not to be lightly dealt with in either direction. If his presence at a particular post is required to vindicate the rights secured by Treaty, or affirm a principle, and this can only at best be done by risk to his own life, and more especially if the abandonment of such rights or principle must be the consequence of retiring from the post assigned him by Treaty, there he must be found: his retirement under such circumstances would be an indelible disgrace. Yet assuming the premises you do, this is what you lay to the charge of your colleagues, so far as your opinion goes, though I cannot think this was your intention. On the other hand, if loss of life threatened a greater danger to the national interests at stake, than the temporary change of position of a Minister, it is very evident that the same sense of duty which would retain him in the one case would compel him to withdraw in the other; not for the sake of his personal security, but as a means to the defence or advancement of the interests confided to him. And it was in this position that your colleagues conceived themselves placed, and



bound to withdraw. To attribute this step to a regard for their own personal safety, I think you must see is to take it from its proper ground and shift it to one infinitely lower, if not wholly unworthy, and an act of which they may very reasonably complain.

In conclusion, then, your colleagues were of opinion that life was insecure, their own and everybody else's, both in Yeddo and at the ports; that this insecurity could only be expected to increase unless measures were taken by the foreign Representatives calculated to arrest the course of assassination, and rouse the Executive to a sense of the danger which menaced the country in the persons of those who were menaced with massacre; and that safety was not to be secured by complying with the restrictive measures sought to be imposed by the Japanese Government as its condition; because, while ignorant of what the extent of these might be, those already proposed were inadmissible, consistent with a due regard for the interests and dignity of the nations they represented, and incompatible with any influence or usefulness on the part of Diplomatic Agents thus circumstanced.

When you state, as the second part of this proposition, that it was deemed necessary to produce some sensible effect upon the Government—a Government which so far had proved insensible alike to remonstrance, protest, and persuasion—it should also have been stated that it was very emphatically and distinctly declared, as one of the conclusions arrived at in connection with this view, that the means adopted for the specified end should be such as should involve neither menace nor violence; and above all, that the whole object and policy of the Representatives, then agreed upon, was to avert the chances of a collision or war, by every means in their power.

How is it possible, with these opinions, objects, and views, all distinctly enumerated by your colleagues, that you could proceed to characterize them and their proceedings as promoters of “war, and its attendant rapine and bloodshed?”

There may be a difference of opinion as to the means best adapted to avert such calamities, or to attain any specified end: but such difference can, in this instance, afford no justification for your attributing to them something directly the reverse of what they declared to be their object. And this, in effect, you do; for although it may be true you merely speak of war and its attendant calamities as the results of the action taken, yet you speak of them as so obvious and certain that colleagues with any degree of intelligence cannot be supposed so utterly blind as not to see such very manifest consequences. So far as I myself am concerned, however, I yield to no one in the earnestness of my desire to prevent the infliction of war on a peaceful people and a happy land, and I agree with you in so regarding Japan as a whole. I am possibly more ready than you yourself to advise a renunciation of all Treaties and intercourse with this country, and probably see more reason to doubt the wisdom, and question the policy, which dictated measures for opening it to foreign nations, ill prepared as it is for such changes and sacrifices as this necessarily and obviously must entail.

If, then, there were but two alternatives, war or withdrawal—one or the other being inevitable—I repeat there is much that would recommend the latter to my conscience and my judgment as the lesser of two evils. But while I question your right to any monopoly of such feelings and opinions, I do not feel at liberty to charge you with being animated by their contraries, even though you are following out a policy and a course of action which is, of all others, in my humble opinion, most calculated to bring matters to that pass where foreign Powers, one or several, must make their election, and either fight or retire altogether.

I believe firmly, after more than eighteen months' trial of what patience, a large consideration for inherent difficulties, something that may even have been mistaken for a tame submission to wrong (or, at all events, a policy of endurance and non-resistance which had no limit), that we have abundant evidence of such persistent encroachments on the rights of nations, in the person of their Diplomatic Agents in the country, such systematic resort to intimidation and violence, and general tendency to grave deterioration, in the position of foreigners, and the policy pursued towards them, either by the Government or with its cognizance—above all, as regards the one condition on which all others hang—of security to life and property, that nothing but further loss of life, and destruction to all the interests at stake, and at no distant date, can be reasonably anticipated, unless

means are found to modify that policy, and improve our position in Japan, that of merchants and Representatives alike.

I believe no less firmly, that a longer perseverance in fruitless protests, unheeded remonstrances, and claims for redress, to which no attention is ever paid—redress and protection always demanded with more or less of unanimity and urgency after each outrage and assassination, and always in vain, to be met only with hollow professions and empty promises, or by such shams as the whole system of *yaconins* has proved, in all that concerns effective protection, though sufficiently real as a means of interference and espionage—I say continued perseverance in this course, which, as I understood you at the Conference, was all you had to recommend, would, in my conviction, directly tend to precipitate the catastrophe you, and not you more than others, so earnestly deprecate.

And this is the conclusion at which all your colleagues arrived, with a perfect unanimity and accord as to the result, the more convincing that it was the result of independent processes of deduction and argument, drawn from facts in their own experience. Who may be right, you or your colleagues, is not exactly the question here, but the obligation on all between whom there is a difference of opinion not to attribute views or conclusions which are not theirs, or to deny to them the same earnest desire to promote peace and the best interests and well-being of the people of Japan which you claim for yourself.

In truth, I feel constrained to say, this sort of sweeping charge against your colleagues of a tendency to provoke war comes the less happily from the Minister of the United States, that I believe he is the only foreign Representative who, during the past eighteen months, has ever directly menaced this Government—not only with war, but a war that should strike at the root of all existing institutions and relations of society, by attacking the Daimios, and calling in the people, or restoring the Mikado to a real supremacy. I have it from yourself, as had one other, at least, of your colleagues, that, in an interview with the Foreign Minister, not so many months ago, and in the presence of all his officers, you declared to him, with every emphasis of word and gesture, that unless their policy were altered, they would provoke such a war on the part of the United States.

You evidently saw reason then, to be exceedingly dissatisfied with the progress of affairs, and the execution of the Treaties, in which I entirely agreed; and I confess I am at a loss to conceive in what matters can be held to have materially improved. I have certainly never gone so far myself; though about the same time I gave them plainly enough to understand that a continued and systematic violation of Treaty-rights, and especially a denial of justice, and protection to life and property, must inevitably lead, sooner or later, to war. I merely cite this to prove that when you were not so thoroughly satisfied as you appear to be now with the march of events, and the conduct of the Government, you contemplated war as a justifiable means to the end—war à l'outrance—a war of a servile and revolutionary character, superadded to the horrors of a foreign war; and therefore, though far from questioning the perfect sincerity of your present declaration, that you would “sooner see all the Treaties with this country torn up, than witness the horrors of war inflicted on this peaceful people and happy land,” I cannot help remarking that you have not always entertained these views, or acted quite in accordance with them.

If you see reason to be quite satisfied with your position, together with that of foreigners generally in Japan, and of the relations of the Government towards them at the present moment, as your letter would seem to indicate, you must nevertheless admit there was a time, not very remote, when your views much more nearly accorded with those now held by your colleagues, and you were prepared to invoke those very horrors you now so feelingly deprecate and denounce.

I think I am entitled to conclude, therefore, that if we have the misfortune to differ on the present occasion, it is rather you who have changed views previously entertained and acted upon; not I or your colleagues. I can see no change in the circumstances, except for the worse.

There has been more of that patience and forbearance you so earnestly recommended; and, also, more intimidation, assassination, and incendiarism; more attempts at restrictions, official interference with the trade of the merchants and the independence of foreign Representatives; more promises and profes-



sions ; and, also, more emphatic evidences of their hollowness in the passing events.

There are many other points in which you, either directly or by implication—no doubt unintentionally, but not the less plainly and essentially—misrepresent the views or misconstrue the action of the foreign Representatives from whom you differ ; while, even in matters of fact bearing upon these, I cannot help concluding your information is at fault, and has greatly misled you.

You state, for instance, that it strikes you all the arguments used at the Conferences are based upon the assumption “that the Japanese Government presented a civilization on a par with that of the Western World,” which would be, as you observe, “a grave error.” An utterly unaccountable error, I will add, in Representatives having daily before them the evidences of a very different state, and scarcely less absurd than the demand for “the same observances and prompt administration of justice as in other more civilized lands,” which you also attribute to my colleagues and myself ; or the pretension to hold them responsible, in a way utterly unsanctioned by Western international law, for isolated acts of private individuals. I feel strangely at a loss to conceive from whence you have drawn these conclusions. They are certainly not to be found in the official “Note” to which you are referring.

So far as my own arguments or line of conduct are concerned, I have simply to assure you they are founded on none of these hypothetical assumptions. But that the rulers of Japan should be made to respect the stipulations of Treaties, and not deliberately or systematically violate them ; that they should cause life and property to be respected, and secure both by means not less prompt and effective than they adopt when they themselves are concerned, may reasonably, I think, be required ; nay, must be required, if any relations, diplomatic or commercial, are to be maintained. I think they may reasonably be required, because whatever may be our respective opinions on the kind or degree of civilization, it is impossible to doubt that it is such as to furnish the means of meeting these equitable requirements.

But you think they have done all that is necessary, or otherwise possible, to shield them from reproach or further pressure ; and instance the escape of the assassins of the Gotiro to prove that they are as powerless to insure the apprehension of murderers, when they themselves, the rulers of the land, fall victims, as when foreigners are selected. I read this statement with great surprise.

I have it from officers, high in the service of the Government, that not one escaped ; and I believe within six weeks of the crime, all not killed on the spot, had been seized, judged, and executed. Such, also, is the popular belief, universally spread so far as we can judge.

As to the responsibility of the Government, therefore, in regard to the isolated acts of individuals, I deny, in the first place, that the murders and outrages against foreigners are the isolated acts of individuals, or can be so regarded in the face of the evidence of a political bearing, and a sequence in these various crimes which link them together. I do not deny that you may be right in your view ; I merely speak of what is the conviction under which I and my colleagues are acting. So, in reference to their powers of repression and punishment, I think the case you instance is one in point to prove the opposite conclusion.

As to the responsibility of the Government for these acts of murder and successive outrages, be they isolated or a part of a series perpetrated in furtherance of a policy, and the application of international law, I think you are mistaken in assuming that a principle has been invoked, not recognized in the comity of Western nations, nor habitually acted upon in the most normal state of society, there is a generally recognized doctrine that people ought to guarantee to each other the enjoyment of life and property, against the attacks to which private passions usually expose them. And although there is a considerable difference between the morality of different ages and nations, there is a sufficient degree of resemblance in these broad principles to justify an appeal to them in Japan. Let us see then, how this bears upon the present argument : first, as to what I and my colleagues contend for ; and secondly, as to the application of the two examples you cite as instances in point. I claim, on the part of the Japanese Government, all the efforts in their power to repress and

to punish crime directed against the life or property of foreigners. And as the lowest estimate of what this should be, I take their action, when Japanese are the parties menaced or injured; I say the lowest, for I am by no means prepared to admit that they may not be rightfully compelled to make greater efforts, should these prove habitually inadequate. And when I find, that in no one instance, out of more than a dozen cases of assassination, or murderous assault and incendiarism, they have taken effective steps for tracing the criminals, and bringing them to justice, I doubt their having, in good faith, employed all the means at their command; or if they have, I see the necessity for improvement, and do not see its impossibility.

In any case, I presume you will admit they are responsible in some sense and in some degree, both for repression and punishment. When you instance the case of a Frenchman in England, tried on a charge of plotting against the life of a Sovereign, whose residence was in another country (cited to prove that Western Governments do not hold each other responsible for isolated acts of individuals), I cannot help observing, you seem to me to have been singularly infelicitous in the choice of your example. When you say, a London jury "exultingly acquitted a conspirator" against the life of the Emperor of the French, you beg the question, and assume the very fact which was before the jury; who acquitted him, permit me to remark, not as a proved conspirator in the evidence brought before them, but as an individual against whom no sufficient evidence of his having violated the law of the land had been adduced. To make the case in the slightest degree parallel, or bearing upon the present argument, the Frenchman should in the first place have been a native, and at all events the personage whose life was menaced should have been in the country, and living under the protection of its laws (for laws are not usually made to reach offences contemplated by aliens against the lives or property of those who do not live within the territorial limits to which such municipal laws apply), and the Government should have taken no step, in so far as the laws would sanction, either for repression or punishment. But so far from this, they not only prosecuted, but, subsequent to the trial, brought into Parliament a new law, of wider reach, and the Ministers of the day went out of power in consequence. Again, in the case of an assault on the French Minister at Naples, true the assailant escaped; but you forget to add that so far from the Government being held irresponsible, or denying its responsibility, it immediately declared its readiness to give whatever satisfaction France might deem it right to require.

Again, as to the degree of civilization and the observances to be expected or exacted, I cannot but feel surprised at the reproach your letter would affix in others of an overstrained estimate of what is due or could reasonably be asked of the Japanese. This might surely have been more naturally attributed to the only foreign Minister who has ever felt called upon, since the Treaties came into operation, to enter into long and irritating discussions (prolonged through several months indeed) with this Government about etiquette and observances omitted or violated at an audience of the Representative of the United States with the Tycoon, and the only Representative who, in an interview with the Foreign Ministers at Yeddo, has had to complain of what he deemed an insult offered to him in their presence by one of the Governors; so grievous that he felt compelled, in vindication of his position and the respect due to his nation, to threaten to withdraw, if the officer was not made to retire. These are all facts I have from yourself, some formally and officially communicated, and none under any seal of secrecy. There is, I conceive, no indiscretion or breach of confidence therefore in my appealing to them as proofs that some kind of civilized usage and attention to observances you have insisted upon, as due to your position and needful to its maintenance. You are certainly more open than your colleagues, then, to whom such painful experiences have never occurred, to a charge of exacting observances out of keeping with the civilization of the people; which I am very far from bringing, let me add, for I believe you were perfectly justified in all you did, in both cases, and that thanks, not reproaches, were due to you from your colleagues. I merely refer to the circumstances to show that the facts ill suit with your theory that your colleagues, instead of yourself, entertain such notions as are attributed to them in respect to the observances to be expected or required from the Japanese. Other points yet remain, to which I might advert, as being, in my opinion, more or less erroneous; but I prefer closing a discussion the prolongation of which is



unnecessary for the purpose I had in view, and which was simply to vindicate myself and the colleagues with whom I am acting from charges and misconstructions of an injurious character. You and I unfortunately, as I conceive, for the general interests, hold different, and, to all appearance, irreconcilable opinions. But facts generally admit of being tested and proved by something in the way of evidence, while conclusions, based upon them, can be satisfactorily dealt with as borne out or otherwise fallacious; and it has been my wish to refer to both, merely so far as might be essential, to show where error or injustice existed, and not to call in question your intention or motives, or to expose your action to misconstruction. Having done this, I have only to add that your letter, as you request, shall be forwarded by an early opportunity to Her Majesty's Government, that it may be attached to the *compte-rendu*, together with a copy of this, my reply.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

*Mr. Alcock to Messrs. De Bellecourt and De Wit.*

Sir,

*Yokohama, February 14, 1861.*

I HAVE received to-day an official communication from Mr. Harris, the Resident Minister of the United States of America at Yeddo, in which he states that "he was not invited to assist" at the second Conference of the Representatives of foreign Powers, held at Her Britannic Majesty's Legation on the 21st ultimo.

This is so strangely in contradiction to my own clear impression of the facts that I cannot even understand how Mr. Harris should have fallen into such an error. I think it due, however, to all my colleagues who acted with me on that occasion, as well as myself, to obtain their evidence on the subject. I shall be obliged, therefore, by your informing me whether it is or is not in your recollection:—

1st. That it was agreed at the first Conference, in the presence of all—Mr. Harris of course included—that a second Conference should take place at the same place and hour on the 21st ultimo.

2ndly. That Mr. Harris said he feared he might be unable to attend, as he hoped on that day to succeed in inducing the Ministers of Foreign Affairs to call upon him; but that in any case he begged his absence need be no impediment, as he had already heard the opinions of his colleagues, and expressed his own, from which nothing should (or could) move him.

3rdly. Whether on my own part, and that of others, an earnest desire was at once expressed that he would favour us with his presence.

4thly. Whether upon this clear understanding that a second Conference would take place on the day mentioned the Conference broke up, and without further communication with you on the subject, you attended, and met all the parties to the first Conference, except Mr. Harris.

5thly. Whether the whole of the members were left in doubt whether it was Mr. Harris' intention to be present or not; and in consequence the Conference was deferred for the space of nearly one hour waiting for his appearance.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 4 in No. 9.

*M. de Bellecourt to Mr. Alcock.*

M. le Ministre,

*Légation et Consulat-Général de France,  
Yokohama, le 15 Février, 1861.*

J'AI reçu la lettre que votre Excellence m'a fait l'honneur de m'écrire en date d'hier, et je dois à la vérité de dire que les cinq points posés dans cette lettre

concordent parfaitement avec les souvenirs exacts que je conserve de la Conférence tenue à Yédo le 19 Janvier, à la Légation de Sa Majesté Britannique, et à laquelle ont pris part avec votre Excellence et moi, MM. les Représentants des Etats-Unis, de Prusse, et de Hollande.

Ainsi, toutes les opinions ayant été exprimées dans cette conférence (M. le Ministre des Etats-Unis ayant également donné la sienne), il s'est agi d'en rédiger un procès-verbal, et après diverses propositions il a été convenu que l'exposé présenté avec tant de lucidité par votre Excellence sur l'état anormal des choses au Japon serait consigné dans un compte-rendu dressé par vos soins, M. le Ministre, et où vous reproduisiez les propositions émises par les cinq Représentants; il a été en outre convenu que ce compte-rendu serait présenté à notre adoption dans une nouvelle réunion qui aurait lieu le 21 à la même heure. Lorsque vous avez demandé à son Excellence le Ministre des Etats-Unis si ce jour et cette heure lui convenaient, Mr. Harris a répondu qu'il ne voyait pas que sa présence fut nécessaire à cette conférence, son opinion ayant été nettement émise dans la séance du jour; et que d'ailleurs, comme il avait l'espoir d'amener les Ministres des Affaires Etrangères Japonais à lui faire une visite officielle ce jour-là même, il ne lui serait peut-être pas possible d'assister à la séance projetée, mais qu'il recevrait volontiers communication du compte-rendu s'il ne pouvait se rendre lui-même à l'invitation de ses collègues.

Je me suis retiré avec la conviction que chacun de nous était dûment convoqué à la réunion indiquée, et c'est dans cette pensée que j'ai préparé une note pour la seconde Conférence, note ayant pour objet, non pas de renouveler une discussion épuisée, mais d'établir que les quatre Représentants qui s'étaient trouvés d'accord sur l'opportunité de quitter momentanément Yédo, n'agissaient pas sous une impression produite par la crainte de dangers personnels, mais bien dans l'intention de faire sentir qu'ils redoutaient à la fois et de dangers matériels pour les leurs et un certain danger moral pour la dignité de leurs Gouvernements, tant que le Gouvernement de Yédo ne se montrait pas disposé à se départir de ce système d'intimidation continu qu'il a mis en pratique jusque sur la tombe du Secrétaire de la Légation des Etats-Unis.

Il était donc bien entendu que la seconde Conférence aurait lieu sans autre convocation, non pour discuter de nouveau mais pour entendre la lecture du compte-rendu de votre Excellence et y apposer nos signatures.

C'est ainsi que nous nous sommes réunis chez votre Excellence, MM. les Représentants de Hollande et de Prusse, et que nous avons en effet attendu inutilement pendant une heure l'arrivée de Mr. Harris avant de commencer la lecture du procès-verbal de la séance du 19, dont nous n'avons eu qu'à approuver l'exactitude parfaite.

Tel est, M. le Ministre, le résumé de mes souvenirs, et M. de Wit, que je viens de voir, m'a déclaré qu'ils sont entièrement conformes aux siens.

Veillez, &c.

(Signé) DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT,

Inclosure 5 in No. 9.

*M. de Wit to Mr. Alcock,*

*Consulate-General of the Netherlands in Japan,  
Yokohama, February 15, 1861.*

Sir,

IN answer to your letter of the 14th February instant, I have the honour to state:—

1st. That at the first Conference all the Diplomatic Agents, Mr. Harris included, were invited by you to meet again at the British Legation, on Saturday, January 21, at 1 o'clock P.M.

2ndly. That all agreed to come, except Mr. Harris, who said he expected that on that day the Ministers of Foreign Affairs would call upon him, adding that, moreover, his resolution was fixed, from which nothing could move him.

3rdly. That when, by all present, a doubt was expressed as to the realisation of this expected visit, and an earnest desire was shown for his being present, Mr. Harris replied that he firmly believed the Ministers of Foreign Affairs would



really call upon him; and that, therefore, if he did not come, the reason was known why.

4thly. That, without any further communication, I came at the appointed time and place, and met all the parties to the first Conference, except Mr. Harris.

5thly. That the Conference was deferred till near 2 o'clock (when there was no sufficient reason to wait any longer for Mr. Harris), when it could not be reasonably expected that Mr. Harris would come.

With these statements I hope to have given satisfactorily the asked-for evidence.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. K. DE WIT.

Inclosure 6 in No. 9.

*Mr. Harris to Mr. Alcock.*

*Legation of the United States in Japan,  
Yeddo, February 23, 1861.*

Sir,

I HAD the honour to inform you, in my note of the 20th, of the receipt by me, on the night of the 18th, of your letter of the 16th instant.

I have given it that long and careful consideration which its great length required and its importance demanded.

I do not see that any good can arise from a prolonged discussion of the grounds of the difference of opinion which unfortunately exists between us, and I, therefore, with all due respect to you, leave that part of your letter unanswered.

There remains, however, one point of fact and various references to my personal action, to which I feel constrained to reply; but before entering on these I desire to disclaim, in the broadest manner, any intention to reflect on the action of my colleagues, or to cast any aspersion on their motives. Differing widely from them, it was incumbent on me not only to state my opinion, but also to point out the inconveniences that I believed would attend their course of action, and I had no thought of reflecting on their motives or their action.

In my note to you of the 12th instant I stated that the *compte-rendu* of the Conferences held in this city on the 19th and 21st of January failed to state that the American Minister was not invited to attend the latter Conference.

In answer to this statement you reply, that an invitation was given, and in proof of the correctness of your recollection you transmit copies of letters from M. de Bellecourt, the French Chargé d'Affaires, and M. de Wit, the Netherlands Consul-General.

At the close of the Conference of January 19 you suggested the propriety of drawing up a *compte-rendu* of the Conference, and kindly undertook the labour; you further suggested that a meeting be held on the 21st of January to consider the *compte-rendu*, and to verify it by a Protocol to be signed by the foreign Representatives. Not one word was said in my hearing of an intention to reopen the discussions at the next meeting; had any such intimation been given to me I should have deferred a meeting with the Ministers of Foreign Affairs which had been appointed for that day, and would have attended the new Conference.

That my view of the nature of the intended meeting was correct is fully borne out by M. de Bellecourt in the following extracts from his note to you, dated the 15th instant:—

“ Il s'est agi d'en rédiger un procès-verbal, et après diverses propositions il a été convenu que l'exposé présenté avec tant de lucidité par votre Excellence sur l'état anormal des choses au Japon, serait consigné dans un compte-rendu dressé par vos soins, M. le Ministre, et où vous reproduisiez les propositions émises par les cinq Représentants; il a été en outre convenu que ce compte rendu serait présenté à notre adoption dans une nouvelle réunion qui aurait lieu le 21, à la même heure.”

And, further:

“ Il était donc bien entendu que la seconde Conférence aurait lieu sans autre convocation, non pour discuter de nouveau, mais pour entendre la lecture du compte-rendu de votre Excellence, et y apposer nos signatures.”

No reference is made to anything to be considered at the meeting to be held on the 21st, beyond the adoption of a *compte-rendu* to be presented for approval.

The note of M. de Wit states the admitted fact that a meeting was to be held on the 21st January, but, less explicit than M. de Bellecourt, he does not state the declared object of the meeting.

I am willing to believe that the reopening of the Conference was an after-thought, and that there was no original intention of excluding the Minister of the United States from the discussions then held.

Had I been informed of the intention of continuing the discussions, I should have felt it my duty to attend, and my presence might have prevented the utterance of the peevish remark recorded in the *compte-rendu* to the effect that the action of the American Minister would lead the Japanese Government to resist the pressure about to be brought upon them by his colleagues.

On folios 39 to 41 of your letter, you state that I threatened the Japanese with war on the part of the United States, "a war that should strike at all existing institutions of society." You add that "I contemplated a *war à l'outrance*, a war of servile and revolutionary character, superadded to the horrors of a foreign war."

A very few words will be sufficient to ventilate this absurd charge.

Up to the month of December 1859 the clauses of the Treaties granting freedom of trade were virtually in abeyance. Finding our written remonstrances did not produce any effect on the Japanese Government, it was agreed by you, M. de Bellecourt, and myself, that we should have interviews with the Ministers for Foreign Affairs, at which we should point out to them the inevitable consequences that must follow the policy they were then pursuing. You had the first interview, but nothing was accomplished. On the 13th December, I had an interview with the Ministers. On that occasion I pointed out to them their infractions of their Treaty stipulations, and I concluded by warning them that the various Treaty Powers would not permit them to trample on their Treaty obligations; that war would be the inevitable consequence of their present policy. I also warned them that if a war did take place, the Representatives of the foreign Powers would only negotiate with the Representatives of the Mikado, and that this would overthrow the governing power then exercised by the Daimios, with the Tycoon as their Representative.

I aver that I never used any of the expressions you attribute to me, and I also declare that I never, either in writing or orally, either officially or privately, informed you, or any one else, that I had used threats such as you attribute to me, or anything analogous to them.

I beg to add, for your information, that the Representatives of the United States have not the power of making war (that is wisely placed in the hands of the President and Congress), nor can they so embroil their country that it must either prosecute an unjust war, or submit to a loss of honour.

From folio 57 of your letter, I make the following extract:—

"You are certainly more open than your colleagues to a charge—which I am very far from bringing, let me add—of exacting observances out of keeping with the civilization of the people."

In this you refer to the discussions which were had on and after the 7th December, 1859, on the subject of the ceremonial observed at my second audience.

My first audience of His Majesty the Tycoon took place on the 7th December, 1857. All the ceremonial then observed, save one point, the manner in which I should salute His Majesty, was settled by the Japanese themselves.

At my second audience, which took place on the 5th November, 1859, there was so marked a difference in the ceremonial, and so wide a departure from that observed at my first audience, that I had no doubt of its being intentional on the part of the Government, and that they meant to place the Representative of the United States in a humiliating position in the eyes of the Japanese people.

Acting on this belief, I demanded as a redress for the slight put upon me that I should have a new audience, at which the same ceremonial should be observed as that used at my audience of the 7th December, 1857. This was all I ever demanded, and it was conceded to me.

Your insinuation that I endeavoured to "exact observances out of keeping



with the civilization of the people," being without any foundation, it falls to the ground.

I am the more surprised at your failure of memory in relation to this matter, when I call to mind the fact that you were consulted by me in every step which I took in this behalf.

You endeavour to impugn my statement "that we have lived in Yeddo about nineteen months in safety," by asking the following questions :—

"Have not you yourself been assaulted by one of those two-sworded retainers in your own courtyard, and placed in bodily fear of your life? Were you not warned by the Government that if you prosecuted your assailant, you would be in danger of a vendetta from him or his companions, which would very likely cost you your life?"

A drunken yaconin did jostle me as I was proceeding to my house on the 29th December, 1859, and it was, no doubt, a technical assault, for which a jury in my country would have awarded me a farthing damages, had I applied for redress.

To admit that a man in the last stage of intoxication put me "in bodily fear of my life," would be to impeach my own manhood.

The "warning of the Government" finds a ludicrous answer in the fact that the "warning" was simply the volunteer advice of an interpreter. My assailant was promptly arrested, and speedily punished.

In my answers to the personal attacks on me, I have not been compelled to trust to my unaided memory, as all the material facts I have used are contained in the archives of this Legation.

I have read with great surprise and deep regret your declaration that you feel authorised to make use of my private conversation with you, because you were not placed under the seal of secrecy.

I must decline following your example, believing, as I do, that it is calculated to destroy all confidence between man and man, and to make social intercourse impossible.

I am fain to believe that the expression escaped you in a moment of excitement, and that cool reflection will cause you not only to regret but to retract it.

I have transmitted a copy of the *compte-rendu* to my Government, and I shall also transmit a copy of your letter of the 16th instant.

Permit me to request you to forward a copy of this note to your Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) TOWNSEND HARRIS.

Inclosure 7 in No. 9.

*Mr. Alcock to Mr. Harris.*

Sir,

*Yokohama, February 24, 1861.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23rd instant.

Further discussion on the points which are at issue between us would, I conceive, be both endless and profitless. Were the language in which you have seen fit to couch your answer not such as to justify my declining all further correspondence with you on the subject, I have simply to inform you that I adhere to the statements already made, and formally deny the correctness of your allegation that I have made use of any conversation that could fairly be considered private between us—referred to any acts not more or less officially communicated to me as the British Minister and your colleague.

As you desire the whole correspondence to be transmitted to Her Majesty's Government, and have already sent my letter of the 16th to your own, I have to request this may be added.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 26.)*

My Lord,

Yokohama, February 21, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose some correspondence which has taken place between the Acting Consul here and the British residents, together with the Minutes of two meetings to consider the grievances of the latter, as to the interference of Japanese officials in the trade of the place, contrary to Treaty, and to the manifest injury of foreigners generally. A statement of the grievances was, at the invitation of the Consul, who acted upon my suggestions, conveyed, in the first instance, by a letter to his address. The report of the Committee of the British residents, their grievances, and the subsequent review of the grounds of complaints and the action of the British authorities for their removal (which Captain Vyse, as Chairman, took occasion to make), will be found in the printed Minute of proceedings at the public meeting. These documents give a full and fair view of the whole state of the case on both sides, and the present position of affairs.

I am actively engaged in the endeavour to effect some amelioration, thus fully informed; and if I succeed in removing the existing obstacles to my resuming residence at Yeddo, I do not despair, on my return, of success in this direction also.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

[See Inclosure 1 and 2 in No. 8.]

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

*Extract from the Supplement to the "Overland China Mail" of March 16, 1861.*

*Public Meeting of Foreigners at Yokohama.*

Minutes of a Meeting held at Mr. W. Keswick's on the 7th of February, 1861.

Present:

F. H. Bell, *in the Chair*.

H. E. Bush, *Secretary*.

W. G. Aspinall.  
T. Tatham.  
W. Keswick.  
J. B. Ross.  
G. Henderson.  
W. Marshall.  
J. Birdseye.

F. Moffat.  
J. Loureiro.  
H. J. Hooper.  
A. J. Macpherson.  
C. T. Elmstone.  
W. Macdonald.  
S. Maine.

THE Chairman stated that the meeting had been called to take into consideration a despatch from Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy respecting irregularities in the transaction of business at the Custom-house, and official interference with native merchants, contrary to Treaty, and other restrictions and obstructions to trade on the part of Government.

Moved by Mr. Keswick, and seconded by Mr. Marshall,—That, viewing the present state of the currency as assisting, in a very marked degree, the growth of an import trade, and not as an arrangement in its effects altogether one-sided and prejudicial to foreigners, we are of opinion that, in the interests of trade generally, the dollar had better be left, as decided upon by our Minister some



time since, to find its own value; and in furtherance of this we beg that Her Majesty's Minister will use his best endeavours to secure for the dollar unrestricted circulation, not only in Yeddo and Yokohama, but throughout the Empire. (Carried, 9 to 5.)

Proposed by Mr. Elmstone, and seconded by Mr. J. Loureiro,—That Her Majesty's Minister be requested to secure, if practicable, the exchange of our coin by the Government at weight for weight, we paying a fair per-centage for recoinage; as, from the well-known duplicity of the Government, and with the example of the stamped dollar before us, it appears foreign coin cannot be made current as provided for by Treaty.

Mr. Keswick moved, and Mr. Marshall seconded,—That Mr. Elmstone's motion be not put to the meeting. (Carried, 9 to 5.)

Moved by Mr. Tatham, and seconded by Mr. Macpherson,—That with respect to the non-fulfilment of contracts entered into between foreign and Japanese merchants, instances be obtained, and embodied by the Committee in their report. (Carried *nem. con.*)

Moved by Mr. Macpherson, and seconded by Mr. Aspinall,—That any member of the community who is acquainted with the fact of Japanese officials having in any way interfered with native merchants in buying and selling, be requested to furnish particulars of same. (Carried unanimously.)

Moved by Mr. Macpherson, and seconded by Mr. Macdonald,—That there are at present many restrictions to business arising from the manner in which the Custom-house is managed, viz., from want of sufficient interpreters, the frequent change of these and other officers, the insufficient accommodation afforded by the present cargo-boats and landing-place, and the high charges made for boat and coolie-hire. That to remedy these grievances jetties be established at the new concession, and other places when requisite, the supplying of coolies and cargo-boats thrown open to competition, or increased facilities given by the Government for hiring of them, and that a fixed and equitable tariff be established instead of the present exorbitant rates. (Carried unanimously.)

Moved by Mr. Keswick, and seconded by Mr. Hooper,—That there be recorded in the Minutes the thanks of this meeting to Her Majesty's Minister and Consul for the opportunity afforded of expressing an opinion on the restrictions and obstructions under which trade labours at this port, and of suggesting how, in some measure at least, they may be removed. (Carried unanimously.)

Moved by Mr. Marshall, and seconded by Mr. J. B. Ross,—That a Committee be appointed, and be composed of Messrs. Bell, Keswick, Bush, and Marshall, to draw up a statement in accordance with the Resolution of this meeting, and wait upon Her Majesty's Consul with the same. (Carried unanimously.)

Moved by Mr. Keswick, and seconded by Mr. Macpherson,—That the thanks of this meeting be given to the Chairman and Secretary. (Carried unanimously.)

Sir,

Kanagawa, February 9, 1861.

We have the honour to wait upon you with Minutes of a meeting held to take into consideration a reply to the despatch of Her Majesty's Minister and Envoy Extraordinary, requesting to be placed in possession of particulars of restrictions to trade, contrary to Treaty, and we trust the following statements will be of use to Her Majesty's Envoy in freeing the trade of this port from many of the obstructions commerce has hitherto laboured under.

### 1. *The Currency.*

It is beyond all question that restrictions are put upon the circulation of the dollar, but it does not appear that in any direct way is its current value now controlled by officials. The Government is not anxious that foreign coin should be introduced into the country, and therefore prohibits its circulation elsewhere than in Yeddo and at the open ports, and the consequent demand for itzebues with which to purchase the products of the country suitable for export has raised the value of the native coin to a premium of about 30½ per cent. In September the premium was nearly 50 per cent., but the large purchases made by Government to supply the Mint, and a rapid development of an import trade, brought about a considerable decline. Since this improvement in the dollar

took place, Government has confined its purchases of silver more to the product of its own mines, the proprietors of these being obliged to dispose of the metal at an arbitrary rate.

The revenue derived from the Mint is very large, and it is clearly the desire of Government to protect it by prohibiting a foreign coin from becoming current, and displacing in a great measure the native.

It is certainly not to the prejudices of the people the depreciation is attributable, for the experience of the last nineteen months shows that the natives approve of the dollar as a coin.

We are therefore of opinion that the unrestricted circulation of foreign coins throughout the Empire, if it can be secured (and it is stipulated for in our Treaty), would gradually restore the dollar to its legitimate value, and that, too, at no very distant period.

The working of the currency during the past four months cannot be regarded as having been very seriously against us, as to it is due, in a very marked degree, the development of a large import trade.

The export trade is certainly checked by it, but there is no reason to doubt that the free and unrestricted circulation of the dollar, by adding to the metallic currency of the country, will lead to a mutual and rapid development of both an import and export trade.

## 2. *Apparent Breach of Treaty by Government in not enforcing the observance of Contracts.*

The non-fulfilment of contracts by merchants in a position to carry out their engagements, appears to us in the light of a grievance against the Government, as it is in its power to enforce their observance.

It is needless to recapitulate cases, as the archives of the Consulate can furnish you with abundant proof of how constantly and shamelessly the native merchants break faith with foreigners, and depart from their engagements, with the apparent approval of their rulers. One case, however, may be mentioned, which was brought before your notice by Mr. Keswick on the 17th February, 1860. The contractor was Mi-tsu-i Haizen, a large merchant of this place, and said to be the wealthiest in Japan, connected with the Government, and acting as its banker throughout the Empire. The produce contracted for was silk and oil, but only the most trifling quantity of each was delivered.

This case has been in your hands for nearly a year, and you are doubtless well aware what steps the Japanese Government has taken to enforce the observances of mercantile engagements upon its subjects.

## 3. *Official interference with Merchants in disposing of Produce.*

Official interference with the sale of produce to foreigners we believe to be systematic, though difficult of proof. We all know that every sale and every purchase effected by a Japanese merchant has to be reported to officers specially appointed to keep a record of every transaction, and a note of the price. We cannot assert that a system of extortion exists, but as evidence of the fact that there is interference with trade, contrary to Treaty, we conceive the two following statements will suffice :—

Mr. H. J. Hooper can assert that within the last two months he has been desirous of contracting for manufactured copper, and was unable to do so in consequence of the native merchants assuring him, that although on their own part willing and anxious, they were not allowed in consequence of the Government having on the nineteenth month of the present Japanese year called in all outstanding contracts, and given the merchants warning not to enter into any new ones. This he can prove by a gentleman who was present when he sought to make such contracts, but in the interests of his business he cannot of course give up the names of the merchants who for the reasons above stated, and these alone, refused to contract.

Messrs. Tatham & Co. bought ten piculs awahi from Tchkawayah. It was delivered, but upon examination four boxes were rejected. On inquiring why these four boxes were not taken away, their godown coolie said the merchant was in prison, whereupon his house was visited, and the shop found shut up. The head-man was confined in the house, and he stated that all his servants



were in prison. Captain Vyse spoke to the Custom-house officials, who promised to release the prisoners, but the shop is still closed, and the merchant is thus debarred from delivering other produce purchased from him.

#### *4. Want of System at Custom-house, and inadequate Wharfage accommodation, &c.*

Under this head we have most serious obstructions to trade to complain of, in the want of all system in transacting business at the Custom-house. It may be, and we believe it is the case, that there are a sufficient number of interpreters to transact all business with promptitude and despatch, but they do not appear in the room for granting permits and receiving duties when they are most required. Occasionally there are two, but more frequently only one interpreter to attend to this department. And from the not unusual absence of interpreters altogether, foreigners experience most vexatious and unnecessary delays.

We have also to complain of the course adopted with permits, which the Custom-house grant indiscriminately, and not according to priority of application. It does not unfrequently happen that one man has to wait for hours, while another who has come after him is attended to first, and this without the application of the one being more difficult to grant than that of the other.

For remedying these evils we would beg to suggest that there should be a greater number of interpreters placed in the outer room for the special purpose of translating permits, and that all such be granted according to the order in which they are received.

Another point to which we would call your attention is the frequent change of interpreters and other officers connected with the Custom-house, the present system appearing to be, that as soon as an officer becomes at all acquainted with the routine of the particular department under his charge, he is removed and replaced by one totally ignorant of his duties, and the inconvenience of this is especially felt at the examination-house.

With respect also to the examination-house it is frequently the case that produce remains for hours uninspected, waiting for the permit to ship. We would suggest, in order to facilitate the shipment of produce, that so soon as brought to the jetty, it should be inspected, weighed, and put into boats, to be detained until production of the permit.

At the present time the supplying of cargo-boats is entirely in the hands of the Custom-house, and though we are of opinion that it might be beneficial to allow of public competition, we do not wish the system changed, provided the Government is prepared to furnish boats sufficient for the requirements of the port, such boats being covered and constructed so as to protect the goods they are intended to carry.

Owing to the state of things in China, for some months past, the export trade at this port has been restricted in a great measure to tea and silk; and the inconvenience arising from an insufficient supply of cargo-boats has not been felt to any great degree; but looking forward to the probable revival of the trade in general cargoes, we would suggest that either the Government allow the supplying of cargo-boats to be open to public competition (in which case special stipulations for obtaining boatmen would have to be made), or that it should guarantee to keep up a sufficient supply of boats, properly built, with a view to protecting the goods shipped in them, from rain, and that an equitable scale of charges be agreed upon.

On the 9th of September, 1860, several of the Government cargo-boats were wrecked, and we believe we are correct in stating that none of the boats then destroyed have yet been replaced.

Another evil is the coolie system. At present two coolie-masters, authorized by Government, have the supplying of coolies, and they fix what scale of charges they think proper, as it is impossible for foreigners to obtain labour except through them. The injustice attending such a system is great, and we would suggest that either foreigners be allowed to employ coolies irrespective of the masters, or that a scale of charges be agreed to more in accordance with the wages paid to the coolies, and made binding upon the masters.

Daily experience proves that the present wharf for landing and shipping cargo is totally inadequate to the business requirements of the port, and as trade increases this inconvenience must be more and more felt; we would,

therefore, suggest that three new wharves be constructed, and that at each of these there should be an examination-house and proper officers to inspect the goods.

### 5. *Occupation of Land.*

We are not aware that any complaint of not affording facilities for the occupation of land and houses on sites agreed upon by the Japanese and foreign authorities can be made against the Government. Unaccountable and to many of us most vexatious delays have been experienced in obtaining land, but you are probably better informed than we are with whom the blame rests.

### 6. *Security of Life and Property.*

Under this head we have little to say, as it is needless now to dwell on the sacrifices that have already taken place. Apparently the Government is anxious to protect us, and if we may judge from the precautions taken to secure life and property, we should also say it could do so effectually. We feel a certain amount of reserve, however, in speaking on this subject, as doubtless you are in possession of more reliable information than we are.

We have, &c.  
(Signed) W. KESWICK.  
                    &c. &c. &c.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

*Extract from the "North China Herald" of March 16, 1861.*

Minutes of a meeting of British residents at Yokohama, on the 19th February, 1861, convened by Her Majesty's Acting Consul, for the purpose of taking into consideration a Report and the proceedings of a preliminary meeting on the subject of existing grievances and obstructions at this port.

Captain F. Howard Vyse, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, *in the Chair.*

THE Chairman having explained the object of the meeting in the terms of the circular of the 14th instant convening it, said he would be glad to receive any proposition, or hear any explanation bearing on the subjects for discussion.

Mr. Edward Clarke begged the Chairman to read the Report of the preliminary meeting referred to, as he (Mr. Clarke) was yet ignorant of what was embodied in that Report.

The Report being read—

Mr. Clarke said: Mr. Chairman, I rise to claim the privilege of addressing this meeting on behalf of myself, and also those parties present who may not have had an opportunity afforded them of reading the reply sent to Her Majesty's Consul by those merchants of Yokohama who received invitations to attend the private meeting held, at Mr. Keswick's parlour, on the 7th instant, and I beg to take this occasion of heartily thanking you, Sir, for the kindness and consideration which you have shown this meeting, by reading the contents of that document, with which I am now made acquainted for the first time, barring what I have learned by hearsay: and I must now claim the indulgence and patience of you, Sir, and also of this meeting, if, in my attempt to criticise portions of a document with which I can only be very imperfectly acquainted I may unintentionally commit some errors, arising chiefly therefrom, and partly also to the short space of time during which I have been resident in Japan.

Without wasting the valuable time of this meeting on minor topics of grievances which others are, or have been, so much better able to deal with, I will now venture to approach at once what I consider to be of the pith and marrow of that which concerns this meeting; I allude, Mr. Chairman, to the currency question, and, however simple it may appear in the abstract, to hear that a resolution was carried by a majority, at the preliminary meeting held on the



7th instant, to the effect "that the Mexican dollar be allowed to find its own level, &c., &c.," still I humbly think that it will be trenching too much on the good sense and patience of this meeting to suppose for one moment that the Mexican or any other dollar or coin whatsoever could ever find its own level, so long as the Japanese Government, for obvious reasons, is determined that it never shall. It is, nevertheless, quite true that Article X of Lord Elgin's Treaty apparently tends somewhat in support of that resolution; but if, Mr. Chairman, we give to this Article the careful consideration and interpretation which it deserves, we shall find that it is subject to the same rules which guide the Queen's Judges in giving interpretation to clauses in Acts of Parliament, which, however well framed at the time of being enacted, are sometimes found in practice to be almost inoperative: in these cases, the Judge is permitted to take upon himself the responsibility of interpreting the meaning of the Act, and the motives of the law-makers for framing the clause. Following out this principle in its integrity, I will, Mr. Chairman, with your permission, endeavour to elucidate to this meeting what I take to be the meaning and intention of Article X of the Treaty with Japan, or rather such portions of that Article as appear to me to bear practically on the aforesaid resolution.

In the third paragraph of Article X, it reads thus:

"As some time will elapse before the Japanese will become acquainted with the value of foreign coin, the Japanese Government will, for the period of one year after the opening of each port, furnish British subjects with Japanese coin, in exchange for theirs, equal weights being given, and no discount taken for recoinage."

I am of opinion, Mr. Chairman, that nothing can be clearer than the intention and meaning of the third paragraph of Article X, and I think also that it is quite competent to this meeting to interpret it in a large sense. It was self-evident to the framers of the Treaty (and the foresight displayed does them infinite credit) that some time must elapse before foreign coin could become current in this country, but, as it was desirable to fix a definite period, twelve months was the short space accorded for the exchange of weight for weight coins, and, doubtless, the framers (for the major part at least) thought such a period ample; but unfortunately the contrary is the fact—a twelvemonth has not been enough—and such being the case, I humbly think, Mr. Chairman, that we have a right to fall back upon the meaning and intention of Article X of the Treaty, and in accordance with this I beg, Mr. Chairman, to put the following resolution to this meeting:—

"That, in the opinion of this meeting, it is desirable that Her Majesty's Envoy and Minister Plenipotentiary be humbly requested to take such steps as he may see fit and desirable to obtain from the Japanese Government a fresh grant of time for the exchange of Japanese for foreign coins, less the deduction of such a per-centage as will be found to remunerate the Japanese Mint, but which, in the opinion of this meeting, should not exceed a maximum royalty of 4 per cent."

Mr. W. Keswick begged that before pronouncing on the currency question, the meeting would well consider whether the exchange system would, in the end, be to the advantage of foreign trade. He (Mr. Keswick) was of opinion it would not; and certainly thought it wiser, with a view to the future, to abide by the Treaty, and to endeavour to make the foreign coinage take up a position and find its way here as elsewhere. Where a large trade had to be conducted, the expense of coinage and the delays that would attend in every stage of such a system in Japan, and the evident impolicy of such a step in its future consequences—all spoke strongly in favour of abiding by the Treaty stipulation on this head.

Mr. Clarke again rose and made the following rejoinder:—

At the risk of repetition he must beg to remind Mr. Keswick that he was but very imperfectly acquainted (for reasons already stated to the meeting) with what was termed the chief point at issue, but in reverting to that portion of the currency question which tended in the direction of making a legal tender of the Mexican or any other dollar, in what he believed to be an independent State, populated by a people of high spirit, and who, moreover, possess a coinage superior in some important respects to that of the States of Central Europe (more particularly those composing the Zollverein), to wit, the admirable bronze

coin of one tempo, which he then held in his hand, and he must beg to record it as his deliberate conviction that the French might with equal justice insist on the five-franc piece being made a legal tender tender in England.

Mr. Clarke's motion, seconded by Mr. Elmstone, was then put to the meeting—for the motion, 10 ; against it, 24—Resolution carried by 14.

No other motion being put, the Consul then addressed the meeting, stating that he was very glad to meet so large a body of the British residents at this port, not only to hear what observations they might wish to make on the several matters to be taken into consideration, but on his own part to give them such information as might be in his power, to assist them in coming to a right conclusion. In furtherance of this object there were some data in respect to the steps which had hitherto been taken by the British authorities that he would avail himself of the present occasion to put them in possession of, the better to enable them to deal in a practical manner with the question to be discussed. To prevent doubt or misapprehension as to the details he had committed them to paper, and before proceeding to read them he would further say that he not only was glad to have this opportunity of meeting them for the purpose of taking into consideration many questions directly affecting their interests,—because the full and fair discussion, with a free interchange of opinions, was, he thought, one of the best modes of arriving at the truth,—but he hoped the proceedings of that day might go far to remove many misconceptions, and prepare the way for a better understanding in future in all that concerned their mutual relations and the position of residents in the country. The following statement was then read by the Consul :—

I ought in the first place to inform you that the letter of the Committee nominated at a preliminary meeting, and which was addressed to me on the 15th instant, inclosing the Minute of the proceedings, was duly laid before Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary, and I am directed to inform you that he read the whole with great interest, and observed with satisfaction the excellent spirit in which you had set about the consideration of the grave matters brought under your notice. I am further to assure you of his earnest desire to contribute by every means in his power to the improvement of your position generally ; and the removal of any grievances that can be shown, upon full information of all the local conditions, to admit of a practical remedy.

He has instructed me accordingly to afford you every information as to the steps which have hitherto been taken by the Japanese Government and authorities towards the improvement of trade, the security of life and property, the Custom-house system at this port, and the occupation of land for building purposes ; and to enable me to do so more effectually I have had access to all the sources of information the Legation affords. I think you will see in what I shall now lay before you abundant evidence of watchful regard for every legitimate interest, and that no efforts have been spared by Her Majesty's Envoy, in communication with the Government at Yeddo, to advance these interests and avert the dangers which have menaced both you and them. It will probably best promote the objects of the meeting if, in the data I now wish to lay before you, I follow the order observed in the despatch of Her Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary, and subsequently in the proceedings of the preliminary meeting and the letter of the Committee.

*The Currency.*—The Treaty stipulates, that “all foreign coin shall be current in Japan, and shall pass for its corresponding weight in Japanese coin of the same description.” That has not hitherto been the case, and while there is no dispute about the obligation of the Government of this country to do all that is in its power to give effect to this clause there is a question, and a difficult one, as to how far it is in the power of this, or any other Government, to force a foreign coinage into general circulation, and at a fixed rate or valuation. The Japanese Government say it cannot, and even in the case of a single coin—the dollar—that it has already, as a Government, done all it can do, and failed ; that it has issued an Edict throughout the Empire making all foreign coins legal tenders, weight for weight—that it has even attempted, with the concurrence of the foreign Representatives, to secure the circulation of the dollar (at something less than weight for weight, in view of the facility of exchange) and stamped a certain number with a Government stamp of three itzebus, but still they only find circulation at the ports, and that varying at a depreciated rate of two, or



two and a half itzebus, while in the interior there is reason to believe they have no currency.

Is there any remedy for this?

That is the question for consideration. Because it is to be remembered that no Treaty can be invoked to effect an impossibility. Many may believe that the Japanese Government are not acting with good faith in the matter, but are themselves the chief impediments to the free circulation of the dollar at its full value, and that in any case they have the power if they had the will to secure their currency both at the open ports and elsewhere. But it must be remembered, on the other hand, that the difficulty, not to say impossibility, of forcing a foreign coinage on a people, is of universal experience, however despotic or absolute the government. In China, where they have no coinage to displace, where a coinage of any kind is a great desideratum, and where dollars of Spain and of American States, all of the same (or nearly the same) intrinsic value, have for the last twenty years been in circulation at five ports on the coast, with the Government of the country passive in the matter, having no obvious interest one way or the other, this free circulation throughout the country is as far as ever from being attained. Even in the case of those districts where our large dealings in tea and silk have, so to say, forced foreign specie into circulation, the result was not the general circulation of dollars bearing all a pretty equal value, but an unmeaning preference for the only one of those that was absolute and could not be reproduced—the Carolus dollar—to which obsolete coin an entirely fictitious value was attached by the Chinese, continually increasing until they were at last used up, and not to be had at all, to the depreciation of all other dollars some 30 or 40 per cent. The circulation of a Western coinage in an Eastern country must then be admitted to present great difficulties, and some that may be quite insurmountable, even where there is no active influence of a Government to prevent its currency, or even no want of good faith to help. On the other hand, although it is to some extent an evil to the foreign merchant not to be able to circulate the coinage of his own country, and buy produce with it, weight for weight, against native coins, the Committee have rightly shown it is not so great an evil as has been often represented, nor is it altogether unmixed with good.

If it tends to restrict the export trade of Japanese produce, it certainly no less serves to increase and develop a trade in imports. And again whether the dollar be nominally rated by the Japanese at two and a-half itzebus, or at two, it does not follow that more dollars must be paid for a chest of tea or a bale of silk than if they were rated at three or more; because it is to be assumed that the foreign merchant will only give as many dollars as he calculates it is worth, to leave him a fair profit; and if they were to circulate at their weight-value of 311 or 312 per 100 dollars, competition would still keep up the price of Japanese produce to the same margin of profit.

Lastly, no large trade could be conducted by means of this coinage only, any more than it could by shillings and pence. Such, at least, are some of the considerations which it appears desirable should be carefully weighed, and kept in view, before any proposals are made, by means of more or less determined effort and action upon the Japanese Government, to alter what actually exists; and which perhaps may only be altered by risking some greater or unforeseen derangement in monetary and commercial relations. These suggestions are thrown out in view also of a considerable diversity of opinion among the community here, which is at all times an additional reason for caution, and for mature deliberation in any steps recommended. It may be true that the Government does in effect prohibit the circulation of the dollar in the interior, and will only give two and a-half itzebus in exchange when Japanese take their dollar to the Mints (or that there are extortions or bribes which bring it down to that), but we shall never be in a position to prove it; and Her Majesty's Envoy, I know, believes it a very profitless, and not a very dignified or politic course, to persist in assertions reflecting on the character of the Government, which he cannot support by proof, and they meet by a flat denial.

It seems probable that they have the means of purchasing the produce, or otherwise working the silver mines in Japan, so as to obtain the bullion at a less rate than two and a-half itzebus for a dollar weight. Of course, by so much less as they can thus obtain it, the exchange of dollars is a dead loss of revenue. If this be the fact, it is vain to hope the Japanese Government will frankly and

honestly subject themselves to this loss, whatever Treaty stipulations may require to the contrary.

The second subject for consideration has relation to the various impediments traceable, more or less distinctly to Japanese officials, in the way of trade; and restrictions not in accordance with the Treaty, or the free sales and purchase of goods.

The non-observance, or enforcement of contracts, the Committee place at the head of these, and, no doubt, it is a serious grievance. Within the last month, it is true, greater efforts have been made by the Japanese authorities here to fulfil this obligation than in all the antecedent period; yet this, I fear, is rather to be traced to circumstances connected with the present political situation than any settled determination to give effect to contracts.

But in reference to a practical remedy being found, I confess, I am not sanguine. In China, I am told—after twenty years of effort and experience—little progress has been made in this direction, though precisely the same grievance exists; so much so, that a mode of transacting business has grown up, which, except in the case of Chinese of well-established character, rarely leaves it in the power of the native dealer to inflict loss upon the foreign merchant. In exceptional cases, where this has not been done, an appeal to the native authorities, in nine cases out of ten, leads but to one of two results. If the Chinese dealer is a man of means, and only dishonest, he is squeezed as long as he has anything squeezable, for the benefit of the mandarins and their subordinates; if poor, he may get a bamboozing or imprisonment: but in neither case does the creditor get anything for his pains.

Something may be done by persistent representations and remonstrances; but I fear it will be long before either my best exertions on the spot, or those of Her Majesty's Envoy at Yeddo, will remove all cause of complaint under this head. It is true the Governor, upon more than one occasion, has proposed to take off the head of the defaulter by way of a caution to others—and possibly it might be effective—but I confess to some scruples in accepting such composition for the payment of debt; and some doubt whether it would be as satisfactory to the plaintiff as even a small dividend.

The official interference with the sale of Japanese produce is, I conceive, a much more serious evil. I wish I could honestly tell you I thought it easier of remedy. I have not the slightest doubt in my own mind that the grievance exists to the full extent stated, but the evidence is unproducable, and were it otherwise in any one or two cases, the only result would be a more secret and astute mode of going to work for the same end. The spirit of official meddling and restriction seems a part of the very constitution of Japan. The Government and whole class of officials seem incapable of abstaining, or even understanding how the country could be governed without it. The ruling classes believe the country is being ruined, as it is, by too large and unrestricted foreign trade. The Ministers tell Her Majesty's Envoy this nearly every time he sees them. They have long been urgent, on the alleged ground of public opinion and general discontent from the enhanced price of everything (attributed exclusively to foreign trade) for the deferring of the opening of any other ports. And they urge it on the double ground of a necessity for the country and to prevent a revolution or sanguinary outbreak, which would be fatal to foreigners themselves and possibly put an end to all relations. The late menace of general massacre was referred to by them as a proof of the truth of their statements on this head. Whether this restrictive and retrograde policy is founded on Japanese views of political economy, combined with the hostility, on other purely political grounds, of a large party among the ruling classes, or the result of a hostile public opinion and general discontent, with a view to prevent a catastrophe, is open to question. Whether, in fact, the repeated menace of attack and series of assassinations have a political origin, and are to be taken as part of a policy which has been carried out either by the Government of the country, or in spite of it, by those who wish to create political troubles, is matter for grave consideration, and a question on which even the foreign Representatives are not unanimous. But as respects the hope of inducing the Japanese authorities, under such circumstances, to abstain from meddling, with a view to promote and not restrain the free development of trade, I confess I see little of promise in the future. When pressed on this



subject they have even hinted, by no means obscurely, to one of the foreign Representatives at Yeddo, that there were more evils than breaking a Treaty if it should be found really ruinous to a country in its operation; and, upon another occasion, they proposed openly to seek the consent of all the Treaty Powers to a limitation to be fixed for all articles of export for a term of years, especially oil, silk, tea, and vegetable wax. I am authorized to mention these facts of deep interest to you all, and in order to show you clearly how great the difficulties to be encountered in any efforts to secure the full and honest execution of Treaties, in respect to trade, with a Government that can deliberately contemplate the rupture of all relations with foreign Powers as a lesser evil than a rigorous execution of Treaties which they regard as impolitic and imperious, and have indicated plainly enough that if they are driven to choose between a civil and a foreign war they should not hesitate to accept the latter in preference.

The want of system in the Custom-house and inadequate wharfage accommodation are of all the obstacles to trade those which may best admit of gradual and certain improvement, and I am quite ready to endeavour to give effect to your suggestions, and the same I should say in reference to the interference with labour and cargo-boats, respecting which all you propose is, I think, perfectly reasonable.

We come now to the occupation of land, in which the Committee speak of "unaccountable," and, what has appeared to many, "vexatious" delays, in obtaining building sites. Yet nothing admits of more easy explanation. I need hardly remind you that when the port was first opened it was a question between the Japanese authorities and the foreign Representatives which side of the bay offered the most eligible site for the permanent objects of trade. The British and American Ministers both saw cogent reasons for preferring Kanagawa, in a permanent point of view, while the majority of the merchants, arriving by ones and twos, seemed to find greater advantage in view of immediate facilities on the Yokohama side, where the Japanese desired to fix them, and had gone to great expense with that object. Both may have been right from these separate points of view, the Ministers looking to national and permanent interests, the merchants to what was individual and temporary. That is a question which need not be discussed now, and it is not, in fact, before the meeting. But as there has been no little misconception (I do not wish to use any harder word) as to the real facts and the action of Her Majesty's authorities, it may not, perhaps, be without advantage to all if I offer a few words in explanation in respect to the past, as tending to clear the way to a good understanding for the future.

We will not discuss who was right or wrong, or whether anything better could have been done at first than to leave the question to be decided by events, the progress of the settlement being left to itself in a great degree. It is no very grave reproach to those who have only temporary interests at stake, to charge them with preferring these to any future permanent advantages. So neither is it a very legitimate subject of reproach to Consul or Ministers, who by office are the representatives of interests that are national and permanent, if they should keep these constantly in view, as the more important, whatever may be the pressure of that which is individual and fleeting, and follow the line of duty thus indicated without fear, or seeking after popularity. Of course the two classes of interests cannot always be very perfectly reconciled to each other, and this will lead to a conflict of interests and opinions. But in such a contingency you have at least the satisfaction of knowing that neither the Consul nor Minister can have any personal interests to consult; they neither trade nor deal in land. And it is going very far a-field for adverse motives to attribute to either petty feelings of spite and ill-will because British subjects may have thought their own views the best, and acted upon them to the best of their power, in a matter so nearly concerning their interests. I will not tell you, therefore, no such feeling has ever existed, because I will neither pay you nor myself the bad compliment of assuming that you ever believed it possible, or that this could be a rational mode of explaining the difficulties you experienced in getting land. In truth, the impediment and sources of delay lay so completely on the surface, that but for the assertion in the letter, that they were considered unaccountable, I should fear to take up time by telling you what all must know.

and could apply to yourselves for the solution of the supposed mystery. However, to make further misapprehension impossible, I will remind you that as the Japanese authorities desired nothing better than that the merchants should settle themselves at Yokohama rather than at Kanagawa, the former needed no aid from Minister or Consuls to get all the land available for their purposes, into their hands; and things were allowed accordingly to take their own course, without official intervention or obstacle on my part, while an ample site was being secured on the opposite side of the bay at Kanagawa, as a measure of precaution, if nothing more, to meet future contingencies. But in this interval, the few who had first arrived had got into their hands all the land available; and a cry arose, that there was no more room; and as fresh merchants arrived no more building sites could be obtained. This might perhaps have been foreseen when the Japanese offered the site; but as it did not particularly affect those who first arrived and were enabled to secure what they themselves wanted or desired, it had not prevented a settlement being formed where no provision existed for increase or expansion. The question then arose, what was to become of merchants arriving each successive month, with equal claims as their predecessors to building sites, space, and accommodation to follow their vocation? Some of those already in possession may have had more than was really required for their legitimate wants, and it was certainly true that they held their land without any legal or valid title; but to resume possession of the land, and re-distribute, in a more impartial way, the whole area already built over, was an undertaking open to many objections, besides its difficulty and the trouble it would entail, however consistent with legality, and even with strict justice. What then was to be done for the houseless and landless? The merchants were themselves powerless to obtain more than the Japanese authorities had already assigned for the whole Foreign Settlements. It was under these circumstances that Her Majesty's Envoy came to their aid; and insisted, since the Japanese Government had made Yokohama the site, that the limits should be adequately extended and more land be given. It can hardly be supposed, by those who have the least experience of Japanese officials and local conditions, that this could be effected without effort or expenditure of time. Even when a large additional tract was conceded in principle, it was still necessary that it should be cleared, by buying out and removing a considerable village population; and the merchants who most desired land evinced no readiness to advance the necessary funds. Yet this was obviously the first step towards obtaining possession. Not only the land then had to be obtained by the unaided efforts of Her Majesty's Envoy, but the funds, and they were finally obtained from the Japanese Government by him, as an advance on the security of the land. The ground, too, was, after this, cleared and surveyed. The process of clearance was a slow one, with infinite difficulty effected, and it proved a source both of delay and difficulty, which can be deemed unaccountable by those only who never considered the circumstances. And yet this same process of eviction and clearing land in occupation is notoriously difficult; and often a very slow operation in many countries more civilized than Japan, especially when people are forcibly dispossessed for the benefit of others, and those of an alien race. Even then, unless the whole tract, as in the old site, was in the first instance to pass into the large grasp of a few, not unwilling to invest their funds in land as a stock-in-trade, more or less to the prejudice of all who might be less amply provided with funds, and certainly to the damage of all who might come after, it was obviously necessary some principle of allotment and distribution should be agreed upon, and certain conditions of tenure, in order that every one might possess a clear legal title to his property. But to any such arrangement, however useful or obviously necessary, there were necessarily many parties, all of whom must be consulted, as they had each a voice in the matter; the foreign Consuls and local Japanese authorities here, the Ministers both foreign and Japanese at Yeddo. Is there any one here who thinks agreement on such matters, involving both principle and detail, is so simple and easy a matter that no differences of opinion could arise, no impediments or causes of delay and difficulty? I trust to have sufficiently explained, then, why those who desired land, after the old location had been all absorbed and appropriated by the first comers, could not immediately get their wants supplied. So far from the delays already experienced being "unaccountable," I cannot help thinking, as I look back on all that has been gone through, that the most unaccountable of



all things would have been the absence of delays and serious difficulty. It is at all events in my power to assure you that no exertion has ever been wanting, either on the part of Her Majesty's Envoy or myself, for their removal; and I am happy to be able also to inform you that the last of the difficulties (as I hope, and so far as I know) has now been removed.

The conditions of tenure have been settled, as you will find them embodied in the printed Land-Regulations, and form of lease or "Certificate of Title" on the table, subject only to the final confirmation of the Japanese and Foreign Ministers, in which I do not anticipate any difficulty, as they have already been submitted in draft and approved. It is in the nature of a leasehold tenure; transferable, without fine or charge of rent, in perpetuity; the next best thing to a freehold, and equivalent in all but the rent. You will perceive only one scale of rental has been referred to; nevertheless, it seems desirable here, as at Nagasaki, that a difference should be made between front, middle, and back lots. The rental for land demanded by the Japanese authorities does not appear unreasonable, and they assure my colleagues and myself that it is estimated on the actual value in the locality to Japanese. It is 10,875 mommé for one troboo, a troboo being 6 feet square; which is little more than a tempo according to the present rate of exchange. In round numbers that would give for a square area of 100 troboo, that is, 600 square feet, a rent charge of  $108\frac{3}{4}$  tempos, a little more than 6 itzebus, and as there are 4,840 square yards to an acre, unless I have made any mistake in the calculation, they offer you building ground at the rate of 144 itzebus, or, say, at the present rate of exchange, about 57 dollars per acre.\* But as the front lots are undoubtedly more valuable than the middle or back lots, it would probably be fairer—as the Government demands for the whole area, as laid down on the plan before you, a sum equivalent to the rate specified—to fix different rentals for the different lots according to situation. Nothing, however, has been finally determined on this point yet, and I am quite ready to hear any opinions on the subject. The total amount paid for clearing the ground has been 10,211.66 dollars, of which 3,398.66 was raised by the sale of choice in lots, and the remainder has been advanced by the Government to be repaid without interest, as the remaining lots are taken up. I hope shortly now to see the streets according to the plan laid down, and all the lots acquired fenced in, when nothing stands in the way of the proprietors turning them to account, and building such accommodation as they require.

Finally, as to the security to life and property, which is the first and most essential condition to any development of trade. I appreciate the reserve the Committee have manifested in dealing with a subject which, if it has its special dangers and difficulties, has also its paramount interest; and if I am constrained in some degree to follow their example, I am sure you will believe it is from no indifference, either to your security or your natural desire for information. The steps recently taken by Her Majesty's Envoy, in concert with the Representatives of France, Prussia, and Holland, while it must satisfy you that he regards in the most serious light whatever menaces your security, is also a sufficient indication that he thought some considerable danger existed; or, at all events, that there was that in your position and of foreigners generally in Japan, which rendered it an imperative duty in him to take some decisive step. Whether this may prove successful and attain the objects he and his colleagues have in view, as fully or as promptly as I would fain hope, it is impossible, in the present state of pending negotiations, to say with any certainty. In the meantime his temporary removal here among you, is itself a security and a pledge of safety, for it lessens the danger of any attack, by increasing the responsibility of the Government, and it gives it, therefore, additional motives to prevent it. And when he leaves us, either to return to Yeddo or to proceed elsewhere, you may rest assured the security of your position here will equally occupy his attention. It was not his own personal security he came here to ensure, but the improvement of yours and our position generally in Japan; and, whatever steps he may feel called upon to take, I am authorized to assure you all, that they will be taken with due deliberation, having in view the equal necessity of averting by every means in his power any interruption to trade, or disaster to yourselves. I

\* *Note by the Chairman.*—There was an error here; it was found later that the rate stated was per menses and not per annum, thus multiplying the rate by 12 for the year, or, say 684 dollars per acre.

would only say in conclusion, that I am sure you will readily see the necessity of contributing to this end by avoiding to the utmost, all causes of quarrel or collision with the Japanese, either officials or others, and by abstaining from all unnecessary exposure in going about the Settlement after dark; with such precautions I trust this alarm of dangers menacing foreigners generally, will, like many preceding, pass over without more serious consequences, and that it may be with permanent advantage to our future relations.

After some desultory conversation on the subject of a church—no one having any further observations to make on the subject announced for discussion—the Consul concluded by suggesting the desirability of forming a committee to give effect to the wishes of the community regarding the erection of a church.

It was then proposed by Mr. S. Maine that Messrs. Ross, Clarke, Marshall, and Bell, with the Consul as Chairman, should form the Committee.

Mr. Bush seconded the motion.

Mr. Boyle thought the affairs of State should be finished before those of Church be introduced. He, therefore, proposed that the other topics touched on in the merchants' letter be discussed before this meeting. This motion finding no second fell to the ground.

Mr. Marshall proposed and Mr. Boyle seconded a vote of most cordial thanks to the Consul for the manner in which he had conducted the meeting, for the admirable statement he had made, and for the valuable information given upon all that concerned them.

The meeting was then dissolved.

(Signed) F. HOWARD VYSE,  
*Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul for Kanagawa.*

#### No. 11.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 26.)*

My Lord,

*Yokohama, February 23, 1861.*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 31st ultimo, inclosing my official letter to the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, communicating my reasons for withdrawing from Yeddo, I have the honour to inclose copy of their reply, and also my rejoinder.

Your Lordship will perceive that, without showing any impatience at the delay, I have simply proposed, in the event of a further indefinite time being required for their deliberations, to profit by the opportunity in the interval of inaction to visit the ports named in the Treaty to be opened hereafter, and such other places as may occur to me.

Determined to resort to no menace in order to bring the Council of the Tycoon to a more reasonable view of the obligations imposed upon them by Treaty, and yet feeling all the importance of obtaining a speedy and satisfactory solution of existing difficulties, it has appeared to M. de Bellecourt and myself, who now alone remain of the four Representatives originally agreeing to leave the capital, that the known reluctance of the Government to allow the enjoyment of the Treaty right of travelling in Japan, expressly reserved to the Heads of Missions, is likely to have all the effect of the strongest menace, in determining and quickening their movements, without any of its objections.

I confess I shall be much surprised if they allow us to take our departure without an effort to get us back to Yeddo in preference; and as we are quite prepared to meet any proposition to that effect in the most moderate and conciliatory spirit, only demanding a formal pledge on the part of the Tycoon and his Council of measures to insure greater general security, and a position for ourselves as foreign Representatives more consistent with the dignity and honour of our respective Sovereigns, I trust the result may be our speedy return. As I have taken steps, however, to secure the transmission of later despatches (which will also arrive earlier *viâ* Marseilles), I will not now enter further into the question of probabilities, which the few intervening days may resolve into certainties.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.



## Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

*The Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs to Mr. Alcock.*

(Translation.)

WE acknowledge the receipt of a despatch from your Excellency dated January 26.

We have understood your precise (decided) communication respecting the apprehension of the murderers of foreigners, and the neglectful conduct of the yaonins, as it has been hitherto.

As this also excites in us impatient sorrow, it is indispensable that every measure should be adopted to settle this. And this can only be properly done after repeated deliberation. However, as this is an important matter, the deliberation will require time, which, we fear, will of itself cause it to be postponed; therefore, we send your Excellency this answer at once (beforehand).

With respect and consideration, &c.

29th day, 12th month, first year of Mann Enn.

(Signed)

KOODSIE YAMATONO KAMI.  
ANDO TSOOSIMANO KAMI.

## Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

*Mr. Alcock to the Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs.**Yokohama, February 13, 1861.*

I HAVE received the letter of your Excellencies dated 9th February, in answer to mine of the 26th ultimo; I am glad to learn that you fully acknowledge the existence of grievous causes of complaint, and the necessity of adopting effective measures for their removal.

I cannot feel surprised that the Government should deem the subject of such grave importance as to require repeated deliberations, or complain that these necessarily occasion some delay in arriving at a satisfactory conclusion. I would only observe, that indefinite delay is not without its dangers in the present critical posture of affairs. The exceptional position imposed upon the Representative of Great Britain, in common with many of his colleagues, cannot indeed continue much longer without risk of grave complications arising, injurious alike to Japan and the other Treaty Powers concerned. It is for your Excellencies, therefore, to judge what time is needful for the deliberations to which you refer, weighing well the possible consequences of a too protracted delay in bringing all the questions now pending to a satisfactory settlement. And I need hardly add, that the only settlement that can be accepted, as either permanent or satisfactory, must be such as shall permit foreign Representatives to resume their residence at Yeddo, not only free from actual danger, but equally from the perpetual menace of violence which has hitherto existed, until it constituted part of a system of intimidation and coercive restriction, not more derogatory to the Sovereign States they represent, than injurious to the credit and dignity of Japan as a nation.

Perfect immunity from every species of violence, insult, or intimidation, as well as from every kind of interference with his free action, is the right of every foreign Minister by Treaty. His further independence of all restrictive measures in regard to his dwelling and personal intercourse with subjects of Japan is not only most expressly provided for in the existing Treaties with the Tycoon, but it is a right common to all Diplomatic Agents, in whatever country they may be, universally recognized by the law of nations. This right, Government officials have long been permitted to violate with impunity; and this, no less than the outrages directed against the life or persons of foreign Representatives, must needs be amended by any measures it may be proposed to take.

As your Excellencies, however, fix no term for your deliberations, which may therefore be prolonged indefinitely, it is my purpose to employ this interval, during which no satisfactory conclusion can be arrived at, by travelling through the country, visiting all the ports, and more especially those on the east and

west coasts, the opening of which according to Treaty the Japanese Government desires to defer. After personal observation I shall be better enabled to decide what advice should be tendered to Her Majesty's Government on this question, in connection with our relations with the Government and people of Japan generally. When your Excellencies have concluded your deliberations, and are prepared to bring all pending questions to a satisfactory termination, should I not already have returned, you can let me know by courier.

To prevent any difficulty or possible misunderstanding on the part of the local authorities at the different places I may visit by sea or land, it would probably be well that you should order Matabé, the official interpreter you have attached to the British Legation, to accompany me for the purpose of explaining to all whom it may concern, my rank, and the right of travel throughout the Empire which by Treaty is secured to the head of a Mission. Nor would it be amiss, I conceive, with the same view of preventing any obstruction to such Treaty right by ignorance, if your Excellencies sent a general circular throughout the Empire, directing proper facilities and courtesy to be shown, and further inclosing me a certified copy, that it may be communicated to any authority or Daimio with whom it may be necessary or desirable to communicate.

I purpose embarking shortly on board one of Her Majesty's ships of war, and in the first instance I shall proceed to Hiogo; and I have to request therefore that a competent pilot may be immediately ordered.

If your Excellencies see fit to direct Matabé to join me here, I will take care he is properly accommodated in the same ship. It will not be convenient, however, to provide accommodation for any other Japanese officer, either ometsy or yaconin, and I must therefore decline receiving any such officer.

With respect and consideration,

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 12.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 26.)*

My Lord,

*Yokohama, March 1, 1861.*

IN continuation of my despatch of the 23rd ultimo, inclosing copies of my correspondence with the Ministers of Foreign Affairs in Yeddo, I have now the satisfaction of stating that I believe this is the last despatch I shall have to address from Yokohama.

An Envoy from the Tycoon, Sakai Wo-okionoski, the same I had originally suggested, was sent down from Yeddo on the 21st of February, to communicate with M. de Bellecourt and myself, and, as will be seen by what followed, to enter into such arrangements as might be found necessary to insure our return to the capital, and induce us, for the present at least, to abandon our expressed intention of visiting different parts of Japan, in virtue of the Treaty right secured to the Legations. This, your Lordship will remember, is exactly what I had anticipated would be the result of our communication to the Ministers, announcing our intentions, in reply to their vague and dilatory action.

The inclosed documents will suffice to put Her Majesty's Government in full possession of all the leading circumstances of the negotiations for our return which followed; beginning with our conferences with the Japanese Plenipotentiary held at Yokohama on the 21st and 22nd of February (Minutes of which are numbered 1 and 2), and ending with a final conference on the 27th, at which it was arranged a formal invitation, in the name of the Tycoon, should be sent in writing to M. de Bellecourt and myself, inviting our return to the capital under the conditions set forth in the Minute of the first conference. An official communication of the Ministers, of the 26th of February, was received in the interval.

This final acceptance and invitation (No. 4) was duly received to-day, as agreed, and to-morrow we shall embark on board Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Pioneer," the Chargé d'Affaires having, at my request, had the latter placed at his disposal for the day, in the absence of any French vessel able to convey him back to the capital.

I have announced to Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Kanagawa my purpose



of returning, in a despatch (No. 5) which he will circulate for the information of the community.

It seems only necessary to observe, passing the several steps of the negotiation and the inclosed documents in review, that several important results have been attained, and many more have been traced out, which it may require time and further effort to secure in a practical shape, especially as relates to the position of the foreign community and the interests of trade at Yokohama. These, however, have been so distinctly specified and discussed on the spot, that they may be considered in a fair way for ultimate accomplishment.

The principal of these may be shortly enumerated. In the preamble to the Minute of the first Conference, care was taken to place on record certain important facts serving as a basis for the whole negotiation:—

1. The temporary withdrawal of the foreign Representatives, to avert danger to existing relations, and in order to give the Tycoon and his Council of State time to adopt measures on their side.

2. The recognition, on the part of the Tycoon and the Great Council, of just causes of complaint; their regret at the exceptional state of affairs resulting; and their desire to put a term to it, by the return of myself and colleagues to the capital.

Then follows the conditions of their return; the first consisting of a formal pledge of the Tycoon, by and with his Council of State, to provide effectually hereafter for the security of the Legations, and their exemption alike from violence and menace, and, under this assurance, his invitation to resume their posts.

The other conditions were matter of detail, to give effect to the first; the last being the public recognition, on the part of the Government, of the return of the foreign Representatives, who had left under menace of violence and insult, under circumstances wholly different in character, and with marks of respect to the national flags, by a hitherto unused distinction of a Royal salute at the moment they were hoisted.

This last public homage and mark of respect, I had rightly anticipated, was that which would cost the most to secure; but finding it impossible to secure our return without this concession, it was finally agreed to.

Under these circumstances, it appeared to me, as to my colleague, that the objects for which we had accepted so many sacrifices and such grave responsibility would be fully attained by our return. The false position in which foreign Representatives had been placed by the Japanese Government perpetually warning them, and through them all their countrymen, of danger and threats of massacre, under a practical disclaimer of their responsibility, or, at all events, of their power to prevent either the one or the other, would cease. Their position would not, on the face of it, be one utterly derogatory to the nations they represented; life, either their own or that of their countrymen at the ports, might not in effect be perfectly secured: this, in the present state of the country and its Government, might be unattainable, but there could be little doubt that a great step towards that end would have been made. Lastly, various manœuvres and devices, designed apparently to lower the foreign Representatives in the eyes of the people, and to restrict them from all free communication, were formally repudiated; and the maintenance of those existing, or the creation of new expedients to the same end, if not rendered impossible, would certainly be made more difficult.

The second Conference was entirely taken up with considering the grievances and position of foreigners at the great trading port in the immediate vicinity of the capital, and which was in some sense made to share the peculiar dangers and disadvantages attending the close vicinity to the centre of Government, and sources of hostility or disaffection either to the Government or the policy they were ostensibly pledged to carry out in their relation with foreign Powers. Having profited by the opportunity my temporary residence at Yokohama gave me to inform myself fully, both by observation and a reference to the merchants called upon by the Consul to come forward and freely state all their grievances, and in what direction they thought a practical remedy could be found with increased facilities, I was fully prepared to enter at length into the subject, and to insist upon many important measures, involving both principle and detail. The bases there laid down will serve me now for a programme, to be worked out step by step, until the whole of the measures proposed shall have been adopted.

In the meantime the removal of the Consuls to the Yokohama side, an object long desired by the Japanese, has been conceded, on the only condition I have ever consented to entertain the project, namely, that the Consul should have a site on the bluff or hill-side beyond the settlement and the canal boundary they had made to circumscribe foreigners and isolate them. There is thus an effective innovation on the stereotyped "Decima" policy of this Government.

While engaged in these negotiations Mr. Harris wrote to advise his colleagues that the bluff had, in our absence, and at his request, been given up for the residence of all foreigners. On communicating this to the Envoy and the Governor, in M. de Bellecourt's presence, they declared that no such arrangement had, to their knowledge, been entered into. Mr. Harris has since seen the Ministers, and, I believe, obtained some further assurances, more or less to the purpose; but be this as it may (and it is indeed of no great importance), it is already distinctly understood, as the result of our negotiations, that the Consuls shall immediately have sites on the hills, and hereafter, if room be wanted, the merchants.

I will not take up your Lordship's time by referring, in detail, to the many difficulties which it has been necessary to overcome before these negotiations were fairly begun, and with a view, indeed, to their initiation, nor to those which, at each step, have subsequently been experienced. Still less need I dwell upon the anxiety of my position, or sacrifices of personal convenience and property, which are the unavoidable conditions of the hasty withdrawal of a large establishment and its precipitate reinstalment between two places of residence in the East. I am better pleased to inform you that we have all borne our share cheerfully in view of the political necessity and the public interests engaged; and if mine has been necessarily the largest, whether as regards damage to effects or responsibility, I am well repaid in the satisfactory nature of the result; and had it been necessary to sacrifice all the property and household goods I possessed in Japan, your Lordship will feel, I trust, assured that I should not have hesitated with such objects before me.

I have, &c.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

#### Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

*Minute of a Conference held at Yokohama, February 21, 1861, between Messrs. Alcock and De Bellecourt, and Sakai Okionoské, Envoy of the Tycoon.*

THE Undersigned, the Representatives of Great Britain and France, having temporarily quitted Yeddo under menace of violence, in order to avert serious danger to the relations hitherto existing between their respective countries and Japan, and to give the Tycoon and his Council of State time to adopt measures due to the position of Diplomatic Agents, for their security from every kind of violence or insult; and the Tycoon and Gorogio on their part, seeing cause to regret the necessity for this step and the continued absence of the said Representatives of two Western Powers with which he has friendly Treaty relations, having sent Sakai Okionoské, member of the Second Council, to confer with Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and His Imperial Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires on the best means of putting a term to this exceptional state by their return to the Legations in Yeddo, it has been agreed and determined that:—

The Tycoon, by and with his Council of State, formally engages to provide effectively for their security, together with that of the members of their respective Legations, and their exemption alike from menace and violence; and under this assurance invites them to return.

In reference to the assurance conveyed in this formal pledge, the means to be taken have been further specified, to consist principally in the following measures:—

The former escorts of mounted yaconins having proved inefficient and inadequate to the end proposed, the foreign Representatives will in future be accompanied, with their own free consent distinctly understood, by mounted guards chosen from those of the Tycoon's troops who can be best depended upon for loyalty and courage. They will comport themselves with the same scrupulous



regard, in every respect, to the dignity and rank of a foreign Minister that they observe towards Japanese of similar rank ; and any complaint of failure in this respect will be instantly redressed by the removal of the party offending, and such other steps as may be deemed fitting by their own authorities. They will have the most peremptory and explicit orders to permit no two-sworded officer or other person to insult by offensive word or jest, and still less by violence, any member of the Legations placed under their safeguard ; but in the event of any such offence being suddenly committed under their eyes, they will take determined steps to arrest the offenders, either themselves or by the aid of police in the nearest stations.

The better to aid in this object, police-stations shall be established within certain reasonable distances, wherever they do not already exist, throughout the city, in which able and courageous men shall be placed, with the most explicit orders, on the first appeal or signal that a foreigner is in danger or insulted, to proceed without delay to the spot and endeavour to arrest the party offending. And these police-stations shall each have a number in plain letters painted on the front that they may be certainly recognized, and in order that complaint, if unfortunately necessary, may be made with certainty and effect. But it is clearly understood that if this mounted escort consisting of a portion of the Tycoon's bodyguard should not answer the purpose, the foreign Representatives have resolved to provide themselves with escorts of their own countrymen.

As the personal security of the members of the several Legations has been much prejudiced by the habitual want of respect and the undue familiarity of the *yaonins* and other officials attached to the Legations, nominally for the protection and honour of the respective Ministers, but in reality, as it has proved, only for purposes of surveillance and unauthorised interference in violation of the perfect freedom and independence which is the first right of a Diplomatic Agent, extending to every individual, high or low, in his establishment ; and seeing that the Ministers and their officers have been greatly lowered in public estimation by the people perceiving how they were treated by the Tycoon's officials rather as prisoners of State subject to the control of said subordinates than as high dignitaries who are really subject to no Japanese control or jurisdiction whatever, have thought they might insult or outrage them without fear ; it is distinctly agreed that all this system of disrespect and interference shall be put an end to, and that a short set of instructions, the substance of which is appended, shall be placed in the hall of each of the Legations signed by the proper authorities for the guidance of the *yaonins*.

And it is also clearly understood that the dwellings of the said *yaonins* are no more to be within the precincts of the Legations, and that at the French Chargé d'Affaires' Legation all the temporary buildings for the *yaonins* are to be removed out of the courtyard, and not one to be left standing, and this is to be done before the return of M. de Bellecourt.

The vigorous prosecution of measures for the discovery and arrest of all who have been hitherto or may hereafter be guilty of attacking or murdering foreigners is distinctly pledged, and especially in the case of Mr. Heusken strenuous efforts shall be employed to arrest the murderers.

Finally, as it is generally known that the Representatives aforesaid left Yeddo under menace of assassination derogatory to their position, and their departure has further tended to unsettle the public mind, it is essential, in the interest of good order and harmony, that the return of the Ministers at the invitation of the Tycoon and Gorogio should be equally generally known, and be marked by circumstances calculated to restore them in the eyes of the people to the position of honour and respect which is their due, and show that they return not as simple individuals, but as the Ministers of two Treaty Powers under the especial safeguard of the Tycoon and his Government ; it has further been determined and agreed that on the disembarkation of the two Ministers they shall be received at the landing-place by the Governors of Foreign Affairs, two of whom will accompany each to their Legation, and at the moment the flags are hoisted at the British and French Legations, at a preconcerted signal a Royal salute of twenty-one guns shall be fired from the batteries for each, and this salute will be returned from one of the ships of war, British or French, at the anchorage, the Japanese flag being hoisted at the main while the salute is being fired in token of the reciprocal feeling of amity and good understanding thus happily re-established.

It has been agreed that an official letter from the Ministers of Foreign Affairs recapitulating and assenting to these propositions, and requesting the Ministers in the name of the Tycoon to return to Yeddo, shall be delivered at Yokohama within six days from the 23rd instant, that day being included, in which case the Ministers will be prepared at once to resume their post at Yeddo.

(Signed)

RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Her Britannic Majesty's  
Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*  
DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT, *His Imperial  
Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General.*

February 22, 1861.

---

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

*Substance of Instructions for the guidance of the Yaconins.*

DECLARING their duty to be to protect and do honour to the Ministers by being on the spot to carry out their wishes.

Prohibiting their entrance within the Legation unless sent for.

Prohibiting their interference in any way unauthorised by the Minister himself, either with the servants of the Legation or the free entrance and exit of any Japanese, whatever his rank or calling.

Prohibiting their exacting any kind of fee or bribe from tradesmen selling goods at the Legation, or dictating to them the prices they should charge.

And the dismissal of the party infringing any one of these rules on the simple representation of the Minister shall follow inevitably and without delay.

---

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

*Minute of a Conference held at Yokohama, February 22, 1861, between Messrs.  
Alcock and De Bellecourt, and Sakai Okionoské.*

THE foreign Representatives began by stating that, at the Conference yesterday, they spoke only of Yeddo, the want of security there, and the conditions essential to their return.

To-day they had to consider what was required for the security of the community at Yokohama and the Settlement, one of the principal objects of the steps lately taken on their part, and the consideration of various matters affecting its condition and the commerce of the place.

There was much to be done. Some things which required outlay and would entail expense; others only required better system. But as regarded expense, it was to be borne in mind that the trade returns just completed for the year ending December 31, 1860, showed the Japanese Government had received in that period nearly 200,000 kobangs in Custom-house duties from the foreign merchant; they were bound, therefore, to keep an efficient establishment both for the transaction of Custom-house business, and the maintenance of order and security outside; to make bridges, wharves, and jetties, and meet generally in an efficient manner all the requirements of the place, which properly devolved upon them as a Government.

1. *Locality, Extension of Land, &c.*—Among the things immediately required to place the Settlement in a proper state as to security, salubrity, and facilities for the prosecution of trade, the following were specified as the principal:—

Measures for the drainage of the Settlement, in connection with the building of a bund along the whole of the old and new concession, not less than 50 feet wide, to form a main road along the sea-beach, and three substantial jetties, one additional in the old site, and two new ones between that and the canal. Also two bridges across the said canal in a line with the main roads of the Settlement, not less than 25 feet in width.

The bluff stretching towards Treaty Point on the other side of the canal, it



was stated, afforded the only fitting and convenient site for dwelling-houses, and for residences for the Consuls, if these were ever to take up their residences at Yokohama. Additional sites must, therefore, be allotted there. The foreign Representatives present had been officially informed by the Minister of the United States of America that on the 8th instant Simma Boozen no Kami had been sent to him by the Minister of Foreign Affairs to say that, although too much occupied at the closing of the year to write an answer to the American Minister's request, he, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, consented to the extension of the Yokohama site over the hills, only it would be impossible for the Government to give the same effectual protection to those who might build on the hill as was now given at Yokohama. Sakai Okionoské replied that he had heard of no such arrangement, and Matsudaira Iwamino Kami, the Governor of Yokohama, declared he was equally in ignorance of such contemplated extension, and was wholly without instructions. He could, therefore, take no action without specific orders from Yeddo on the subject.

2. *Police, &c.*—There were other matters of police to be taken into consideration in connection with the obligations of the Japanese Government and the Treaty rights of foreigners.

It is expressly provided by Article III of the Treaty with Great Britain, and Article III of the Treaty with France, that at the place where the respective subjects of each country should be located at the several ports, "no wall, gate, or fence should be erected, or anything done which may prevent a free egress or ingress to the same."

Nothing could be more plain or explicit. It was unquestionable, therefore, that no barriers, walls, fences, or fortifications could be erected round the site occupied by British or French subjects without a flagrant breach of Treaty, save by and with the clear and explicit consent of all the Contracting Parties. Certain barriers, &c., had however been erected at Yokohama, on the plea that these were necessary for the protection of foreigners during an exceptional period of danger, and the foreign Representatives had given a conditional assent, that is to say, they did not oppose them, provided they were only provisional to meet an exceptional state of affairs, and were only erected at such points and under such conditions as to the opening and shutting of gates, &c., as they, the foreign Representatives, from time to time should fully approve.

It was now time to see what had been done in this direction, and how far they could be consenting parties to the whole.

In the first place, now the location had been extended, there was a barrier dividing the French from the rest, which not only had no longer any meaning or use, but was, further, a source of annoyance, impeding free communication, and it, therefore, must be immediately removed.

In the second place, keeping in view their Treaty rights, the foreign Representatives then present could not consent to any watch-house or police-station, gate or barrier, being within the limits of the concession to foreigners, upon any plea or pretext whatever. If the Japanese Government entered into an obligation to erect none round the quarter assigned to foreigners, still more were they bound to erect none such within the limits. If any such existed, therefore, they begged they might be forthwith removed. Within the Foreign Settlement, foreigners would take care of themselves; and at the barriers, which for a time it might by common consent be deemed expedient to retain surrounding the Settlement, the foreigners would in like manner, provide watchmen and porters at the gates, who alone should have any voice as to either the ingress or egress of any foreigner. And as regards the ingress or egress of Japanese, some understanding must be come to between the Consuls and Governor as to the orders to be given, and the measures to be taken for the security of the whole, the prevention of crime or disorder, and the avoidance of unnecessary interference.

But there were certain measures which the British and French Representatives desired to suggest, and were disposed strongly to urge as of primary importance for general security in reference to the police generally:—

1. That the Government should adopt a distinguishing mark easily recognizable by foreigners, to be conspicuously stamped or embroidered on the dress of every Government officer employed, or to be employed at any time at Yokohama. And these alone should be authorized to carry out any orders in which foreigners were concerned.

2. That those whose duty it should be to watch over the security of the Settlement, maintain order, &c., should always be in sufficient force for that end.

3. That no armed man should be allowed to enter the foreign limits, unless he were the bearer of a pass from the Governor.

4. That the Japanese Government should take into consideration the expediency of carrying out some general measure for preventing two-sworded men entering with their arms the Japanese Settlement.

If these measures were satisfactorily carried out, the foreign Representatives of France and Great Britain would then be prepared to consider the means of authorizing the arrest, by such easily distinguished police officer, of any British or French subject committing a breach of the peace, or otherwise offending against the laws. But as the laws of Japan were not specified as those obligatory upon foreigners, who are placed under the protection of their own, and the exclusive jurisdiction of their respective authorities, they can only be made subject to any Japanese laws the objects of which are not already attained by the laws of Western States, by special enactments. Western laws are, however, held to cover all the ground required for the maintenance of good order and social right, and probably may be found sufficient. If otherwise, it must be previously agreed upon by the Japanese authorities and foreign Representatives what laws of Japan, if any, might, for the maintenance of peace and good order, with propriety be enforced on foreigners, not otherwise subject to them by Treaty. The same must then be clearly notified by their respective authorities for general information, one month before they come into operation.

3. *Custom-house.*—In the administration of the Customs there appeared to be a great want of alertness in the officials, and of system. There was a general complaint on this head among the merchants, who suffered grave prejudice. They complained more especially of the constant change of officers, by which everything is continually thrown into confusion; and they have to deal with officials who know nothing of their business, for the moment one begins to know something of it he is sent elsewhere. This was a great grievance, which ought to be remedied without delay.

Either more interpreters are required, or they should be better distributed. It was complained that only one was to be found in the outer room, where merchants come with applications for permits; and they sometimes have to wait several hours before the translation was made, and the permit could be obtained. Moreover that a proper order was not observed, as some are more favoured than others. Every one should receive his permit according to priority of application, without favour or partiality; and there should be at least two interpreters to attend to this part of the business.

Another grievance consisted in the general interference of Government officials, to the prejudice of all trading transactions. They not only did not afford the facilities which by Treaty the Government was bound to give, but they created obstructions wholly contrary both to its letter and spirit—first, by small guard or watch-houses scattered everywhere, and especially at the back of the Custom-house, for the express purpose of making inquisitorial and unjustifiable examinations of the native dealers as to what they had sold to foreigners, what quantities, at what prices, &c., with which it was maintained the Government had no business whatever. They moreover subject the goods to an examination, to the great inconvenience of the merchants, without just cause, since all goods had to be taken to the examination-house before shipped, and ought only to be examined once.

Another vexation consisted in the delay which took place before the goods were examined. It was proposed in future that when goods were taken to be examined, while the permit was being made out, the examination should take place at once, and their transfer to a boat be allowed, there to wait until the permit was received.

There were obviously great abuses and deficiencies in the whole system of boat management. In the first place, the Government could by Treaty claim no right of monopoly in cargo or passage-boats. By Treaty every foreigner had the clear and undoubted right to hire labour of any kind, when and where he chose, without Government interference. If, therefore, with the consent of the foreign Representatives (and it could not be without this), boats for the loading and unloading of ships were placed under some kind of superintendence, the



better to ensure regularity, it was an essential condition that there should be a larger number of boats, such a number, indeed, as the requirements of the trade might render necessary ; and if merchants were to be restricted to these it must be according to certain established rules to be observed on both sides, and at a fixed rate or tariff of prices.

But there was not only interference of an arbitrary and vexatious kind with cargo-boats, but even passage-boats, so that no foreign resident could obtain one without a permission from some Government official. This was an intolerable interference with the liberty of the subject as secured by Treaty, and must immediately cease. Within ten *re* of Kanagawa foreigners were at perfect liberty to go, by land or by water, to any place within that distance, without communication with the Government officers, and equally without permission asked or obtained of any one ; in a word, without question, let, or hindrance.

It must be distinctly understood, therefore, that the foreign Representatives now acting would not tolerate, or in any sense submit to, such a flagrant and vexatious violation of clear and specific Treaty rights. Far from this, it was the bounden duty of the local authorities to take care that foreigners were subjected to no injury by the extortions or caprices of the Japanese boatmen. A certain number should be always ready for hire, and at a fixed tariff, publicly advertised, and any well-founded complaint of refusal or exaction made to the Japanese authorities should lead to their immediate punishment. They may be ordered, under no circumstances, to convey foreigners in any direction beyond the ten *re*, but no other restriction on the freedom of the foreigner could be sanctioned. It was stipulated by Treaty that British and French subjects alike should be free to go where they pleased within those limits, and no interference with this right could or should be permitted.

A similar grievance and complaint existed as regarded the hire of labour generally at Kanagawa and Yokohama.

Article VIII of the British Treaty with Japan says : "The Japanese Government will place no restrictions whatever upon the employment, by British subjects, of Japanese in any lawful capacity." By what right, then, could the Japanese Government impose the obligation on foreigners of applying for permission to some superintendent of coolies, and leave them, at the same time, entirely at the mercy of this said master of coolies as to the number, the time, and the rate of remuneration ? This was a flagrant abuse, and must be at once corrected. Either foreigners must be left free to provide themselves with labour, and make their own terms, or, if it could be shown, to the satisfaction of the foreign Representatives, that some system and arrangement would be better in the interest of all parties, then the organization of coolie labour must be conducted under such regulations as to the facilities to be afforded every merchant, and the rate of remuneration, as should no longer leave room for vexatious interference or extortion, and these regulations must first be fully approved by the said Representatives.

Complaints have been also frequent of the non-fulfilment of contracts, and the impossibility of obtaining any redress. Latterly, however, much has been done by the present Governor Matsudaira to remove such causes of complaint. It only seemed necessary, therefore, to observe that it was the undoubted duty of the Japanese Government, under existing Treaties, to take measures, when appealed to by a foreign Consul, for the enforcement of all legal contracts between a foreigner and a native dealer, as it was equally the duty of foreign authorities to do justice if any Japanese complain of failure of contract or engagement on the part of a foreigner.

Formerly there were complaints, also, of the illegal detention of goods at the Custom-house. This grievance, however, had also ceased under the present Governor, and it was now distinctly understood that, while a seizure of goods under charge of fraud or smuggling might be made by the Custom-house, they could not be confiscated, except by a judgment given on evidence and the merits of the case by the Consul, and that no detention of goods beyond the time necessary for the case to be brought before the Consul, and judgment given, could be justified. If the judgment were for confiscation, all claim to them ceased on the part of the foreigner ; if on the contrary, they must at once be given up to their owner.

In connection with obstructions to trade, and the measures necessary to give greater freedom and facilities in accordance with Treaties, it was impossible to

overlook the currency. By existing Treaties the Japanese Government had agreed that all foreign coin should be current in Japan, and should pass for its corresponding weight in Japanese coin of the same description. It was scarcely necessary to remark that no foreign coin had yet been made current on these conditions. Sakai Okionoské observed that the Government had desired to give full effect to this stipulation, and to that end had taken all the steps they thought best calculated to lead to the desired result. An edict had been promulgated throughout the Empire, declaring all foreign coin a legal tender at the rate specified. They had, furthermore, stamped a certain number of dollars with a Government stamp of value that all Japanese might recognize it. What further measures could be taken remained to be considered.

In this the Representatives acquiesced, observing, however, that the obligation on the Japanese Government still continued to give effect to the Treaty stipulations on this head.

Under the three heads of—1. Extension of land and facilities for trade; 2. Police regulations, and arrangements for security, and the maintenance of order; 3. Custom-house administration, and the facilities for trade required under it;—the whole of the measures at this time necessary having thus been explained in detail it was agreed by the foreign Representatives present, and Sakai Okionoské, that the whole should be reduced to writing, to be submitted to the Government at Yeddo for deliberation, and that the necessary steps might be taken for the removal of all grievances and just causes of complaint upon these bases.

In accordance with this understanding the above Minute has been duly prepared, and is now forwarded to the Ministers of Foreign Affairs.

(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK, *Her Britannic Majesty's  
Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.*  
DU CHESNE DE BELLECOURT, *His Imperial  
Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General.*

February 28, 1861.

---

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

*The Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs to Mr. Alcock.*

Translation.)

AT the interview of Sakai Wookionoské with you and the Chargé d'Affaires of France on the 22nd of February, at Yokohama, you gave a proof of your upright heart in consenting to return to the capital out of friendship for us; and we have very well understood the different propositions you made in writing, as being desirable for changes to be made for the future.

With reference to this subject we also wish to make some changes in order to set your mind at ease; therefore, the matter will be settled according to your demand (wish), but, considering that the means for carrying out these measures ought to be adopted with caution, owing to the difference of our customs and habits, we have again sent Wookionoské to you to testify our friendly feeling, and to deliberate (discuss) with sufficiency on the desired proposals.

There is, however, no objection to your proposals, but it is not unlikely that a different way of carrying out these measures may be a means of re-assuring the public mind, although our intentions are the same, and it is for this very reason that we have again sent Wookionoské to discuss with you.

As this is properly the foundation of the everlasting and imperishable friendship between your country and ours it ought to be carefully settled: this is quite clear, and unnecessary to waste any more words to explain; therefore, it is desirable that you should take the Tycoon's intention and ours into consideration, discuss the matter maturely, and settle all for the benefit of both parties.

With respect and consideration.

17th day of the 1st month of the 2nd year of Mann Enn (February 26, 1861).

(Signed) KOODJI YAMATONO KAMI.  
ANDO TSOESIMANO KAMI.

---



## Inclosure 5 in No. 12.

*The Japanese Ministers for Foreign Affairs to Mr. Alcock.*

(Translation.)

WE hereby have to make a communication to your Excellency.

We have received the Minute of the Conference held at Yokohama on the 12th instant (21st February), between you and the French Chargé d'Affaires and Sakai Wookionoské, and have accepted the proposals contained therein. The matter will, therefore, be arranged as was subsequently communicated to you by us.

Finally, we earnestly desire you, even in the name of His Majesty the Tycoon, to return to this capital, which we have to propose with respect and consideration.

19th day, 1st month, 2nd year of Mann Enn (28th February, 1861).

(Signed)

KODJI YAMATONO KAMI.

ANDO TSOESIMANO KAMI.

## Inclosure 6 in No. 12.

*Mr. Alcock to Acting Consul Vyse.*

Sir,

Yokohama, March 1, 1861.

IN my despatch of the 25th of January, I informed you of my withdrawal from Yeddo, and my reasons for this important step. I am now about to return, at the earnest desire of the Great Council of State, who invite me, in the name of the Tycoon, again to take up my residence in the capital; and I have every reason to believe that return will be under circumstances much more favourable to the maintenance of friendly relations, and the security of life, than those which existed for a long time previous to my departure with my colleagues. The chief object I had in view has thus been attained, and in a shorter period than I could have fairly hoped. Perfect security may, indeed, be more than the Government of this country, as it is at present, can undertake to insure; but it is enough that the Council of State, acting on the behalf and in the name of the Tycoon, should formally acknowledge their responsibility, and pledge themselves to take all such steps as may best accomplish that end. This they have done in clear and explicit terms; at once adopting those measures which I, in common with my colleague the French Chargé d'Affaires, thought it my duty to suggest as primarily needful.

As regards the community at Yokokama therefore, and their safety, I feel in a great degree, reassured. And I leave to-morrow not only without anxiety, but, after a month's residence among them, with a fuller knowledge than perhaps could otherwise have been obtained of their wants, and the obstructions to trade at the port. These have already been very fully discussed with Sakai Wookionoské, the Member of the Second Council sent down from Yeddo as the Tycoon's Envoy, in the presence of the Governor, Matsudairo no Kami, and yourself; and the bases laid down in that Conference, if they can be carried out, will, I have no doubt, go far to remove all real grievances, and effectually protect the interests of our merchants. It will be my business in Yeddo, when in direct communication with the Ministers, to promote this object; and I trust, at no distant period, some practical benefit may be experienced. And in the meantime you may assure the British residents at Yokohama that I return to the capital with increased interest in all that may relate to their well-being and the prosperity of the port, in which their own is involved.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed)

RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 26.)*

My Lord,

Yeddo, March 2, 1861.

I AM happy to be able to report that I have returned to Yeddo under conditions that promise the realizing of the principal objects which, in common with my colleagues of France, Holland, and Prussia, I had in view, when deciding on the necessity of a temporary withdrawal.

I came up from Yokohama to-day, in Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," and hoisted my flag at the British Legation, under a Royal salute from the Japanese batteries, as previously agreed upon. M. de Bellecourt arrived at the same time in Her Majesty's ship "Pioneer," there being no French ship of war on the spot capable of furnishing him the means of transport, the "Dordogne," the only one in port, having been nearly wrecked on her way here, and being unfit to move.

We were both received on the landing-place by the Governors for Foreign Affairs, with a large cortège of officers, and each was conducted to his respective Legation in state. As we passed the gates the flags were hoisted and the salutes from the batteries were fired.

The programme laid down in previous conferences with the Envoy of the Tycoon, dispatched to us at Yokohama, was thus faithfully carried out; and the salutes were returned by Her Majesty's ships "Encounter" and "Pioneer." As soon as I had reached the Legation, a Governor for Foreign Affairs arrived on the part of the Tycoon, to convey his congratulations and express his satisfaction at my arrival.

The objects contended for in the first instance, your Lordship is aware from my previous despatches, were of such paramount importance that whatever risks and sacrifices might attend the struggle for their attainment, we felt bound to accept them. There is the more satisfaction, therefore, that within a month (to a day) of our departure, when all looked so unpromising and doubtful, and it was confidently predicted by the only foreign Representative who adopted a different policy and remained behind, that we should never be allowed to return—the flags of Great Britain and France again float over the Legations, receiving for the first time in the history of our relations with the Japanese a Royal salute. In truth this, of all the conditions insisted upon by my colleague and myself, was the one most reluctantly conceded, as being contrary to their usages and never done before, although urged upon them by myself when the ratifications of the Treaty were exchanged on my arrival, and again twice subsequently by Mr. Harris, on the part of the United States, when the Japanese Embassy embarked on board the American frigate, and also on its return in another ship of war of the United States. Not only has this outward manifestation of respect to the national flags of foreign Powers been secured, but the Representatives who left the capital, refusing to accept a position of tolerance and humiliation, subject to perpetual insult and menace of assassination which the Government did nothing effective to prevent, also refused to return, save at the express invitation of the Tycoon, and under a formal pledge of his responsibility for the future security of the lives of all foreigners, and freedom from violence.

Finally, it is to me, as I am sure it will be to Her Majesty's Government, peculiarly a source of satisfaction that these important results have all been effected without once resorting to any menaces, either by the presence of a fleet, or the intimation that force under any circumstances was contemplated. Thus the very ground on which Mr. Harris based his whole course of action, charging all his colleagues with inevitably provoking a collision and bringing all the horrors of war and rapine on the country, have been signally refuted by the result.

Having, however, declined continuing a correspondence with the United States' Minister, which I considered as profitless as it promised to be endless, I have contented myself with simply announcing in a short letter, copy of which is inclosed, the return, under satisfactory conditions, of such of his colleagues as were on the spot, and left him to draw his own inferences as to the correctness of the conclusions which in the beginning, and three weeks subsequently, he so warmly asserted and defended.



I cannot conclude without calling your Lordship's attention to the hearty, willing, and most effective aid received throughout this trying period from the senior naval officer here, Captain Dew, of Her Majesty's ship "Encounter." I esteem myself especially fortunate in having such co-operation, and my former relations with Captain Dew in China, in equally critical circumstances, have been most agreeably renewed here, with undoubted advantage to the public interests.

I had requested Captain Dew to keep Her Majesty's ship "Roebuck," in anticipation of my return to Yeddo, so that Her Majesty's Government might receive by the 15th March mail from Hong Kong the earliest intelligence. This I hope will have been secured, and although necessarily brief from the necessity of closing the mail immediately on my return, and in the midst of all the confusion of a reinstallation in a half-emptied house, the information now conveyed will suffice to relieve your Lordship's mind of any anxiety as to the end.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

Inclosure in No. 13.

*Mr. Alcock to Mr. Harris.*

Sir,

*Yeddo, March 2, 1861.*

HAVING announced to you my departure from Yeddo a month ago, under circumstances fully known to you, I have now the honour to inform you of my return, in accordance with the earnestly-expressed desire of the Ministers, writing in the name of the Tycoon.

I have only further to add, that my colleague the Chargé d'Affaires of France and myself come back under conditions previously arranged with Sakai Wookionoské, a member of the Second Council, sent to Yokohama as an Envoy of the Tycoon's to that end.

These conditions appearing to us fully to realize the objects we had originally in view in withdrawing from the capital, we have readily, without hesitation, acceded to the desire of the Tycoon and the Gorogio to return without further delay.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) RUTHERFORD ALCOCK.

No. 14.

*Mr. Alcock to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 26.)*

(Extract.)

*Yeddo, March 3, 1861.*

I FORWARD, with considerable satisfaction, in reference to the liberal arrangements your Lordship has been pleased to adopt, at my suggestion, for the greater efficiency of the establishment in Japan, the inclosed returns of the trade of Yokohama, together with a report from Her Majesty's Acting Consul.

It will be seen that this port has more than realized the most sanguine anticipations as to the amount of trade, despite many concurrent circumstances, political and commercial, adverse to its development. The amount of trade, indeed, far exceeds that which marked the unprecedented and rapid rise of Shanghae in its origin as a place of foreign trade. And although it is not to be expected that silk and tea will ever be shipped from this Japanese port to the same vast amount as from Shanghae in recent years, it is still encouraging to know that the first eighteen months the returns of the year show more than 1,000,000*l.* in exports, and more than Shanghae could boast as indication of its future greatness. The progress of the trade and the obstacles against which it has had to struggle, both in the commercial suspension at Shanghae, owing to insurrection and war, and the persistent efforts at restriction in this country on the part of Government officials, are so well and succinctly stated in Captain

Vyse's report, that it seems unnecessary to offer any recapitulation here of the chief points.

I would only remark, by way of comment, that there is no doubt whatever two of the principal disadvantages enumerated, the stoppage of exports to China and the currency here, have been anything but unmixed evils. They have both materially tended to develop, if not to force, an import trade which would hardly have otherwise existed in cottons and camlets, and other manufactured goods.

The want of a regular mail service between Japan and Europe, *vid* China, of a bank for European and American credits, and of the free circulation of a dollar or other foreign coin currency, are the three desiderata most insisted upon; to which may, perhaps, be added, as of scarce inferior importance, a good survey of the coasts of Japan, especially the eastern, for which I have already obtained the full consent of the Government here.

A stormy and unsurveyed coast are terrible obstacles to the navigation between the ports and the development of trade.

I will only further remark, in conclusion, that besides the absolute amount of trade, Great Britain has reason to be proud of the share which has fallen to her in the active competition of rival nations. The predominance of her commerce in the Eastern Seas was never better exemplified than in this neutral territory, where no exclusive advantage can be claimed by any from political Conventions. Of 103 merchant-ships, of all nations, of 40,905 tons, 52 were British, of 21,724 tons, something over one-half. British trade paid 30,000*l.* import duties against 24,000*l.* received for that of all other nations; so of the declared value of the trade. The comparison of the export trade is still more in our favour. Although America possesses peculiar facilities for a direct trade with Japan, from the near proximity of San Francisco, the passage to which has been made in thirty-five days, against five or six months, to any port in England, yet, with all this, fifteen vessels arrived from, and twenty-eight departed for, Hong Kong or London; whereas in American direct trade there were but six arrivals and five departures, and in Dutch but two arrivals and one departure, so entirely has the once-monopolized trade of Japan departed from Holland. These relative numbers furnish a very sufficient and conclusive answer to various paragraphs of American newspapers, often copied into our own, as so many well-averred facts, that American merchants enjoy, chiefly through the exceptional position of influence and favour occupied by their Representatives at Yeddo and the ports, like exceptional advantages in the prosecution of trade. It was scarcely worth contradiction before, since the facts would in time speak for themselves, and to the Returns appeal may now be confidently made for unequivocal evidence that no such exceptional advantages have ever been enjoyed in Japan by citizens of the United States, whether lay or official.

---

Inclosure in No. 14.

*Acting Consul Vyse to Mr. Alcock.*

Sir,

Yokohama, February 19, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a series of Returns of the trade at this port, during the year 1860. In addition to these Returns, I beg to submit for your information the following remarks upon the importance of a place which but eighteen months ago was little more than a dismal swamp entirely unknown to the world. So recently opened to commerce, its activity and present advancement are striking proofs of the vast but as yet only partly developed resources of this country. As it is, however, it is pleasing to see the results the first year exhibits, and this in spite of covert restrictions upon commerce, the deteriorated currency of the Mexican dollar, and the unfortunate rebellion in China. With regard to the currency:—In all payments made to the Government, as for duties, &c. &c., the dollar is taken at its proper value as agreed upon by Treaty, viz., at the rate of 311 itzeboos for 100 dollars. But in transactions with the native dealers it is otherwise, the foreign coin being from the first depreciated, and at one time at a very heavy discount. In January 1860, the market value of 100 dollars was 280 itzeboos; in June, 300; and went gradually down to 200 itzeboos



in September last. Since then the dollar has somewhat improved, being now from 240 to 245 itzeboos per 100 dollars.

The consequence of this fluctuating depreciation was that the native dealers demanded payment for their goods in itzeboos, or, when none were to be had, in dollars at a greater or less discount. As in the long run no foreigner was able to comply with this request to any large amount, and the dollar became a matter of speculation, Japanese sellers at last simplified transactions by putting the difference between itzeboos and dollars on the prices of their goods and quoting them only in the latter coin.

Owing to increased demand and the continual fall of the dollar, the market opened in 1860 with a slight advance on the prices of the previous year, but still low enough to show a fair profit on shipments of silk and tea to London, whilst most other articles were less favourably situated. Although the dollar went down to 240 itzeboos per 100 dollars and prices gradually kept up, business in general remained brisk until the beginning of April, when the news of the rebel movements in China, and the stoppage of trade at Shanghae, reached this port. The effect was instantaneous.

A large fall-off in the exports from China being anticipated an eager demand arose for silk and tea, and prices were soon forced up to a height never known before; on the other hand, purchases of articles for Chinese consumption were almost entirely suspended, and all the goods stored intended for Shanghae were shipped to Hong Kong.

Shanghae itself, almost glutted with Japanese produce before, poured its stock into Hong Kong, Ningpo and other Chinese ports, so that the former place especially became, as well, soon overstocked with supplies from two quarters, and entailed heavy loss on the owners of goods bought here in a rising market. This trade has remained dormant ever since, and begins now only to show some signs of a revival as advices from Shanghae are of a more satisfactory nature. For silk and tea the demand continued good throughout the year.

With the exception of spelter, dyewoods, and a few medicines, the Japanese were not in the habit of buying imports to any considerable amount, until, through the stoppage of business at Shanghae, cottons and woollens were forced into this market.

Notwithstanding that supplies, much larger than the consumption of Japan at the time warranted, came constantly forward, most of them found eager buyers, and by degrees a regular business established itself, in which the sale of camlets, shirtings, chintzes, and American drills formed the main feature. The first arrivals went off at remunerative prices, greatly attributable to the desire of the natives to rid themselves of the falling dollar which foreign merchants accepted for full. With few interruptions the demand continued steady for some months, but, being out of all proportion with the supplies, rates began to droop, and already in October the very dangerous system of making sales on credit was introduced on an extended scale, in order to diminish the stock with which the place became glutted. It was also evident by this time that the natives had over-rated their wants, and the demand has, therefore, been limited ever since. There is, however, a better feeling prevailing of late amongst buyers and importers, who look for a further improvement in a degree as trade is resumed in China and the Japanese new year advances.

Judging from the experience the last nine months have taught, two important results may with safety be drawn from it, namely, first, that the Japanese are really in want of certain produce and manufactures superior to their own, or which they do not possess at all; and secondly, that they are able to pay remunerative prices for them provided the export business flourishes: and taking these considerations as a base there is no denying that, however small the import trade is at present when compared to that of other countries in the East, it will augment from year to year, and become in due time a profitable branch of commerce with Japan.

With respect to exports I entertain the same hope, and with still more reason when we recollect that at a port opened only a year and a half ago, in a country unaccustomed to trade with foreigners, such startling results have been produced as the annexed Tables and Returns present.\* I think we may rest satisfied with the first year, and hope well for the future.

The greatest drawbacks to sound trade in this place are the low currency

\* These Returns have not yet arrived in England.

of the Mexican dollar and the interference of the Government in all commercial transactions, especially with the sale of produce, by regulating prices : the course of events may overcome the former, but the latter is not so easy to remedy, and I can only hope that a clearer insight into commerce will gradually be gained by the Japanese authorities, and induce them to adopt more liberal measures.

There are two things which, could they be brought about, would, I am persuaded, greatly promote the commerce of this place, namely, the establishment of a bank for European and American credits ; and secondly, the starting of a regular mail service between this and Shanghai by way of Nagasaki.

This latter desideratum was at one time attempted to be supplied by the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company. If we may believe rumour the attempt to establish such a line is about to be resumed. Activity in shipping has only reigned as long as there was no lack of bulky articles for China ; when their shipments ceased to be profitable, freights took a downward tendency, from which they are not likely to recover until the trade with China is restored to its former importance.

A reference to the accompanying Returns and Statements, especially to Nos. 5, 6, and 17, will show the important part British shipping has played in the business of this port during the past year.

Of 103 merchant-vessels, of 40,905 tons, which entered the port of Kanagawa during the year 1860, 52 were British vessels of 21,724 tons, more than equal to the aggregate of American, Dutch, and French shipping.

The total of import and export duties and shipping-dues paid by American, Dutch, and French vessels to the Japanese Government during 1860 amounted to 24,000*l.*, while that paid by British vessels alone during the same period amounted to 30,000*l.*

The total of the declared value of imports in British vessels during the past year was 133,000*l.*,—or considerably more than double the aggregate of the declared imports in American, Dutch, and French vessels, which amounted to only 65,000*l.*

So, of a grand total of 824,000*l.* worth of declared exports, 432,000*l.* worth, or greatly more than one-half, left in British vessels alone.

Although America presents peculiar facilities for a direct trade with Japan, seeing that passages from San Francisco to this port have been made in thirty-five days, yet, by a reference to Return No. 2, it will be observed that the direct trade with Great Britain and British Colonies has taken the lead, since fifteen vessels of all nationalities arrived from and twenty-eight departed for London or Hong Kong ; whereas American direct trade had but six arrivals and five departures, and Dutch only two direct arrivals and one departure.

The difficulty of obtaining reliable information regarding the trade at this port during the latter part of 1859, and the great disproportion in the development of business during that period, and either half of 1860, render it hard to make any fair or useful comparison. On the whole, however, British interests have been on the advance, and everything tends to justify the conclusion that they will continue to hold a place of first importance at this port.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. HOWARD VYSE.

No. 15.

*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, April 26, 1861.*

YOUR despatches dated from the 19th ultimo to the 3rd of March were received this morning, and will be laid before the Queen.

I have only time before the departure of the mail to express to you the satisfaction of Her Majesty's Government at the termination of the differences between the Representatives of foreign Powers and the Government of Japan, and at the return of Her Majesty's Minister and of the Minister of France to Yeddo.

Her Majesty's Government are entirely satisfied with the judgment and firmness displayed by you on this occasion.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.



*Lord J. Russell to Mr. Alcock.*

Sir,

*Foreign Office, April 26, 1861.*

I HAVE already expressed to you in my previous despatch of this day, the satisfaction with which Her Majesty's Government have received your account of the termination of your differences with the Japanese Government.

Her Majesty's Government sincerely hope that no further difficulties will intervene to impede the development of trade with Japan, or to interfere with the cultivation of the most friendly relations with the Government and people of the country.

As to the further facilities for trade to which, in your despatch of the 1st of March, you refer as desirable to be obtained, I need hardly tell you that it is the wish of Her Majesty's Government that you should take advantage of every suitable opportunity for pressing upon the Japanese authorities the advantage which both countries would derive from their being conceded.

The manner in which your return to Jeddo was effected, and the honours and attention paid to you on the occasion by the public authorities, were highly satisfactory; and I shall gladly bring under the notice of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the tribute which you pay to the services rendered to you, in the difficult position in which you have been placed, by Captain Dew, of Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," as reported in your despatch of the 2nd of March.

I am, &c.

(Signed)

J. RUSSELL.

---

JAPAN (MR. MOSS).

---

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 17 June 1861 ;—for,

“ COPY of Mr. *Hammond's* LETTER, dated Foreign Office, the 31st day of May 1861, communicating the Decision of Her Majesty's Government on the SENTENCE passed on Mr. *Moss* at *Japan*.”

---

Mr. *Hammond* to Mr. *G. Moss*.

Sir,

Foreign Office, 31 May 1861.

I AM directed by Lord John Russell to acquaint you, with reference to my letter of the 23d of February, that the proceedings in the case of your son, Mr. M. Moss, in the British Consular Court at Kanagawa, having been duly considered in communication with the Law Officers of the Crown, Mr. Alcock has been instructed to apprise Mr. M. Moss that, so far as the proceedings against him under the indictment of the 12th December 1860 are concerned, there exists no impediment to his return to Japan; and that the fine of 1,000 dollars (if it has been paid by him) will be at once remitted to such person as he may name to receive the same on his account.

I am, &c.  
(signed) *E. Hammond*.

---



JAPAN (MR. MOSS).

COPY of Mr. Hammond's Letter, dated Foreign Office, 31 May 1861, communicating the Decision of Her Majesty's Government on the Sentence passed on Mr. Moss, at *Japan*.

(Mr. Alderman Salomons.)

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
21 June 1861.*

---



















